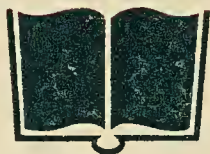






CALIFORNIANA



SAN FRANCISCO  
PUBLIC LIBRARY



REFERENCE BOOK

*Not to be taken from the Library*













Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019 with funding from  
San Francisco Public Library

<https://archive.org/details/historyoflosange01mcgr>













John S. McCrearty.



HISTORY  
OF  
LOS ANGELES COUNTY

---

JOHN STEVEN McGROARTY  
EDITOR

---

Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

---

With Selected Biography of Actors and Witnesses in the Period  
of the County's Greatest Growth and Achievement

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME I

---

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Inc.  
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK  
1923



\* 979.493  
M178h<sup>1</sup>

813952

REFERENCE

COPYRIGHT, 1923

BY

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY, INC.



## PREFACE

---

These volumes represent the fulfillment of the purposes expressed in the prospectus issued at the time the enterprise was proposed. The statement made then was as follows :

“The history of the City of Los Angeles, and, up to comparatively recent times, of the surrounding territory, is the work of California’s gifted historian and author, John Steven McGroarty. Beyond this brief statement nothing need be said since his name is the first authority on this subject suggested by popular and critical opinion.

“Under an editorial board the modern interests and history of the county outside the city will be developed, with special attention to communities represented by Long Beach, Pasadena, Pomona, Alhambra, Whittier, Glendora, Monterey Park, Glendale, Burbank, Monrovia, Redondo Beach, San Fernando, San Gabriel, Santa Monica, Venice, Culver City, Inglewood, Van Nuys and Azusa.”

The names of this board of Advisory Editors, of whose direct assistance acknowledgment is hereby made, were as follows :

P. E. Hatch, Long Beach.  
James A. B. Scherer, A. M., Ph. D., LL. D., Pasadena.  
Elmira T. Stephens, Santa Monica.  
H. J. Nichols, Pomona.  
William M. Northrup, Alhambra.  
Madison T. Owens, Whittier.  
Isabella G. (Mrs. J. C.) Maclay, San Fernando.  
William A. Chess, Monrovia.

Under these auspices and with the assistance of others interested, the publication represents a faithful effort to fulfill the plans contemplated in the beginning.

THE PUBLISHERS.







CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

Discovery, Settlement and Organization..... 1

CHAPTER II.

County Government and Development..... 9

CHAPTER III.

General Climatic Features of the County..... 25

CHAPTER IV.

Agriculture and Horticulture..... 29

CHAPTER V.

Railroads of the County..... 35

CHAPTER VI.

Banks and Banking of the County..... 41

CHAPTER VII.

Oil, Gas and Minerals..... 59

CHAPTER VIII.

Interesting Annals. . . . . 64

CHAPTER IX.

Bench and Bar of the County..... 73



## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER X.

The Newspapers of the County.....	108
-----------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

Educational Interests of the County.....	115
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

As it Was in the Beginning.....	127
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

The Mother of Los Angeles.....	134
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

The Founding of the Pueblo.....	142
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

The First Uncertain Steps.....	149
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

Life in Old Los Angeles.....	159
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

Old Timers and Old Times.....	169
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Kaleidoscope of the Years.....	188
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

From the Spaniard to the American.....	220
--	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

When Uncle Sam Stepped In.....	229
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

Pioneers of Trade and Commerce.....	245
-------------------------------------	-----



## CONTENTS

vii

### CHAPTER XXII.

The Port O' Ships..... 258

### CHAPTER XXIII.

The Aqueduct. . . . . 272

### CHAPTER XXIV.

The Glory of the Schools. . . . . 279

### CHAPTER XXV.

The Medicine Men..... 296

### CHAPTER XXVI.

Religion and the Churches..... 315

### CHAPTER XXVII.

The City's Breathing Spots..... 334

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

Music and Art..... 339

### CHAPTER XXIX.

A Great Organization..... 351

### CHAPTER XXX.

Modern Los Angeles..... 359

### CHAPTER XXXI.

Miscellaneous Annals. . . . . 367

### CHAPTER XXXII.

A Valuable Historical Reminiscence—Autobiographical..... 370

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

San Gabriel. . . . . 402



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

The City of Pasadena.....	405
---------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV.

The City of Long Beach.....	417
-----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI

The Pacific Palisades.....	427
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

Santa Monica. ....	433
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

San Pedro and Wilmington.....	443
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

Glendale and Environs.....	447
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XL.

Claremont, La Verne and Azusa.....	450
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLI.

The City of Montebello.....	452
-----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLII.

Alhambra Corporation. . . . .	458
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIII.

Burbank, Lankershim, Van Nuys and Owensmouth.....	463
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLIV.

Eagle Rock and Monterey Park. ....	469
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLV.

The City of Whittier.....	473
---------------------------	-----



CONTENTS

ix

CHAPTER XLVI.

Covina, San Dimas, Askesia and Norwalk..... 478

CHAPTER XLVII.

San Fernando and Vicinity..... 481

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Sierra Madre, Glendora and Arcadia..... 485

CHAPTER XLIX.

Monrovia and Duarte..... 491

CHAPTER L.

Downey, Compton, Watts, and El Monte..... 494

CHAPTER LI.

The City of Pomona..... 497

CHAPTER LII.

Miscellaneous Corporations..... 501





# INDEX

---

- Abbott, Ethel W., II, 325  
 Abbott School of Artistic Dancing, The, II, 325  
 Abel, H. C., II, 373  
 Abila, Antonio I., I, 177  
 Abila, Enrique, I, 232  
 Abila, Juan, I, 231  
 Abrams, Samuel J., II, 408  
 Adair, Mrs. S. C., II, 120  
 Adams, Charles S., I, 325  
 Adams, Ida M., II, 209  
 Adamson, Merritt H., II, 421  
 Adohr Stock Farms, The, II, 421  
 Advertisements, Early, I, 256  
 Agnew, Thomas H., II, 247  
 Agricultural Park, I, 185  
 Agricultural Products, Whittier district, I, 473, 476  
 Agricultural Statistics, 1875, I, 174  
 Agriculture, I, 29  
 Ahlswede, Herbert F., II, 393  
 Akins, William, III, 420  
 Albers, Barend J., III, 293  
 Albertson Motor Company, I, 416  
 Alcalde, I, 83  
 Alexander, Charles B., III, 58  
 Alexander, D. W., I, 7  
 Alexander, David W., I, 170  
 Alexander, Frank B., II, 175  
 Alf, Seymour, II, 288  
 Alfalfa, I, 30, 34, 474  
 Alfileria, I, 179  
 Alhambra, I, 16; population, 23; banks, 49, 56, 458; founded, 458; incorporated, 458; citrus fruits, 458; city officials, 460; park, 460; library, 461; churches, 461; lodges, 461; schools, 461; city zoning, 461  
 Alhambra City Hall, (illustration) I, 459  
 Alhambra Public Library, (illustration) I, 461  
 Alhambra Savings and Commercial Bank, I, 50  
 Alhambra Street, (illustration) I, 459  
 Alkali, I, 29  
 Allen, F. H., III, 190  
 Allen, Voorheese C., III, 373  
 Allin, Charles A., III, 7  
 Allin, John, III, 6  
 Allin, Thomas D., III, 7  
 Allison, May, II, 147  
 Allmany, Jose S., I, 322  
 Almonds, I, 33  
 Alvarado, Juan B., I, 223  
 American-Hawaiian Steamship Company, I, 262  
 American Savings Bank of Long Beach, II, 386  
 American Settlement, first, I, 6  
 American Trappers, I, 169  
 Amigo Del Pueblo, I, 109  
 Anderson, Mrs. A. T., III, 511  
 Anderson, C. Elmer, II, 254  
 Anderson, C. Max, II, 439  
 Anderson Family, I, 7  
 Anderson, Fred H., III, 500  
 Anderson, Herbert, III, 214  
 Anderson, John A., II, 248  
 Anderson, Mrs. J. T., II, 199  
 Anderson, Oscar, III, 312  
 Andrew, Charles, III, 69  
 Andrew Tilghman D., III, 67  
 Angle, Edward H., II, 333  
 Antelope Township, I, 16; population, 22  
 Anti-Chinese mass meetings, I, 68  
 Apaches, I, 371  
 Apricots, I, 33  
 Aqueduct, The, I, 272  
 Arbuckle, Samuel, I, 13, 246  
 Arcadia, I, 16, 489; banks, 56  
 Arcadia Block, I, 193  
 Arcadia Journal, I, 114  
 Arenschield, Edmund M., III, 243  
 Arenschield, Lillian, III, 244  
 Arguello, Santiago E., I, 233  
 Armitage, Frederick W., III, 331  
 Armstrong, Edward S., III, 32  
 Armstrong, Sarah, III, 33  
 Art, I, 339  
 Artesia, I, 474, 475; banks, 56  
 Artesia News, I, 114  
 Artesian Well, first in Southern California, I, 302  
 Assembly District 67; population, I, 22  
 Atkinson, Lynn S., II, 530

- Augur, Mrs. Irving V., III, 489  
 Austin, William H., III, 357  
 Avalon, I, 16, 504; banks, 56  
 Avalon, Santa Catalina Island, (illustration) I, 166  
 "Ayuntamiento," officers of the last, I, 171  
 Azusa, I, 16, 450; bank, 56; fruit lands, 451  
 Azusa-Glendora Citrus Union High School, (illustration) I, 488  
 Azusa Township, I, 16; population, 22
- Backus, George A., II, 46  
 Bacon, Edmund W., II, 82  
 Bacon, H. D., I, 186  
 "Bacon Tract," I, 186  
 Baehr, Max J., II, 8  
 Baer, Francis S., II, 6  
 Baer, George V., III, 73  
 Baer, John W., II, 5  
 Baertschiger, Herman, III, 83  
 Baggott, George T., III, 320  
 Bailey, Edward P., III, 397  
 Baird, Alonzo L., II, 445  
 Baker, Emma A., II, 324  
 Baker, Frank S., I, 119  
 Baker, George H., III, 267  
 Baker, John H., I, 407, 408  
 Baker, R. S., I, 225  
 Baker, R. S., I, 433  
 Baker, Sylvester, III, 146  
 Bakman, Charles H., III, 232  
 Bakman, Mollie, III, 232  
 Baldwin E. J. (Lucky) I, 186, 201  
 Baldwin, Elizabeth H., I, 463  
 Ball, B. F., I, 43  
 Ballard, Lynn W., II, 447  
 Ballona Township, population, I, 22  
 Baltazar, Jose, I, 246  
 Banbury, Jabez, I, 408  
 Banbury, Mary A., III, 137  
 Banbury, Thomas, III, 136  
 Bancroft, Hubert H., I, 167  
 Bandini, Juan, I, 155, 172, 233  
 Banditry, 1858, I, 193  
 Bank Clearings, I, 214  
 Bank of Italy, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Bank of Lankershim, The, III, 350  
 Bank of San Pedro, I, 49  
 Bank of Santa Monica, I, 55  
 Bank of Van Nuys, I, 54  
 Banks, I, 41; pioneer in Los Angeles, 41; Pasadena, 43; Long Beach, 44; Whittier, 46; Redondo, 47; Burbank, 48; Culver City, 48; San Pedro, 49; Alhambra, 49; Pomona, 50; Glendale, 51; Ocean Park, 51; El Monte, 52; Monrovia, 52; La Verne, 52; San Dimas, 53; Wilmington, 53; Claremont, 53; Compton, 54; Van Nuys, 54; Watts, 54; San Fernando, 55; Santa Monica, 55; Monrovia, 55; Montebello, 55; Monterey Park, 56  
 Banks, of County in 1922, I, 56  
 Banks, early, Los Angeles, I, 197  
 Banks, Pasadena, I, 411  
 Banks, Glendale, I, 449  
 Banks, Monterey Park, I, 455  
 Banks, San Pedro, I, 443  
 Banks, Alhambra, I, 458  
 Banks, Long Beach, I, 423  
 Banks, Whittier, I, 473, 476  
 Banks, Covina, I, 478  
 Banks, San Fernando, I, 482  
 Banks, Pomona, I, 497  
 Banks, Huntington Park, I, 501  
 Banks, Inglewood, I, 502  
 Banning, Phineas, I, 66, 108, 193, 194, 446  
 Banning and Alexander, stage lines, I, 8  
 Baptist Churches, I, 328  
 Barbour, Henry P., II, 452  
 Barclay, Henry A., I, 77  
 Barley, I, 23  
 Barlow, Harry W., III, 297  
 Barnes, Enoch, I, 371  
 Barnes, W. R., II, 183  
 Barnhardt, I, 31  
 Barnhill, William H., III, 497  
 Barnum, Mary G., III, 162  
 Barnum, Mrs. O. Shepard, III, 162  
 Barnum, Ruth E., II, 287  
 Barrows, I, 31  
 Barrows, H. D., I, 177, 300  
 Bartle, John H., III, 44  
 Bartlett, Albert G., II, 128  
 Bartlett, Mary A., III, 497  
 Barton, Edward F., II, 505  
 Barton, Sylvester W., II, 102  
 Bashforth, Hallis, III, 93  
 "Battle of San Fernando", I, 155  
 Batz, Domingo, III, 92  
 Batz, Jose D., II, 353  
 Bay of San Pedro, I, 258  
 Beale, Ned, I, 65  
 Beall, B., I, 175  
 Bealmear, Caroline, II, 177  
 Bean, J. H., I, 19, 175  
 Beans, I, 30  
 Beaumont, Margaret B., II, 537  
 Beaver hunters, I, 169  
 Beck, George P., Jr., III, 382  
 Bees, I, 34, 367  
 Bees, introduced in Los Angeles, 1856, I, 175  
 Behn, John, I, 245, 246  
 Behymer, L. E., I, 344  
 Belgian hare craze, I, 214  
 Bell, Alexander, I, 245, 248  
 Bell, Belle F., III, 113  
 Bell, Ermenia A., III, 435  
 Bell, Rachel, II, 244  
 Bell, Samuel H., II, 243



- Bell, Thomas, III, 434  
 "Bella Union," I, 182  
 Bellerino, I, 31  
 Belvedere, bank, I, 56  
 Belvedere Township, I, 16; population, 22  
 Belyea, James A., II, 468  
 Bench and Bar, I, 73  
 Bender, Abbie, III, 392  
 Bender, Bee, III, 392  
 Benjamin, Judah P., I, 91  
 Bennet, Henry O., III, 491  
 Bennett, H. G., I, 408  
 Bennett, Harold G., III, 250  
 Bennett, Stella N., III, 396  
 Bennett, Wilbur W., III, 122  
 Bentley, Allen W., I, 78  
 Bentley, J. Ray, III, 499  
 Beran, S. S., III, 521  
 Berkley, Samuel, I, 121  
 Berkley, Samuel L., III, 112  
 Bernard, A. J., III, 126  
 Berry, D. M., I, 407, 408  
 Bessolo, Angelo, III, 498  
 Beverly Hills, I, 16  
 Bevis, Harry R., III, 168  
 Beyer, Percy H., II, 519  
 Bickel, Jacob, II, 407  
 Bicknell, Frederick T., III, 454  
 Bicknell, John D., I, 76, 283  
 Biddle, Commodore, I, 242  
 "Big Boom" of Southern California, I, 206  
 Binford, Alfred L., II, 81  
 Birdsall, Elias, I, 67, 331  
 Birdsall, Helen A., III, 435  
 Bishop, Ellis, II, 50  
 Bishop, Frank D., II, 414  
 Bishop, Mrs. Roland P., II, 229  
 Bixby, George H., II, 15  
 Bixby, Jotham, II, 13  
 Black, Jeremiah S., I, 91  
 Blackburn, A. I., I, 301  
 Black-eye Beans, I, 474  
 Blackmore, Harold J., III, 519  
 Black Walnuts, I, 175  
 Blackwell, J. E., II, 462  
 Blake, George R., I, 175  
 Blanchard, Rosecoe W., III, 227  
 Blanchard, Walter M., III, 285  
 Blanchard, Willard A., III, 327  
 Bland, Adam, I, 331  
 Blankenhorn, Louis, III, 495  
 Blankenhorn, Louis M., II, 506  
 Blinn, Edmund B., II, 493  
 Blinn, Warren E., II, 494  
 Bliss, Henry F., II, 37  
 Bliss, Lewis E., III, 233  
 Blumer, John G., III, 275  
 Blumer, Julia E., III, 275  
 Boadway, Leslie A., II, 330  
 Boardman, W. E., I, 325, 331  
 Board of Harbor Commissioners, first, I, 261  
 Board of Health, I, 312  
 Board of Land Commissioners, in '50s, I, 192  
 Board of Public Works, I, 276  
 Board of Trade, Pasadena, I, 409  
 Bodell, Charles A., III, 52  
 Bonsall, Mrs. E. D., II, 117  
 Bonthius, Andrew, II, 146  
 Booth, Henry K., II, 397  
 Borax, I, 63  
 Borde, Harry J., II, 305  
 Borica, Governor, I, 83  
 Botsford, Monimia, III, 397  
 Botsford, William F., III, 396  
 Bouchet, Louis, I, 33  
 Bovard, M. M., I, 332  
 Bowerman, C. C., III, 227  
 Bowler, Daniel F., II, 517  
 Bowling, Willett L., II, 326  
 Bowsman, George E., III, 336  
 Boyer, Almeda F., II, 73  
 Boyer, Horace R., II, 538  
 Boyes, Edgar J., III, 81  
 Boyle, Harry, III, 268  
 Brady, Ernest L., II, 337  
 Brady, Joseph L., II, 336  
 Brandy, I, 165  
 Branson, Louis Q., III, 177  
 Brant, David O., III, 439  
 Brant, Otto F., III, 438  
 Bravender, Franklin M., III, 159  
 Brenner, Arthur J., II, 53  
 Brenner, Carl, II, 26  
 Brenner, George J., II, 27  
 Brenner, Milton S., II, 381  
 Brent, Edwin J., II, 312  
 Brent, J. Lancaster, I, 73, 281  
 Brent's Home Furnishing Store, II, 312  
 Bretherton, Gloria F., II, 154  
 Brewitt, Theodora R., III, 389  
 Breyer, John H., II, 335  
 Brick, I, 63  
 Bridge, Collamer A., III, 342  
 Bridge, Norman, II, 3  
 Brier, J. W., I, 323, 367  
 Bristol, A. O., I, 408  
 Broadway, Los Angeles (illustration) I, 352  
 Brode, Sara, II, 427  
 Brode, Walter C., II, 426  
 Brodrick, W. J., I, 185  
 Broneer, Carl K., II, 550  
 Brooke, Lloyd W., III, 19  
 Brooks, W. H. J., I, 185  
 Brousseau, Julius, I, 77  
 Brown, Charlotte M., III, 503  
 Brown, Donald K., II, 387  
 Brown, George D., III, 78  
 Brown, Harry V. B., II, 502  
 Brown, Jeanette, II, 145

- Brown, Justus B., III, 138  
 Brown, Miss Zaidee, III, 389  
 Brownson, Mrs. M. B., II, 338  
 Brunson (Judge), I, 185  
 Brussow, Bertha, III, 29  
 Brussow, Herman, III, 28  
 Buchanan, Ella, II, 182  
 Buck, Mrs. M. V., III, 19  
 Buehler, Emil A., III, 92  
 Bull Fight, I, 68  
 Bulling Brothers, II, 400  
 Bulling, Claude, II, 400  
 Bulling, Frank, II, 400  
 Bullis, Sherman A., III, 46  
 Bundy, F. E., III, 175  
 Bundy, Thomas C., III, 104  
 Burbank, I, 16, 186  
 Burbank, banks, I, 48, 56  
 Burbank, grammar school (illustration), I, 123  
 Burbank, I, 463; incorporated, 463; city officials, 463; industries, 463; churches, 464; newspapers, 464; library, 464  
 Burbank, Glenn C., III, 303  
 Burbank, William F., II, 36  
 Burbank Pathfinder, I, 114  
 Burbank Savings Bank, I, 48  
 Burbank Township, population, I, 22  
 Burdick, Edwin L., II, 507  
 Burdick, Henry W., II, 508  
 Burdick, Ira D., II, 508  
 Bureau of Aqueduct Power, I, 277  
 Burgin, W. Jay, III, 427  
 Burke, John H., II, 386  
 Burleigh, Frank L., II, 462  
 Burnell, Mrs. Charles, III, 391  
 Burnham, Rufus W., II, 275  
 Burns, Archibald, III, 496  
 Burns, Harriet E., III, 496  
 Burns, Mary E., III, 496  
 Burr-clover, I, 179  
 Burrill, G. Thompson, I, 9, 13  
 Burroughs, Charles, I, 246  
 Burton, George W., II, 265  
 Burton, H. S., I, 232  
 Burton, W. T., II, 518  
 Busch, Adolphus, II, 19  
 Busch Gardens, Pasadena (illustration), I, 406  
 Busch Gardens, II, 19  
 Bustamente, Francisco, I, 280  
 Butron, Manuel, I, 89  
 Butterfield, Fred H., II, 530  
 Butterfield, James I., III, 501  
 Butts, Henry M., II, 504  
 Byrne, B. W., III, 506  
  
 Cabbage, I, 30  
 Cabrillo, Carlos A., I, 225  
 Cabrillo, Jose A., I, 223  
 Cabrillo, Juan R., I, 127, 258  
 Cagle, Clarence M., II, 474  
  
 Cahuenga Township, population, I, 22  
 Calabajas Township, I, 16; population, 22  
 California, change from Mexican government to United States form, I, 9  
 California, in Civil war, I, 66  
 California, first legislature, I, 82  
 California, American occupation of, I, 86  
 California, first election after admission to Union, I, 102  
 California, admitted to Union, I, 105  
 California, discovery of, I, 127  
 California, as territory of Mexico, I, 140  
 California, last big man under Mexican flag, I, 168  
 California, effort to divide, I, 202  
 California, Mexican territory, 1822-1847, I, 223  
 California, represented in Mexican National Assembly, I, 223  
 California, territory of the United States, I, 227  
 California, state of the Union, I, 229  
 California, convention to form constitution, I, 400  
 California, Baptist, I, 112  
 California College of Commerce, III, 517  
 "California Colony of Indiana," I, 405  
 California Indian, I, 128  
 "Californians," 1851, Mexicans and Indians, I, 188  
 California Pacific Steamship Company, I, 262  
 California Post, I, 112  
 California Saving & Commercial Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Calkins, George R., III, 265  
 Camels, used as pack animals, 1858, I, 65  
 Camels, I, 193  
 Cammack, Martha I., III, 124  
 Campbell, Samuel R., I, 73  
 Camp Drum, I, 446  
 Camp Grounds, Los Angeles, I, 338  
 Canal & Reservoir Company, I, 67  
 Canby, Charles B., III, 156  
 Candee, James S., III, 508  
 Canning industry, I, 355  
 Cannon, Thomas J., III, 371  
 Cantwell, John J., I, 322; III, 25  
 Captains, early, I, 84  
 Carden, John, II, 99  
 Cardwell, H. C., I, 175, 179  
 Carlin, John, I, 185  
 Carlisle, Samuel V., III, 104  
 Carnegie Library and Central Park, Monrovia (illustration), I, 492



- Carpenter, Lemuel, I, 171  
 Carr, Charles E., I, 73  
 "Carretas," I, 192  
 Carrigan, Thomas J., II, 161  
 Carrigan, William E., II, 162  
 Carrillo Family, I, 168  
 Carrillo, Jose M., I, 155  
 Carson, Kit, I, 171  
 Carson, Moses, I, 171  
 Carter, Adeltha E., II, 210  
 Carter, J. J., III, 523  
 Carter, Mathew, I, 326  
 Carter, William H., III, 134  
 Carver, Hartwell, I, 35  
 Case, Genevieve P., II, 509  
 Casey, Thomas M., III, 508  
 Casner, Robert L., III, 254  
 Castle, Otis H., II, 251  
 Castor Beans, I, 196  
 Catalina Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Cataline Islander, I, 114  
 Cathedral of Santa Vibiana, I, 202  
 Catholic Missions, old, I, 1  
 Cattell, Harvey G., II, 126  
 Cattle, I, 23, 34  
 Cattle Raising, I, 193  
 Cattle Ranges, converted into orchards, I, 179  
 Cattle Trade, I, 248  
 Cawston Ostrich Farm, I, 205  
 Cawston Ostrich Farm (illustration), I, 204  
 Cemeteries, I, 191  
 Census, 1870, I, 68  
 Central National Bank of Pasadena, I, 44  
 Central Pacific Railroad, I, 36; completion of, 197  
 Central Park, Los Angeles (illustration), I, 11  
 Central Point, fish industry, I, 264  
 Cerro Gordo lead and silver mines, I, 197  
 Chaffee, Burns S., II, 390  
 Chaffee, Hugh C., II, 309  
 Chaffee, James F., II, 308  
 Chaffey, College of Agriculture, I, 117  
 Chalmers, William, III, 74  
 Chamber of Commerce, Whittier, I, 34  
 Chamber of Commerce, Pasadena, I, 412  
 Chamber of Commerce, Long Beach, I, 417  
 Chamber of Commerce, Santa Monica, I, 434  
 Chamber of Commerce, San Pedro, I, 444  
 Chamber of Commerce, Glendale, I, 449  
 Chamber of Commerce, Monterey Park, I, 455  
 Chamber of Commerce, Alhambra, I, 461  
 Chamber of Commerce, Burbank, I, 464  
 Chamber of Commerce, Monterey Park, I, 470  
 Chamber of Commerce, Whittier, I, 476  
 Chamber of Commerce, San Fernando, I, 482  
 Chamber of Commerce, Monrovia, I, 492  
 Chamber of Commerce, Huntington Park, I, 501  
 Chamber of Commerce, Inglewood, I, 502  
 Chambers, Ella C., II, 84  
 Chambers, Walter, II, 83  
 Champion, Clyde W., III, 40  
 Champion, Seth W., III, 38  
 Chandler, Mrs. Jefferson P., III, 240  
 Chapin, Lon F., III, 176  
 Chapman, A. B., I, 186  
 Chapman, Alfred B., I, 73  
 Chapman, Ervin S., III, 277  
 Chapman, Joseph, I, 225  
 Chard, William, I, 171  
 Charles, Barclay J., II, 342  
 Chase, Raymond E., III, 431  
 Chatsworth Park Township, I, 16  
 Chauenga Township, I, 16  
 Chaves, Julian, I, 170  
 Chavis, Julian, I, 13  
 Cheney, Thomas S., II, 523  
 Cheney, William A., I, 75  
 Chess, William A., III, 255  
 Chico, Mariano, I, 223  
 Childs, O. W., I, 175, 179, 246  
 Chinese Massacre, I, 68  
 Chinese Riot, 1871, I, 199  
 Chouniard, Mrs. Nelbert M., II, 118  
 Chouinard School of Art, II, 118  
 Christensen, Edgar W., II, 394  
 Christian Church (newspaper), I, 109  
 Christian Churches, I, 328  
 Christie, William W., II, 34  
 Church, Clyde M., II, 310  
 Church, Ralph O., III, 192  
 Church district of Los Angeles (illustration), I, 314  
 Churches, Catholic, I, 315, 322  
 Churches, Presbyterian, I, 325; Protestant Episcopal, 326; Congregational, 326; Baptist, 328; Christian, 328; Unitarian, 329; Mormon, 329; Swedenborgian, 329; Seventh Day Adventist, 329; Friends, 329  
 Churches, San Gabriel, I, 403  
 Churches, Pasadena, I, 407, 413  
 Churches, Long Beach, I, 419  
 Churches, Santa Monica, I, 434

- Churches, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Churches, Wilmington, I, 446  
 Churches, Glendale, I, 448  
 Churches, Monterey Park, I, 455  
 Churches, Alhambra, I, 461  
 Churches, Burbank, I, 464  
 Churches, Eagle Rock, I, 469  
 Churches, Monterey Park, I, 470  
 Churches, Whittier, I, 474  
 Churches, Covina, I, 478  
 Churches, San Fernando, I, 482  
 Churches, Monrovia, I, 492  
 Churches, Huntington Park, I, 501  
 Churches, Inglewood, I, 502  
 Citizens National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Citizens Savings Bank of Pasadena, I, 44  
 Citizens Trust & Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Citrus Fair, Pasadena, first, 1880, I, 407  
 Citrus Fruits, I, 33  
 Citrus Fruits, Duarte district, I, 493  
 Citrus Industry, I, 205  
 City Hall, Burbank (illustration), I, 462  
 City Hall and Market House, contract to build, 1859, I, 66  
 City Hall at San Pedro and Los Angeles Harbor (illustration), I, 444  
 City National Bank, Long Beach, I, 44  
 City Officials, Pasadena, I, 410  
 City Officials, Long Beach, I, 420  
 City Water Company, I, 216  
 City Zoning, Alhambra, I, 461  
 Civil War, I, 36, 195  
 Clapp, W. T., I, 408  
 Claremont, I, 16, 450; population, 23; banks, 53  
 Claremont Citrus Union, I, 450  
 Claremont Courier, I, 114  
 Claremont Journal, I, 114  
 Clark, Artilissa D., II, 341  
 Clark, Edith L., II, 133  
 Clark, E. P., I, 38, 215  
 Clark, Edward W., III, 128  
 Clark, Hiram D., II, 524  
 Clark, Jesse H., II, 463  
 Clark, J. Walker, II, 538  
 Clark, Mrs. O. P., II, 52  
 Clark, W. A., I, 37  
 Clark, W. A., Jr., I, 342  
 Clark, William H., I, 75  
 Clarke, Emma, II, 237  
 Clarke, H. O., II, 125  
 Clarke, James, II, 186  
 Clays, I, 63  
 Clement, I, 31  
 Clergymen, early, I, 331  
 Climate, I, 10, 298  
 Climatic Features, I, 25  
 Clubs, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Coast Radio, Incorporated, II, 471  
 Cochenour, Charles A., III, 103  
 Cochran, George I., II, 379  
 Cochran, Julia A., III, 170  
 Coffey, Titian J., I, 91  
 Coffin, Chester L., III, 126  
 Coffman, William P., III, 411  
 Cogswell, Alvin H., II, 423  
 Cogswell, Prescott F., I, 19  
 Colburn, Mrs. George L., II, 534  
 Colden, Charles J., III, 377  
 Cole, Charles E., II, 84  
 Cole, Cornelius, I, 78  
 Cole, Joseph A., II, 97  
 Cole, Truman, III, 264  
 Coleman, Edmund William, II, 146  
 College of Medicine, University of Southern California, I, 117  
 Collins, James F., III, 441  
 Colonization law of 1824, I, 82  
 Colorado Street Bridge, Pasadena, I, 412; (illustrations) 180, 413  
 Colton, Walter, I, 163  
 Commerce, pioneers of, I, 245  
 Commercial Bulletin, I, 112  
 Commercial National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Commercial Trust & Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Community Bank of Whittier, I, 46  
 Compton, I, 16, 494; population, 23; banks, 54, 56  
 Compton Enterprise, I, 114  
 Compton Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Comstock Mines, I, 201  
 Condit, Joseph D., II, 257  
 Congregational Churches, I, 326  
 Conklin, Willard M., III, 354  
 Conliss, Edward B., III, 115  
 Conrad, Julius, II, 144  
 Continental National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Conway, J. R. I, 9  
 Cook, Cyrus J., III, 147  
 Cook, Eva J., III, 148  
 Cooke, Philip St. G., I, 231  
 Coolman, John H., III, 366  
 Cooper, Myrtle H., II, 477  
 Cooper, William D., III, 30  
 Corn, I, 23  
 Cornett, William H., III, 307  
 Coronado, Francisco V., I, 130  
 Coronel, Antonio F., I, 9, 189  
 Coronel Family, I, 168  
 Coronel, Ignacio, I, 280  
 Coroners, I, 18  
 Corpe, G. S., II, 471  
 Cortes of Mexico, I, 82  
 Costello, Martin, II, 132  
 Costello, Mary M., II, 132



- Cota, Antonio, I, 245  
 Cotton, I, 269  
 Cotton Port, I, 264  
 Coulter, Mrs. Charles, II, 458  
 County Assessors, I, 17  
 County Attorneys, I, 18  
 County Auditors, I, 17  
 County Buildings, first, I, 13  
 County Clerks, I, 17  
 County Court, I, 178  
 County Government, I, 9  
 County Hospital, I, 20  
 County Judges, I, 18  
 County Officers, 1876, I, 106  
 County Officials, first, I, 9; in 1922, 19  
 County Recorders, I, 17  
 County Supervisors, I, 13  
 County Surveyors, I, 18  
 County Surveyor's Report, January 1, 1876, I, 174  
 County Treasurers, I, 17  
 Court House, Old (illustration), I, 183  
 Court House and Hall of Records (illustration), I, 75  
 Court Houses, I, 15  
 Court of Second Instance (appellate), I, 87  
 Court of Sessions, I, 12, 178  
 Courts, 1875, I, 92  
 Courts of First Instance, I, 86  
 Courts of Third Instance, I, 87  
 Coutts, Cave J., I, 172  
 Coutts, Robert L., II, 480  
 Coutts, Ysidora, II, 480  
 Covina, I, 16; population, 23; banks, 56  
 Covina, city officials, I, 478; banks, 478; lodges, 478; churches, 478; library, 478; schools, 479; industrial interests, 479  
 Covina Argus, I, 114  
 Covina Chamber of Commerce, I, 475  
 Covina Citizen, I, 114  
 Covina Township, I, 16  
 Cox, S. Bolivar, I, 175  
 Crabb, Henry A., I, 193  
 Craig, Allen, II, 120  
 Craig, Margaret, II, 148  
 Crane, George R., III, 116  
 Crank, J. F., I, 37  
 Crawford, James C., III, 152  
 Crawford, M. D., III, 168  
 Creller, William F., II, 75  
 Crews, Anne L., III, 41  
 Cristy, Harlan G., II, 78  
 Crittenden, John J., I, 91  
 Croft, T. F., I, 408  
 Cronk, Charles L., III, 469  
 Crops, value of, I, 34  
 Crosher, Ernest F., II, 76  
 Crossman, Charles W., III, 409  
 Cruickshank, F. G., III, 19  
 Cruickshank and Brooke, III, 19  
 Crum, Anna B., III, 129  
 Crum, Jerome S., III, 128  
 Crushed Rock, I, 63  
 Cucumbers, I, 30  
 Cullen, Charles B., I, 9  
 Cullen, Chas. R., I, 301  
 Cullen, (Dr.), I, 306  
 Culver, I, 16  
 Culver City, I, 48, 56, 348, 504  
 Culver City Commercial & Savings Bank, I, 48  
 Curney, Mary S., III, 498  
 Currency, 1862-63, I, 195  
 Currency, gold dust as, in '50s, I, 253  
 Curtis, Clinton J., III, 102  
 Cushing, Caleb, I, 91  
 Cushing, John W., III, 49  
 Cushing, Patrick L., III, 50  
 Cutter, John E., II, 235  
 Dace, Henry H., III, 149  
 Dahlitz, Paul, III, 136  
 Daily Star, I, 184  
 Daily Times, I, 78  
 Daily Times, Los Angeles, I, 203  
 Daily and Weekly Journal, I, 111  
 Dairy Scene (illustration), I, 33  
 Dairy Industry, I, 483  
 Dallugge, Rudolph A., III, 258  
 Dalton, Don Enrique, III, 188  
 Dalton, Henry, III, 188  
 Dalton, Joseph R. H., III, 189  
 Daly, James H., III, 404  
 Daly, John E., III, 3  
 Daly, Malinda S., III, 4  
 Damm, C. J., II, 61  
 Damron, Frank B., III, 474  
 Damron, James M., I, 77  
 Dana, Richard H., I, 161, 259  
 Darling, Frank L., III, 449  
 Daughters, Heaton G., III, 282  
 Davies, Hugh R., III, 490  
 Davis, Charles C., I, 283  
 Davis, Carlyle C., II, 332  
 Davis, Edgar F., II, 412  
 Davis, Richard D., Jr., II, 60  
 Day, Clarence P., II, 288  
 Day Nurseries, I, 287  
 Dazey, George K., III, 439  
 Dear, H. Gilbert, II, 372  
 Dear, Parker, III, 66  
 Death Valley, I, 7  
 de Celis, Eulogio, I, 176  
 Decker, Herbert A., III, 148  
 Deeble, Roy E., II, 385  
 Deeble, Thomas J., III, 321  
 Deeble, William F., III, 321  
 Deenihan, Rev. J. J., III, 96  
 de la Guerra, Pablo, I, 178  
 Delany, John P., II, 179  
 Delany, Richard P., II, 179  
 DeLay, B. H., III, 182

- Delong, I, 31  
 Delton, Henry, I, 31  
 del Valle, Ignacio, I, 9, 168, 171  
 Den, Richard S., I, 303, 305  
 De Neve, Felipe, I, 84, 142  
 Denis, George J., I, 77  
 Denker, Andrew H., III, 432  
 Denninger, Paul J., II, 329  
 Department of Charities, I, 19  
 Department of Public Works, I, 277  
 de Portola, Gaspar, I, 134  
 De Rudio, Charles C., II, 119  
 DeSepulveda, Juan C., III, 513  
 Desmond, Agnes D., II, 96  
 Desmond, Cornelius C., II, 95  
 Devil's Gate Dam, I, 412  
 Devine, Daniel S., II, 347  
 DeVol, Harold I., III, 527  
 Dexter, Sarah B., III, 491  
 Dibble, William, II, 409  
 Dico, Pio, I, 176  
 Dickinson, George B., III, 183  
 Dietrich, E. R., III, 453  
 Dillon, Richard, II, 230  
 Dimmick, Kimball H., I, 73  
 Diocese of California, I, 315  
 Dirks, Charles B., II, 331  
 Discovery, of California, I, 1  
 District Attorneys, I, 18  
 District Court, Los Angeles, in early '50s, I, 178  
 Dobyns, C. Merwin III, 325  
 Doctors, I, 185  
 Dodge, Granville, I, 36  
 Dodge, J. W., I, 301  
 Dodson, James H., Sr., II, 482  
 Dodson, James H., Jr., II, 483  
 Dodson, John F., III, 406  
 Doheny, Edward L., I, 59, 214; II, 437  
 Domingo, Juan, I, 33, 245  
 Dorland, Henry H., II, 113  
 Dorsey, H. P., I, 175  
 Dougherty, O. R., I, 414  
 Douglas, Donald W., III, 226  
 Douglass, Joseph M., III, 149  
 Doves, I, 189  
 Dowland, William, II, 312  
 Downey, I, 186, 494  
 Downey (Dr.), I, 306  
 Downey, John G., I, 41, 184, 194, 198  
 Downey, Champion, I, 114  
 Downey Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Drake, Francis, I, 258  
 Drake, Jeannette M., II, 311  
 Drakenfelt, Fred, I, 185  
 Drew, Alberta P. W., II, 227  
 Drown, Ezra, I, 73, 74  
 Drown, Joseph W., II, 410  
 Drug Stores, early laws regarding, I, 82  
 Drum Barracks, Government Abandons, I, 196  
 Dryden, William G., I, 73, 178  
 Dry Season, I, 26  
 Duarte, I, 493  
 Duck, I, 186  
 Ducommon, Charles, I, 246  
 Duffield, Harry S., II, 71  
 Dufur, Abel E., III, 153  
 Dumas, Vern, III, 423  
 Dumetz, Francisco, I, 5  
 Dunbar, Julius E., II, 306  
 Dunbar, Wallace A., II, 307  
 Duncan, Oscar A., III, 163  
 Dunham, Frank C., III, 56  
 Dunkerley, William, II, 186  
 Dunn, John P., II, 316  
 Dunn, Walter F., II, 317  
 Dupuy, Joseph P., II, 313  
 Dupuy, Ruth J., II, 314  
 Durfee, Estella L., III, 293-295  
 Durfee, James D., III, 293  
 Durfee, James R., III, 293-294  
 Eagle Rock, I, 16  
 Eagle Rock, I, population, 469; assessed valuation, 469; schools, 469; churches, 469; lodges, 469; city officials, 469  
 Eagle Rock Condor, I, 114  
 Eagle Rock Sentinel, I, 114  
 Early Days, children's reverence for parents, I, 164  
 Early Litigation, I, 95  
 Early Merchants, I, 245, 246  
 Early Settlers, I, 170  
 Earp, H. R., II, 386  
 Earthquake, 1812, I, 4, 6  
 Earthquakes, I, 69, 193  
 East Beach News, I, 114  
 East San Gabriel, I, 403  
 East Side Champion, I, 112  
 Eaton, B. S., I, 175, 405, 408  
 Eaton, Fred, I, 273  
 Eaton, Frederick, III, 482  
 Ebell Club, I, 215  
 Eckels, Lulu E., III, 78  
 Eckles, James E., III, 407  
 Eckman, Albert O., III, 291  
 Edmonston, Clarence L., III, 31  
 Education, I, 103, 165; public schools at missions, 103  
 Educational Interests, I, 115  
 Edwards, Nicholas T., II, 269  
 Edwards, Rodney R., III, 349  
 Ehlers, August, I, 232  
 El Clamor, I, 109  
 Electric interurban car system, I, 215  
 Electric light, first introduced into Los Angeles, I, 203  
 Electric power, introduction of, I, 354  
 Electric street-car system, I, 212  
 Elias, Jacob, I, 246  
 Elliott, Grace C., III, 23  
 Elliott, T. B., I, 408



- Ellis, Arthur W., III, 485  
 Ellis Club, Los Angeles, I, 344  
 Ellis, C. J., I, 71  
 Ellis, Florence E., II, 142  
 Ellis, H. Bert, II, 142  
 Ellis, John A., III, 106  
 El Monte, I, 16, 186, 494, 495; banks, 52, 56  
 El Monte Branch of the Southern County Bank of Anaheim, I, 52  
 El Monte Gazette, I, 114  
 El Monte Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 El Ranchito, I, 477  
 El Segundo, I, 16, 504; health department, 10  
 Elton, Annie D., III, 60  
 Elton, Murray S., III, 61  
 Elwell, Grace D., II, 211  
 Elysian Park, I, 189, 205, 335  
 Emery, Henry W., III, 390  
 Emery, Owen C., III, 410  
 Emory, Arthur T., II, 298  
 Emory, W. H., diary for 1846, I, 234  
 Engelbrecht, H. J., I, 121  
 English Walnut Crop, I, 179  
 English Walnuts, I, 30  
 English Walnut Section, I, 477  
 Ensign, Ida M., II, 212  
 Episcopal Church, I, 184  
 Epps, Dolly P., II, 509  
 Equitable Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Escallier, Frank, III, 220  
 Escher, Gladys M., III, 23  
 Espolt, William, II, 104  
 Estudillo, Francisco, II, 160  
 Eucalyptus Trees, I, 368  
 Evans, Anne, III, 264  
 Evans, David, III, 264  
 Evans, Mary L., III, 475  
 Evans, Nelson, III, 475  
 Evans, Sophie, III, 264  
 Evarts, William M., I, 91  
 Evening Express, I, 111; Weekly Express, I, 111  
 Evening Republican, I, 109  
 Everhardy, Matthew W., II, 240  
 Exchange National Bank, Long Beach, I, 45  
 Exponent, I, 112  
 Exposition Park, I, 219, 336  
 Fair Grounds (illustration), I, 113  
 Fairmont Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Fairs and Races, I, 185  
 Falls, M. M., I, 291  
 "Fandangos," I, 192  
 Fargo, Duane W., III, 337  
 Farley, James B., III, 505  
 Farmer, Frank C., II, 294  
 Farmer, Lewis, III, 51  
 Farmers & Mechanics Bank, I, 42  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, I, 189  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, I, 198  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, Long Beach, I, 45  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, Watts, I, 54  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, Los Angeles, I, 180  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, Compton, I, 54  
 Farmers and Merchants Bank, La Verne, I, 52  
 Farmers & Merchants National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Farmers & Merchants National Bank of Redondo Beach, III, 34  
 Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Redondo Beach, I, 47  
 Farming and Stock Raising, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Farnum, J. E., I, 43  
 Faulconer, Oda, III, 524  
 Federal Bank of Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Federal Building, I, 216  
 Felix, Vincente, I, 150  
 Felton, N. C., I, 59  
 Ferguson, Jesse, I, 170  
 Fernando Valley Press, I, 114  
 Fickewirth, Edmund, III, 57  
 Fiedler, Charles K., II, 54  
 Fielding, John, III, 351  
 Fielding, Margaret, III, 351  
 Fierce, Frank G., III, 480  
 Figs, I, 33  
 Figueroa, Francisco, I, 171  
 Figueroa, Jose, I, 223  
 Fillbach, Andrew C., III, 270  
 Fillpot, Albert P., II, 90  
 Finlay, Claire E., III, 475  
 Finlay, Harold L., II, 441  
 Fire, 1858, I, 65  
 Fire, 1867, I, 67  
 Fires, early, I, 191  
 First American white child born in Los Angeles, I, 64  
 First brick, I, 250  
 First and important events, I, 367  
 First National Bank of Alhambra, I, 49  
 First National Bank of Burbank, I, 48  
 First National Bank of Claremont, I, 53  
 First National Bank of El Monte, I, 52  
 First National Bank of Glendale, I, 51; II, 498  
 First National Bank of Hollywood, I, 42  
 First National Bank of Lordsburg, I, 53  
 First National Bank of Los Angeles, I, 42, 201; organized, 67

- First National Bank of Monrovia, I, 52; III, 46  
 First National Bank of Ocean Park, I, 51  
 First National Bank of Pasadena, I, 43  
 First National Bank of Lamanda Park, Pasadena, I, 44  
 First National Bank of Pomona, I, 50  
 First National Bank of Redondo Beach, I, 47  
 First National Bank of San Dimas, I, 53  
 First National Bank of San Fernando, The, I, 55; III, 179  
 First National Bank of San Pedro, I, 49  
 First National Bank of Santa Monica, I, 55  
 First National Bank, Whittier, I, 46  
 First National Bank of Wilmington, I, 53  
 First Protestant Society of the City of Los Angeles, I, 324  
 First Trust and Savings Bank of Pasadena, I, 43  
 Fish Canneries, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Fish Industry, I, 264  
 Fish Harbor, Terminal Island, I, 262  
 Fishing, Santa Monica, deep sea fishing point, I, 433  
 Fisher, Charles W., II, 99  
 Fisher, Lela N., II, 100  
 Fitch, Stewart J., II, 29  
 Fithian, Cora B., II, 171  
 Fitzgerald, E. H., I, 175  
 Fitzgerald, George, I, 175  
 Flaisig, N. W., III, 165  
 Flavell, Albert E., III, 123  
 Fleming, William C., III, 473  
 Fletcher, Calvin, I, 408  
 Fletcher, Frank A., II, 94  
 Fletcher, Mark E., II, 95  
 Floods, I, 368  
 Flores, Jose M., I, 227, 231  
 Flouring Mill, first brick, I, 103  
 Flugge, Charles W., I, 245  
 Flynn, J. Leo, II, 519  
 Flynn, J. Mervin, II, 520  
 Flynn, Warren R., III, 502  
 Foley, Mary W., II, 181  
 Foley, Thomas F., II, 181  
 Foley, William I., III, 88  
 Folsom, Benjamin, II, 135  
 Foord, James, I, 186  
 Forer, Benjamin, II, 204  
 Fortification Construction, necessity of, I, 267  
 Fort Moore, finished, I, 231  
 Fort Tejon, I, 65  
 Foss, Walter E., II, 57  
 Foster, John, I, 176  
 Foster, Stephen C., I, 124, 171, 191, 231, 233, 281  
 Foster, Thos., I, 306, 325  
 Fourth of July, 1855, I, 176  
 Foy, Lucinda M., I, 281  
 Francisco (A. W.) Place, Ninth and Figueroa Streets, 1886 (illustration), I, 213  
 Frankel, Bessie B., II, 127  
 Frankel, Cecil, II, 128  
 Fraser, Alexander R., II, 299  
 Fraser, Earl A., II, 300  
 Freak Religions, I, 333  
 Freedman, Louis H., III, 130  
 "Free and Sovereign State of California," I, 223  
 "Free Library," Pasadena, I, 409  
 Freeman, Oscar, II, 74  
 Freer, Eliza J., III, 243  
 Freer, Jackson, III, 241  
 Freer, James B., III, 55  
 Freer, Lee, III, 237  
 Freer, Thomas, III, 216  
 Freer, William H., III, 243  
 Freight Service in '50s, I, 8  
 Freight Transportation, early, I, 64  
 Fremont, John C., I, 240  
 Friday Morning Club, I, 214  
 Friends, original settlers of Whittier, I, 473  
 Friends Church, I, 329  
 Frijoles, I, 162  
 Frohling & Co., I, 31  
 Frost, George H., II, 461  
 Fruit Crop of 1875, value of, I, 174  
 Fruit Industry, Monrovia district, I, 493  
 Fruit Industry, San Fernando district, I, 481  
 Fruit Industry, Whittier district, I, 473, 477  
 Fruits, Burbank, I, 463  
 Fruit Trees, Los Angeles, 1876, I, 174  
 Frye, William A., III, 462  
 Fuentes, Jose M., I, 246  
 Fuller, Ortus B., II, 533  
 Fuqua, John M., III, 250  
 Fuqua, William J., III, 273  
 Furman, William S., III, 137  
 Gadsden Purchase, I, 65  
 Gaffey, John T., II, 28  
 Gage, Henry T., I, 77  
 Galbraith, George H., III, 306  
 Gallardo, Rafael, I, 232  
 Gammon, Chester M., III, 330  
 Garcia, Charles F., III, 202  
 Gardena, banks, I, 56  
 Gardena Reporter, I, 114  
 Gardena Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Garfias, Manuel, I, 9, 171, 405  
 Garner, Clyde A., II, 442



- Garner, Edward J., III, 499  
 Garner, William E., II, 488  
 Garra, Antonio, I, 175  
 Garvey, Richard, I, 2  
 Gas, I, 59  
 Gas Supply, early day, I, 202  
 Gas Works, Los Angeles, first effort to establish, I, 194  
 Gastineau, Mrs. S. R., II, 369  
 Gates, Egbert J., II, 346  
 Gattuccio, Rosa, II, 476  
 Gaut, Helen L., II, 349  
 Gaynor, William H., III, 158  
 Gems, I, 63  
 Gentry, Francis H., II, 487  
 Geohegan, Harry, II, 543  
 Germain, A., I, 457  
 Germain, Arthème, II, 446  
 Ghrist, Orrie E., II, 481  
 Gianetti, Humbert L., III, 15  
 Gibbon, Thomas E., I, 218  
 Gibbs, Edward A., II, 92  
 Gibbs, George A., II, 191  
 Gibson, Mrs. Frank A., I, 70  
 Gibson, Idah M., II, 214  
 Gibson, James A., III, 29  
 Gibson, N. R., I, 408  
 Giddings, Jennie L., III, 76  
 Giddings, Joshua R., III, 75  
 Gilbert, H., III, 67  
 Gilhuly, Sidney S., III, 512  
 Gillmore, Chester, III, 287  
 Gilmore, Elizabeth M., II, 103  
 Gipson, Wright W., III, 505  
 Gitchell, Joseph R., I, 73  
 Gitchell, J. R., I, 325  
 Gladding, J. D. Dudley, III, 100  
 Glass sand, I, 63  
 Glassell, Andrew J., I, 73  
 Gleason, Celia, II, 180  
 Glendale, population, I, 22; banks, 51, 56  
 Glendale City Schools, III, 408  
 Glendale, I, 447; population, 447; city officials, 447; fruit industry, 447; population, 448; light and water systems, 448; Sanatorium, 448; churches, 448; lodges, 449; newspapers, 449; banks, 449; schools, 449  
 Glendale Street Scene (illustration), I, 448  
 Glendale Sanatorium, I, 448; (illustration), 449  
 Glendale News, I, 114  
 Glendale Press, I, 114  
 Glendale Savings Bank, I, 51  
 Glendale Sentinel-Progress, I, 114  
 Glendora, I, 16, 485; health department, 19; banks, 56  
 Glendora City Hall (illustration), I, 486  
 Glendora, incorporated, I, 487; city officials, 487; churches, 487; newspaper, 487; lodges, 487  
 Glendora Gleaner, I, 114  
 Goats, I, 34  
 Godber, Harry H., II, 187  
 Godfrey, J. F., I, 185  
 Godfrey, Winona, III, 122  
 Gold, I, 191  
 Gold dust, as currency in '50s, I, 253  
 Golden age of California, I, 159  
 Golden State Plant & Floral Co., The, III, 112  
 Gold excitement in 1855, I, 192  
 Goldhunter (steamer), I, 245, 443  
 Goldsworthy, James R., II, 503  
 Goller, John, I, 64  
 Gonzales, Dominga, III, 234  
 Gonzales, Romona V., III, 234  
 Goodwin, Florentine, II, 207  
 Goodwin, Mary V., II, 207  
 Goodwin, Morris L., I, 246  
 Goodwin, Vernon L., II, 546  
 Gordon, Christopher, I, 261  
 Gorham, Harry M., II, 339  
 Gosney, Ezra S., II, 17  
 Goss, Joseph M., II, 158  
 Gould, Thomas A., III, 129  
 Governors, early, I, 84  
 Graham, Mrs. Clarence V., II, 88  
 Graham, Earl E., III, 158  
 Graham, Nellie S., II, 88  
 Grain, I, 165  
 Grammar School, Van Nuys (illustration), I, 465  
 Granger, Adelaide A., III, 533  
 Granger, Lewis, I, 73  
 Granger, Louis, I, 174, 281  
 Granger, William P., III, 532  
 Grant, Daniel G., II, 159  
 Grant, Lewis A., II, 159  
 Grant, Sidney E., III, 515  
 Granville, Taylor, II, 471  
 Grapes, I, 23, 31, 178, 248  
 Grapes, largest vine in world at San Gabriel, I, 403  
 Gravel, I, 63  
 Graves, Jackson A., I, 92, 180  
 Graves, J. A., I, 201  
 Graves, Mrs. J. A., II, 352  
 Graves, William L., III, 191  
 Gray, Fred W., II, 375  
 "Great Salt Lake Express," I, 192  
 Greek Theatre, Pomona (illustration), I, 498  
 Green, Mrs. Burton E., II, 229  
 Green, Mary J., II, 216  
 Green, P. M., I, 43, 408  
 Greene, Henry M., II, 220  
 Greene, Lindley M., III, 180  
 Greenwell, Charles H., III, 338  
 Greenwell, Eva M., II, 28  
 Greenwell, George H., II, 27  
 Greever, Vincent M., III, 200

- Greppin, E. H., II, 271  
 Griffin, J. S., I, 185  
 Griffin, John S., I, 303, 306  
 Griffith, Alfred P., III, 85  
 Griffith, Elbert B., III, 86  
 Griffith, Griffith J., I, 216  
 Griffith, J. M., II, 352  
 Griffith, John M., I, 184  
 Griffith Park, I, 216, 336  
 Grijalva, Malberta, III, 269  
 Grijalva, Natividad, III, 270  
 Grimes, Mark E., III, 295  
 Gripp, Arthur E., III, 119  
 Grist mill, I, 4  
 Griswold, Henry W., III, 352  
 Griswold, Mary E., III, 352  
 Grubbs, Robert B., II, 469  
 Guarantee & Trust Savings Bank,  
     Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Gude, Louise, II, 380  
 Guerrero, Jose V., I, 232, 246  
 Guess, Henry, III, 224  
 Guess, John, III, 221  
 Guess, Mariette, III, 225  
 Guess, Mary, III, 224  
 Guess, Richard, III, 222  
 Guinn, J. M., I, 282, 283  
 Guinn, S. M., I, 283  
 Guirado, Bernardino, III, 257  
 Guirado, Jesus, I, 171  
 Guirado, Luz S., III, 257  
 Gundrum, Willis H., III, 204  
 Guthrie, Charles B., II, 441  
 Gwin, Edward M., II, 511  
 Gwin, John H., II, 112  
  
 Haas, John B., II, 244  
 Haas, Walter F., II, 246  
 Haas, William A., III, 199  
 Haddox, John T., II, 296  
 Haddox, Victoria M., II, 296  
 Hadley, Fred W., II, 91  
 Halberg, Bernard T., II, 134  
 Hall, Charles J., II, 49  
 Hall, George E., II, 198  
 Hall of Justice, I, 21  
 Hamburg, Charles H., II, 114  
 Hamilton, Henry, I, 108  
 Hamlin, Edwin D., III, 405  
 Hamlin, W. W., I, 73  
 Hammond, T. H., I, 232  
 Hanbery, Welch, II, 418  
 Hancock, Henry, I, 64, 73, 189  
 Hancock, Winfield S., I, 175, 195  
 "Hancock's Survey," I, 189  
 Haneman, Albert S., II, 350  
 Hansen, George, I, 189  
 Hanson, Ezra O., III, 201  
 Harbor Board, I, 218  
 Harbor of Los Angeles, I, 261  
 Harbors, I, 258  
 Harbors, San Pedro chief of Los An-  
     geles County, I, 443  
  
 Harden, Edward T., III, 374  
 Harding, Sylvia, II, 124  
 Harnett, Ernest, III, 358  
 Harnett, Jane E., III, 359  
 Harnett, Julia S., III, 359  
 Harnish, Mrs. D. N., II, 274  
 Harrah, Owen M., II, 271  
 Harrigan, Frederick J., II, 158  
 Harrigan, Mary H., II, 158  
 Hart, George, III, 110  
 Hartman, Isaac, I, 73  
 Harvard School-Military, I, 116  
 Hastings, Elizabeth P., III, 512  
 Hastings, Wells S., III, 512  
 Hatch, David P., I, 78  
 Hatch, Philander E., II, 472  
 Hatheway, Victor E., III, 112  
 Hatterscheid, Hugo C., III, 236  
 Hay, I, 30  
 Hayes, Benjamin, I, 73, 169, 178  
 Hayes, R. T., I, 306  
 Haynes, Donald E., II, 541  
 Haynes, John, I, 76  
 Hays, Benjamin, I, 9  
 Hayward, Alvinza, I, 41  
 Hayward, E. P., III, 481  
 Hayward & Company, I, 42  
 Hazard family, I, 7  
 Hazel, Jeannette, II, 224  
 Hazen, George W., III, 437  
 Hazen, Mary M., III, 437  
 Health Department, I, 19  
 Heard, Charles K., III, 154  
 Heartwell, Charles L., II, 514  
 Heartwell, James B., II, 513  
 Heartwell, Oscar F., II, 513  
 Heinisch, Joseph, II, 291  
 Hellman, Sam, I, 180  
 Hellman, Temple & Co., I, 42  
 Hellman Commercial Trust & Sav-  
     ings Bank of Los Angeles, I, 49  
 Helton, Frank A., III, 127  
 Hemperley, Naomi T., III, 263  
 Hendershot, Frank J., III, 146  
 Henderson, Charles S., III, 459  
 Henderson, Florence, II, 223  
 Hengen, Kenneth C., II, 474  
 Hengen, Kitterman and Nolan, II,  
     474  
 Henley, Robert R., II, 541  
 Henry, Leslie B., II, 78  
 Henry, William M., III, 329  
 Hepburn, David W., II, 466  
 Herbert, Fannie L., III, 303  
 Herbert, Fernando C., III, 302  
 Herbert, John E., III, 303  
 Herbert, Ross D., III, 303  
 Herman Beach, I, 16  
 Hermansen, Emma, II, 165  
 Hermosa Beach, I, 504, 505, 506; pop-  
     ulation, 23; Hermosa Beach Bank, 56  
 Hermosa Beach Review, I, 114  
 Hermosa City, population, I, 23



- Herr, Frederic A., I, 62  
 Herrington, Bertram A., III, 463  
 Herrington, Helene D., III, 464  
 Hibernian Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Hicks, Anna C., III, 239  
 Hicks, J. D., I, 246  
 Hicks, Robert J., III, 239  
 Hides, I, 165, 245, 259  
 Higgins, Katherine B., II, 431  
 Highland Park Herald, I, 114  
 High School, Los Angeles, I, 184  
 High School, Old, site of the present Court House (illustration), I, 282  
 High Schools, I, 289  
 Hill, Mrs. R. W., II, 480  
 Hill, Walter B., III, 384  
 Hiller, Albert, II, 287  
 Hinchman, A. F., I, 189  
 Hines, Helen S., II, 313  
 Hines, John M., II, 313  
 Hinshaw, Evert M., II, 110  
 Hinton, U. S. Grant, II, 546  
 Historical Society of California, I, 307  
 "History of Los Angeles County," 1876, I, 3  
 Hitchcock, William W., III, 443  
 Hoatson, James, II, 252  
 Hodges, A. P., I, 13, 306  
 Hodges, James R., III, 256  
 Hollar, X. H., II, 356  
 Hollenbeck Home for Aged People, I, 214  
 Hollenbeck Park, I, 214, 336  
 Hollingsworth, Lawson D., III, 77  
 Hollingsworth, Lillian L., II, 151  
 Hollister, John I., Jr., II, 80  
 Holloway, Bert R., II, 458  
 Hollywood, I, 348  
 Hollywood National Bank, I, 42  
 Holmes, H. J., I, 408  
 Home Bank of Whittier, I, 46  
 Home Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Home Savings Bank of Whittier, I, 47  
 Hood, Leslie I., II, 256  
 Hoodenpyl, George L., II, 416  
 Hoover, Dr., I, 31  
 Hope, A. W., I, 306  
 Hopkins, Edward W., I, 19  
 Hopkins, Harriet W., III, 511  
 Horne, Walter J., II, 435  
 Horne, Walter W., II, 437  
 Horse Racing, 1851, I, 172  
 Horses, I, 34  
 Horse Thieves, I, 175  
 Horticulture, I, 29  
 Hosking, Albert J., III, 199  
 Hosking, William H., III, 353  
 Hospitality, I, 159  
 Hospitals, I, 312, 313  
 Hospitals, Los Angeles, I, 193  
 Hospitals, Whittier, I, 475  
 Hotaling, H. A., I, 43  
 Hotel Nadeau, I, 203  
 Hotel Porter, The, II, 520  
 Hotels, absence of in early days, I, 167  
 Hough, A. M., I, 331  
 Houghton, Eliza P. (Donner), II, 192  
 Houghton Family, II, 195  
 Houghton, Sherman O., II, 195  
 How, John E., III, 210  
 Howard, James G., I, 73  
 Howard, Volney E., I, 73  
 Hromadka, August B., II, 450  
 Hubb, Oscar A., III, 107  
 Hubbard, Henry C., III, 141  
 Hubbard, Kate M., III, 141  
 Hubbard, Omar H., II, 464  
 Hubbell, Stephen C., II, 231  
 Huber, Joseph, Sr., I, 31  
 Huckabee, Kathleen, III, 73  
 Hughes, Evan H., III, 157  
 Hughes, John B., III, 363  
 Hughes, Walter R., II, 551  
 Hughes, W. E., I, 356  
 Huizenga, John A., III, 327  
 Hull, John F., II, 320  
 Hunt, Jefferson, I, 13  
 Hunt, John N., I, 19  
 Hunter, Jesse D., I, 231, 250  
 Hunter, Paul M., II, 41  
 Huntington, Collis P., I, 199  
 Huntington, Harwood, II, 427  
 Huntington, H. E., I, 186  
 Huntington, Henry E., I, 216; II, 364  
 Huntington, population, I, 23  
 Huntington Hotel, Pasadena (illustration), I, 411  
 Huntington Park, I, 16; bank, 56  
 Huntington Park, churches, lodges, schools, I, 501; city officials, 501; banks, 501  
 Hursh, Alexander, III, 466  
 Hutchins, Charles F., II, 39  
 Hutchinson, Arthur J., II, 454  
 Hutchison, Samuel N., III, 425  
 Hutton, Aurelius W., I, 78  
 Hutton, George H., III, 124  
 Hutton, Sutherland, I, 59  
 Ice, first in Los Angeles County, I, 65  
 Ice-making Machine, I, 68  
 Ihrig, Orange S., II, 129  
 Ijams, William F., III, 343  
 Indebtedness, Los Angeles County, I, 21  
 Independent Steamship Company, I, 262  
 Indian Agent, 1853, I, 246  
 Indian Depredations, 1858, I, 65  
 Indian Missions, secularized, I, 140  
 "Indian Policies," I, 80; Spanish-American policy, I, 80

- Indian Prisoners, I, 15  
 Indian Reservation at the Tejon, I, 400  
 Indians, I, 2  
 Industrial Products, value of, I, 363  
 Industrial School for Boys, Whittier, I, 473  
 Industries, I, 363  
 Industries, early at Missions, I, 4  
 Industries, Los Angeles, 1875, I, 182  
 Industries, fishing, I, 264; shipbuilding, 264  
 Industries, introduction of electric power, I, 354; canning, 355; shipbuilding, 355  
 Industries, early, I, 367  
 Industries, Long Beach, I, 420  
 Industries, Whittier, I, 474  
 Industries, Burbank, I, 464  
 Industries, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Industries, Pomona, I, 498, 500  
 Inglewood, I, 16; population, 22; banks, 56; city officials, 502; schools, 502; churches, 502; lodges, 502; banks, 56, 502  
 Inglewood Township, I, 16  
 International Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Interurban lines, I, 38  
 Iron, I, 356  
 Irrigating, 1858, I, 194  
 Irrigating an orange grove (illustration), I, 144  
 Irrigation, I, 33, 482  
 "Irving Party," I, 175  
 Irwin, William, III, 54  
 Isbell, James F., III, 215  
 Isbell, Mary, III, 215  
 Italian Chestnuts, I, 175  
 Iversen, Ida C., II, 234  
  
 Jackson, Alfred C., II, 280  
 Jackson, D. Ripley, III, 410  
 Jacoby, H., I, 246  
 James, William S., III, 490  
 Jamieson, Amos R., II, 267  
 Japanese, I, 30  
 Jarvis, Robert L., III, 329  
 Jeffries, Alexis C., II, 72  
 Jeffries, Mrs. William P., II, 231  
 Jenks, Ruth, II, 314  
 Jergins, Andrew T., II, 9  
 Jess, Stoddard, I, 218  
 Jewish Orphans' Home, Huntington Park, I, 502  
 Johnson, A. Burlingame, III, 155  
 Johnson, Alfred R., III, 518  
 Johnson, Hjalmar, II, 63  
 Johnson, James, I, 371  
 Johnson, John H., II, 325  
 Johnson, Joseph H., II, 21  
 Johnson, Paul F., III, 193  
 Johnson, Reginald D., II, 20  
  
 Johnson, Reverdy, I, 91  
 Johnston, Albert S., I, 194  
 Johnston, James R., III, 507  
 Johnston, William R., III, 528  
 Jones, Emma, III, 190  
 Jones, E. W., I, 356, 357  
 Jones, Frank C., III, 189  
 Jones, Garfield R., II, 377  
 Jones, Hugo W., III, 311  
 Jones, John P., I, 37, 119, 433  
 Jones, John T., I, 281  
 Jones, Mark G., III, 380  
 Jones, Wilson, I, 400  
 Jose, Juan, I, 371  
 Jotham Bixby & Company, I, 417  
 Jordan, Augusta R., III, 152  
 Jordan, Robert C., III, 151  
 Judges, early, I, 84  
 Judges of the Plains, I, 13  
 Judicial Districts, early, I, 88  
 Judicial Systems, Mexican, I, 86  
 Judson, Mrs. A. H., I, 71  
 Judson and Gillette, I, 185  
  
 Kaemmerling, Gerhard, II, 539  
 Kaufman, Angela C., II, 59  
 Kaufmann, Peter, II, 392  
 Kays, Cecelia, II, 214  
 Kays, James C., II, 213  
 Kearney, Stephen W., I, 160, 226, 234  
 Keeler, Pearl E., II, 478  
 Keith, Donald H., III, 292  
 Keith & White, III, 292  
 Kellar, Harry, III, 18  
 Keller, Matthew, I, 31, 93  
 Kellogg, Fred A., III, 383  
 Kellogg, Frederick W., II, 263  
 Kellogg, William S., II, 264  
 Kelly, W. B., II, 538  
 Kemper, Morris D., II, 539  
 Kenealy, John, II, 162  
 Kenealy, May, II, 163  
 Kennedy, Ada M., III, 205  
 Kennedy, Edwin R., III, 205  
 Kennedy, Mattie W., III, 81  
 Kennedy, Samuel M., III, 82  
 Kent, Roy L., II, 516  
 Keppel, Mark, I, 19  
 Kerckhoff, W. G., I, 186  
 Kern County, I, 12  
 Kewen, E. J. C., I, 73, 186  
 Key, Thomas B., II, 395  
 Keys, C. W., III, 50  
 Kibler, John H., II, 343  
 Killian, Jonas S., II, 547  
 Kimball, Nathan, I, 408  
 Kimmons, Clarence A., III, 347  
 King, A. J., I, 325  
 King, Andrew J., I, 73  
 King, George H., III, 400  
 Kinney, Abbot, I, 439; II, 11  
 Kinney, Albert, I, 202  
 Kinney, Carleton, III, 108



# INDEX

XXV

- Kinney, Edmund B., II, 446
- Kinney, Sherwood, III, 108
- Kinney, Thornton, II, 12
- Kirkelie, O. A., III, 126
- Kirkelie, O. A., & Co., III, 126
- Kirkpatrick, Agnes M., III, 348
- Kirkpatrick, O. K., III, 348
- Kitterman, Sylvanus A., II, 475
- Knight, Enoch, II, 204
- Knight, William, I, 372
- Knight, William F., II, 250
- Kohn, Kasper, bank, Los Angeles, I, 42
- Koiner, C. Wellington, III, 8
- Krotz, Harry W., III, 363
- Kruse, Diedrich, III, 457
- Kruse, Henry, III, 213
  
- Laborie, I, 31
- Labor News, I, 114
- La Estrella de Los Angeles, I, 191
- Lafayette Park, I, 336
- "La Fiesta de Los Angeles," I, 215
- La Harba, I, 477
- Lahey, May D., II, 178
- Lambert, Mrs. J. B., II, 286
- Lambert, Thomas H., III, 252
- Lamita Township, I, 16
- Lamoreaux, Robert M., III, 451
- Lampton, L., E., I, 19
- Lancaster, I, 503
- Lancaster, bank, I, 56
- Land Claims, in '50s, I, 192
- Lander, James H., I, 73
- Land Grants, Spanish system, I, 89; American system, 89
- Landreth, Harold B., II, 30
- Langworthy, Clayton A., III, 315
- Lankershim, I, 464; banks, 56
- Lankershim Boulevard, Lankershim (illustration), I, 466
- Lankershim Laconic, I, 114
- Lankershim Township, I, 16; population, 23
- Lanterman, Jacob L., III, 459
- Lanterman, Roy S., III, 458
- Larkin, Thomas O., I, 242
- Larson, Andrew J., III, 299
- Larson, Bertha E., III, 300
- Lasher, George W., I, 298
- Lasuen, I, 5
- Laughlin, Richard, I, 170
- Laumeistre, Frank, I, 246
- Laux, Carl, III, 397
- La Verne, I, 17; health department, 19; banks, 52, 56
- La Verne (originally Lordsburg), I, 450
- La Verne Leader, I, 114
- Lawlor, William, I, 282
- Lawyers, early, I, 66
- Lawyers, pioneer, I, 73
- Lawyers, 1875, I, 92
- Lawyers, early, I, 104
- Lawyers, I, 185
- Lazard, Solomon, I, 175
- Lead mines, I, 197
- Lee, William W., II, 498
- Legislature of California, first, I, 82
- Leix, Frances, II, 144
- Leix, Frederick, II, 143
- Lemons, I, 31
- Lemoreau, Louis, I, 33
- Lester, E. I., III, 310
- Lester, Val, III, 503
- Letts, Arthur, I, 215
- LeVine, Betty R., III, 489
- Lewis, Edward O., III, 133
- Lewis, Fred B., III, 522
- Lewis, Jane, III, 27
- Lewis, John A., I, 108
- Lewis, Otis W., II, 355
- Lewis, S. B., I, 356
- Lewis, Thomas A., I, 357
- Lexington Township, population, I, 23; Libraries, 21
- Libraries, in schools, I, 291
- Libraries, San Gabriel, I, 403
- Libraries, South Pasadena, I, 414
- Libraries, Long Beach, I, 419
- Libraries, San Pedro, I, 445
- Libraries, Wilmington, I, 446
- Libraries, Alhambra, I, 461
- Libraries, Burbank, I, 464
- Libraries, Monterey Park, I, 470
- Libraries, Whittier, I, 476
- Libraries, Covina, I, 478
- Libraries, Monrovia, I, 491
- Libraries, Pomona, I, 499
- Lifur, Martin, II, 290
- Light and water systems, Glendale, I, 448
- Lima beans, I, 474
- Limes, I, 31
- Lincoln, Abraham, memorial service, 1865, I, 67
- Lincoln Park, I, 336
- Lindley, Walter, I, 71, 312
- Lindsley, Frederick W., III, 245
- Lindsley, Laura E., III, 245
- Lippincott, J. B., I, 275
- "Literary Committee," I, 169
- Literary Committee of Los Angeles, I, 245
- Litigation, early, I, 95
- Littleton, Covington H. S., Jr., II, 246
- Live Stock, value of, I, 34
- Live Stock, I, 248
- Loanshier Hospital, III, 93
- Locke, Erie, I, 407
- Lockwood, Alma, II, 224
- Lockwood, Charles D., III, 4
- Lockwood, Harold A., II, 224
- Lockwood, Richard C., II, 260
- Lodges, Pasadena, I, 414

- Lodges, Long Beach, I, 419  
 Lodges, Santa Monica, I, 434  
 Lodges, San Pedro, I, 445  
 Lodges, Wilmington, I, 446  
 Lodges, Glendale, I, 449  
 Lodges, Alhambra, I, 461  
 Lodges, Eagle Rock, I, 469  
 Lodges, Monterey Park, I, 470  
 Lodges, Whittier, I, 473  
 Lodges, Covina, I, 478  
 Lodges, Glendora, I, 487  
 Lodges, Monrovia, I, 492  
 Lodges, Huntington Park, I, 501  
 Lodges, Inglewood, I, 502  
 Logan, Charles L., I, 19  
 Long, J. Harley, III, 24  
 Long, Lena E., III, 25  
 Long Beach, population, I, 23; banking, 44; banks, 57; oil wells, 60; oil field, 62  
 Long Beach before cars (illustration), I, 416  
 Long Beach, I, 417; average temperature, 417; schools, 417; churches, 417; newspaper, 417; originally called Willmore City, 417; banks, 418; wharves, 418; population, 418; schools, 419; library, 419; Chamber of Commerce, 419; churches, 419; lodges, 419; oil discovery, 419; industrial plants, 420; municipal history, 420; city officials, 420, 422; rapid growth of commercial and industrial life, 423; banks, 423; oil fields, 425; climate, 426  
 Long Beach street scenes (illustrations), I, 421  
 Long Beach (newspaper), I, 114  
 Long Beach Journal, I, 417  
 Long Beach National Bank, I, 45; III, 379  
 Long Beach Press, I, 114  
 Long Beach Press, The, III, 354  
 Long Beach Public Library, III, 389  
 Long Beach Shipbuilding Company, preparing for the future (illustration), I, 268  
 Long Beach Signal Hill, oil field, I, 62  
 Long Beach Telegram, I, 114  
 Long Beach Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Long Beach Worth While (newspaper), I, 114  
 Longstreet Family, I, 185  
 Long Valley, preliminary steps to reservoir, I, 276  
 Lopez, Peter L., III, 385  
 Lord, I. W., I, 450  
 Lordsburg, population, I, 23  
 Lordsburg (now La Verne), I, 450  
 Lorenzana, Apolinaria, I, 151  
 Los Angeles, origin of name, I, 9  
 Los Angeles, I, 17  
 Los Angeles, health department, I, 19  
 Los Angeles, population, I, 22, 23  
 Los Angeles Street Scenes, 1881, (illustrations), I, 40  
 Los Angeles, from the Mountains to the Sea (illustration), I, 61  
 Los Angeles, second survey, 1853, I, 64; death rate, 1854, 64  
 Los Angeles, population, 1870, I, 68; 1874, 68  
 Los Angeles, centennial anniversary, I, 68; first four-story business block, 78  
 Los Angeles, originally Spanish pueblo, I, 79  
 Los Angeles, U. S. Magnetic Observatory moved to, I, 68; city lighted by electricity, 68; Federal Building, 69; railroads, 69  
 Los Angeles, attorneys of 1922, I, 79  
 Los Angeles, first election in, after state admitted to Union, I, 102  
 Los Angeles, public school system, I, 122  
 Los Angeles, founded, I, 131  
 Los Angeles, meaning of name, I, 133; mother of, 134  
 Los Angeles, problem of water supply, I, 138  
 Los Angeles, great seal of, I, 142; under the dominion of four flags, 142  
 Los Angeles, original plan for, I, 145; first inhabitants, 145  
 Los Angeles, census of 1790, I, 149; population, 1890, 149; water supply, 150; health resort in 1800, 151; first church, 151; slow early growth, 152; city revenues, 1827, 152; attempt to exclude foreign trade, 154; population, 1835, 154; capital of California, 156  
 Los Angeles, largest lumber receiving port in the world (illustration), I, 153  
 Los Angeles, famous for horses, I, 160; automobiles, 160  
 Los Angeles, under Mexican rule, I, 171  
 Los Angeles, preservation of archives, I, 172  
 Los Angeles, first prominent American settlers, I, 174  
 Los Angeles, 1851, I, 176  
 Los Angeles, first schools, I, 177  
 Los Angeles, industries and merchants, 1875, I, 182  
 Los Angeles, one-half community Spanish in 1875, I, 185  
 Los Angeles, population, 1875, 1900, I, 186



- Los Angeles, first street car line, I, 186  
 Los Angeles, first hotel in 1853, I, 188; gambling, 1850, 188; land offered at \$1 per acre, 189  
 Los Angeles in 1854 (illustration), I, 190  
 Los Angeles, first newspaper, I, 191  
 Los Angeles, schools in 1853, I, 191  
 Los Angeles, first effort to make citrus fruit center, I, 193  
 Los Angeles, public library, 1859, I, 194  
 Los Angeles, public land selling, 1865, I, 196; expansion of trade, 1865-66, 196  
 Los Angeles, early banks, I, 197  
 Los Angeles Board of Education, I, 197  
 Los Angeles, registered voters, 1869, I, 198  
 Los Angeles, volunteer fire company, 1873, I, 199; Board of Trade, 199  
 Los Angeles, first street railroad, I, 200  
 Los Angeles, centenary, 1881, I, 203  
 Los Angeles, first electric light, I, 203  
 Los Angeles, first street car line, I, 205  
 Los Angeles street scenes, I, 209  
 Los Angeles in 1900 (illustration), I, 217  
 Los Angeles, population doubled from 1810 to 1820, I, 222  
 Los Angeles, under American government, I, 234  
 Los Angeles, act to incorporate city, I, 242  
 Los Angeles Scenes, 1881 (illustrations), I, 249  
 Los Angeles, manufacturing in, I, 270  
 Los Angeles, population, 1923, I, 273  
 Los Angeles, municipally owned water supply, I, 278  
 Los Angeles, first church built in, I, 322  
 Los Angeles To-Day (Panorama), I, 350  
 Los Angeles, largest city on Pacific Coast, I, 359; population, 359  
 Los Angeles, value of industrial products, I, 363  
 Los Angeles, population, 1854, I, 367  
 Los Angeles, lighted by gas, 1867, I, 368; city incorporated, 368  
 Los Angeles, mayors and clerks, I, 369  
 Los Angeles Athletic Club, I, 205  
 Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, I, 351, 214  
 Los Angeles Chronick, I, 109  
 Los Angeles Churchman (newspaper), I, 112  
 Los Angeles City Township, I, 16  
 Los Angeles City Water Company, I, 367  
 Los Angeles Conservatory of Music and Arts, II, 209  
 Los Angeles County: discovery, settlement and organization, I, 1  
 Los Angeles County, original boundaries, I, 10  
 Los Angeles County Farm, I, 20  
 Los Angeles County, in Civil war, I, 66  
 Los Angeles County Courthouse, I, 66  
 Los Angeles County Fair Grounds, (illustration), I, 113  
 Los Angeles County, total registration of voters, 1875, I, 180  
 Los Angeles County, divided, I, 213  
 Los Angeles County, drought of 1863-64, I, 248; live stock, 248  
 Los Angeles County Medical Association, I, 297  
 Los Angeles County Bank, I, 180, 200  
 Los Angeles County Railroad, I, 433  
 Los Angeles Daily Commercial, I, 111  
 Los Angeles Daily Tribune, I, 112  
 Los Angeles Dock & Terminal Company, I, 422  
 Los Angeles Evening Express, I, 111  
 Los Angeles Herald, I, 112  
 Los Angeles Harbor (illustration), I, 252  
 Los Angeles Harbor, lumber receiving section (illustration), I, 263  
 Los Angeles Harbor, trade, I, 267  
 Los Angeles Immigration Land Cooperative Association, I, 497  
 "Los Angeles Infirmary," I, 193, 368  
 Los Angeles Life, I, 112  
 Los Angeles National Bank, I, 42  
 Los Angeles Oil Burning and Supply Company, I, 59  
 Los Angeles Oil Company, I, 59  
 Los Angeles Orphans Home, I, 70  
 Los Angeles-Pacific Navigation Company, I, 262  
 Los Angeles, San Pedro and Salt Lake Railroad, I, 218  
 Los Angeles Semi-Weekly and Daily News, I, 109  
 Los Angeles Star, I, 191  
 Los Angeles State Normal School, I, 295  
 Los Angeles Terminal Market (illustration), I, 110  
 Los Angeles Times, I, 111, 184  
 Los Angeles Township, population, I, 23

- Los Angeles Trust & Savings Bank, I, 42  
 Los Angeles Weekly Cactus, I, 112  
 Los Angeles & Independence Railroad, I, 37  
 Los Angeles & Pacific Railroad, I, 37  
 Los Angeles & Salt Lake division, Union Pacific Railroad, I, 37  
 Los Angeles & San Gabriel Railroad, I, 38  
 Los Angeles & San Gabriel Valley Railroad, I, 37  
 Los Angeles & San Pedro Railroad, I, 38, 67, 197, 198  
 Los Angeles & San Pedro Railway Company, I, 67  
 Los Nietos, I, 477  
 Los Nietos Township, population, I, 23  
 Loucks, Edwin O., III, 470  
 Lowe, E. B., III, 507  
 Lowe, T. S. C., I, 208, 215  
 Lowe, William W., II, 511  
 Lowery, Catherine T., III, 343  
 Lucky, W. T., I, 283  
 Lugo, Antino M., I, 159, 176  
 Lugo, Vincente, I, 168  
 Lukens, Theodore P., II, 349  
 Lumber-importing city, San Pedro largest, I, 445  
 Lumber Receiving Port, Los Angeles largest in world (illustration), I, 153  
 Lumber Receiving Section, Los Angeles Harbor (illustration), I, 263  
 Lummis, Charles F., I, 79, 339  
 L'Union Nouvelle, I, 112  
 Lusby, Ralph W., III, 198  
 Lyric Club, Los Angeles, I, 344  
  
 Mac Blankenhorn, Louis, II, 506  
 MacCready, John, II, 454  
 MacDonald, Ora E., II, 441  
 Macdonnell, J. S., I, 43  
 MacFarlane, Mrs. R. E., II, 288  
 Mackedie, P. Keith, III, 248  
 Maclay, Charles, III, 352  
 Maclay, Isabella R. G., III, 532  
 Maclay, John C., III, 532  
 Maclay, Robert H., III, 140  
 Maclay College of Theology, I, 117, 481  
 Macy family, I, 7  
 Maescher, Mrs. A. B., II, 226  
 Magonacelaya, José A., III, 332  
 Maier, Isabel, III, 432  
 Mails, 1870, I, 68  
 Main and Temple Streets, Los Angeles (illustration), I, 356  
 Main Street, Los Angeles, 1898 (illustration), I, 215  
 Malibu Township, I, 16; population, I, 23  
 Malin, Irving H., III, 179  
 Mallard, J. S., I, 174  
 Malmquist, Anna A., III, 362  
 Malmquist, John G., III, 361  
 Malone, Charles O., II, 413  
 Manhattan Beach, I, 17, 504  
 Manhattan News, I, 114  
 Mann, Horace W., II, 451  
 Manning, Robert C., II, 501  
 Manufacturing, I, 354  
 Manufacturing in Los Angeles, I, 270  
 Maple Avenue Evening High School, Los Angeles, I, 284  
 Marine Commercial and Savings Bank, Long Beach, I, 45  
 "Maroma" (Spanish circus), I, 179  
 Marsh, John, I, 7, 170, 303  
 Marshall, Mrs. Emma S., II, 219  
 Marshall, Oliver K., III, 109  
 Martin, Mrs. Henry J., III, 277  
 Mascarel, Jose, I, 245  
 Mason, Henry E., III, 402  
 Mason, R. B., I, 321  
 Mason, Roy C., III, 348  
 Mason, William L., III, 416  
 Masonic Temple, Los Angeles, dedicated, I, 67  
 Masons, first meeting in Los Angeles, I, 176  
 Masons, 1854, I, 191  
 Mataros grapes, I, 33  
 Mather, Franklin D., III, 91  
 Mathews, Josie M., II, 429  
 Mathews, J. M., I, 408  
 Matthews, James S., III, 345  
 Mathis, June, III, 79  
 Matteson, Clinton A., III, 109  
 Mayberry, Beatrice, III, 172  
 Mayberry, E. L., I, 4  
 Mayberry, Edward L., Jr., II, 153  
 Mayberry, Edward L., Sr., II, 152  
 Mayberry, Harry H., III, 171  
 Mayes, Lula, II, 294  
 Mayes, Thomas A., II, 293  
 Mayors, Los Angeles, I, 369  
 Mays, Alice, II, 166  
 McAllister, Alex J., III, 114  
 McAllister, Hall, I, 91  
 McArthur, Anna, I, 282  
 McArthur, Arthur R., II, 261  
 McBride, James H., II, 122  
 McBryde, James F., III, 328  
 McCartney, Harry E., III, 405  
 McClellan, B. F., I, 19  
 McClintic, Charles A., II, 527  
 McCollum, Charles B., II, 237  
 McCollum, Emma C., II, 237  
 McCook, Nelson, III, 422  
 McCoy, William H., III, 516  
 McCracken, Mrs. Jean Grant, II, 142  
 McCusker, Lillie N., II, 108  
 McDonald, Henry D., III, 446  
 McDonald, John, III, 12  
 McDonald, Joseph O., II, 528



- McElroy, John, I, 108  
 McFadden, William M., I, 282  
 McFarland, Albert, II, 116  
 McFarlane (Dr.), I, 306  
 McFarlane, Henry Wiley, III, 529  
 McFarlane, Mrs. R. E., II, 288  
 McGee, Frank, II, 85  
 McGilvray, W. S., II, 141  
 McGroarty, Ida L., I, 344  
 McGroarty, John S., I, 2, 344  
 McGroarty, John Steven, III, 535  
 McIntosh, W. Graham, III, 392  
 McKee, William, I, 325  
 McKeeby, Lemuel C., II, 128  
 McKesson, Lewis R., II, 75  
 McKinley, James W., I, 75  
 McLaren, D., I, 325  
 McLeod, J. D., III, 298  
 McManus, Elizabeth, II, 225  
 McNamara, Birdienc, II, 318  
 McNeil, James E., II, 347  
 McPherson, R., I, 59  
 McQuilling, A. K., I, 43  
 McSweeney, E. D., II, 278  
 McVay, William E., II, 151  
 McVay, William J. K., II, 150  
 McWhinney, Clyde C., III, 381  
 Meacham, Ray, III, 389  
 Mechanical Industry, I, 248  
 Medicine Men, I, 296  
 Medina, Guadalupe, I, 280  
 Meeker, Leo M., III, 379  
 Mel, John, II, 29  
 Meldrim, John H., II, 417  
 Mellus, Francis, I, 245, 281  
 Memorial Open Air Theater, Santa Monica, I, 121  
 Memorial Open Air Theatre, Santa Monica (illustration), I, 432  
 Menondez, Jose A., I, 245  
 Merchants, Los Angeles, 1875, I, 182  
 Merchants National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Merriam, Frank F., II, 525  
 Merriam, John H., III, 21  
 Merriam, Ralph T., III, 22  
 Merriell, Catherine E., III, 273  
 Merriell, Harold, III, 272  
 Mesmer, Louis, III, 172  
 Messer, I, 31  
 Meteor, John, II, 431  
 Mexican governors, last of, I, 90  
 Mexican judicial system, I, 86  
 "Mexican Land Grants," I, 89  
 Mexican Land Grants in California, I, 73  
 Mexican National Assembly, California's representation in, I, 223  
 Mexican Population, I, 68  
 Mexican Republic, Sixth Judicial Circuit of, I, 86  
 Mexicans, I, 30  
 Meyer, Arthur J., II, 406  
 Meyer, Eugene, I, 184  
 Meyer, Henry D., III, 26  
 Meyer, Hugo F., III, 418  
 Meyler, James J., II, 248  
 Michaels, M., I, 246  
 Micheltorena, Emmanuel, I, 225  
 Miehle, Eliza, III, 514  
 Mikels, Frank M., III, 467  
 Miles, Juliet, II, 47  
 Milhous, Griffith W., II, 340  
 Milhous, William, III, 117  
 Military chiefs, early, I, 84  
 Millar, Louis D., II, 384  
 Millen, William J., III, 285  
 Miller, Celestia E., II, 134  
 Miller, G. Randolph, II, 362  
 Miller, Henry L., III, 407  
 Miller, Lester F., II, 134  
 Milligan, John T., III, 289  
 Milliken, Charles, II, 309  
 Milliken, George E., II, 458  
 Mills, early water-power, I, 4  
 Mills, William H., II, 506  
 Mineral resources, I, 63  
 Minerals, I, 59  
 Mineral water, I, 63  
 Mings, Braxton B., II, 274  
 Mining enterprises, I, 197  
 Minnis, James L., Jr., III, 495  
 Minnis, James L., Sr., III, 495  
 Minter, Mary Miles, II, 47  
 Missionaries, I, 2  
 Mission Cafeteria, Long Beach, II, 399  
 Mission Play, I, 2, 344, 403  
 Mission grapes, I, 33, 178  
 Mission Orchard, I, 30  
 Mission San Gabriel, I, 272  
 Missions, I, 1  
 Missions, confiscated by Mexican government, I, 5  
 Missions, secularized, I, 103  
 Missions, I, 315; campaign for secularization, 321  
 Mitchell, Edwin B., III, 231  
 Mitchell, Thomas, I, 76  
 Mojave Desert, I, 25  
 Mojave Indians, I, 378  
 Molly Mayde Manufacturing Company, II, 286  
 Money, little used in early days, I, 167  
 Money and money lending, in '50s, I, 192  
 Money, William, I, 308  
 Monroe, Chloe, III, 287  
 Monroe, Felix M., III, 286  
 Monroe, Irving S., II, 262  
 Monroe, Mary J., III, 291  
 Monroe, William N., III, 289  
 Monrovia, I, 17; population, 23  
 Monrovia Public Library, III, 41  
 Monrovia, banks, I, 52, 55, 57

- Monrovia Orange Avenue Grammar School (illustration), I, 123  
 Monrovia High School (illustration), I, 490  
 Monrovia, I, 491; library, 491; schools, 491; churches, 492; parks, 492; lodges, 492; city incorporated, 493; city officials, 493; fruit packing, 493  
 Monrovia Messenger, I, 114  
 Monrovia Monrovia, I, 114  
 Monrovia Saving Bank, I, 52  
 Monrovia Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Montague Family, I, 7  
 Montebello, banks, I, 55, 57  
 Montebello, I, 452; oil wells, 452  
 Montebello News, I, 114  
 Montebello Oil Field and Orange Grove (illustration), I, 453  
 Montebello Saving Bank, I, 55  
 Monterey, I, 1  
 Monterey Park, I, 17  
 Monterey Park, bank, I, 56, 57  
 Monterey Park, municipal government, I, 454; city officials, 455; schools, 455; banks, 455; churches, 455  
 Monterey Park, newspaper, I, 470; churches, lodges, 470; city officials, 470; library, 470  
 Monterey Park First National Bank, I, 56  
 Montgomery, Adora F., II, 140  
 Montgomery, Albert M., II, 525  
 Montgomery, Alfred, II, 138  
 Moody, Archer N., III, 182  
 Moon, Edith Iona, II, 145  
 Moore, Ben, I, 231  
 Moore, Joseph A., II, 121  
 Moreland, John B., III, 296  
 Moreland Truck Company, III, 296  
 Morewood, Alfred P., II, 360  
 Morgan, Octavius, II, 141  
 Mormon Churches, I, 329  
 Mormon Colony, San Bernardino County, I, 7  
 Mormons, I, 65  
 Morin, James W., II, 43  
 Morris, Samuel B., II, 268  
 Morrison, George F., III, 358  
 Morrison, Irma R., II, 149  
 Morrison, Norman H., II, 149  
 Morris Plan Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Morrow, Viola L., III, 88  
 Morrow, William S., I, 325  
 Moser, Edward F., II, 285  
 Mosse, Elfie A., III, 120  
 Mott, J. Howard, II, 287  
 Mouck-Ratledge, Anna, II, 207  
 Mountain Meadow Massacre, I, 65  
 Mount Baldy (illustration), I, 3  
 Mount Baldy (illustration), I, 7  
 Mount Lowe, I, 215, 407  
 Mount Lowe Astronomical Observatory, I, 215  
 Mount Lowe Observatory, I, 407  
 "Movie" Industry, I, 348  
 Moving Picture Studios, I, 349  
 Moyse, George U., III, 511  
 Muchenberger, Leo J., III, 115  
 Mueller, Bertha, III, 29  
 Mules, I, 170  
 Mulholland, William, I, 202, 275  
 Mundt, Minnie, II, 382  
 Munger, Austin, II, 54  
 Munger, Roy R., II, 54  
 Munson, Edward H., III, 89  
 Murphy, Florence, III, 313  
 Murphy, Joseph J., II, 455  
 Murphy, Lee M., III, 312  
 Murphy-Memorial Hospital, I, 475  
 Murphy, Simon J., Jr., I, 475  
 Murphy, Walter M., II, 144  
 Murray, Michael S., III, 341  
 Museum of History, Science and Art, I, 219  
 Museum of History, Science and Art, entrance to (illustration), I, 343  
 Music, I, 339  
 Musicians, I, 341  
 Musick, Henry L., II, 6  
 Musick, Viola, II, 7  
 Myers, Carmel, II, 68  
 Myers, Harriet W., II, 184  
 Myers, Henry D., II, 419  
 Myers, Kate M., II, 280  
 Myers, L. Roy, III, 322  
 Myers, William R., II, 184  
 Nadeau, George A., III, 395  
 Nadeau, Remi, I, 197, 203; III, 394  
 Nadeau Hotel, I, 184  
 Nance, Frank A., I, 19  
 Nanney, Leslie C., II, 108  
 Nash, Alfred K., II, 237  
 Nash, Mrs. A. K., II, 238  
 Nash, Fred C., II, 238  
 National Bank of California, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 National Bank of Monrovia, I, 55  
 Natural gas, I, 364  
 Natural gas, story of discovery, I, 456  
 Nay, Edward O., III, 14  
 Nay, Oscar T., III, 14  
 Neighbours, James W., II, 432  
 Nelles, Fred C., II, 93  
 Nelson, A. E., III, 53  
 Newbury, C. E., II, 399  
 Newell, Henry T., II, 107  
 Newell, Kenneth C., II, 58  
 Newhall, I, 502  
 Newhall District, oil, I, 186  
 Newlin, Thomas, II, 378  
 Newmark, Harris, I, 168, 184



- Newmark, M. H., I, 218  
 Newmark, Myers J., I, 73  
 New Mexican trade, I, 170  
 Newmire, Carl, III, 135  
 Newspapers, early, I, 108; first, 108  
 Newspapers, first in Los Angeles, I, 191  
 Newspapers, first, I, 367  
 Newspapers, Santa Monica, I, 434  
 Newspapers, San Pedro, I, 442, 443  
 Newspapers, Wilmington, I, 446  
 Newspapers, Glendale, I, 449  
 Newspapers, Burbank, I, 464  
 Newspapers, Monterey Park, I, 470  
 Newspapers, Whittier, I, 474  
 Newspapers, San Fernando, I, 482  
 Newspapers, Glendora, I, 487  
 Newspapers, Pomona, I, 498  
 Newton, Selden J., II, 484  
 Newton, Willis, II, 480  
 Nichol, William T., Jr., III, 444  
 Nichol, William T., Sr., III, 444  
 Nichols, John G., I, 13, 64, 174, 189, 367  
 Nicholson, Alice, III, 197  
 Nicholson, Jack, III, 197  
 Nicolaus, William, III, 271  
 Nisbet, James, I, 303  
 Nittinger, Earl P., III, 118  
 Nix, Lloyd S., III, 486  
 Nolan, Tom, III, 445  
 Nordholdt, Wm., I, 175  
 Norton, Myron, I, 73, 175  
 Norton, Richard H., II, 170  
 Norwalk, I, 477, 479  
 Norwalk, bank, I, 57  
 Norwalk Call, I, 114  
 Norwalk Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Noyes, Charlotte M. C., II, 235  
 Oats, I, 20  
 Occidental College, I, 118, 208, 469  
 Ocean Park, population, I, 22  
 Ocean Park, banks, I, 51, 57  
 Ocean Park, included in Santa Monica municipality, I, 434  
 Ocean Park, beach (illustration), I, 438  
 Ocean Park, I, 439  
 Ocean Park Bay District News, I, 114  
 Ocean Park Bulletin, I, 114  
 O'Connor, Charles, I, 91  
 Ogier, I. K. S., I, 73  
 Ogier, Isaac S. J., I, 325  
 Ogier, I. S. K., I, 178  
 Ohrmund, Arthur P., II, 282  
 Ohrmund, Frank H., II, 281  
 Oil, I, 214  
 Oil, first flow in Puente district, 1887, I, 69  
 Oil, Newhall district, I, 186  
 Oil, I, 214  
 Oil, discovery of, I, 354  
 Oil, Long Beach, I, 419  
 Oil, pioneer companies in Monette-bello field, I, 452  
 Oil, story of discovery, I, 456  
 Oil, Whittier, I, 473  
 Oil field, Long Beach, I, 62  
 Oil field in Los Angeles (illustration), I, 58  
 Oil fields, pioneer at Whittier, I, 60  
 Oil fields, Long Beach, I, 425  
 Old House (illustration), I, 67  
 Old Los Angeles contrasted with New (illustration), I, 158  
 Old Soldiers Home, Sawtelle, I, 210  
 "Old Spanish Land Grants," I, 89  
 Olds, Mrs. Frank E., III, 436  
 Olhasso, Frances, II, 291  
 Olive producing district, I, 482  
 Olive View Sanatorium, I, 20  
 Oliver, William E., III, 362  
 Olson, Henry J., III, 84  
 Olvera, Augustin, I, 9, 12, 168, 229  
 O'Melveny, H. K. S., I, 93  
 O'Neal, Robert M., III, 300  
 On the Beach and Along the Pike, Long Beach (illustration), I, 418  
 Orange County, I, 12  
 Orange grove, irrigating an (illustration), I, 144  
 Orange industry, original navel orange trees, I, 200  
 Oranges, I, 30  
 Oranges, I, 477  
 Orange trees, I, 193  
 Orban, Michael, Jr., II, 489  
 Orban, Peter, II, 312  
 Orme, H. S., I, 298  
 Ornamental trees, I, 33  
 Orpheus Club, I, 344  
 Orr, William, III, 65  
 Orr, William M., II, 351  
 Osborne, W. B., I, 179  
 Osbourn, Henry, I, 302  
 Osbourn, William B., I, 301  
 Ostrich farm (illustration), I, 204  
 O'Sullivan, James, I, 232  
 Oswald, Henry, III, 209  
 Otis, Harrison G., I, 216, 357  
 Outdoor Relief Division, I, 20  
 Owenshire, Clyde A., II, 255  
 Owens, Madison T., II, 456  
 Owensmouth, bank, I, 57  
 Owensmouth, I, 499  
 Owensmouth Gazette, I, 114  
 Owens River, I, 274  
 Owens River Aqueduct, I, 272  
 Owens River Valley Trade, I, 197  
 Oysters, first in Los Angeles County, I, 65  
 Pacific Coast Oil Company, I, 59  
 Pacific Coast Poultry Journal, I, 112  
 Pacific Electric Railway, I, 447

- Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company Building (illustration), I, 362  
 Pacific Northwest Building, II, 443  
 Pacific Palisades, I, 427; Chautauqua and convention center, 427; founders, 430  
 Pacific Palisades Beach Front (illustration), I, 428; II, 443  
 Pacific Southwest Building; Long Beach (illustration), I, 425; II, 443  
 Pacific-Southwest Trust and Savings Bank, I, 422  
 Pacific Steamship Company, I, 262  
 Pacific & Atlantic Telegraph Company, I, 194  
 Packard, Albert, I, 245  
 Packard, Herbert R., II, 124  
 Paddock, Lillian E., II, 200  
 Palmer, Arthur H., II, 66  
 Palmer, Wilton H., II, 337  
 Palomares, Jose, I, 223  
 Palou, Francisco, I, 137  
 Parent-Teachers Association, I, 289  
 Parker, Alexander, I, 326  
 Parker, Farrar B., II, 548  
 Parker, J. Tyler, Jr., II, 250  
 Parker, Mrs. Max, II, 337  
 Parker, O. K., I, 275  
 Parkhurst, Clinton G., III, 340  
 Parks and playgrounds, Pasadena, I, 411  
 Parks, Alhambra, I, 460  
 Parks, Whittier, I, 475  
 Parks, Monrovia, I, 492  
 Parks, John A., III, 131  
 Parks, Lyman B., III, 450  
 Parrott, Dr., I, 31  
 Pasadena, I, 17; population, 23; banks, 43, 57  
 Pasadena Tech, I, 114  
 Pasadena, settlement commenced, 1875, I, 185  
 Pasadena Rose Tournament, I, 213  
 Pasadena street (illustration), I, 237  
 Pasadena Public Library, II, 311  
 Pasadena, first visit of white men to, I, 405; "California Colony of Indiana," 405; churches, 407; schools, 407; citrus fair, 407; population, 407; name officially adopted, 407; Board of Trade, 409; Library, 409; municipal affairs, 409; city officials, 410; parks and playgrounds, 411; assessed valuation of city, 411; banks, 411; transportation facilities, 412; rainfall, 412; interesting statistics, 412; Colorado Street Bridge, 412; Chamber of Commerce, 412; Devil's Gate Dam, 412; tournament of roses, 413; churches, 413; lodges, 414  
 Pasadena Beach, I, 17  
 Pasadena California Life, I, 114  
 Pasadena Chronicle, I, 409  
 Pasadena Post, I, 114  
 Pasadena Press, I, 114  
 Pasadena Star-News, I, 114  
 Pasadena Township, I, 16; population, I, 23  
 Passons, Thomas R., III, 89  
 "Pastorela," I, 179  
 Pathological Laboratory of the University of California, I, 474  
 Patton, George S., II, 371  
 Patton, George S., Jr., II, 374  
 Patton, Mrs. G. S., I, 186  
 Paulding, Joseph, I, 171  
 Paull, L. E., III, 471  
 Pawson, James E., III, 318  
 Payne, H. A., I, 19  
 Peaches, I, 33  
 Peacock, Oliver S., II, 434  
 Pears, I, 33  
 Peas, I, 30  
 Pečans, I, 175  
 Peel, Mrs. A. A., I, 71  
 Pendroy, Earle C., III, 408  
 Penfield, Herbert J., III, 161  
 Penny, James J., III, 509  
 Pentecost (newspaper), I, 112  
 Pepper tree, I, 34  
 Perry, Harry F., II, 278  
 Perry, Moses W., I, 232  
 Perry, William H., II, 233  
 Pershing Square, I, 336; (illustration), 337  
 Persimmons, I, 175  
 Pesenecker, Walter G., II, 206  
 Peters, Robert H., II, 535  
 Petroleum deposits, I, 59  
 Peycke, Frieda, III, 525  
 Philharmonic Orchestra of Los Angeles, I, 342  
 Phillips, Alonzo, III, 59  
 Phillips Block, I, 184  
 Phillips, Lee A., III, 16  
 Phinney, Carle H., III, 492  
 Phister, Montgomery, III, 471  
 Physicians, early, I, 66  
 Physicians, early laws regarding, I, 82  
 Physicians, I, 185  
 Physicians, I, 296  
 Physicians, early, I, 297  
 Physicians, early, I, 306  
 Piana, Isabella C., III, 524  
 Pickering, Ernest, II, 319  
 Pickett, William E., I, 73  
 Picking walnuts near Whittier (illustration), I, 30  
 Pico, Andres, I, 63  
 Pico, Andrew, I, 160  
 Pico, Pio, I, 15, 90, 155, 225, 232, 473  
 Pico House, I, 182  
 Pierce, Edward T., II, 358  
 Pierson, Wallace N., III, 163  
 Pike, Eva Frances, III, 87  
 Pina, Maxima, I, 279



- Pioneer Banks, I, 41  
 Pioneers, I, 8  
 Pioneers of trade and commerce, I, 245  
 Pipe Organ Factory, Van Nuys (illustration), I, 465  
 Platt, Clifton J., II, 258  
 Platt, Henry P., III, 160  
 Playa del Rey, I, 504  
 Plaza, I, 168, 334  
 Plaza, Pico House and Old Gas Works, 1881 (illustration), I, 255  
 Plaza Church, I, 222  
 Plaza Community Center, II, 430  
 Plumer, Theodore D., III, 164  
 Plummer, Alfred K., III, 485  
 Plums, I, 33  
 Polhamus, Isaac, III, 72  
 Polhamus, Kathleen, III, 73  
 Polytechnic High School, Los Angeles (illustration), I, 288  
 Pomeroy, Claribel S., II, 306  
 Pomeroy, Hugh R., III, 440  
 Pomeroy, Louis P., II, 306  
 Pomona, I, 17; health department, 19; population, 23; banks, 50, 57  
 Pomona, I, 497  
 Pomona, incorporated, I, 497; bank, 497; wine industry, 498; newspapers, 498; city officials, 499; schools, 499; library, 499; churches, 500; industries, 500  
 Pomona Bulletin, I, 114  
 Pomona College, Claremont, I, 117, 450  
 Pomona Daily Times, I, 112  
 Pomona Library Association, I, 497  
 Pomona Progress (newspaper), I, 114  
 Pomona Times-Courier, I, 112  
 Pomona Valley Bank, I, 51  
 Pomona Weekly Courier, I, 114  
 Population, Los Angeles, I, 68  
 Population, Los Angeles County, I, 22  
 Porcupine, I, 112  
 Port of San Pedro, one of chief shipping points, I, 169  
 Port of San Pedro, I, 261  
 Porter, A. O., I, 408  
 Porter Hotel, II, 520  
 Post, Henry C., II, 181  
 Post, Louisa G., II, 182  
 Potatoes, I, 30  
 Potter, N. A., I, 325  
 Powers, L. M., I, 311  
 Prat, Pedro, I, 296  
 Presbyterian churches, I, 325  
 Presidential vote, I, 24  
 Preston, Harley G., II, 494  
 Price, John L., III, 344  
 Price, Lawrence E., III, 211  
 Prince, Fred W., III, 145  
 Prisk, Charles H., III, 203  
 Prisk, W. F., III, 354  
 Probate Court, I, 178  
 Prohibition amendment, I, 31  
 Property valuation, Los Angeles County, I, 21  
 Prosperity in 1875, I, 201  
 Protestant Episcopal Churches, I, 326  
 Protestants, I, 191  
 Provident Mutual Building-Loan Association, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Prugh, Peter C., II, 272  
 Prugh, W. S., II, 274  
 Pryor, Joseph H., III, 143  
 Pryor, Miguel N., I, 33, 232  
 Pryor, Nathaniel, I, 170  
 Public education, Los Angeles, I, 279  
 Public schools, Santa Monica, I, 118  
 Puckett, Thomas L., II, 317  
 Pueblo, founding of, I, 142  
 Pueblo of Los Angeles, royal regulation authorizing founding of, I, 220  
 Pueblo of Los Angeles, I, 272  
 Puente Hills, I, 59  
 Puente Township, population, I, 23  
 Pure Food laws, 1538, I, 82  
 Purtil, John R., II, 419  
 Pyne, Cecil W., II, 540  
 Pyne, Lucretia A., II, 540  
 Quail, I, 189  
 Quaker Colony Canning Company, I, 474  
 Quince, I, 33  
 Quinn, Margaret B., II, 65  
 Rackliff, Esther, III, 431  
 Railroad, first to Los Angeles, I, 367  
 Railroad franchise, I, 195  
 Railroad rate war, I, 206  
 Railroads, I, 35, 205  
 Rainfall, Pasadena, I, 412  
 Rainy Season, I, 26  
 Raisins, I, 33  
 Ralston, W. C., I, 201  
 Ramirez, Anita, III, 214  
 Ramirez, Henry, II, 420  
 Ramirez, Jose M., III, 213  
 Ramirez, Juan R., II, 286  
 Rapp, Melville B., III, 323  
 Ratledge, Anna M., II, 207  
 Ratterree, Ernest R., III, 433  
 Reading, Richard W., II, 354  
 Real Estate Advertiser, I, 74  
 Rebellion of Mexico against Spain, I, 222  
 Rebok, Horace M., I, 121  
 Rebok-Gripp Studios, III, 118  
 Reclaimed acreage, I, 264  
 Recopilacion, I, 80  
 Record, The, I, 114  
 Redick, John L., I, 357  
 Redman, James C., II, 493  
 Redondo Beach, I, 505  
 Redondo Beach, banking, I, 47

- Redondo Beach, banks, I, 57  
 Redondo Beach, The Breeze, I, 115  
 Redondo Reflex, I, 114  
 Redondo Savings Bank, Redondo Beach, I, 48  
 Redondo Township, I, 16; population, I, 23  
 Redorena, Miguel, I, 233  
 Reed, Arthur L., III, 520  
 Reed, Elliot A., III, 477  
 Reed, John, I, 7, 170  
 Reed, William G., II, 448  
 Reeder, Leland P., III, 283  
 Reese, Michael, I, 417  
 "Reglamento," I, 143  
 Regulations of 1828, I, 82  
 Reichling, Gene H., III, 218  
 Reichling, William G., III, 217  
 Reid, Hugo, I, 2  
 Reinbolt, Clement L., II, 550  
 Religion, I, 315  
 Remmen, Edmund T., II, 470  
 Rendall, Stephen A., II, 545  
 Renfrew, Francis C., III, 259  
 Requena, Manuel, I, 13, 281  
 Reservoir Hill, I, 62  
 Review Democrat, I, 114  
 Revolution, headed by Pio Pico and Juan Bandini, I, 155  
 Reynolds, S. F., I, 73  
 Riccardi, Leonard L., II, 45  
 Rice, Francis E., III, 479  
 Rice, George, I, 225  
 Rice, Samuel, III, 533  
 Rich, Walter G., II, 98  
 Richardson, Charles F., III, 186  
 Richardson, Solomon, I, 186  
 Rideout, Albert R., III, 97  
 Rider, Frank V., II, 362  
 Riley, William J., III, 138  
 Rimmer, Walter H., II, 389  
 Rimpau, Fritze and Company, I, 246  
 Rinehart, Henry D., II, 31  
 Rinehart, Jay D., III, 121  
 Rivera, I, 186, 477  
 Road Department, I, 19  
 Road material, I, 63  
 Roads, bordered with walnut trees (illustration), I, 32  
 Roberts, Belle M., III, 430  
 Roberts, Frank C., III, 429  
 Roberts, Henry C., II, 492  
 Roberts, Joseph H., III, 319  
 Roberts, Mildred Dorothea, II, 138  
 Robideau, Luis, I, 12  
 Robinson, Sam H., III, 314  
 Robinson, Spencer, II, 452  
 Rock Bird Shadow, Eagle Rock (illustration), I, 470  
 Rockhold, J. E., I, 19  
 Rockwell, Mabel, II, 549  
 Rocky Mountain Fur Company, I, 169  
 Rodman, Willoughby, I, 80  
 Rodriguez, Juan, I, 128  
 Rogers, Charles W., III, 488  
 Rogers, Francis L., III, 468  
 Rogers, Hettie M., II, 521  
 Rogers, James A., II, 521  
 Rogers, Julia E., III, 411  
 Rojo, Manuel, I, 73  
 Roland, John, I, 176, 248  
 Rolfe, H. C., I, 175  
 Rorick, William H., II, 197  
 Rose, L. J., I, 186, 198  
 Rose, W. H., I, 282  
 Rose Tournament, Pasadena, I, 413  
 Ross, Elizabeth B., III, 43  
 Rossiter, Frederick M., II, 478  
 Roth, Delfina, III, 356  
 Roth, Jules F., III, 356  
 Roth, Jules H., III, 357  
 Roth, Marie E., III, 357  
 Rowland, A. Lincoln, II, 23  
 Rowland, John, I, 170, 376  
 Rowland Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Rowland-Workman party, I, 7  
 Rubottom, William, I, 175  
 Rudel, Jacob, III, 82  
 Rueb, Louis, II, 438  
 Rural Californian, I, 112  
 Russ, John A., II, 217  
 Russell, Jessie A., II, 536  
 Ryan, F. G., I, 439  
 Sabel, Antonette R., II, 230  
 Sackett, Russell, I, 73  
 Sacramento Valley Railroad, I, 35  
 St. Catherine's Hospital, III, 343  
 St. Charles Hotel, I, 182  
 St. Clair, Lillie G., III, 241  
 St. Ferdinand Church, II, 419  
 St. Vincent's College, I, 115, 193  
 Salandie, Madame, I, 245  
 Salazar, Jose, I, 232  
 Salisbury, A. B., III, 439  
 Salt, I, 63  
 Salt Lake Railroad, I, 37, 213  
 Salt Lake route, I, 7  
 San Antonia Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 San Bernardino County, creation of, I, 12  
 San Bernardino Township, I, 16  
 Sanchez Family, I, 168  
 Sanchez, Francisco A., II, 485  
 Sanchez, Margarita, II, 485  
 Sanchez, Tomas L., III, 207  
 San Clemente, I, 129  
 San Clemente Island, I, 10  
 San Diego Harbor, I, 1, 127  
 San Dimas, banks, I, 53, 57  
 San Dimas, I, 479; citrus fruits, 479  
 San Dimas Press, I, 114  
 San Dimas Township, I, 16



- San Fernando, I, 17  
 San Fernando, banks, I, 55, 57  
 San Fernando, I, 481; schools, 481; fruit growing and packing, 482; vegetable growing, 481; olive producing, 481; churches, 481; banks, 482; newspaper, 482; city officials, 482; irrigation, 482; dairy business, 483  
 San Fernando Boulevard, Burbank (illustration), I, 462  
 San Fernando Catholic Parish, II, 419  
 San Fernando Chamber of Commerce, III, 178  
 San Fernando Democrat, I, 114  
 San Fernando Farm Association, I, 197  
 San Fernando Hardware Company, III, 285  
 San Fernando Kiwanis Club, III, 179  
 San Fernando Mission (illustration), I, 1  
 San Fernando Mission, I, 5  
 San Fernando Mission, general statistics, I, 6  
 San Fernando Reservoir, I, 276  
 San Fernando Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 San Fernando Tunnel, I, 37  
 San Fernando Valley, fire, 1878, I, 68  
 San Francisco Bulletin, I, 303  
 San Gabriel, I, 17; banks, 57  
 San Gabriel, mother of Los Angeles, I, 134  
 San Gabriel, I, 186  
 San Gabriel, oldest settlement in Los Angeles County, I, 402; population, 402; Chamber of Commerce, 402; "Mission Play," 402; largest grape vine in the world, 402; churches, 403; library, 403; city officials, 403; banks, 403; great water supply system, 403  
 San Gabriel County Water District, I, 403  
 San Gabriel Mission, I, 1  
 San Gabriel Mission, founding of, I, 135; (illustration), I, 136  
 San Gabriel Mission, Old Mill (illustration), I, 224  
 San Gabriel Orange Grove Association, I, 78, 408  
 San Gabriel Sun, I, 114  
 San Gabriel Township, I, 16, 23  
 San Gabriel Valley Railroad, I, 407  
 San Joaquin Plain, I, 25  
 San Jose Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 San Juan Capistrano disaster, I, 69  
 San Marino, I, 17  
 San Miguel, I, 128  
 San Miguel, original name of San Pedro, I, 259  
 San Miguel River, I, 2  
 San Pedro, I, 7  
 San Pedro, banks, I, 49, 57  
 San Pedro, first steamer, 1849, I, 188  
 San Pedro, I, 218  
 San Pedro, San Miguel original name for, I, 259  
 San Pedro, chief harbor of Los Angeles County, I, 443; banks, 443; newspapers, 443  
 San Pedro, farming and stockraising, I, 445; industries, 445; fish canneries, 445; lumber importing, 445; clubs, 445; libraries, 445; schools, 445; lodges, 445; churches, 445  
 San Pedro Harbor, Union troops encamped at, I, 67  
 San Pedro Harbor, early maritime activity, I, 152  
 San Pedro Harbor, one of chief shipping points, I, 169  
 San Pedro Harbor, first steps to improve, I, 198  
 San Pedro Harbor, I, 444  
 San Pedro News, I, 114  
 San Pedro Pilot, I, 114  
 San Salvador, I, 129  
 Sand, I, 63  
 Sanders, Mary C., II, 147  
 Sanderson, F. Marshall, II, 389  
 Sanford, W. T. B., I, 281  
 Sansevaine Brothers, I, 31  
 Sansevaine, J. L., I, 31  
 Santa Ana Precinct, I, 31  
 Santa Ana River, I, 2, 11  
 Santa Barbara Channel, I, 25  
 Santa Catalina, I, 198  
 Santa Catalina Island, I, 10, 67, 129, 504  
 Santa Fe Railroad, I, 35  
 Santa Fe Springs, I, 477  
 Santa Fe Springs, oil wells, I, 60  
 Santa Fe Trail, old, I, 7  
 Santa Monica, I, 17; population, 23; banks, 55, 57  
 Santa Monica, public schools, I, 118  
 Santa Monica Public Library, III, 119  
 Santa Monica High School, I, 120  
 Santa Monica, I, 198  
 Santa Monica (illustrations), I, 432  
 Santa Monica High School (illustration), I, 432  
 Santa Monica, I, 433; incorporated, 433; city officials, 434; churches, 434; lodges, 434; newspapers, 434; population, 434; deep sea fishing point, 434; schools, 435; clubs, 437  
 Santa Monica Bay, I, 130  
 Santa Monica Bay District, I, 427  
 Santa Monica Bay District News, I, 114  
 Santa Monica Bay District Realty Board, III, 236

- Santa Monica Bay Women's Club, I, 437  
 Santa Monica-Ocean Park Chamber of Commerce, I, 427  
 Santa Monica Outlook, I, 114  
 Santa Monica Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Sarles, Roscoe C., III, 10  
 Sartori, Joseph F., II, 8  
 Satterlee, Dwight, II, 455  
 Saugus, I, 503  
 Saunders Brothers, III, 132  
 Saunders, Charles, III, 132  
 Saunders, Ernest J., II, 100  
 Saunders, Gordon, III, 132  
 Savery, James C., II, 529  
 Savichi, Mattias, I, 246  
 Savings Bank of Pomona, I, 50  
 Saw mill, I, 4  
 Sawtelle, population, I, 23; banks, 57  
 Sawtelle, I, 503, 504  
 Sawtelle Tribune, I, 114  
 Sawtelle Veteran Enterprise, I, 114  
 Schader, Carl F., III, 334  
 Schandoney, Joseph, III, 457  
 Scheel, Herman C., III, 251  
 Scherer, James A. B., III, 500  
 Schmid, Charles F., III, 93  
 Schools, public, established at missions, I, 103  
 Schools, I, 115  
 Schools, Santa Monica, I, 118  
 Schools, early, I, 124  
 Schools, Los Angeles, I, 122  
 Schools, early, Los Angeles, I, 177  
 Schools, Los Angeles, 1853, I, 191  
 Schools, Los Angeles, I, 279  
 Schools, under Mexican rule, I, 279  
 Schools, under American rule, I, 280  
 Schools, tax, 1852, I, 281  
 Schools, arrival of experienced instructors, I, 282  
 Schools, night, I, 284  
 Schools, vocational, I, 284; for sub-normal children, 285  
 Schools, war work, I, 290; libraries, 292  
 Schools, private, I, 295  
 Schools, first English speaking in Los Angeles, I, 367  
 Schools, Pasadena, I, 407, 409  
 Schools, Long Beach, I, 417  
 Schools, Santa Monica, I, 435  
 Schools, San Pedro, I, 444, 445  
 Schools, Glendale, I, 449  
 Schools, Monterey Park, I, 455  
 Schools, Alhambra, I, 461  
 Schools, Eagle Rock, I, 469  
 Schools, Whittier, I, 474, 477  
 Schools, Covina, I, 475  
 Schools, San Fernando, I, 481  
 Schools, Monrovia, I, 491  
 Schools, Pomona, I, 499  
 Schools, Huntington Park, I, 501  
 Schools, Inglewood, I, 502  
 School-master (newspaper), I, 109  
 Schumacher, Carrie, II, 173  
 Schumacher Family, II, 173  
 Schumacher, John, II, 173  
 Schwan, Ada, II, 218  
 Schwan, August H., II, 217  
 Schwarzkopf, R. H., II, 177  
 Schwenzfeier, Paul, II, 163  
 Scott, Charles H., I, 429  
 Scott Exclusion Act, I, 76  
 Scott, George B., III, 153  
 Scott, Mrs. Harry K., III, 80  
 Scott, Jonathan R., I, 12, 73  
 Scott, Joseph, I, 283  
 Scovern, Louis G., III, 526  
 Seccombe, Clinton F., II, 409  
 Security National Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Security National Bank of Pasadena, I, 43  
 Security Savings Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Seely, Howard, III, 230  
 Seepage oil, I, 63  
 Sence, Addison, III, 274  
 Sepulveda, Don Juan de, III, 513  
 Sepulveda, Ignacio, I, 73  
 Sepulveda, Jose, I, 176  
 Sepulveda, Jose A., I, 168  
 Sepulveda, Jose L., I, 171  
 Sepulveda, Ygnacio, I, 178  
 Serra, Junipero, I, 1, 131, 272  
 Serrano, Jose, I, 31  
 Serrell, Lemuel W., III, 338  
 Serres, P., I, 31  
 Servants, I, 165  
 Sespi Oil Region, I, 59  
 Settle, Francis B., III, 360  
 Settlement, of California, I, 1  
 Seventh Day Adventist churches, I, 329  
 Severance, T. C., I, 71  
 Sewell, Homer, II, 459  
 Shank, Catherine C., II, 226  
 Shankland, James H., III, 240  
 Shaw, Emory W., II, 466  
 Shaw, R. C., I, 37  
 Shawhan, Ada R., II, 314  
 Shawhan, Violet R., II, 314  
 Sheep, I, 34  
 Sheep industry, 1876-77, I, 202  
 Sheet, first, I, 179  
 Shelby, Charlotte, II, 47  
 Shelby, Margaret, II, 47  
 Sheldon, Allan D., III, 414  
 Sheriffs, I, 18  
 Sherman, Albert W., III, 288  
 Sherman, M. H., I, 38, 215  
 Sherry, Leroy B., II, 212  
 Shiels, Albert, I, 290  
 Shinn, Charles H., I, 167  
 Shipbuilding, I, 355  
 Shipbuilding industry, I, 264



- Shipley, Albert L., III, 339  
 "Shoestring Strip," annexed to Los Angeles, I, 218  
 Shooks, Joseph, I, 33  
 Shore, William H., I, 325  
 Shreve, David M., III, 447  
 Shubrick, W. Branford, I, 241  
 Shy, Alice M., II, 166  
 Shy, Roy L., II, 165  
 Sierra de Santiago, I, 11  
 Sierra Madre, I, 17, 485  
 Sierra Madre and Sierra Madre Mountains (airplane view), I, 484  
 Silent, Charles, I, 77; II, 302  
 Siler, Henry J., II, 87  
 Silver Mines, I, 197  
 Simpson, C. M., II, 189  
 Sims, Columbus, I, 73, 325  
 Sinsabaugh, Hiram, II, 62  
 Sinsabaugh, Lucy D., II, 62  
 Sixteen Year Old Walnut Tree near Whittier (illustration), I, 32  
 Sixth Judicial Circuit of the Mexican Republic, I, 86  
 Sixth Street, from Main, Los Angeles, 1886 (illustration), I, 211; 1923 (illustration), 212  
 Skeen, Orna H., III, 438  
 Skinner, Mrs. R. E., II, 329  
 Slauson, James, III, 387  
 Slauson, Jonathan S., I, 283  
 Slauson, J. S., I, 185  
 Slauson, J. S., I, 451  
 Slavin Building, Pasadena, I, 408  
 Slavin, Martha J., II, 35  
 Slavin, Matthew, II, 35  
 Slayden, Hugh R., II, 40  
 Slosson, Willis M., III, 522  
 Smallpox, I, 67, 191  
 Smallpox epidemic, 1863, I, 195  
 Smart, George M., II, 112  
 Smith, Harry C., III, 408  
 Smith, G. Hobart, II, 493  
 Smith, Jedediah S., I, 6, 169  
 Smith, Jesse E., II, 444  
 Smith, Laura G., I, 279  
 Smith, Rea, II, 204  
 Smith, T. W., I, 43  
 Smith, Will A., II, 297  
 Smith, William C., II, 304  
 Snavely, Roy L., II, 264  
 Snider, Alfred A., III, 95  
 Snider, William J., III, 95  
 Social World, I, 112  
 Soil, I, 29  
 Soldiers' Home, Sawtelle, I, 497  
 Soledad Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Soler, Pablo, I, 297  
 Sollinger, Caroline J., II, 527  
 Sonora Trail, I, 7  
 Sorensen, Christian, III, 184  
 Sorgenfrey, Harry C., III, 346  
 South Park, I, 338  
 South Pasadena, I, 17; population, 23; banks, 57  
 South Pasadena, organized as city, I, 414; population, 414; library, 414; city officials, 414; incorporated, 414  
 South Pasadena Courier, I, 114  
 South Pasadena Federated News, I, 114  
 South Pasadena Township, I, 16; population, 23  
 Southern California (newspaper), I, 179  
 Southern California bungalow court (illustration), I, 207  
 Southern California Christian Advocate, I, 112  
 Southern California Horticulturist, I, 111  
 Southern California Practitioner, I, 112  
 Southern California Trust Company, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Southern Californian, I, 109  
 Southern Californian (newspaper), I, 309  
 Southern Pacific Railroad, I, 35  
 Southern Pacific Railroad, extension of, I, 199  
 Southern Pacific Railroad Company, I, 433  
 Southern Pacific Railroad Company, tunnel, I, 202  
 Southern Pacific Railroad Company of California, I, 36  
 Southern Vineyard, I, 109  
 Southwest Society, I, 216  
 Southwestern National Bank, I, 42  
 Southwick, Bert D., II, 426  
 Southwick, James G., II, 425  
 Spaniards, I, 2  
 Spanish-American Indian policy, I, 80  
 Spanish-American war, I, 216  
 Spanish carriage, I, 245  
 Spanish courtesies, I, 163  
 Spanish Land Grants in California, I, 73  
 Spanish Mission (illustration), I, 132  
 Spazier, Morris, III, 262  
 Spence, Edward F., III, 34  
 Spence, Sarah, III, 33  
 Spencer, Walter D., III, 386  
 Spitz, Lillian, II, 204  
 Spring Street, Los Angeles, 1899 (illustration), I, 360  
 Spring Street, Los Angeles, 1900 (illustration), I, 364  
 Sprotte, Anna R., II, 222  
 Sproul, Atwood, II, 544  
 Sproul, Caroline J., II, 545  
 Staats, William R., II, 534  
 Stage lines early, I, 8  
 Stage line, in '50s, I, 192  
 Stage line, first, I, 246  
 Stall, John D., II, 81

- Standlee, Daniel W., II, 89  
 Stanford, Katharine G., II, 70  
 Stanford, Leland, I, 36, 199  
 Stanford, Welton, II, 69  
 Stanley, Albert, III, 111  
 Stanton, Alice, III, 325  
 Stanton, Edwin M., I, 91  
 Stanton, Francis H., III, 324  
 Stanway, Mrs. T. S., I, 71  
 Star, The, I, 179  
 Star of Los Angeles, I, 108  
 Star Oil Company, I, 59  
 Starbuck, Alva, II, 101  
 Starkey, William F., II, 109  
 Starr, George J., III, 305  
 State Bank of Pasadena, I, 43  
 State Bank of Pomona, I, 50  
 State Normal School, Los Angeles, I, 126  
 State Reform School for Boys, Whittier, I, 473  
 State University, Southern Branch of, I, 295  
 Steamer, first entering San Pedro, I, 8  
 Steamship Australglen unloading wheat from Australia (illustration), I, 266  
 Steamship lines, I, 265  
 Stearns, Abel, I, 3, 171, 172, 176, 225, 245, 248, 280  
 Stechhan, H. O., II, 166  
 Steehler, William A., II, 164  
 Steele, James H., III, 333  
 Steele, Nellie, III, 212  
 Steele, William, III, 211  
 Stehman, Henry B., II, 360  
 Steinberger, Laurel E., III, 41  
 Steinberger, Maggie G., III, 42  
 Stephens, Albert M., I, 76  
 Stephens, Bert, III, 424  
 Stephens, Mrs. D. G., I, 71  
 Stephens, Elmira T., I, 70  
 Stephens, William D., II, 495  
 Stephens & Bell, I, 31  
 Stetzler, Alma, II, 205  
 Stevens, Alfred J., III, 94  
 Stevens, Francis E., I, 43  
 Stevens, John C., III, 219  
 Stevens, Margaret N., II, 329  
 Stevens, William S., II, 328  
 Stevenson, Jonathan D., I, 231  
 Stevenson, Matthew R., I, 231  
 Stewart, Alexander B., II, 491  
 Stewart, Colin, II, 542  
 Stewart, David O., III, 206  
 Stewart, George H., II, 490  
 Stimson, Charles E., II, 323  
 Stimson, George W., II, 322  
 Stimson, G. Lawrence, II, 63  
 Stock raising, I, 34, 179  
 Stockton (Commodore), I, 226  
 Stockton, Robert F., I, 234  
 Stockton, William, I, 31  
 Stockton fire, I, 176  
 Stone formations, I, 63  
 Stoneman, G., I, 186  
 Stoneman, George, II, 366  
 Stoneman, George J., II, 368  
 Story, Francis Q., II, 499  
 Strain, Numa A., II, 276  
 Strang, Benjamin C., III, 61  
 Street cars, I, 39  
 Street scene, Los Angeles (illustration), I, 38  
 Street scene, Los Angeles (illustrations), I, 209  
 Streeter, Arthur E., III, 268  
 Strong, Charles L., III, 278  
 Strong, Harriet W. R., III, 279  
 Stuart, H. I., I, 43  
 Stump, J. H., I, 331  
 Sturdevant, C. V., II, 241  
 Sturdevant-Swink Company, II, 241  
 Sucksdorf, Minnie, II, 382  
 Sucksdorf, William M., II, 381  
 Sued Californische Post, I, 109  
 Summers, Don C., II, 477  
 Summers, Susan S., II, 174  
 Sumner, Edwin V., I, 194  
 Sumner, Mrs. Roy B., II, 150  
 Sumter, C. Claude, III, 487  
 Sumter, J. B., III, 426  
 Sunny Slope, I, 248  
 Sunseri, Joseph, II, 476  
 Sunseri, Giuseppe, II, 476  
 Sunseri, Rosa, II, 476  
 Superintendents of Schools, I, 17  
 Superior Court, I, 86  
 Surgeons, early, I, 297  
 Surveyors, I, 185  
 Susemihl, Louis G., III, 432  
 Sutliff, Jeanette M., III, 186  
 Sutliff, Virgil R., III, 186  
 Sutphen, Bert W., II, 106  
 Swain, Arthur W., II, 301  
 Swain, Frank G., II, 383  
 Swain, John G., II, 345  
 Swain, Kathleen, II, 383  
 Swain, W. A., II, 382  
 Swan, William H., III, 240  
 Swedenborgian Churches, I, 329  
 Sweet, Frank, D., III, 421  
 Sweet, Robert B., III, 391  
 Sweet, Rupert E., II, 415  
 Sweet, Thomas H., II, 415  
 Swift, Edward, II, 470  
 Swink, Robert A., II, 242  
 Sycamore Grove, I, 338  
 Sylmar Olive Grove, I, 481  
 Sylmar Olive Ranch, San Fernando Valley (illustration), I, 480  
 Sykes, Helen, II, 313  
 Talbert, Henry D., III, 263  
 Tallow, I, 165, 245



- Tax rate, Los Angeles County, I, 21  
 Taylor, George H., III, 156  
 Taylor, Granville P., II, 471  
 Taylor, Nelson, I, 231  
 Teachers, early, I, 124  
 Teachers' Institute, I, 294  
 Teague, David C., III, 260  
 Teague, Robert M., III, 249  
 Teal, Wilfred, III, 258  
 Technical training, I, 289  
 Tedro, Philip, I, 65  
 Tehachapi Mountains, I, 277  
 Telegraph communication, established 1859, I, 66  
 Temple Auditorium (illustration, I, 340  
 Temple & Alexander, freight service, in '50s, I, 8  
 Temple & Workman Bank, I, 42, 180; failure of, 187  
 Temple, F. P. F., I, 457  
 Temple, Francisco P., I, 13  
 Temple, John, I, 15, 176, 225, 245, 248, 457  
 Temple, Thomas W., I, 456  
 Temple, Walter P., I, 456  
 Terminal, I, 37  
 Terminal Island, I, 262  
 Terry, Roy A., III, 388  
 Test, Lemuel L., III, 70  
 Thatcher, G. S., II, 423  
 Thom, Cameron D., III, 400  
 Thom, Cameron E., I, 73  
 Thomas, A., I, 73  
 Thomas, Carl C., II, 240  
 Thomas, Mrs. Frank J., II, 302  
 Thomas, George R., II, 239  
 Thomas, Henry C., II, 43  
 Thomas, Mary C., II, 43  
 Thomas, W. L., III, 476  
 Thompson, Chester W., III, 196  
 Thompson, Peter, I, 232  
 Thompson, Raymond G., II, 265  
 Thompson, William A., III, 144  
 Throop, Herbert G., II, 344  
 Throop Polytechnic Institute, I, 122  
 Tichenor, Adelaide A., III, 464  
 Tierney, Emma, II, 165  
 Tierney, William, II, 164  
 Times Building, blown up by dynamite, I, 218  
 Times and Mirror, I, 111  
 Title Abstract & Trust Company, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Title Guarantee & Trust Company, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Titus, Clifford E., III, 300  
 Titus ranch, I, 186  
 Todd, Newton M., III, 317  
 Todd, Wendell W., III, 159  
 Tomlinson, J. J., I, 246  
 Tomlinson, Oliver N., III, 96  
 Tompkins, Naomi C., III, 367  
 Tonner, P. C., I, 282  
 Tournament of Roses, Pasadena, I, 413  
 Towner, William J., III, 519  
 Townsend, Harold H., III, 492  
 Township organizations, I, 16  
 Trabuc, I, 31  
 Trading between Los Angeles and New Mexico, 1830-40, I, 170  
 Trade expansion, 1865-66, I, 196  
 Trade, pioneers of, I, 245  
 Trade with orient and with Mexico, I, 269  
 Trade winds, I, 26  
 Trager, W. I., I, 19  
 Training School, Society of Friends, Huntington Park, I, 502  
 Transportation, first stage between harbor and Los Angeles, I, 188  
 Transportation, 1853, I, 189  
 Transportation, Banning "steam wagon," I, 194  
 Transportation, Pasadena, I, 412  
 Trappers, I, 169  
 Trauger, Basil H., II, 404  
 Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, I, 233  
 Trinity Auditorium (illustration), I, 347  
 Trowbridge, Adelaide, II, 67  
 Trueworthy, Ida B., III, 140  
 Trueworthy, John W., III, 139  
 Tucker, B. F., I, 422  
 Tucker, B. F., II, 444  
 Tucker, Charles H., III, 317  
 Tucker, Clifton D., III, 456  
 Tucker, James W., II, 7  
 Turner, Charles F., III, 99  
 Turner, Frank B., III, 515  
 Turner, George N., II, 544  
 Turner, James L., III, 100  
 Turner, Joel, I, 197  
 Turner, Lee S., III, 100  
 Twycross, S. R. G., III, 37  
 Ulyard family, I, 7  
 Underwood, Stephen H., III, 364  
 Union Pacific Railroad, I, 35, 36  
 Unitarian Churches, I, 329  
 United States District Court, in '50s, I, 178  
 United States Land Commission, I, 73  
 United States Magnetic Observatory, I, 68  
 United States National Bank of Los Angeles, I, 42  
 University Bank of Los Angeles, I, 74  
 University of California, Pathological Laboratory, Whittier, I, 474

- University of Southern California, I, 74, 116, 202  
 Upland, I, 29  
 Uria, Francisco J., I, 5  
 Utter, F. A., II, 371  
  
 Vack, Albert, II, 494  
 Valdez, Antonio, I, 174  
 Valdez, Lucian, I, 279  
 Valencia orange production, I, 477  
 Vallejo, M. G., I, 9  
 Value of crops and live stock, I, 34  
 Van de Water, Charles F., II, 422  
 Van Dyke, Walter, I, 74  
 Vanegas, Jose, I, 221  
 Van Graham, Mrs. Clarence, II, 88  
 Van Graham, Nellie S., II, 88  
 Van Nuys, banks, I, 54, 57  
 Van Nuys, I, 499  
 Van Nuys, I. N., I, 186  
 Van Nuys News, I, 114  
 Van Waters, Miriam, II, 136  
 Vasey, Albert W., III, 472  
 Vaughan, Earney B., III, 478  
 Vawter, Mrs. C. A., I, 408  
 Vawter, E. J., I, 408  
 Vawter, Edwin J., III, 365  
 Vawter, Eva, III, 365  
 Vejar, Ricardo, I, 31, 177  
 Venice, I, 17  
 Venice banks, I, 57  
 Venice, Canal (illustration), I, 26  
 Venice Canal (illustration), I, 441  
 Venice, population, I, 441; libraries, 442; churches, 442; city incorporated, 442; city officials, 442.  
 Venice High School, III, 128  
 Venice News, I, 114  
 Venice Scenes (illustrations), I, 440  
 Venice Township, I, 16  
 Venice Vanguard, I, 114  
 Verbeck, Blanche A. S. H., III, 44  
 Vernon, population, I, 23  
 Vetter, Joseph W., II, 518  
 Vickers, Myra B., II, 208  
 Views on Verdugo Road (illustration), I, 468  
 Vigare, Juan, III, 233  
 Vigare, Luz (Gonzales), III, 234  
 Vigilance Committees, I, 64  
 Vignes, Hippolite, II, 169  
 Vignes, Hannah W., II, 169  
 Vignes, Louis, I, 30, 33  
 Viney, Alvin W., II, 33  
 Viscano, Sebastian, I, 258  
 Vocational Schools, I, 284  
 Vogan, Allen G., II, 156  
 Volkmor, William, II, 117  
 Volunteer Fire Company, Los Angeles, 1873, I, 199  
 Votaw, Elmer J., III, 47  
 Votaw, Grace T., III, 49  
 Vroman, Adam C., III, 412  
  
 Wade, W. P., I, 74  
 Wagner, Frank J., III, 225  
 Waldemar, I, 246  
 Waldo, George E., II, 44  
 Walker, Louis A., II, 334  
 Walker, Thomas J., II, 411  
 Wallace, A. J., I, 427  
 Wallace, Edward H., III, 355  
 Wallace, James C., II, 282  
 Wallace, J. Wiley, II, 284  
 Waller, J. R., II, 202  
 Walnuts, I, 30, 33  
 Walnut growing (illustrations), I, 472  
 Walnuts, I, 477  
 Walters, Charles, II, 309  
 Walters, George, I, 246  
 Walworth, Mrs. Charles M., II, 471  
 Ward, Herbert L., III, 63  
 Ward, Victor L., II, 56  
 Wardlaw, Charles T., II, 487  
 Wardman, Aubrey, III, 62  
 Waring, John L., III, 371  
 Warner, Alfred, II, 25  
 Warner, Bion S., II, 468  
 Warner, Don Juan, I, 3  
 Warner, Elwin P., III, 369  
 Warner, J. J., I, 7, 169  
 Warner, Whitsel & Company, III, 369  
 Warner, William H., II, 24  
 Warren, Charles S., I, 118  
 Warwick, Mrs. George N., II, 230  
 Washburn, W. J., I, 283  
 Water Board, I, 276  
 Water distribution, first laying of iron pipe, I, 196  
 Water problem, I, 273  
 Water supply, I, 191  
 Water supply system, San Gabriel, I, 403  
 Waterman, Isaiah J., III, 20  
 Watson, Harry B., III, 245  
 Watson, James A., I, 73  
 Watson, Mary C., II, 191  
 Watson, Minnie H., II, 337  
 Watts, I, 17; population, 23; banks, 54, 57  
 Watts, I, 494, 495  
 Watts, Charles H., I, 407  
 Wattson, Henry A., II, 149  
 Wattson, Mary A., II, 150  
 Weaver, Blanche, II, 157  
 Weaver, Caroline B., II, 177  
 Weaver, Martha C., II, 155  
 Weaver, William K., II, 176  
 Weberg, Karl J., II, 324  
 Weberg, Emma A., II, 324  
 Webster, Elmer E., III, 33  
 Weddington, Fred, III, 350  
 Weekly Rescue, I, 111

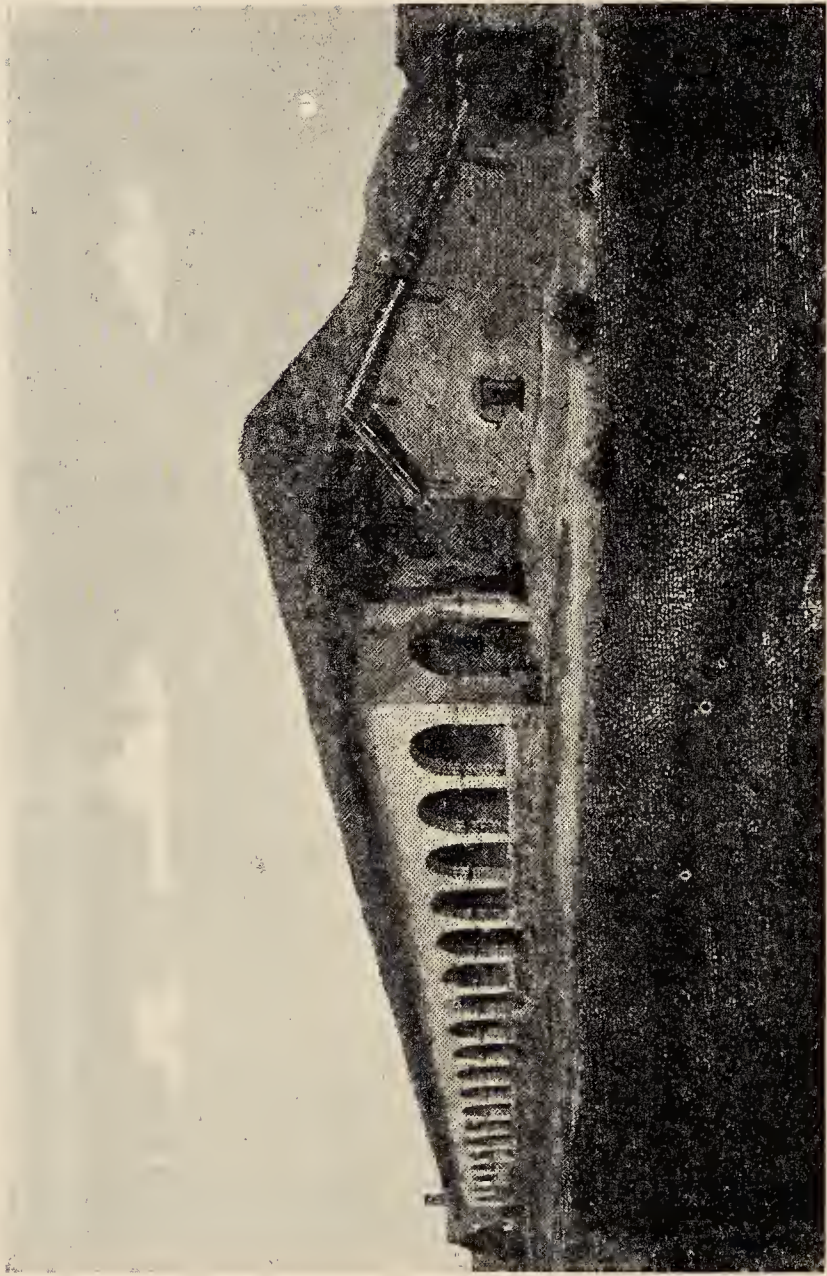


- Weeks, Henry, I, 281  
 Wegener, Louise B., II, 321  
 Wegener, Oscar G. P., II, 321  
 Weitz, Louis, II, 388  
 Wellborn, Olin, II, 228  
 Wells, Fargo & Company, I, 191  
 Wells, George W., II, 396  
 Wells, Richard H., III, 510  
 Welsh, Joseph, II, 38  
 Wendt, Julia B., II, 218  
 Wendt, William, II, 218  
 West, Samuel H., III, 248  
 West Adams Park, Los Angeles (illustration), I, 14  
 Westergard, William, III, 308  
 Western Hardwood Lumber Company, III, 506  
 Western Pacific Railroad, I, 36  
 Western Savings Bank, Long Beach, I, 45  
 Westlake Park, I, 338  
 Westlake School of Music, II, 318  
 Wharton, Charlotte C., II, 402  
 Wharton, Luther F., II, 401  
 Whealton, Louis N., III, 476  
 Wheat, I, 23, 29, 197  
 Wheat, James E., II, 504  
 Wheeler, J. O., I, 308  
 Whipple, Mrs. Charles L., III, 175  
 Whipple, Clarence, II, 527  
 Whipple & McDonald, II, 527  
 White, David H., II, 94  
 White, Glade L., III, 292  
 White Home City, I, 504  
 White, James, I, 435  
 White, Richardson D., III, 408  
 White, Stephen M., I, 76, 200  
 White, Stephen M., III, 83  
 White, Thomas J., I, 31  
 White, T. J., I, 306  
 Whiting, Samuel, I, 12  
 Whitney, J. P., I, 298  
 Whitsel, John M., III, 370  
 Whitsett, William P., III, 235  
 Whittier, I, 17; population, 23; banks, I, 46, 57  
 Whittier, pioneer oil fields at, I, 60  
 Whittier Street Scene (illustration), I, 476  
 Whittier, I, 473; Quakers' first settlers, 473; oil, 473; schools, 473; banks, 473; lodges, 473; industries, 474; newspapers, 474; churches, 474; lodges, 474; municipal history, 475; city officials, 475; parks, 475; hospitals, 475; library, 476; banks, 476; agricultural products, 476; schools, 474; fruit industry, 473-474  
 Whittier State School, I, 477  
 Whittier, John G., I, 474  
 Whittier Citrus Fruit Growers' Association, I, 473  
 Whittier College, I, 115, 473  
 Whittier district, I, 477  
 Whittier National Bank, I, 46  
 Whittier News, I, 114  
 Whittier Pacific Friend, I, 114  
 Whittier Savings Bank, I, 47  
 Whittier Township, I, 16  
 Whittier Vegetable Growers' Association, I, 473  
 Wicks, M. L., I, 37  
 Widney, J. P., I, 169  
 Widney, Robert M., I, 74  
 Widney, R. M., I, 116, 186  
 Wiggins, Archie N., III, 228  
 Wiggins, Frank, I, 353  
 Wild geese, I, 186  
 Wild oats, I, 179  
 Wilhart, Louis, I, 31, 64  
 Wilkey, Roscoe S., II, 405  
 Wilkinson & Scott Company, II, 65  
 Wilkinson, William B., II, 65  
 Williams, Carle L., III, 319  
 Williams-Diamond Line, I, 262  
 Williams, E. A., III, 266  
 Williams, Hannah, II, 169  
 Williams, Isaac, I, 15, 171, 177  
 Williams, Jean, II, 532  
 Williams, John R., III, 417  
 Williams, Theodorick A., II, 130  
 Willis, Charles A., III, 313  
 Willis, George F., II, 56  
 Willis, Harper K., III, 170  
 Willmore City, I, 417  
 Wills, Yvonne D., III, 11  
 Wilmington, banks, I, 53, 57  
 Wilmington, I, 109, 193, 218, 444  
 Wilmington, I, 445; churches, 446; lodges, 446; newspaper, 446; library, 446; first called "San Pedro New Town," I, 446; then "New San Pedro," I, 446  
 Wilmington Express, I, 114  
 Wilmington Journal, I, 114, 446  
 Wilson, Annie, I, 186  
 Wilson, Atlas L., III, 36  
 Wilson, B. D., I, 7, 9, 170, 171, 186, 225, 245, 246, 325, 370  
 Wilson, Benjamin D., I, 31, 171  
 Wilson, Bingham T., III, 415  
 Wilson, Catherine A., III, 36  
 Wilson, Christopher N., I, 78  
 Wilson, Emmett H., I, 283  
 Wilson, Jim, III, 327  
 Wilson, John T., III, 141  
 Wilson, Mary A., II, 150  
 Wilson, R. D., I, 31  
 Windham, Charles H., II, 10  
 Wine, I, 165  
 Wine industry, I, 31  
 Wine making, I, 193  
 Wingard, Arthur J., III, 64  
 Wingert, Jefferson G., III, 212

- Winstead, George M., III, 393  
 Winston (Dr.), I, 306  
 Wireless telegraph, I, 218  
 Wirsching, Carlota V., II, 189  
 Wirsching, Robert E., II, 189  
 Wiseman, Ada P., III, 10  
 Wolfskill, William, I, 7, 30, 33, 169, 175, 177  
 Wolfskill, Will, I, 193  
 Woman's Twentieth Century Club, Eagle Rock, I, 469  
 Women in early days, customs, clothing, I, 165  
 Wood, Arthur D., II, 48  
 Wood, Mrs. Charles M., II, 234  
 Wood, Francis G., III, 452  
 Wood, George H., III, 150  
 Wood, Louisa G., III, 302  
 Wood, William F., III, 301  
 Wood, Winifred E., III, 453  
 Woodard, Bert P., III, 402  
 Woodbury, Valentine, III, 527  
 Woodley, F. E., I, 19  
 Woods, James, I, 325  
 Woodward, Hattie, III, 106  
 Woodward, Theophilus H., III, 105  
 Wool boom, 1871-72, I, 199  
 Woolwine, T. L., I, 19  
 Workman Family, I, 7  
 Workman, George B., III, 460  
 Workman, W. H., I, 357  
 Workman, William, I, 170, 225, 248, 370, 376  
 Worsham, Margaret B., II, 105  
 Worsham, William G., II, 105  
 Wright, Corinne K., III, 246  
 Wright, Frank W., III, 101  
 Wright, Henry W., I, 19  
 Wright, Julian C., II, 521  
 Wright, William B., Jr., III, 423  
 Yale, Alford E. W., III, 341  
 Yank-na, I, 148  
 Yarnell, Jesse, I, 408  
 Yokohama Specie Bank, Los Angeles, I, 42  
 Yorba, Bernardo, I, 176  
 Yorba, Jose A., I, 232  
 Young, Andrew, III, 494  
 Young, Charles W., III, 514  
 Young, Edison J., III, 378  
 Young, Ewing, I, 169, 171  
 Young, Thomas C., III, 518  
 Young Men's Christian Association (illustration), I, 327  
 Young Men's Christian Association, Long Beach, I, 419  
 Young Men's Christian Association, Ocean Park, I, 441  
 Young Men's Christian Association Building, Pomona (illustration), I, 429  
 Young Women's Christian Association, Long Beach, I, 419  
 Yutahs, horse thieves, I, 175  
 Salvadea, Jose M., I, 4, 5  
 "Zanjas," I, 191  
 Zehner, Edward D., III, 534  
 Zimmer, Mary S., III, 498  
 Zimmer, Nathan W., II, 440  
 Zimmer, William W., III, 498  
 Zinfandel grapes, I, 33  
 Zorraquinos, Juan, III, 238  
 Zorraquinos, Mary E., III, 239  
 Zunis, I, 130







SAN FERNANDO MISSION



# History of Los Angeles County

---

## CHAPTER I

### DISCOVERY, SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

It was only a half century after the discovery of America by Columbus that California was discovered by white men. It was during 1542, when Carbrillo, a Portuguese sailor, in Spanish ships under the flag of Spain, sailed up from Old Mexico, landing his little fleet of galleons in what is now famous as the harbor of San Diego and six days later he landed in the harbor of San Pedro, Los Angeles County of today. The exact date was September 28, A. D. 1542, or three hundred and eighty years ago. This great explorer, as if in the hands of Providence or Fate, after looking upon this fair country sailed here and there along the coast and in making back to the quiet shelter of Santa Barbara channel, he fell ill of a fever and died and was tenderly buried on the sunny isle of San Miguel, not realizing the vastness and importance of his discovery on the California coast. It should be remembered, too, that it was two hundred and thirty-nine years after the discovery of California that Los Angeles city was founded. The start toward Christian civilization in this county and commonwealth was made in 1769—seven years prior to the Declaration of Independence by the Colonists of the Atlantic coast. It was during 1769 that we first learn of the renowned Fray Junipero Serra, that noble Franciscan who planted the Cross of Christianity in the sunny valleys of which this volume will treat. In brief it may be stated that the Catholic Church came here to christianize the native Indians and to colonize California as a Spanish province. It was they who founded the numerous Missions up and down the coast in California, including famous San Gabriel of this county.

#### THE OLD CATHOLIC MISSIONS

The first three Missions determined upon by the authorities of the Catholic Church to be established within what is now California were San Diego, Monterey and San Buenaventura. The College of San Fernando furnished ten new priests for five additional missions to be established. On May 21, 1771, they arrived at Monterey on board the ship San Antonio. The five proposed missions were: San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, San Antonio, Santa Clara and San Francisco. For the San Gabriel Mission,

President Junipero Serra appointed the friars Angel Somera and Pedro Benito Cambon. At San Diego, there was some delay on account of the illness of some of the priests, as well as a few desertions from among the soldiers. Finally, on August 6th, Somera and Cambon, with an escort of ten soldiers and a supply train of mules under four muleteers—about twenty persons in the command—left San Diego for the purpose of founding the San Gabriel Mission, taking the general route now used by the present Santa Fe railway line from San Diego to Los Angeles. It had been designed to locate the Mission on the Santa Ana River, but not finding a suitable place, they went on to the San Miguel River, which later was called San Gabriel, from the Mission founded. Here they selected the site, still known as the Old Mission, where a few adobe ruins were standing only a few years ago. It was near an Indian village, eleven miles east of the city of Los Angeles, on lands later owned by Richard Garvey, which is a number of miles from the present Mission buildings and the city of San Gabriel, now made famous the world over by McGroarty's Mission Play, of which mention will be made later in this work. The Indians were quite numerous and at times very hostile, yet in a manner were drawn toward the white race and liked many of their superior qualities and customs. On September 8, 1771, the Cross was raised and the regular ceremonies for such an occasion were enacted which constituted the founding of "San Gabriel Archangel." The Indians helped in the construction of the buildings of this Mission, consisting of the usual square stockade with the wooden houses and church building within the enclosure.

These temporary buildings and the site in general not proving suitable, the mission was removed in August, 1776, about one league, to the present site, and there a chapel was first built, but later was replaced by an adobe building one hundred and eight feet long and twenty feet wide. The present stone church was commenced in 1794 and completed about 1806, it being the fourth erected for this Mission. The Mission attained its greatest influence in about 1817, when there were 1,701 neophytes in the Mission fold. The largest grain crop ever harvested there was in 1821, when almost thirty thousand bushels of wheat were gathered. The number of Mission cattle was then 26,000. Historian Bancroft says of this Mission that the total number of baptisms was 7,854, of which 4,355 were Indian adults and 2,459 were Indian children. The deaths were 5,655, of which 2,916 were Indian adults and 2,363 Indian children. In 1834, the year in which the Missions were secularized, its neophyte population was 1,320.

The missionaries of San Gabriel founded a station at old San Bernardino about 1820. It was mostly an agricultural station and ranch headquarters. The buildings there were destroyed by the Indians in 1834. Hugo Reid, who lived many years among the San Gabriel Indians, learned of them their first impressions of the Spaniards. He says: "The Indians were sadly afraid when they saw the Spaniards coming on horseback. Thinking them gods, the women ran to the brush, and hid themselves, while the men put out the fires in their huts. They remained still more impressed with this idea, when they saw one of their guests take up a flint, strike fire and commence smoking, having never seen it produced in this simple manner before. An occurrence, however, soon convinced them their strange visitors were, like themselves, mortals, for one of the Spaniards



leveled his musket at a bird and killed it. Although greatly terrified at the report of the piece, yet the effect it produced of taking life led them to reason, and deduced the impossibility of the 'Giver of Life' to murder animals as they themselves did, with bows and arrows. They consequently put them down as human beings, 'of a nasty white color and having ugly blue eyes.' This party was a small one and soon left. They offered no violence, they were in consequence not disliked.

"The whites made them a number of presents prior to using any means to convert them; the presents were never refused, but only those consisting of goods were put to any use whatever. All kinds and classes of foods and eatables were rejected and held in abhorrence. Instead, therefore, of partaking of them they were buried secretly in the woods. Two old Indians, not long since dead (1889), related to me the circumstance of having once assisted when boys to inter a quantity of frijol (an Indian corn) just received from the whites. Some length of time afterward, being out in the woods amusing themselves, they came where these articles had been deposited. Their surprise knew no bounds to now behold an infinity of stalks and plants unknown to them protruding through the earth which covered the seed. They communicated the fact at home; their story was verified by others, and the wizards duly pronounced the whites witchcrafts."

Don Juan Warner, a native of Connecticut, who came to Los Angeles in 1831, thus wrote in his History of Los Angeles County, published in 1876—Centennial year: "In less than sixty years from the founding of San Gabriel Mission, the herds of neat cattle, bands of horses, and flocks of sheep and goats, of the three Missions of this county, covered the major part of the land in Los Angeles County, and all that part of San Bernardino County lying south and west of the San Bernardino mountain range. The number of Indian converts in these three Missions was, in 1802, 2,674. In 1831 when these Missions had reached their highest prosperity the neophytes numbered more than four thousand. By the labor of the subjugated and converted Indians the missionaries planted orchards and vineyards and cultivated large fields of corn, wheat and barley, beans and other food vegetables. As soon after the founding of a mission as its circumstances would permit, a large pile of buildings in form of a quadrangle, composed of burnt brick, but chiefly of sun-dried ones, was erected around a spacious court. A large and capacious church, which usually occupied one of the outer corners of the quadrangle, was a necessary part of the pile.

"In this massive building covered with red tile, was the habitation of the friar, rooms for guests, and for the major-domos and their families, hospital wards, storehouses and granaries, rooms for the carding, weaving and spinning of woolen fabrics, shops for blacksmiths, joiners and carpenters, saddlers, shoemakers and soap boilers, and cellars for storing the products (wine and brandy) of the vineyards. Near the house of the friar and in front of the large building, another building of similar materials was placed and used as quarters for a small number—about a corporal's guard—of soldiers under command of a non-commissioned officer, to hold the Indian neophytes in check, as well as to protect the Mission from the attacks of hostile Indians. The soldiers at each Mission also acted as

couriers, carrying from Mission to Mission the correspondence of the government officers and the friars. These small detachments of soldiers, which were stationed at each Mission, were furnished by one or the other of the military posts at San Diego or Santa Barbara, both of which were military garrisons. At an early period in the history of San Gabriel, a water-power mill for grinding wheat was constructed and put in operation, in front of and near the Mission building. At a later date a new grist mill was built by the Mission and placed about two miles west of the Mission proper. This was also operated by water-power. The building in which was placed this mill later formed a part of the residence of E. L. Mayberry. A water-power saw mill was also built by this Mission, and was located at the last mentioned grist mill. These were the only mills made or used in California, either for grinding or sawing, in which water was the motive power, or in which a wheel was used for more than half a century after the founding of the first Mission in Continental California. In these two grist-mills the revolving mill-stone was upon the upper end of a vertical shaft, and water-wheel on the lower end, so that the revolution of the stone was no more frequent than that of the water-wheel.

“Of the products or manufactures of those Missions, during the sovereignty of Spain over California, very little was exported, being mostly consumed by those who belonged to the Mission, or by the inhabitants of the town of Los Angeles, and the stock-breeders in the country adjacent.”

The great earthquake in 1812, which overthrew the church at San Juan Capistrano, was also felt at San Gabriel. The church building was cracked, the steeple fell and images inside were broken; the friars' residence was also materially injured.

It was under the rule of Father Jose Maria Salvadea, who came from the San Fernando Mission in 1806, that the Mission here attained its greatest prosperity. One historian describes him as being “a man of powerful mind, ambitious as powerful and cruel as ambitious.” It was he who planted the vineyards, intersected with fine walks, shaded by fruit trees of every description, and rendered still more lovely by interspersed shrubs. He laid out the handsome orange gardens, fruit and olive orchards; built the mill and mill-dam; made fences and placed hedges of rose bushes round the fields, and especially at Mission Square, where he had a famous flower garden in which was a sun dial and a charming fountain supplied with waters from a far-away source. He set down new rules and said everything must be in its right place. “Everything under him was organization and that organization was kept up by the lash, if need be.”

But it must be said of him that he introduced many useful industries. One writer describes his work as including large soap works, tanning yards, tallow works, bakery, cooper shops, blacksmith shops, carpenter shops, large spinning rooms, where might be seen fifty or sixty women turning their spindles merrily, and looms for weaving wool, flax, and cotton. Then large store rooms were allotted to the various articles, which were kept separate. For example—wheat, barley, peas, beans, lentils, chick, peas, butter and cheese, soap, candles, wool, leather, flour, lime, salt, horse-hair, wine and spirits, fruit stores, etc. Sugar-cane and hemp were added to the other articles cultivated, but cotton and wool were usually imported.

In 1814 the Mission numbered 175 inhabitants of “Razon” or intelligent white Europeans. In 1812 a private school was founded at San Gabriel.



In 1832 the California Missions were all confiscated by the Mexican government. They were placed in the hands of a secular commission. They were then plundered and devastated, during the period between that year and the year of "restoration" to the Franciscans in 1843. In 1845, only 250 Indians remained in the San Gabriel community, the larger number having been scattered by the confiscation of the Missions and their property allotment. At the date of restoration there were only 72 head of cattle and 700 head of sheep on the San Gabriel lands. In June, 1846, the Mission was sold to Reed & Workman by the Mexicans, for past aid and services rendered, but later their title was decided invalid.

The publication entitled "The Old Missions of California" says: "San Gabriel suffered sadly from the cruel blow of secularization, administered, as it was, at a time wholly premature and ill-advised. Secularization was but a synonym for destruction. Such was the fate of San Gabriel, the fairest of the Franciscan possessions, the generous monastery whose portals were open to all the wanderers of its time."

Additional information relative to this interesting Mission will be found in the section of this work on the Cities and Towns of the county, where San Gabriel will be again mentioned.

#### THE SAN FERNANDO MISSION

The San Fernando Mission was the second to be established within Los Angeles County and was founded September 8, 1797, under plans similar to those under which were established all other Missions in this state. Its foundation was effected by the labors of President Lasuen, assisted by Francisco Dumetz, at a site of lands owned by one Reyes. The mission was established with the customary religious ceremonies, in the presence of the soldiers and a great multitude of the natives. The Mission was dedicated "by instructions from Mexico" (of course) to San Fernando, King of Spain.

Francisco Javier Uria was associate priest with Dumetz, and both served till 1800, or possibly later. Ten children were baptized the first day, and thirteen adults had been added to the list early in October. In 1797 there were fifty-five neophytes on the baptismal register. In 1810 there were 310 baptisms and about seventy deaths at the mission. The number of cattle, mules and horses in 1800 was 526, and of sheep 600. In 1799 there were 1,200 bushels of wheat, corn and barley raised, and the total yield for the three years 1798-1800 was 4,700 bushels.

The adobe church was completed and consecrated in December, 1806. The ruins of this church were easily observed by the passer-by in 1895. The founder, Francisco Dumetz, left in 1802, but was again in charge until December, 1806, when Nicholas Lazaro and Jose Maria Zalvidea (later of the San Gabriel Mission) arrived at San Fernando and remained until he was transferred, as above noted, to a greater field at San Gabriel, where he ruled with great potency for twenty years. The various priests in charge at San Fernando Mission included these: Francisco Dumetz, Nicholas Lazaro, Jose Maria Zalvidea, Jose Antonio Uria, Pedro Munoz, Martin Landeata (who died in 1810), Jose Antonio Urresti. The last named died in 1812, and Pedro Munoz left the country in 1817. He was succeeded by Marcos Antonio Victoria, serving from 1818 to 1821, and

Urresti was succeeded by Joaquin Pascual Nuez and Vincente Pascual Oliva, from 1812 to 1814. Roman Ulibarri came in January, and Francisco Gonzales de Ybarra came in 1820. From 1815 to 1820 Victoria seems to have been the only active priest at this Mission.

An earthquake December 21, 1812, did some slight damage to the mission church buildings, causing the placing of thirty new beams to support the walls. During 1818 and a few years before that, a large number of neophytes deserted the Mission, the greatest population of which was in 1819, when there were 1,080. Soon after 1821, complaint was made that the soldiers behaved badly, selling liquors to the Indians thereabouts. In no respect was this mission longer prosperous, showing a decline in live-stock and agriculture. The amount of supplies furnished to the soldiers in 1822-27 was \$21,203.

"At one period of its history," says a former account of this mission, "there were nearly one and a half miles of buildings connected with this single mission, these including residences, work-shops, schools and store-houses all of which have long since been in ruins. The edifice erected especially as an abode of the padres and reputed to be the finest of its kind in Alta California is (or was in 1889) still standing in a fair state of preservation. It is principally interesting for having been the abode of the Mexican General, Andres Pico, and was his headquarters during the war of occupation. It is two story, nearly three hundred feet in length by eighty feet in width, inside measurements; and the walls—of brick and adobe—are four feet thick. The rafters, after being cut in the mountain forests many miles away, were dragged here by Indians and oxen, each log being occasionally turned on the way, 'that all sides might be planed alike.' They were as smooth as though really planed. The long corridor of this building is paved with brick, and a heavy tile roof is supported by arches and columns of masonry. Many of the windows are protected by iron bars, giving it a somewhat prisonlike appearance.

"The church building—in all the tottering decrepitude of venerable decay—measures forty-five by one hundred and fifty feet within walls. It is entirely dismantled, and no service has been held therein for years.

"The general statistics of the San Fernando Mission from the date of its foundation in the year 1797 till its secularization in 1834, are as follows: Total number of baptisms, 2,839, of which 1,415 were Indian adults, 1,367 Indian children, 57 children *derazon*. Marriages 849, of which fifteen were *gente derazon*. Deaths amounted to 2,028; 1,036 were Indian adults, 965 Indian children, twelve white adults and fifteen white children. The largest population was 1,080 in 1819. The sexes were nearly equal; children from one-fourth to one-third. Largest number of cattle, 12,800 in 1819; horses, 1,320 in 1820; mules, 340 in 1812; sheep, 7,800 in 1819; goats, 600 in 1816; swine, 250 in 1814; all kinds, 21,745 animals in 1819. Total product of wheat, 119,000 bushels; yield nineteen-fold; barley only raised six years, 3,070 bushels, fourteen-fold; maize 27,750 bushels, eighty-three-fold; beans 3,624 bushels, fourteen-fold." It should be added that in 1835 this mission had 32,000 grape vines and 1,600 fruit trees.

#### FIRST AMERICAN SETTLEMENT

To one Captain Jedediah S. Smith must be credited the distinction of being the first white man other than those of Spanish blood to



reach Los Angeles by the old Santa Fe trail, the date being recorded as 1826. There was much trade and travel between Santa Fe and Los Angeles over the old Spanish trail before the conquest of California. New Mexico sent forth many emigrants over this route. Among those who entered this county by this trail may be mentioned J. J. Warner, William Wolfskill, the Rowland-Workman party, of forty-four persons in all; B. D. Wilson, D. W. Alexander, John Reed and Dr. John Marsh. Many immigrants reached Southern California by way of the Santa Fe trail to New Mexico, then across Arizona, following the Colorado River. In 1854 one historian claimed by actual count, there were 9,075 persons came by that route. In the winter of 1849-50 there was an emigrant train of five hundred wagons started from Salt Lake by an unexplored southern route for Southern Cali-



MOUNT BALDY

fornia and many were lost in Death Valley, but the greater part arrived in this county in the month of January, 1850, making a trip they never wished to repeat.

The Mormon colony in San Bernardino County was organized in June, 1851 and then the Salt Lake route became a well-traveled road, which was used until the completion of the Union Pacific Railway in 1869. Many of the prominent families who settled in this county came in over that route. The Macys, Workmans, Hazards, Andersons, Ulyards and Montagues, each heads of families, were among the number who came that way and became well-known Los Angeles County citizens.

Another trail into this county was from Texas and other Southern States, laid out in 1849 and wended its way until it intercepted the old Sonora trail and then went through several of the Mexican states, finally winding up in Los Angeles County.

From 1800 on, San Pedro was the next entry-port in importance on this coast to that of San Francisco. Early in the '50s travel and trade up and down the coast came and went by sea only. There were

no stage lines until after 1850 to speak of. From 1848 and on several years the only means of getting to Los Angeles was on horseback. A large number of horses were kept constantly on hand at Palos Verdes for this purpose. Early in the '50s, Temple and Alexander general dealers in merchandise at San Pedro, did a large forwarding business to Los Angeles by freight carts drawn by two or more yoke of oxen, yoked by their horns. A common freight train was composed of ten carts and forty yoke of oxen. The freight rates were twenty dollars a ton. In 1852 Banning and Alexander instituted a line of stages. Soon others started in the same line and competition grew very strong and rates dropped for transporting passengers, from ten dollars to one dollar and finally one firm agreed to carry passengers free of any charges whatever and for a time did so.

The first steamer entering the port at San Pedro was named the Gold Hunter and its time of entry was in 1849. The next boats were inclusive of the Sea Bird, Ohio, Southerner and Goliath in 1850-51. The rate between San Francisco and San Pedro was at that time \$55. Hard bread, salt pork or beef, potatoes and coffee made up the menu on board. The freight charges were then \$25 per ton. It cost ten dollars a barrel to send a barrel of flour from San Francisco to Los Angeles. There was but a small amount of fruit in the country at that early day and grapes sold usually at from twenty-five to fifty cents per pound. The few vineyards along the river were profitable to their owners.

Not until after the Civil war did this county advance in its settlement. Land was held in large tracts and cattle growing was the chief business. The Mormon colony at San Bernardino, raised corn in the '50s, also wheat and vegetables. One year in the late '50s they sold wheat at five dollars a bushel.

The real pioneers should never be underestimated—they builded better than they knew—but as a matter of fact the great strides in developing this county have been brought about by men and women who left their comfortable homes in some one of the Eastern and Central-west States, in the '80s and '90s, and came here to become true builders of what has come to be within two score years, almost an empire of itself. Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Ohio, Indiana and states farther toward the eastern seaboard, each and all furnished their share of the stalwart, progressive, thinking, acting men, ususally possessed of considerable means with which to carry out their plans. To such citizens this county is mostly indebted for its vast irrigation systems, its productive orchards of oranges, lemons, walnuts, prunes and grape vineyards. It is thought that no county in America has a better strain of blood in the veins of its people than Los Angeles County, California. The sons and daughters of those who have made this county what it is today, are the offspring of parents born and educated, largely according to true American principles, and dwell together as one happy, prosperous family, while the foreign born are welcome and honored when they become adopted citizens who love and defend Old Glory even as the native-born do.



## CHAPTER II

### COUNTY GOVERNMENT AND DEVELOPMENT

Having treated, briefly, the discovery, settlement and organization of the county, it next comes in order to give an account of the more important acts in the government of the county from its organization to the present date. Los Angeles was one of the original twenty-seven counties comprising the state of California at the date of its formation as a commonwealth. Its literal meaning in English is "the angels." The original name, however being "Pueblo del Rio de Nuestra Senora La Reina de Los Angeles de Porciuncula" (the town of the river of Our Lady, Queen of the Angels). Hence it appears the county was really named for the Virgin Mary, commonly called "Our Lady of the Angels." This is the Spanish dialect.

The change from the Mexican government in California to that of the United States form of government was worked out gradually. Los Angeles was the last of Mexican strongholds to surrender, the date being January 10, 1847. It was not until June 24, 1850 that the true American municipal form of government by county officers superseded the Spanish and Mexican prefects and syndicos. The California Legislature had provided for the change by an act, February 18, 1850, calling for an election of county officers to be held the first Monday in April. It really occurred April 1st, when 377 votes were cast in the county and officers as follows were thereby elected: County judge, Augustin Olvera; county attorney, Benjamin Hays; clerk, B. D. Wilson; sheriff, G. Thompson Burrill; treasurer, Manuel Garfias; assessor, Antonio F. Coronel; recorder, Ignacio del Valle; surveyor, J. R. Conway; coroner, Charles B. Cullen.

#### HOW LOS ANGELES COUNTY WAS NAMED

Only recently there was discovered in the papers of the Secretary of State, at Sacramento the origin of this county's name. In an almost priceless little volume the intimate details of the county's first history and its naming, is found. It contains a report of a committee headed by General M. G. Vallejo, filed with the State Senate on April 15, 1850, in which is related just how the twenty-seven original counties of this state were named. Originally it was written in Spanish, but it was later translated into English. That part relating to Los Angeles County follows: "This county derives its name from the city of Los Angeles, which was founded in the latter part of the year 1781 by order of the viceroy of New Spain, Bailio Frey Antonio Bucarely Ursua, and is situated on the right bank of the Porchinuncula River, which copiously waters the highly fertile plain wherein the city stands.

"Invited by the general climate, the inhabitants have converted a large portion of this plain into a delightful garden, which is covered with all sorts of native fruit trees, but especially the vine, which is cultivated with care and extraordinary success.

"This beautiful and extensive valley, famous for its excellent wines and liquors, contains within its limits the Missions of Juan Capistrano, San Gabriel and San Fernando, which to within the last years constituted the best and richest establishments of the kind. In 1832, including the environs, they numbered very nearly half a million head of cattle.

"From the reasons above mentioned, as well as from its extent and natural advantages, the County of Los Angeles is destined to become the most populous of any in the South, and doubtless many men of business, both public and mercantile, will retire there to enjoy a life of Angels."

It should be remembered, in order to appreciate the above, that it was written in 1850—seventy-two years ago, but how true even to the details, as is proven by modern Los Angeles County.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

The original boundaries of Los Angeles County, as created by an act of the California Legislature February 18, 1850, did not contain by any means the same scope of territory that it does today. As first constituted, the boundaries were as follows: "Los Angeles county—beginning on the Pacific coast at the southern boundary of the farm called Trumfo, and running thence along the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susana to the northwestern boundary of the farm called San Francisco; thence along the northern and northeastern boundary of said farm of San Francisco to the farm called Piro; thence to a line running due northeast to the summit of the Coast Range; thence along the summit of said range to the western boundary of San Diego County; thence in a due southerly direction along said boundary to the source of the creek San Mateo; thence down said creek San Mateo to the coast and three English miles into the sea; thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land and opposite to the southern boundary of the farm called Trumfo; and thence to the shore of said boundary which was the point of beginning, including the islands of Santa Catalina and San Clemente. The seat of justice shall be Los Angeles."

These original boundaries were very indefinite, but no conflict arose over these lines, for the whites settled the most of the disputes with the Indians by lead and powder rather than by any laws or public records. However, the second California legislature repealed the act by which these boundary lines had been fixed for the newly organized county. On April 25, 1851, the county was defined as conforming to the following lines: "Section 3, County of Los Angeles—Beginning on the coast of the Pacific, at a point parallel with the northern boundary of the rancho called Malaga; thence in a direction so as to include said rancho, to the northwest corner of the rancho known as Trumfo, running on the northerly line of the same to the northeast corner of the rancho; thence to the summit of the ridge of hills called Santa Susana; thence in a direct line to the rancho Casteyne



(Castaic) and Jejon (El Tejon), and along the northern line to the north-eastern corners; and thence in a northeast line to the eastern boundary of the state, and along said boundary line to the junction of the northern boundary of San Diego County with the Colorado; thence following said line to the Pacific Ocean and three miles therein; thence in a northwesterly direction parallel with the coast to a point three miles from land, and opposite to the southern boundary of the rancho called Malaga, and thence east to the place of beginning; including the islands of Catalina and San Clemente. The seat of justice shall be at Los Angeles."

The last named boundaries included what was subsequently known as San Bernardino County. This territory, taken from Los Angeles County, was the result of a settlement of Mormons and others from Salt Lake City,



CENTRAL PARK, LOS ANGELES

who in 1853 was instrumental in getting the legislature to create for their colony a new county to be styled San Bernardino. This act was approved April 26, 1853, and read as follows:

"The County of Los Angeles is hereby divided as follows: Beginning at a point where a due line south drawn from the highest peak of the Sierra de Santiago intercepts the northern boundary of San Diego County; thence running along the summit of said Sierra to the Santa Ana river, between the rancho of Sierra to the residence of Bernardino Yorba, thence across the Santa Ana River along the summit of the range of hills that lie between the Coyotes and Chino (leaving the ranchos of Ontiveras and Ybarra to the west of this line), to the southeast corner of the rancho of San Jose; thence along the eastern boundaries of said rancho and of San Antonio, and the western and northern boundaries of Cucamonga ranch to the ravine of Cucamonga; thence up said ravine to its source in the coast

range; thence due north to the northern boundary of Los Angeles county.

"Section 4. The eastern portion of Los Angeles county, so cut off, shall be called San Bernardino County and the seat of justice thereof shall be at such a place as a majority of the voters shall determine at the first election, hereinafter provided to be held in said county and shall remain at the place designated until changed by the people, as provided by law."

By the creation of San Bernardino County, Los Angeles county lost from its original territory of 34,000 square miles, all but about 10,000 square miles, which still left a vast country, however, for one sub-division of a commonwealth. At first this county was a great empire, so to speak, extending from the wave-washed Pacific coast to the swift-flowing Colorado River on the east, a distance of two hundred and seventy miles, and one hundred and fifty miles in width from San Diego at the south to Santa Barbara and Mariposa counties on the north. Again, as originally constituted, Los Angeles County covered one-fifth of the domain of great California, a territory equal to all of the New England states except Maine.

The county of Kern was formed in 1866 from portions of Tulare and Los Angeles counties, which took from Los Angeles County about five thousand square miles, but it was largely desert-mountain lands, so the change met with but little opposition by the people of Los Angeles County.

After a heated contest lasting a score of years, from 1869 to 1889, the territory now embraced in Orange County was cut off and made a separate county, leaving Los Angeles a territory of 3,980 square miles.

Other attempts at creating counties from out the lands embraced in Los Angeles County, are recalled—what was to be styled Buena Vista County, between 1855 and 1860, which caused much excitement; it was also proposed to make it a part of a new state to be named Colorado; this was during the years 1855-59, but none of these attempts proved successful. Neither did the one in 1891 by which a county to be called Pomona was to be formed from portions of this county and San Bernardino.

Having thus outlined the various dates and changes made in the scope of territory in this county down to the present date, it will be the province of the historian to form a new chapter of this work in which will be treated the topic of "County Government."

#### COURT OF SESSIONS

Prior to 1853, when by an act of the California Legislature the system of county supervisors was created, a "court of sessions" had jurisdiction over the affairs of the county. The court consisted of a county judge and two justices of the peace. This court had jurisdiction over all criminal business, the forming of juries and appointing vacancies in offices, as late as 1865, when the court was discontinued throughout the state.

It was the province of this "Court of Sessions" to set in motion the first machinery of county government. It was on June 24, 1850, that the first meeting of this court was held, with Hon. Augustin Olvera as presiding judge; Jonathan R. Scott and Luis Robideau being associate justices. The court's proceedings, as seen by the records, included the appearance of several county officers elect for the purpose of furnishing suitable bonds. It was at the June term that Samuel Whiting, jailer, was allowed seven



dollars a day salary out of which he was to engage competent assistance; he was also allowed fifty cents a piece per day "for feeding prisoners." It was stipulated that each prisoner was to receive an amount of bread to the value of twelve cents and a half, or its equivalent in rice or beans. The balance of the allowance was to be "in good meat."

The first coroner declined to qualify for the office to which he had been elected, and Dr. A. P. Hodges was appointed to act in his stead. He was also the first mayor of the city of Los Angeles. G. Thompson Burrill was appointed county interpreter for the court at a salary of fifty dollars per month. The county judge could not speak English and one of the associate justices could not speak Spanish. Mr. Burrill also was the county's first sheriff.

The Legislature, in 1852, created the office of county supervisor. The first persons elected to such office, which really took the place of Court of Sessions above mentioned as the ruling power in Los Angeles County: Jefferson Hunt, Julian Chavis, Francisco P. Temple, Manuel Requena and Samuel Arbuckle. Their first board meeting was held on the first Monday in July, 1852, at which time Mr. Arbuckle was elected chairman. All civil transactions came before the board of county supervisors.

#### JUDGES OF THE PLAINS

This office, really a Mexican-American office of emergency for the times in which it existed, lasted long after Mexican domination had ceased in the state. It was legally called jueces del campo, judge of the plains, and was an important office. It was this judge's duty to be present at the annual round-up of cattle and gathering in of horses, and give an accurate account of such stock, as nearly as possible for one to do. His office was in his saddle and his district and courtroom the surrounding country. All disputes over ownership of stock were finally settled by him. There was no written law for the guidance of this plains-rider-judge, but his word was final. Few of these men could read or write the English language. At a meeting of the court of sessions in July, 1850, the county attorney was ordered to "collect the various bandos and reglamentos heretofore made up in the district respecting the jueces del campo and give his opinion upon the same at the next term of this court." At the August session of court that year the county attorney reported a number of new regulations, the most important (to the judges) of which was the provision of allowing a salary of \$100 per year to each judge, payable from the county treasury. Before that time, under pure Mexican rule, the judge served for the honor of it. The number of these judges of the plains was twelve. They had to be present at all yearly stock round-ups and see that all horses and cattle were fairly delivered to their rightful owners, according to their special brands.

#### COUNTY BUILDINGS

The first public building erected in the county was the old city and county jail structure. This was erected in 1853. The contract for the construction of a jail was let July 8, 1851, and John G. Nichols was





WEST ADAMS PARK, LOS ANGELES



appointed at six dollars per day to superintend the work, but a misunderstanding arose between the interested parties and the job was never completed. The first county jail was the adobe building in the rear of the present postoffice site used by the troops for guard-house purposes. This building was all in one room—no cells were ever provided in it. Indian prisoners were chained to logs outside the jail, possibly to give Poor Lo a chance to enjoy the delightful climate of the country. In 1853 the county and city built a jail at the northwest corner of Spring and Franklin streets, the jail mentioned being the first county building erected.

In July, 1850, it was ordered that the Town Council be permitted to work the county prisoners by paying the daily expense of fifty cents for each person's keeping. Here, as in most all California counties, the first public buildings were jails in which to safely keep law breakers. On July 11, 1850, commissioners were appointed by the city and county to obtain a site for a jail. Lots 1, 2, 3, 7, 8 and 9, in square No. 34, north of the Plaza church, were finally selected. The City Council wanted the county to furnish the lots and the county declined, so the matter was postponed about two years longer before a county jail was provided and then another location had to be selected.

The criminal element had increased in Los Angeles down to 1851, when a military company was organized to aid the sheriff in keeping order. In November of that year the sheriff, under order of the court, caused fifty good lances to be made for the use of the volunteer company. The old blacksmith, John Goller, made these lances for the sum of \$87.50. He also made a branding-iron for the county in the shape of the letters L. A., the same being three inches in length. In January, 1852, a house occupied by Benjamin Hays, under lease, was sub-let by him to Los Angeles County to be used as a courthouse until 1853, the rental being \$650. The present jail is a fine, modern structure situated just opposite the courthouse and was constructed twenty years ago—1902. It is, however, far too small for present needs.

#### VARIOUS COURTHOUSES

The first building used for a courthouse in this county was the old government building that Pio Pico bought from one Isaac Williams for the capitol. Pio had lived in it during his term as governor. After the conquest of Mexico two companies of dragoons were quartered in it. In February, 1859, the contract was let for the construction of a markethouse and City hall. The contractor was John Temple, who was to receive \$30,000 for the building. Work was commenced in March and it was finished the following September. The records show that in September, 1861, the supervisors of the county were trying to rent the city markethouse, mentioned as having been built in 1859. This was finally brought about and the county paid the city \$200 per month as rental.

On December 21, 1875, the county had a bill before the California Legislature, asking for the privilege of bonding this county to the amount of \$150,000 with which to build a new courthouse and jail. The bill provided that the old jail and courthouse property, which had

been purchased some years previous, should be sold and the money applied toward the proposed new structures. The project failed, however.

In 1888-90 was commenced the construction of the present magnificent courthouse, on the hill on North Broadway Street, near the present Federal building. The last courthouse named cost about \$543,000, but in 1911 it was found necessary to have more room for the county's numerous records, hence an annex, or what is styled the Hall of Records, was erected on the same block and was made a part of the courthouse. The cost of this building was about \$1,283,934.

#### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATIONS

The original townships of the county were these: Los Angeles, San Gabriel, San Jose, San Bernardino, Santa Ana and San Juan. These were established by the Court of Sessions, which had county affairs in hand until the first Board of County Supervisors was organized.

As subdivided into civil townships, Los Angeles County of today (1922) is as follows:

Antelope	Los Angeles City
Azusa	Malibu
Belvedere	Monrovia
Chauenga	Norwalk
Calabasas	Pasadena
Catalina	Redondo
Chatsworth Park	Rowland
Compton	San Antonia
Covina	San Dimas
Downey	San Fernando
El Monte	San Gabriel
Fairmont	San Jose
Inglewood	Santa Monica
Gardena	Soledad
Lamita	South Pasadena
Lankershim	Venice
Long Beach	Whittier

#### INCORPORATED CITIES

Alhambra	Culver
Arcadia	Eagle Rock
Avalon	El Monte
Azusa	El Segundo
Beverly Hills	Glendale
Burbank	Glendora
Claremont	Herman Beach
Compton	Huntington Park
Covina	Inglewood



## INCORPORATED CITIES

La Verne	San Gabriel
Los Angeles	San Marino
Manhattan Beach	Santa Monica
Monrovia	Sierra Madre
Monterey Park	South Pasadena
Pasadena	Venice
Pasadena Beach	Watts
Pomona	Whittier
San Fernando	

## COUNTY OFFICIALS

The following is a list of the more important county officers who have served in Los Angeles County since its organization, as near as can be determined by extant records and newspaper files:

County Recorders—Ignaicio del Valle, 1850-51; County clerks ex-officio, 1852-73; J. W. Gillette, 1874-75; Charles E. Miller, 1876-79; C. C. Lamb, 1880-82; C. F. Miller, F. A. Gibson, 1883-86; F. A. Gibson, 1887-8; J. W. Francis, 1889; J. A. Kelly, 1890; Arthur Bray, 1892-94; C. E. Hodgman, 1894-95; Robert F. D. Wade, 1898-02; Calvin Hartwell, 1902-03; Charles L. Logan, 1906-20.

County Treasurers—Manuel Garfias, 1850-51; Francis Mellus, 1852-53; Timothy Foster, 1854-55; H. N. Alexander, 1856-59; M. Kremer, 1860-65; J. Huber, Jr., 1860-69; T. E. Rowan, 1870-75; F. P. F. Temple, 1876-77; E. Hewitt, 1878-79; Milton Lindley, 1880-83; J. W. Broaded, 1883-88; J. Banbury, 1889-90; J. De Barth Shorb, 1892-94; Thomas J. Fleming, 1894-95; Mark G. Jones, 1898-03; John N. Hunt, 1903-20.

County Clerks—B. D. Wilson, 1850-51; Wilson W. Jones, 1852-53; John W. Shore, 1854-57; Charles R. Johnson, 1858-59; John W. Shore, 1860-63; Thomas D. Mott, 1864-71; A. W. Potts, 1872-84; Charles H. Dunsmoor, 1885-89; Trowbridge H. Ward, 1890-92; William B. Cullen, 1892-94; Thomas E. Newlin, 1894-95; Charles W. Bell, 1898-02; Charles G. Keyes, 1902-07; Henry J. Lelande, 1910-18; L. E. Lampton, 1919-21.

Superintendent of Schools—A. F. Coronel, 1850-55; J. F. Burns, 1856; County Clerk ex-officio, 1857-63; A. B. Chapman, 1864-65; E. Birdsall, 1866-67; H. D. Barrows, 1868-69; William M. McFadden, 1870-73; G. H. Peck, 1874-75; T. A. Sexton, 1876-77; W. P. McDonald, 1878-79; J. W. Hinton, 1880-86; W. W. Seaman, 1887-89; W. W. Seaman, 1890; S. V. Riley, 1894-95; J. H. Stine, 1898-99; Frank Keppel, 1902-03; J. B. Millard, 1906-07; Mark Keppel, 1910-21.

County Auditors—County Clerks ex-officio, 1850-1875; C. W. Gould, 1876; A. E. Sepulveda, 1876-79; B. A. Yorba, 1882-82; A. E. Sepulveda, 1883-84; A. A. Montano, 1885-88; D. W. Hamlin, 1889; Converse Howe, 1890; Frank E. Lopez, 1892; Charles F. Bicknell, 1894-98; T. E. Nichols, 1898-02; H. G. Dow, 1902-10; Walter A. Lewis, 1910-19; H. A. Payne, 1919-21.

County Assessors—A. F. Coronel, 1850-56; Juan Sepulveda, 1857-58; W. W. Maxy, 1859-61; J. McManus, 1862; G. L. Mix, 1863-65; J. Q. Stanley, 1866-67; M. F. Coronel, 1868-69; D. Botiller, 1870-75; A. W.

Ryan, 1876-79; J. W. Venable, 1880-82; R. Bilderrain, 1883-86; C. C. Mason, 1887-91; Theo. Summerland, 1894-98; Alexander Caldwell, 1898-01; Benjamin E. Ward, 1902-06; Calvin Hartwell, 1906-10; Edward W. Hopkins, 1910-20.

County Attorneys—Benjamin Hayes, 1850-51; Lewis Gauger, 1852-53; District Attorney, ex-officio, 1854-1880.

District Attorneys—William C. Ferrel, 1850-51; Isaac S. K. Ogier, 1852; K. H. Dimmick, 1853; Benjamin F. Eaton, 1854; C. E. Thom, 1855-57; Ezra Drown, 1858-59; E. J. C. Kewen, 1862-63; Volney E. Howard, 1864-67; A. B. Chapman, 1868-69; C. E. Thom, 1870-73; Volney E. Howard, 1874-75; Rodney Hudson, 1876-77; C. E. Thom, 1878-79; Thomas B. Brown, 1880-82; S. M. White, 1883-84; G. M. Holton, 1885-86; G. S. Patton, 1887; J. A. Dupy, 1887-88; E. P. Kelly, 1889; James McLochan, 1890-92; Henry C. Dillon, 1892-94; John A. Donnell, 1895-97; James C. Rives, 1898-99; J. D. Frederick, 1902-18; Thomas L. Woolwine, 1919-22.

Sheriffs—George T. Burrill, 1850; James R. Barton, 1851-55; D. W. Alexander, C. E. Hale, 1856; James R. Barton, E. Bettis, 1857; William C. Getman, 1858; James Thompson, 1858-59; Thomas A. Sanchez, 1860-67; James F. Burns, 1868-71; W. R. Rowland, 1872-75; W. D. Alexander, 1876-77; H. M. Mitchell, 1878-79; W. R. Rowland, 1880-82; A. T. Currier, 1883-84; G. E. Gard, 1885-86; J. C. Kays, 1887-88; M. G. Aguirre, 1889; Ed D. Gibson, 1890-92; Martin C. Marsh, 1892; John Burr, 1894-95; William A. Hammel, 1898-99; Will A. White, 1902-03; W. A. Hammel, 1906-13; J. C. Cline, 1914-18; W. I. Trager, 1920.

County Surveyors—J. R. Conway, 1850-51; H. Hancock, 1852-57; William Moore, 1858-59; E. Hadley, 1860-61; William Moore, J. G. McDonald, 1862; W. M. Leighton, 1863; George Hanson, 1864-69; F. Lecoureur, 1870-73; L. Seebold, 1874-75; T. J. Ellis, 1876-77; John E. Jackson, 1878-79; E. T. Wright, 1880-82; J. E. Jackson, 1883-84; E. T. Wright, 1885-86; John Goldsworth, 1887-88; H. T. Stafford, 1889-92; E. A. Ensign, 1892-94; Edward T. Wright, 1894-98; Joseph H. Smith, 1898-01; L. V. Youngworth, 1902-06; Ivory B. Noble, 1906-18; J. E. Rockhold, 1918-21.

Coroners—Alpheus P. Hodges, 1850-51; Rafel Guierado, 1852; J. S. Mallard, 1853; T. Mayes, 1854-55; Q. A. Snead, 1856; J. W. Winston, 1857; A. Cook, 1858; H. R. Myles, 1859; H. P. Swain, 1860-61; J. S. Griffin, 1862-65; J. L. Smith, 1866-67; V. Gelcich, 1868-69; J. Kurtz, 1870-73; N. P. Richardson, 1874-75; J. Kurtz, 1876-77; J. Hannon, 1878-79; H. Nalleou, 1880-84; A. McFarland, 1892-94; George W. Campbell, 1894-98; L. T. Holland, 1898-02; J. H. Trout, 1902-03; R. S. Lanterman, 1906-11; Calvin Hartwell, 1911-19; Frank A. Nance, 1921.

County Judges—From the Organization of the county down to January 1, 1880, there was a county judge system in this county and at that date it was superseded by the Superior Court. The county judges who served were as follows: Augustin Olvera, 1850-53; Myron Norton, 1854; K. H. Dimmick, 1855; William G. Dryden, 1856-69; he died and A. J. King was appointed to serve out his term; Y. Sepulveda, 1870-73; H. K. S. O'Melveny, 1874-77; A. M. Stephens, 1878-79; then the office of county judge was legally abolished and the Superior court was created.



## THE PRESENT COUNTY OFFICIALS—1922

The subjoined is a list of the most important county officers in Los Angeles county at the present date:

Board of County Supervisors—B. F. McClellan (chairman), Sawtelle; Prescott F. Cogswell, El Monte; J. H. Bean, Los Angeles; F. E. Woodley, Hollywood; Henry W. Wright, South Pasadena.

Treasurer—John N. Hunt.	Superintendent of Schools — Mark Keppel.
Auditor—H. A. Payne.	Coroner—Frank A. Nance.
County Clerk—L. E. Lampton.	Surveyor—J. E. Rockhold.
Recorder—Charles L. Logan.	County Assessor—Edward W. Hopkins.
Sheriff—W. I. Trager.	
District Attorney—T. L. Woolwine.	

## HEALTH DEPARTMENT (FROM REPORT OF 1921)

The County Health Office has charge of the health work of the unincorporated districts, and also the cities of La Verne, Glendora, El Segundo and Pomona. The rural territory covers 3,420 square miles, with a population of 150,000. In the 130 school districts there are 30,000 school children to be taken care of in the rural districts. Nine hundred square miles of watershed must be protected from the invasion of more than fifty resort areas. Five thousand contagious diseases were handled by the Health Department, with 443 deaths. Four thousand vaccinations were performed free, and not a single case of suffering by such operation is recorded. Three thousand sanitary inspections were made during the year 1921. The United States Government reports place Los Angeles County's Health Department as among the best organized of any in the country.

## ROAD DEPARTMENT—FISCAL YEAR 1921

The activities of the County Road Department during this fiscal year included the construction of almost fifty miles of macadam and concrete highways and the maintenance of 438 miles of paved roads. New bridges were built and about forty old ones placed in a state of repair. About 3,400 miles of secondary roads of the Oiled Dirt class were kept up and twelve miles of new gravel highways constructed. Eight hundred men labored 210 days. There were 4,787 carloads of materials used.

## DEPARTMENT OF CHARITIES

Superintendent of Charities—The supervision of public charities of this county was provided for in section 22 of the county charter, effective in June, 1913, and was in full operation January 1, 1915. This department is in charge of a superintendent, but under the control of the County Board of Supervisors. The department consists of all the public charities which are supported or maintained by the county, including the County Hospital, the Olive View Sanatorium, the County Farm, the County Cemetery and all out-door relief agencies, within the city and outside.

The County Hospital—This institution is located at 1100 Mission Road, Los Angeles. The grounds cover thirty-five acres of land and its twenty buildings cost about \$2,000,000. It is fully equipped and up-to-date in all ways. It is the third largest of its kind in the United States, containing 1,283 beds. About 1,100 patients are found there, upon an average, the year through. The total cost per day per patient is \$2.59. More than 14,000 patients were received and discharged from this institution last year. These were cared for by forty-five physicians and 325 nurses. Sixty per cent of the patients were American born and forty per cent of foreign birth. A Training School, a Nursing department, an up-to-date Psychopathic Hospital, an X-Ray department, a Pathological department, a Dental Laboratory, a Drug Department, Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Department, Diagnostic wards, and a Communicable-disease building, all form special sections of this wonderful hospital for use of people living within Los Angeles County.

Olive View Sanatorium—This was built and equipped at a cost of \$250,000 and opened to the public in the fall of 1920. It is four miles north of Los Angeles city and is especially designed for tuberculosis cases. The county there owns a tract of 454 acres of farm land.

Los Angeles County Farm—This great institution is situated sixteen miles southeast of Los Angeles, and three miles south of Downey. It contains four hundred acres of fine farm land, 210 acres of which are now being cultivated. The twenty-six buildings on the place cost the county \$400,000. The daily average attendance, including 225 harmless insane persons, is a total of 766. Ninety civilian employees and 250 working residents do the labor for the place. One hundred and ten of the inmates receive a fixed, but low wage, for their work. The buildings are two-story concrete structures. Chapel services are held each Sabbath. A talking machine placed on wheels is moved from one ward to another daily for the amusement of the inmates. Concerts and speeches are greatly enjoyed by the inmates of the institution. The Women's building has large porches on the east, west and north sides. A hospital ward is provided. No room has more than two beds. Each room has hot and cold running water with steam heat, rugs on the floors and good furniture. All food is cooked in the main kitchen and transferred to the Women's wards in little steam wagons. Most of the men eat in the large dining room, next to the main kitchen. The farm has its own sewer plant, makes its own electricity, has a herd of 150 Holstein-Freisian milch cows. Ordinarily there are milked each day 115 cows producing 500 gallons of milk—over 38 pounds per cow. The net cost per day for each inmate, last year, was sixty-two and four tenths cents.

Outdoor Relief Division—This is situated at 201 New High Street, Los Angeles. The Outdoor Relief has charge of all the relief work of the city and county, outside the county institutions, caring for about three thousand family units. A country store is conducted within the Relief division, and as the department uses many goods daily, much money is saved the county by this store. Only staple goods—mostly groceries—are handled here.

At the County Cemetery there are upon an average of three burials for



each day in the year. The total number of dead in this cemetery, up to June, 1921, was 12,547.

When it is known that the Hospital averages about 1,100 persons daily, the Farm 800 and the Outdoor Relief 3,000 families, including 2,000 children, which, with other activities, brings the total to 5,000 family units or 12,500 persons cared for each day, the scope of this department as well as the responsibility, will be better understood and appreciated.

#### COUNTY LIBRARIES

The county has numerous public libraries including the Law library on the Seventh floor of the Hall of Records, with its 59,000 volumes of law books—law reports for each state in the Union and from most of the foreign countries.

What is styled the "Free Library," had, at its last report, 161,000 volumes.

The Teacher's Library is a collection of almost 11,000 books for the professional teachers.

Of the 151 school districts in this county, in 1921, there were 127 receiving services through the County Free Library, 116,000 supplementary books, 179 word charts, 617 maps and 59 globes.

The Museum of History, Science and Art, also the Otis Art Institute are institutions belonging to the county which show the character of her people and scope of their ambitions.

#### PROPERTY VALUATION, INDEBTEDNESS AND TAX RATE

The County Auditor's report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1921, gave the following figures: Number of acres of land assessed in Los Angeles County, 1920, 1,177,766; value of real estate in county, \$612,073,810; value if improvements on real estate, \$300,555,085; value of personal property, \$232,505,965; total value of property returned to the auditor, \$1,389,715,103; grand total of all property, \$1,414,564,717; funded debt, \$2,801,000; floating debt and interest, \$887,942.02. Total county indebtedness, \$3,688,942.02. Total county rate of taxation on each one hundred dollars: Inside city, \$1.23; outside city, \$1.73.

The outstanding bonded indebtedness of the county June 30, 1921, was \$25,754,039.74. Of this amount \$18,329,080.00 was for school bonds.

#### PROPOSED NEW HALL OF JUSTICE

"It is proposed by the county authorities to erect a new eleven-story building to be known as the 'Hall of Justice,' fronting 170 feet on Temple Street, with a depth of 225 feet on New High and 119 feet and six inches on Buena Vista. In addition to the jail, with a capacity of 1,500 men and 125 women, which will occupy the top four stories, this building will house the county departments of sheriff, district attorney, public defender, six Superior courts, six Justice courts, the county clerk's criminal exhibits, the coroner and morgue, and the City Police Department, Emergency Hospital, city prosecutor's office, and six Police courts.

"The New High street floor will be used as a garage for county and city officers' automobiles. Besides a sub-basement for storage, there will also be an ice plant large enough to furnish all county departments. The estimated cost of this structure is two and one-half million dollars. It is estimated that it will require two years in which to complete this proposed building."

The above quoted paragraphs were inserted in the June, 1921, annual report of the Board of County Supervisors; also showing the site which such building was likely to occupy.

The Board of County Supervisors have been making many changes in the plans of the proposed Hall of Justice and in the month of June, 1922, a member of the Board kindly furnished an outline of the plans, as now substantially agreed upon, and from which the immense structure will doubtless be constructed in the near future. By floors and departments the building will be divided as follows: The building is to be located on the northeast corner of Temple and Broadway—186 feet frontage on Broadway, 252 feet frontage on Temple Street; twelve stories high, Broadway frontage, thirteen stories on Temple Street frontage, and fourteen stories on Buena Vista frontage.

The basement floor on Buena Vista Street will contain the City Emergency Hospital; first floor, sheriff's office and coroner's office, with a public morgue. Broadway entrance, second and third floor, the Police department and city prosecutor's office. The fourth floor—clerk of the Justice Court and constable's offices, with sleeping quarters for jurors to be locked up. Fifth floor—district attorney's office, public defender and Grand Jury rooms. Sixth floor—Police Court rooms and three Justice courts. The five top floors will contain the jail for the keeping of county, federal and city prisoners.

As now planned, the building will cost the county about \$3,500,000, aside from the grounds valued at about \$500,000 more.

#### POPULATION OF THE COUNTY (1850-1920)

According to the United States census returns for the last four enumeration periods the population in the various sub-divisions of Los Angeles County has been as follows:

	1890	1900	1910	1920
Total population of county,	101,454	170,298	504,131	936,455
Antelope Township,		415	1,047	2,196
Azusa Township, including city,	1,851	2,561	2,154	6,367
Ballona Township, including Inglewood, and Ocean Park,	4,492	3,080	7,249	
Belvedere Township,			2,621	6,339
Burbank Township, including Glendale city and part of Assembly District 67,	2,996	3,048	7,249	25,021
Cahuenga Township, including part of Los Angeles City,	1,725	1,586	7,432	5,414
Calabasas Township,	440	488	492	491



	1890	1900	1910	1920
Catalina Township,		487	670	634
Compton Township and city,	2,013	1,683	3,888	6,357
Downey Township,	3,538	4,548	3,277	5,562
El Monte Township, including Monrovia City,	2,557	3,016	4,648	4,049
Fairmont Township,	720	427	932	840
Gardena Township,			3,552	6,331
Lankershim Township,			848	1,962
Lexington Township,			1,886	
Long Beach Township with city,	1,051	3,285	20,616	61,362
Los Angeles Township and part of City,	50,395	102,479	313,104	568,886
Los Nietos Township, with Whittier City,	1,926	3,339	7,819	12,531
Malibu Township with Sawtelle city,			6,282	8,471
Monrovia Township and city,				6,579
Norwalk Township,			2,484	3,868
Pasadena Township and cities,	7,222	12,772	36,165	57,613
Puente Township, formed 1907,			1,030	
Redondo Township, including Hermosa Beach and Hermosa City,	668	942	5,016	13,797
Rowland Township and Covina City,	736	2,051	3,476	2,543
San Antonio Township, including Huntington, Vernon and Watts,	3,269	2,169	13,573	34,708
San Fernando Township,	1,110	1,326	2,134	3,204
San Gabriel Township, and Alhambra City,			5,021	16,581
San Jose Township, including Claremont, Lordsburg and Pomona,	5,010	7,696	14,719	18,188
Santa Monica Township, with city,	2,327	5,521	7,847	15,252
Soledad Township,	2,711	984	1,887	2,191
South Pasadena Township coextensive with city of South Pasadena,	623	1,001	4,649	7,642

By decades, the population of the county has been: In 1850, 3,530; 1860, 11,333; 1870, 15,309; 1880, 33,881; 1890, 101,454; 1900, 170,298; 1910, 504,131, while the last Federal census (1920) gave the county a total population of 936,455.

From the first census taken, which was in 1852, the subjoined facts have been gleaned from the official reports: Total population in Los Angeles county, 7,831, divided thus: White males, 2,496; white females, 1,597; total population of the white race in the county was 4,093. The Indian population at that date was as follows: Males, among the domesticated Indians, 2,278; females, 1,415; total number of domesticated Indians in county, 3,693, and grand total of population, 8,786.

In 1852 the county had 5,587 acres of cultivated land. Grape vines, 450,000, of which 400,000 were within the city of Los Angeles corporation. At that date the county comprised 34,000 square miles; the number of cattle assessed was 113,475; horses, 12,173; bushels of wheat grown, 34,241; barley, 12,120 bushels; corn grown in 1851, 6,934 bushels.

## PRESIDENTIAL VOTE

The following figures indicate the political party vote for Los Angeles County since President Buchanan's election in 1856:

- 1856—James Buchanan (Democratic), 722; John C. Fremont (Republican), 522; National American ticket, 135.
- 1860—Breckenridge Democrats, 703; Douglas Democrats, 494; Republican, Abraham Lincoln, 356; Bell-Everett ticket (Democrat), 201.
- 1864—Gen. George B. McClellan (Democratic), 744; Abraham Lincoln (Republican), 555.
- 1868—Horatio Seymour (Democratic), 1,236; U. S. Grant (Republican), 748.
- 1872—Greeley Democrats (Liberal), 1,228; Republican, U. S. Grant; O'Connor—Democrat, 650.
- 1876—Samuel J. Tilden (Democratic), 3,616; Rutherford B. Hayes (Republican), 3,040.
- 1880—James A. Garfield (Republican), 2,915; Winfield S. Hancock (Democratic), 2,855; Greenback ticket, 306; Prohibition ticket, 10.
- 1884—Grover Cleveland (Democratic), 4,684; Benjamin Harrison (Republican), 5,590; Greenback ticket, 208; Prohibition ticket, 343.
- 1888—Benjamin Harrison (Republican), 13,803; Grover Cleveland (Democratic), 10,111; Prohibition ticket, 1,266; National American ticket, 81.
- 1892—Benjamin Harrison (Republican), 10,226; Grover Cleveland (Democratic), 8,119; Peoples Party ticket, 1,348; Prohibition ticket, 3,080.
- 1896—William McKinley (Republican), 16,891; W. J. Bryan (Democratic-Populist), 16,043; Prohibitionist, 787; National Democratic, 131; Socialist, 108.
- 1900—William McKinley (Republican), 19,293; W. J. Bryan (Democratic), 13,253; Prohibitionist, 966; Social ticket, 1,448.
- 1904—Theodore Roosevelt (Republican), 27,538; W. J. Bryan (Democratic), 18,694.
- 1908—William Howard Taft (Republican), 41,483; Democratic candidate, 22,076; Prohibition candidate, 4,033.
- 1912—Theodore Roosevelt (Progressive Republican), 75,593; Woodrow Wilson (Democratic), 55,101; Socialists, 19,895; Prohibitionist, 8,190.
- 1916—Charles E. Hughes (Republican), 135,000; Woodrow Wilson (Democratic), 114,487; Socialists, 8,076; Prohibitionists, 10,061.
- 1920—Warren G. Harding (Republican), 178,000; Cox (Democratic), 55,661; Socialists, 14,667; Prohibitionists, 8,781.



### CHAPTER III

#### GENERAL CLIMATIC FEATURES OF THE COUNTY

By observations, and from the writings of those best informed upon such topics, the following may be relied upon as true concerning the general climate found in Los Angeles County, as observed during the last half century or more at least.

While the Pacific coast in respect to climatic features, is somewhat uniform throughout its extent, the climate of Southern California has some marked differences from that of the other sections. As one comes by sea from the northwest and turns into the Santa Barbara channel, he suddenly emerges from a region of chilly fog into one of sunshine. The direction of the currents in the ocean, and the mountain ranges on land, is such as to cause a striking change in climate as one approaches this part of the country from the north. The Sierra, which from Alaska south follows the general trend of the coast, turns eastward, walling in the country from the north and then turning southward again with a great curve, walls it in again on the inclement east side. The land which in northern California faces off westward to the sea now faces southward toward the sun. On the part of the sea, a current from the north is left far to the westward by the eastward turn of the coast, and even kept still farther out by a chain of islands, while a warm current emerges from the south near the shore within the islands.

The interior plain of Southern California thus affected comprises the long reach which includes the San Fernando Valley, the Pasadena Country, the valley of the San Gabriel River, the Pomona and Ontario Uplands, the valley of the Santa Ana River, in which lie Colton, the San Bernardino country and Riverside, and the long plains of San Jacinto River southward. Unlike the inward plain of Central California, it is very irregular in outline, branches out in many directions, and often merging almost insensibly into rolling upland mesas. This plain with its irregular windings, is about two hundred miles in length, with a width of from thirty to fifty miles. The whole country is therefore in a great open coast land facing the south, and with the high Sierra for a background.

The Sierra, which north of the so-called Mojave desert, makes a great curve westward around the south end of the San Joaquin plain, turns southward again opposite Santa Barbara and Ventura counties, and, doubling back on its course, walls in the west end of the desert, then, turning directly eastward, separates the desert from the Los Angeles and San Bernardino plains. Turning southward again, it stands as a well between the Colorado desert and the west part of San Diego County. The range varies in height from five to seven thousand feet with peaks reaching from eight to thirteen thousand feet. There are several passes in these Sierra which are less than three thousand feet in altitude; and this feature has a

perceptible influence upon the climate in this portion of the state. The Mojave desert, with an area of several thousand square miles, averages about two thousand feet above sea-level, while the Colorado desert, with a less area and lying opposite the passes leading eastward, has some of its surface three hundred and fifty feet below sea-level.

The term "winter" with the associations it has in the minds of the Eastern people is not applicable to California. Even the term "rainy season" conveys the idea of too much rain; the phrase "rain season" might be better signifying that portion of the year during which there is some rain. The cause of the "dry season" is evidently the excessively heated air of the interior plains, which absorb and carry away all the moisture brought thither from the sea, while the current from the sea meets with no cold air to condense its freight of moisture until the sun has nearly reached its southern tropic in November.

The counter trades of the North Pacific coast following the sun during



VENICE CANAL

the autumn, reach the coast of Southern California shortly after the rains have begun in the northern portion of the state. The first rain may come anywhere from the middle of October until the middle of November. A south wind comes in from the sea; clouds bank up along the southern horizon and then about the mountain tops, and broken rainy weather lasting for several days, follows during which time the precipitation amounts to from two to three inches. The first rain may also give snow in the mountains, but not always, nor to any great depth.

After three or four weeks of pleasant weather comes another rain, much like the first, and this time with a decided snowfall in the mountain, as the temperature is considerably lower. These rains clear the atmosphere of much of its dust, so the mountain many miles away seem near enough to approach in a morning's drive. With the coming of the rains the land begins to turn green from the springing grasses.

About the latter part of December may be expected one of the heavy winter storms. Setting in with a strong south wind from the sea, laden with moisture, this is condensed by the cooler air of the mountains and uplands, and rains fall for a week or more in almost daily showers which come



mainly during the afternoon and night. The precipitation may amount to six or eight inches. On the mountains it will be snow.

January is often a month of clear skies, and to many the pleasantest portion of the year as the air seems to be fresher and more bracing. In February another storm, like that of December, may be expected; then scattering rains, of two or more days duration, at intervals of several weeks, through March and April; and then the "rainy season" is over.

The annual average precipitation at Los Angeles is eighteen inches, while along the base of the mountains, back of the plains, it is thirty to forty inches. The amount of rain per year therefore varies greatly, from almost none on the plains in the interior to forty or more inches about the coast mountains, whose cold summits first capture the moisture from the warm currents fresh from the sea. Northward, the rainfall at Visalia averages ten and a half inches; at Stockton, fifteen; Sacramento, nineteen; San Francisco, twenty-four; Portland, Oregon, fifty-three; and Sitka, one hundred and ten. To compare with the principal States of the East, we will mention that the average precipitation in the Lake states is about thirty inches, and at Mobile and Pensacola about sixty inches. The reason that Los Angeles County has more rain than the counties just north is the peculiar configuration of the coast line and the mountain ranges. But here there are only about forty rainy days in the year.

In common with the whole Pacific coast, the short-line of Southern California has, from May to September, the night fog, which comes rolling down from the sea, in the evening, and remains in the form of clouds just over head until about nine or ten o'clock the next morning. This fog, as such, however, does not always come from the sea; for often it is formed from the cold air above coming down in masses amid the moist warm air on the ground. This fog is not so chilly and disagreeable as that further north, while, in a manner, it takes the place of rain in its effect on vegetation. The per centage of humidity (invisible moisture) in the atmosphere at Los Angeles is sixty-eight, San Diego, seventy-one, San Francisco, seventy-six, Mojave and Colorado deserts probably sixty or below, Yuma, forty-three, Salt Lake forty-four, New Orleans, seventy-nine, Florida, seventy-five and New York, seventy-two.

Dr. J. P. Widney, in his book called "The California of the South," says: "The average number of cloudy days per year is found to be at New York 119; Salt Lake 88; San Francisco 79; on the more southern line, Florida 51; New Orleans, 97; Yuma, 14; Los Angeles 51 and San Diego, 85.

"On the Pacific Coast the winds are more regular than in any region east of the Sierra. The winds here are never as violent as they often are at every point in the East, but neither is there so great an extent of dead calm. Nearly always there is a gentle current; never a departure from this. The sea breeze starts in on the land about the middle of the day, and the land breeze sets into the sea during the night and continues until from nine to ten o'clock in the forenoon. The northeast Trade wind is an upper dry current off shore, dropping down at night to become the off-shore land breeze. While it is on high, the sea breeze is coming inlandward. Thus the stagnant, lifeless air of the heated spells of the Atlantic slope and of the Mississippi Valley is here an impossibility.

"From a table of observations taken during the years between 1877 and 1889, it is found that the lowest temperatures of the winter months were from twenty-eight degrees to forty-two degrees and the highest, for the warmer months, eight degrees to one hundred and five; but during that period the thermometer rose above a hundred degrees only twelve days, and above ninety degrees one hundred and sixty-eight days. Half of those days, however, were in September and October. It was below thirty-two degrees only seven days.

"The maximum velocity of the wind ranged from seventeen to forty-six miles per hour, but was over twenty-five miles per hour only forty-three times. The daily movement ranged from one hundred to one hundred and eighty-three miles—that is, the average movement just over the tops of buildings ranged from a slow walk, by a man or horse, to a fair trot."



## CHAPTER IV

### AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

This county contains many kinds of soil, some of which are not duplicated in any other part of the United States, so far as we can learn. In the lower lands the soil is usually a rich alluvium, the supposed deposits of streams during ages long since past. The lightness or heaviness of this alluvial soil depends on the proportion of sand and clay. In some places the "moist land" contains much alkali. Such land is generally considered unfit for cultivation; though more recent practical tests demonstrate the fact that much of the so-called alkali land is really good for many crops, including grains and vegetables. It can nearly all be reclaimed by proper drainage. Apples and pears that won the first premium at the great New Orleans Exposition in 1889 were grown on strong land, where the strength was due solely to alkali soil near Long Beach, this county. The yields per acre were something wonderful. Many valleys far above the sea-level contain similar grades of alluvium and also, in some localities, a darker soil known as adobe, which is composed largely of decomposed matter of vegetable nature. This is the heaviest soil we have here, and in wet weather the mud makes it so tenacious as to produce a powerful strain on the boots and also on the morals of pedestrians; if not, in instances causing words akin to profanity. In summertime this soil bakes to an almost rocky hardness, and cracks open, so that the larger fissures remind one of a recent earthquake's work. A quarter of a century ago, and, in instances, even at this date, many dwellings and a few old mission buildings, made of this adobe soil, still remain intact as relics of an earlier and cruder civilization. The soil was mixed with straw, made into bricks and then dried in the hot sun during the dry seasons of the year. Buildings thus constructed, it is stated, will stand for a century or more. But this peculiar soil is suitable for other things than building material. Though not good for many fruits, it is excellent for grains and cereals of various kinds. Wheat, barley and oats—as fine as the world produces—can here be grown on this soil.

In the upland, or mesa, there is found still another kind of land. This consists largely of sediment washed down from the mountains, mixed with vegetable accumulations. It is good soil for fruit growing, but not well adapted to cereals.

It may readily be supposed that with such a variety of soil and climate, Los Angeles County products are of many varieties. Almost everything in the way of food products which man could wish for is raised here, more or less abundantly, according to the attention given to their cultivation. A few facts and figures showing the products from the soil within this county will not be out of place in this connection: In moist land a person can raise from seventy-five to even one hundred bushels of corn to the acre. The tableland has water from twelve to thirty feet below the general surface,

and this is just what is needed for citrus fruits. As far back as 1890—nearly a third of a century ago—there were growing more than 800,000 orange trees in a bearing state; 2,000,000 grape vines, and 20,000 English walnut trees. At that date it took five years to cultivate orange and lemon trees, and the cost of such work was \$200 an acre, while the land itself then cost only about \$150 per acre. After the fifth year from planting, the land produced \$350 per acre. Of alfalfa, not less than seven crops were grown annually, and the average product sold for \$250 per acre. The farmer along in the later '80s was raising two crops of excellent Irish potatoes each year, worth \$200 per acre. Peas, cabbage, etc., were then grown in the winter months and the next summer the land was covered profitable with vines, such as cucumbers.

In more recent years, large quantities of oranges, lemons, walnuts, beans, vegetables, hay and various kinds of grain have been annually pro-



duced in this county. The various official reports made by both State and Federal departments give the acreage and values, in a better form than can be attempted in a work of this character. Sufficient to remark that agriculture and general horticulture are successfully conducted in Los Angeles County, from year to year, by thousands of husbandmen. The old-time large ranchos are rapidly being reduced and cut into smaller tracts, many of which are cultivated by foreigners, including Mexicans and Japanese.

Before time shall have bedimmed the early records, let us note the facts concerning the cultivation of fruits away back in 1850 and for a number of decades thereafter: All the oranges in 1850 were from the old Mission Orchard at San Gabriel, and the gardens of Louis Vignes and William Wolfskill. On June 7, 1851, Mr. Vignes offered for sale his "desirable property, El Alizo"—so called from the superb sycamore tree, many centuries old, that shaded his cellars. He said: "There are two orange gardens that yield from six to seven thousand oranges in the season." It is credibly stated that he was the first man to plant the orange in this section, bringing young trees from San Gabriel to the city of Los Angeles in 1834. He had 400 peach trees, together with apricot, pear, apple, fig and walnut, and added: "The vineyard, with 40,000 vines, 32,000 now bearing



grapes, will yield one thousand barrels of wine per annum, the quality of which is well known to be superior." Don Louis, a native of France, came to Los Angeles by way of the Sandwich Islands, in 1831. One orange cultivator after another came in, and in 1876 there were in the county 36,700 bearing orange trees, and 6,900 bearing lime and lemon trees. The shipment of this fruit grew rapidly. In 1851 there were in this county one hundred and four vineyards, exclusive of the one at San Gabriel—all but twenty of which were within the limits of the city of Los Angeles. In 1875 the grape vines within this county were placed at 4,500,000.

In 1851 grapes in crates or boxes, brought twenty cents a pound at San Francisco, and eighty cents at Stockton. Shipments continued at such rates for a number of years; very little wine was shipped. In 1851 not to exceed a thousand gallons were shipped from the county. Soon the northern counties began to forestall the markets with grapes equally as good as those produced in Los Angeles County. Then the gradual manufacture of wine commenced here. Wolfskill had at an early date shipped some wine, but his general aim was to turn his grapes into brandy. In 1857 Louis Wilhart had on hand considerable wine styled "white wine," that was then over twenty years old. In 1850 there were a number of grape vines in the famous Hoover vineyard that were over one hundred years old and still bearing well. About 1855 the grape and wine industry took a new impulse. At San Gabriel, William M. Stockton, in 1855, had extensive nursery of grape vines and choice fruit trees. The same year Joseph Hoover engaged on a large scale in the manufacture of wines at the Foster vineyard. In 1856 Los Angeles yielded only 7,200 cases of wine; in 1860 it had increased to 66,000 cases. In 1861 shipments were made to New York and Boston by Benjamin D. Wilson and J. L. Sansevaine.

Now that the recent prohibitive amendment to the U. S. Constitution prevents the manufacture and sale of wines, etc., it may be well to refer to the leading producers of wine in December, 1859, for whatever of historic interest may cluster around this industry—once one of this county's most profitable—the dates must necessarily be prior to 1919, when the present law went into effect. Before their family names be forever forgotten, let this list show who were the leaders in a legitimate industry here just prior to the Civil war: Matthew Keller, Sansevaine Brothers, Frohling & Co., R. D. Wilson, Stephens & Bell, Dr. Parrott, Dr. Thomas J. White, Laborie, Messer, Barnhardt, Delong, Santa Ana Precinct, Henry Dalton, P. Serres, Joseph Huber, Sr., Richardo Vejar, Barrows, Bellerino, Dr. Hoover, Louis Wilhart, Trabuc, Clement, Jose Serrano. Total amount of wine produced in 1859 was about 250,000 gallons.

In 1890 the most extensive vineyard in California (next to that of U. S. Senator Stanford in Tehama County, the largest in the world) was Nadeau vineyard, covering an area of more than two thousand acres; it was planted midway between Los Angeles city and Anaheim. The first year's yield was sent to the still, and turned out 45,000 gallons of brandy, which Mr. Nadeau warehoused and thus paid the Government a revenue of \$40,500. The three next largest vineyards were at and near San Gabriel, owned respectively by "Lucky" Baldwin, who had over 1,000 acres in Mission and other vines; Stern & Rose (Sunny Slope vineyard), over 1,000 acres of numerous varieties of grapes, and J. de Barth Shorb (San Gabriel Wine





A SIXTEEN YEAR OLD WALNUT TREE NEAR WHITTIER  
Many miles of Los Angeles County's fine roads are bordered with stately walnut trees.



Company), about 1,500 acres of Missions, Zinfandels, Mataros and other varieties. These concerns all kept European wine experts and offices in the larger Eastern cities, where their products found ready sale.

In a history of Los Angeles County, published about 1890 appears the following relative to the products of the soil and other items connected with agriculture and fruit growing at that date: "Fruits and vegetables are maturing every month in the year. Of the garden products, green peas are in the market the year round; new potatoes, carrots, cabbages, salsify, asparagus, lettuce, cauliflower, turnips, onions, beets, and radishes, monthly maturing; cucumbers, squashes, pumpkins, and melons are in the markets from June to December.

"Of citrus fruits Southern California is the natural home, both soil and climate being admirably adapted to the culture of oranges, lemons, limes,



DAIRY SCENE

etc. Some of the finest and largest of these fruits are grown in Los Angeles County. The crop requires thorough irrigation and a great deal of care and labor, yet the crop is profitable. The orange industry here is coming to be immense in its proportions and magnitude. Grape raising and production of raisins are also increasing yearly. There are now (1890) over 16,000 acres in grapes within this county, the fruit including every known variety produced in Southern California.

"Of the one hundred and three proprietors of town-farms in 1848, eight were foreigners: Abel Stearns, Louis Bouchet, Louis Vignes, Juan Domingo, Miguel N. Pryor, William Wolfskill, Louis Lemoreau, Joseph Shooks—an Englishman, a German, three Frenchmen, three "Yankees"—so has the city ever been cosmopolitan. The increase of culture of fruit trees—and ornamental, too—is indeed remarkable. In 1857 probably were set out two hundred young walnut trees. The almond was unknown. San Fernando and San Gabriel had a few olives. Long before 1840 California had the fig, apricot, peach, pear and quince. Plums were introduced by O. W. Childs. Seeds of the sweet almond, in 1855, were first planted by William Wolfskill, which were brought from the Mediterranean by H. F. Teschemaker, of San Francisco.

"O. W. Childs in 1856 introduced bees. He paid one hundred dollars for one hive and bees in San Francisco. Afterward, Sherman & Taylor brought hives here for sale.

"In 1850 there was one pepper tree, lofty and wide-branching, over the adobe house of an old lady living near the hills a short distance north of the Plaza, the seeds of which came from a tree in the Court of the Mission of San Luis Rey. January 31, 1861, John Temple planted a row in front of his Main Street store. All the city is adorned with this graceful variety of trees."

When one contemplates the progress made in the production of fruits and flowers, trees and vegetables within the last thirty years in Los Angeles County, the above quotation reads strangely indeed.

#### STOCK-RAISING

Before it was fully understood that this county was well adapted to the growth of fruits and nuts of great marketable value, stock-raising was its chief industry, as in almost all other Southern California counties. The lands of the county were believed to be unfit for anything but stock ranches, consequently immense herds of cattle and sheep roamed in the valleys and browsed among the foot-hills. However, the more attention was later attracted to fruit growing, yet stock-growing was never dropped from among the important industries of the county. In modern years, from the growth of alfalfa, with its numerous annual crops, much live stock has been kept, including the finest of cattle, horses, sheep, goats, etc. Many thoroughbreds are found in Los Angeles County and are the pride and profit of the communities in which they are kept.

#### THIS COUNTY LEADS IN AGRICULTURE

The Chamber of Commerce at Whittier put out a publication in the early months of this year in which the following paragraphs appear, and should be credited, coming, as the statements do, from the United States reports: "Los Angeles County ranked first among all the counties in the United States in the combined value of crops and live-stock products in 1919, the total value amounting to \$71,579,899. The value of crops in this county was \$61,864,479, which was greater than the combined value of crops and live-stock products in any other county. Oranges contributed slightly more than one-third of the combined values of the crops and live-stock products of the county. Other important items were lemons, walnuts, hay and forage. Fresno County ranked second among all counties, with a value of \$55,000,000.



## CHAPTER V

### RAILROADS OF THE COUNTY

Of the steam railway systems of Los Angeles County let it be stated that their complete history, including many interesting details, would fill to the covers a large volume; so the account to here follow will be the "boiled down" and briefly-told story of how the roads originated, when built and such other important historic items as naturally find place in a work of this character. In this connection it may be said that the great Union Pacific, the Southern Pacific and the Santa Fe systems really control the territory of Los Angeles County and now transact the railway business of this locality, and to their building is due much of the wealth and commercial prosperity of this part of the Pacific coast.

As to the origin of a system of steam railways from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast, from extended accounts, now the subject of large volumes found in most of our public libraries, the following facts have been carefully extracted for the use of the reader of this volume of general history on Los Angeles County: The first agitation of the Pacific railroad question began two years after the first passenger railway was put in operation in the United States, says one writer. The originator of a plan by which trade might better be carried on with Asia, through the medium of a trans-continental railway from one ocean to another, was Hartwell Carver, who published articles in New York newspapers in 1832, expressing his ideas along this line. He first brought the matter before the United States Congress. This road was to be built of stone and was to have its western terminus on the Columbia River in Oregon. The first division of such a line was advocated by John Plumbe, then of Dubuque, Iowa, who sought to have a railroad constructed from Lake Michigan to Oregon. This project was proposed in 1838, and Plumbe asked Congress for aid to build as far as the Mississippi River; at least asked that that body pay all preliminary survey expenses for such a route. The country was then in no financial condition to give such question a serious thought; hence the attempt failed. Asa Whitney, of New York, was the first to ask the government to appropriate every other section of land, for a number of miles each side of the proposed railway, to the corporation who should construct the road. In Congress this project met with opposition from the Southern states, as they feared it was a scheme to make a number of free states in the then undeveloped West.

The first railroad completed in California was the Sacramento Valley road, originally designed to run from Sacramento to Mountain City, in Yuba County, via Placer and Sutter. Its length was forty miles, but it came to a sudden stop when constructed a little more than half way. It was completed to Folsom February 22, 1856. The road cost \$700,000. Money was then worth five per cent a month—sixty per cent a year—and

this road only paid a dividend equal to about eighteen per cent a year; hence was not a paying enterprise and was built no farther. Remember the date of opening this road to the public was February, 1856.

The Central Pacific road was incorporated under the California laws, in June, 1861, with Leland Stanford as its president. The capital stock was \$8,500,000. The total amount subscribed, however, never reached but \$158,000. The Civil war came on and other interests absorbed the minds of capitalists. But one thing favored the construction of the proposed ocean-to-ocean road and that was that the Congressmen and Senators from the Southern states were no longer in Washington to defeat such a measure. Hence in July, 1862, a bill to construct a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, on the grounds of military and postal affairs, passed both houses and became a law. The bill provided for two companies--the Union Pacific (a union of several roads contemplated) was given the right to build an iron highway from the Missouri River, commencing at Council Bluffs, Iowa, and continuing west as far as the eastern boundary of the state of California. There it was designed to connect with the Central Pacific road. The government paid \$16,000 per mile until the mountains were reached, when \$48,000 was promised to aid in its construction. In addition, the companies building the road were granted "every alternate section of public land designated by odd numbered sections to the amount of five alternate sections per mile on each side of the railroad on the line thereof, and within the limits of ten miles on each side of the road, not sold, reserved or otherwise disposed of by the United States." Mineral lands were also exempt. The United States bonds were really first mortgages on the road. Land was first broken at Sacramento February 22, 1863, Governor Stanford shoveling the first dirt in the vast enterprise. The Central Pacific received the same terms as the Union Pacific, as to money and land grants. Thus began the great Pacific rail routes, destined to build up and commercialize the vast and ever-changing West.

The Western Pacific was only a continuation of the Central Pacific. It was organized for the purpose of building from Sacramento to Stockton, California, and thence to San Jose.

The Union Pacific did not begin its construction until 1865, under General Granville Dodge, a Civil war general, who was the chief civil engineer of the road. The Union Pacific and Central Pacific met and the "golden spike" was driven fifty-three miles west of Ogden at Promontory Point, Utah, May 10th, 1869. The rails were united to the telegraph wires which connected clear through to Washington, D. C., where President U. S. Grant could hear the tap of each blow that sent the golden spike into the polished California tie, used at the impressive ceremony.

The Southern Pacific Railroad Company of California was incorporated in December, 1865, to construct a railroad from some point on the bay of San Francisco, through the counties of Santa Clara, Monterey, San Luis Obispo, Tulare, Los Angeles to San Diego, thence east to the eastern boundary of the state and there to connect with a rail route from the Mississippi River. The route was changed, however, and built farther to the west than originally designed, but at present the company has two lines from Los Angeles to San Francisco—one via Stockton and their coast



line—both lines being popular routes north and south, extending to the Mexican line on the south and to Portland on the north. This road was only secured for Los Angeles city by great campaigns of effort. The county voted on the question of subsidy at an election held November 5, 1872, at which the total vote in city and county was: For the Southern Pacific subsidy, 1,896 votes; against the same, 724. For the proposed San Diego road, 99; against the same, 29; no railroad at all, 26. The Southern Pacific road had a clear majority over all of 1,018. The city donated sixty acres of land for depot purposes. Work commenced at the initial point in the city, and continued east to Spadra and north to San Fernando, to which points the first trains were run April 4, 1874. Work on the Anaheim branch commenced in the winter of 1873-74 and the first cars run into Anaheim January 17, 1875. In July, 1875, 1,500 men commenced work on both ends of the San Fernando tunnel, which was completed in September, 1876. It is 6,940 feet long, and cost originally \$2,500,000. It is twenty-seven miles out from the city of Los Angeles.

The gold spike connecting Los Angeles with San Francisco was driven September 8, 1877, in the Soledad canon. The mayors of each city and numerous other officers were present at the ceremony which wound up with a grand ball and feast at Los Angeles in the evening.

What is commonly called the "Salt Lake Railroad," but now, in reality, a part of the great Union Pacific system, was the result of numerous railroad adventures. In 1888 the people were enthused by the prospect of a new transcontinental line from far-away Salt Lake. It was, at the time, thought to be a Union Pacific scheme. A franchise was secured and the road was constructed south from Salt Lake City through Utah, but connections were never completed. The unused franchise was subsequently utilized along the east bank of the Los Angeles River, and a system completed, in 1891, between Pasadena and San Pedro through Los Angeles, the same being called the Terminal. In 1900 this road was purchased by United States Senator, W. A. Clark, who used it as a nucleus for the present line, which is best known to railroad circles as the Los Angeles & Salt Lake division of the Union Pacific Railroad.

In 1875 Hon. John P. Jones built the Los Angeles & Independence Railroad from Santa Monica to Los Angeles, a distance of eighteen miles, at a cost of \$375,000. Later this line was absorbed by the Southern Pacific system.

In 1889 the Los Angeles & Pacific road was completed to Santa Monica. It was built from the northwest part of the city toward Cahuenga Pass, thence along the foot-hills of the Santa Monica Mountains to the city of the same name. The road was built at first as a standard gauge line—a good railway proposition at all times. Its chief promoters were M. L. Wicks and R. C. Shaw.

In 1884 there was commenced the construction of the Los Angeles & San Gabriel Valley Railroad, by a corporation headed by Hon. J. F. Crank. It was finished to Pasadena September 17, 1885; two years later it was extended to the San Gabriel River, and the same year transferred to the Santa Fe system.

By reason of a contract with the Southern Pacific, the Santa Fe system ran its trains into Los Angeles City from Colton, beginning on November

9, 1885, and continued so to do until its own line was completed from San Bernardino. This road was built in March and April, 1887, from San Bernardino west along the foothills to a junction with the old Los Angeles & San Gabriel Railroad, at the San Gabriel River. Regular trains commenced running on this road June 1st of that year. It was the property of the California Central, a local corporation, the stock of which was largely held by the Santa Fe company. This road also built branches to Ballona Harbor, Redondo Beach, Orange, connecting with another branch from San Bernardino to San Diego.

For some time there was a gap in the Southern Pacific coast line, which was finally closed and the first trains operated through from north to south, between San Francisco and Los Angeles. The date of this completion was March 31, 1901, about thirty years after the first section of the line had been built.



STREET SCENE, LOS ANGELES

In 1870, what was styled the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad was constructed from Los Angeles to Wilmington and it was later transferred to the Southern Pacific as an inducement to it to build from San Francisco, through Los Angeles, to points in Texas.

At present—1922—nearly every town and city in Los Angeles County is touched by some one or more of these great interstate and transcontinental steam railway systems, while others are stations on the excellent electric roads, thus making the transportation facilities in the “Kingdom of Los Angeles County” among the best in the entire country.

#### INTERURBAN LINES

The commencement of interurban car lines in this county was in 1896, when Gen. M. H. Sherman and his brother-in-law, E. P. Clark, laid the



foundation of the present unequaled system enjoyed by Los Angeles and its environments. It was during that year that the whole steam railroad system between Los Angeles and Santa Monica was electrified between these two cities, and building a line to Pasadena was also commenced that year. The system of electric cars connecting the various towns of the county and adjoining counties, started by these men, has increased until today it gridirons Southern California with its net-work of rails.

#### HORSE, CABLE AND ELECTRIC STREET CARS

The old fashioned horse street car system disappeared from the streets of Los Angeles and the county, as well, just before the advent of the present century. These were pushed aside by more modern means of street transportation. None were seen here later than 1895.

In 1884 the first cable car system was started on Spring Street, and extended west over Second Street, Lakeshore Avenue and First Street to Belmont Avenue, Los Angeles. The property owners on the western hills gave large aid in order to get people to purchase lots in their various plattings. The line was cheaply constructed and lasted but a few years, when it was abandoned, the electric car systems having superseded all such clumsy modes of locomotion on wheels.

The first electric street car line was built in 1885. It ran on Los Angeles, San Pedro and Maple Avenue to Pico Street, and westward on that street to the Electric Homestead Tract, west from the old city limits. This first electric line was not a success, as the power was not positive at all times, causing passengers to wait here and there many minutes for the "juice" to get strength enough to pull the car. The property was sold at sheriff sale and the unlucky promoter, Mr. Howland, died in poverty, although his tower lighting system in 1881, was a signal success for its time.

A second cable car system was tried out and proved good from 1889 until the electric car—the real true trolley of today—pushed it aside. A million and a half dollars were spent for a plant, tracks and cars, but all were discarded save the tracks a few years later. The Los Angeles Electric Railway system was begun in 1892. The first line was operated on West Second, Olive, First and other streets to Westlake Park. The people along the line gave the owners a bonus of \$50,000.

But the best of all improvements in interurban systems was accomplished in 1902, when Henry E. Huntington transferred most of his interests from San Francisco to Los Angeles and commenced development of interurban lines. In 1902 he finished his line to Long Beach; in 1903 another to Monrovia and Whittier. Subsequently he erected the great Pacific Electric building—his union terminal headquarters where the various lines operated by his company leave and return on their trips. Of the various steam and electric roads within this county, especially in the city of Los Angeles, the city section of this county work contains numerous additional paragraphs.



1881. MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTHEAST



1881. LOOKING NORTH ON MAIN STREET FROM SIXTH STREET



## CHAPTER VI

### BANKS AND BANKING OF THE COUNTY

The business of banking in Los Angeles County, like the art itself, has been a development springing out of the needs of accumulating wealth and diversified commerce. The bank does not come to an embryo town fully organized and capitalized, with great resources back of it. It does not come in on the first steamboat or railway train ready for business. Neither does it build its solid walls in a settlement of cabins, sod houses or tents. There must precede it some degree of maturity in business, some considerable accumulation of wealth, and an active commerce with distant regions.

So long as man uses his own wealth he is a capitalist. It is only when he begins to employ money of others and put forth an organized system of credit that he becomes a banker.

The different functions of deposits through banking, discount, exchange and circulation do not arise simultaneously, but are put in operation successively as the operations of business become diversified, and its needs pass beyond the facilities employed in ordinary transactions.

That great banker of Chicago—later member of President McKinley's Cabinet—Lyman J. Gage, once wrote as follows: "An accumulation of money beyond the need of the present and which may be required at some unexpected time, calls for a place of safe deposit where it may be kept and withdrawn at the very moment when it can be profitably employed.

"As the business of banking is the outcome of the need of its facilities, so the men who assume control of its operations are usually those not trained by a long course of apprenticeship at the counter and the desk, but such as happen, by reason of their natural aptitude and the circumstances surrounding them, to be drawn into the vocation. Thus the first bankers in any given community are usually those not trained for bankers, but from other callings—successful merchants, lawyers and men of versatility and ready adaption.

"As a community passes out of the embryo, and assumes a more stable condition—when the frontier settlement has become the metropolis of a great productive region, these conditions change, and there arises a call for banking institutions, with large capital, carefully regulated by law. Also for managers learned in the principles of monetary science, and trained in the intricate business of the bank."

#### PIONEER AND LATER BANKS

The first bank established in Los Angeles city or county was organized early in 1868 by Alvinza Hayward, of San Francisco, and John G. Downey,

of Los Angeles. The firm was styled Hayward & Company. It had a capital of \$100,000. The bank was operated in the old Downey block.

Later, during 1868, the bank of Hellman, Temple & Company was established. Hellman subsequently became associated with Downey in the former bank, which took the name of the Farmers & Mechanics Bank, which was later reorganized as the Temple & Workman Bank. It had a new bank building, three stories high, at the junction of North Spring and Main streets. In the eventful '70s when so many banks failed throughout the entire country, this institution went down and the many depositors lost all they had deposited in it. It is stated by former writers that the concern was badly managed.

The First National Bank was second in point of age established in Los Angeles, the date being 1875. A few years since it absorbed the Los Angeles National and the Southwestern National. At the end of the year 1906—sixteen years ago—this city had an even fifty banks, nine of which operated under National charters and fourteen under State charters, besides the five trust companies and thirteen savings banks. At the close of 1906 the estimated capital employed in banking in the city of Los Angeles was more than \$11,000,000, while the amount in deposits was shown to be upwards of \$100,000,000. It is impossible in a work of this character to go into a detailed account of the scores of banks within the city. However, it is but justice to the subject to give in this connection the names of the banking institutions in Los Angeles city in 1922, which are as follows: Bank of Italy; Seventh and Broadway; California Saving & Commercial, Fourth and Spring; Citizens National, Fifth and Spring; Citizens Savings Bank of Hollywood; Citizens Trust & Savings, 308 South Broadway; Kohn, Kasper, 740 South Broadway; Commercial National, Fourth and Spring; Continental National, Ninth and Main; Equitable Savings, First and Spring; Farmers & Merchants National, Fourth and Main; Federal Bank of Los Angeles, 2201 North Broadway; First National Bank of Los Angeles, Seventh and Spring; First National Bank of Hollywood, Hollywood blvd. and Highland; Guarantee & Trust Savings, Seventh and Spring; Hellman Commercial Trust & Savings, Sixth and Main; Hibernian Savings, Hibernian bldg.; Highland Park, 57 Pasadena avenue; Hollywood National, 7000 Hollywood blvd.; Home Savings, Eighth and Broadway; International Savings, Temple and Spring; Los Angeles Trust and Savings, Sixth and Spring; Merchants National, Sixth and Springs; Morris Plan, 725 South Spring; National Bank of California, Fourth and Spring; Provident Mutual Building-Loan Association, Sixth and Hill; Security Savings, Fifth and Spring; Security National, 510 South Spring; Southern California Trust Company, 426 West Third; Title Abstract & Trust Company, 620 South Spring; Title Guarantee & Trust Company, Fifth and Broadway; United States National Bank of Los Angeles, 240 North Main; Yokohoma Specie, 100 North Main.

In the decade between 1897 and 1907 the clearing house totals amounted to the following: In 1897, the total was \$63,663,969; in 1906, the figures amounted to \$578,635,517. This was a wonderful increase in banking business for a ten-year period. The total bank clearings, in 1921, in the City of Los Angeles, was \$4,204,813,574.75.



## PRESENT BANKING INTERESTS

The following purports to be a concise account of the organization, first and present capital, first and present officers, surplus and deposits, in the various banking institutions of Los Angeles County, outside the city of Los Angeles. Banking in the city, proper, has been covered in the section of this work which relates to the city especially. Where city banks have branches in side towns they will be represented where data has been furnished. This chapter has been largely compiled from information blanks sent out by the historian, hence may be safely relied upon. The banks will be treated by towns and cities.

## PASADENA BANKS

The First National Bank of Pasadena was established, in 1886, by P. M. Green, who was its president, with B. F. Ball vice president and J. E. Farnum, cashier. The original capital was \$25,000, but it now has a capital of \$300,000, with a surplus of \$190,000. Its recent deposits amount to \$5,000,000. The First National succeeded the old Pasadena Bank, the first in the city, in 1885. In 1922 an artificial stone bank building was erected, the interior of which is beautiful marble. The total cost was \$300,000. The present officers of the First National Bank are: H. I. Stuart, chairman of the board; J. S. Macdonnell, president; Francis E. Stevens, A. K. McQuilling and H. A. Hotaling, vice presidents; T. W. Smith, cashier; J. E. Whitehouse, G. H. Wynkoop, F. R. Backus and H. C. Schaffer, assistant cashiers. The combined resources of the First National Bank of Pasadena amount to \$11,929,859.66. The May statement shows for this year, resources of \$5,490,844.90, with liabilities amounting to the same, including a circulation of \$100,000.

Affiliated with this institution is the First Trust and Savings Bank of Pasadena, with resources \$2,901,369.47. Its liabilities show over \$800,000 in capital, surplus and undivided profits. The first capital of this company was \$25,000. It was organized by the stockholders of the First National Bank, September 14, 1901. Its present surplus is \$200,000.

The State Bank of Pasadena was organized April 5, 1907, by Clark McLain, Frank W. Hill and W. M. Eason on a \$25,000 capital, the same as today. Its present surplus is \$43,000 while its deposits are \$450,000. The original officers were W. M. Eason, president; M. D. Painter, vice president; C. McLain, cashier; Frank W. Hill, secretary and treasurer. The 1922 officers are W. M. Eason, president; A. E. Dwelle, vice president, and Arthur H. Gage, cashier, secretary and treasurer. The bank building was started in May, 1907, and is built of brick with a handsome front of pressed brick. Its cost was \$42,000, including vault.

The Security National Bank of Pasadena was founded March 25, 1912, by Ernest H. May, Harrison I. Drummond, Edmund B. Blinn, James N. Burnes, Peter Orban, Henry Sherry and Ernest C. May. The first officers were: Ernest H. May, president; H. I. Drummond, vice president; N. E. McBeth, cashier; Ernest C. May, assistant cashier. The present officers include Ernest H. May, president; John W. Roach and Ernest C. May, vice presidents; Charles L. Wright, vice president and cashier; and Lansing

R. Rawson and James T. Wallace, assistant cashiers. The first capital of the bank was same as now—\$100,000; its present surplus is \$25,000. It has deposits amounting to \$1,768,341.42.

Citizens Savings Bank of Pasadena was established in 1912 by W. H. Hubbard. Its first officers were: W. H. Hubbard, president; Charles W. Durand and Henry T. Hazard, vice presidents; with M. Vilas Hubbard, cashier and secretary. It started on a capital of \$100,000 but now has \$300,000, with an additional surplus of \$52,000. The present deposits are \$3,150,000. The bank is housed in its own building—a fire-proof class "A" building. The 1922 officers of this prosperous institution are: W. H. Hubbard, president; Charles W. Durand, vice president; M. Vilas Hubbard, cashier and secretary, with H. W. Lindsay and H. D. Machin, assistant secretaries. These men have charge of the various departments of an institution handling funds representing liabilities and resources amounting to \$3,596,702.34. The concern is a member of the Federal Reserve system and is rapidly advancing in its business operations.

The Central National Bank of Pasadena was established June 27, 1916, by H. L. Mouat, William H. Magee, M. P. Green, S. Herbert Jenks, J. J. Mitchell, Arthur T. Newcomb and W. N. Van Nuys. The officers at first were: H. L. Mouat, president; M. P. Green, vice president; William H. Magee, cashier, secretary and treasurer; and L. M. Jones, assistant cashier, secretary and treasurer. The original capital of this bank was the same as the present—\$100,000, but it now has a surplus of \$20,000. Its recent deposits amount to \$1,303,466.14. Previous to February 4, 1921, the institution was known as the Central Bank. The present set of officers are: William H. Magee, president; M. P. Green, vice president; Lawrence M. Jones, cashier; I. W. Ketchum and Allen B. Bixby, assistant cashiers. The last statement, issued May 5, 1922, shows resources and liabilities of \$1,443,785.08.

The First National Bank of Lamanda Park, Pasadena, was chartered August 25, 1916, by N. B. Vanderhoof, John W. Rogers, Ralph S. Vanderhoof, R. R. Craig, C. W. Rodecker and Fred E. Vanderhoof. The first officers of this concern were: J. W. Rogers, president; Fred E. Vanderhoof, vice president; R. R. Craig, cashier; W. W. Flatt, second vice president. It opened and still operates on a capital of \$25,000, and now has a \$5,000 surplus fund. Its May 5, 1922, statement shows deposits to the amount of \$411,960.47. The bank building now used was built of brick and cement in 1916. The present officers are: W. W. Flatt, president; E. Grimes, vice president; J. M. Wilson, cashier. The board of directors are W. W. Flatt, E. Grimes, W. E. Throstle, H. P. C. Besse, Roy N. Richardson and M. Morgan. Present liabilities and resources, \$444,345.98.

#### LONG BEACH BANKING

At present, May, 1922, the banking interests at Long Beach are as follows: The City National Bank was organized in 1907 by B. F. Tucker. The first officers were B. M. Scheurer, president; B. F. Tucker, cashier. The original capital, the same as today, was \$100,000, but now the bank has a surplus of \$100,000, making a working capital of \$200,000. The recent amount in deposits was \$3,200,000. The beautiful bank building to be



occupied by this prosperous commercial concern is twelve stories high and when finished will be among the finest structures in the county. The present officers are B. F. Tucker, president; C. E. Akers, vice president; Naomi C. Tompkins, cashier; R. C. Lewis and O. H. Ady, assistant cashiers. The present liabilities and resources amount to \$3,283,469.56. It is a "roll of honor bank," having earned a surplus of \$100,000.

Farmers and Merchants Bank, member of the Federal Reserve System, with headquarters at Long Beach has resources of over \$7,000,000. It was founded in November, 1907, by C. J. Walker, Stephen Townsend, W. H. Dunn, B. W. Hahn and T. W. Williams. The first officers were C. J. Walker, president; T. W. Williams, vice president. Present (1922) officers: C. J. Walker, president; K. V. Ketcherside, vice president; C. E. Huntington, cashier; A. R. Montgomery, F. A. Ziegler, R. E. Jennings, F. H. Archer, L. C. Kempton, V. W. Sylvester and E. O. Miller, assistant cashiers. The original capital stock of the institution was only \$25,000, but today it amounts to \$500,000, with an additional surplus of \$500,000. The recent deposits were \$6,117,301.73. The Farmers and Merchants absorbed the Citizens Trust & Savings Bank, of Long Beach, on October 11, 1911. The bank's home is in a modern ten-story office bank building of steel and terra cotta, construction, Class "A," costing \$750,000, but not entirely completed.

Marine Commercial and Savings Bank of Long Beach was established in May, 1914, with a capital of \$125,000 which has been increased to \$375,000, with its surplus. Its recent deposits were \$2,850,000. Its home is a fine five-story brick-steel structure erected in 1914-15. The bank's officers are E. J. Wightman, president; Irving H. Hellman and Julius Blum, vice presidents; Max R. Wallace, cashier; Louis Murdock and A. O. Sperry, assistant cashiers. Liabilities and resources are \$3,287,366.35.

Western Savings Bank, Long Beach, was established, February 24, 1920, by the present officers: J. W. Tucker, president, C. A. Wiley and George L. Craig, vice presidents; A. L. Parmley, cashier; G. M. Foote, Charles C. Auge and W. F. Herman assistant cashiers; Ralph H. Clock, counsel. The banking house occupied by the institution is located at 125 East First Street—the new building will be occupied July 15th this year. The lot on which it was built cost \$60,000 and the structure and fixtures \$50,000 more. The first capital stock was \$100,000, but it has been increased to \$150,000, with a surplus of \$75,000. The amount in recent deposits is \$1,650,000. The May 5, 1922, statement shows liabilities and resources of \$1,855,099.91.

Long Beach National Bank (formerly the Exchange National Bank) was organized in December, 1906, opened July, 1907, and was founded by William H. Wallace. The first officers were A. J. Wallace, president; M. V. McQuigg, vice president; W. F. Wallace, cashier, and F. R. McQuigg, assistant cashier. The original capital was \$100,000 but today the bank has a capital of \$200,000, with a surplus of \$100,000. The recent statements give its deposits as \$4,118,000. On May 5, 1922, its resources and liabilities were \$4,642,938.95. The gain in deposits during the last year was \$588,197.18. When a bank has resources of over \$4,000,000 it means that banking genius is behind its operations. The present board of directors of this large, well managed concern are as follows: Charles Wiley, chairman of the

board; Leo M. Meeker, president; L. A. Davis, vice president; Julian R. Davis, cashier; John F. Craig, shipbuilder, George L. Craig, capitalist, Ralph H. Clock, attorney-at-law, B. H. Paul, real estate, J. W. Tucker, banker, W. J. Gardiner, capitalist, directors. As noted, this bank was organized as the Exchange National Bank and purchased the State Bank of Long Beach in 1911. The name was changed to Long Beach National Bank in December, 1921.

The latest reports on banking in Long Beach, that made in June, 1922, gives these figures: Total in deposits in the nine banking institutions \$33,632,065.73. Amount represented in total resources of all banks of the city, \$27,626,718.88. The bank clearings in Long Beach in 1921 reached \$181,746,171.13.

#### WHITTIER BANKS

First National Bank, Whittier, was organized in 1900, succeeding the old Bank of Whittier, formed in 1894 by John M. Marble, W. J. Hole, T. E. Newlin, Washington Hadley and George E. Little. The original officers were: John M. Marble, president; W. J. Hole, vice president; Washington Hadley, cashier. The officers today are: F. W. Hadley, president; John Crook, vice president; H. L. Perry, cashier; S. C. Wicker and W. W. Davidson, assistant cashiers. Its first capital was \$25,000, but at present it has \$150,000, with undivided profits of \$99,898 and deposits of \$1,500,000. The bank building now occupied was erected in 1908, at a cost of \$22,000. Plans are now maturing for the building of a \$150,000 structure.

Whittier National Bank, was organized as a National Bank in 1905, succeeding the "Whittier Bank" that had been in operation about five years. Its original capital was \$25,000. Its present capital is \$100,000, with a surplus of \$75,000. Its recent deposits amounted to \$1,000,000. The bank is housed in a good brick building. In the same building is also conducted an affiliated Savings Bank, known as the Home Bank of Whittier. The last statement of the National Bank department shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$1,291,050.18; that of the Home Savings department indicates resources and liabilities amounting to \$1,474,903.07.

The National Bank officers are: A. C. Johnson, president; C. B. Johnson, vice president and cashier; H. Demarest and E. A. Albright, assistant cashiers. The officers for the Home Savings department are: George L. Hazzard, president; A. C. Johnson, vice president; W. E. Butler, cashier.

The Community Bank of Whittier was organized December 3, 1919, by C. C. Barr, O. H. Barr, Fred Pease, Fred Robbins, Azariel Smith, G. E. Wanberg, D. H. White, D. E. Knight, W. D. Cooper and A. T. Emory. The officers at first were C. C. Barr, president; O. H. Barr, vice president; Fred Pease, cashier. Today the officers are: Fred Pease, president; C. C. Barr, vice president; B. G. Martin, cashier; D. P. Mitchell and R. A. Bauder, assistant cashiers. Amount of first and present capital stock, \$125,000; present surplus, \$13,500; present amount in deposits, \$649,386.55. In 1920 a fine bank building was constructed of brick and terra cotta material, costing \$50,000. The street number of this institution is 117 North Greenleaf Avenue.



Whittier Savings Bank was organized at Whittier by Washington Hadley on a \$25,000 capital, which has grown to be \$150,000, with a surplus of \$50,000. Its last report shows deposits amounting to \$1,250,000. In 1912 a glazed brick bank building was completed at a cost of \$48,000. The present officers are: A. C. Maple, president; W. H. Crook, vice president; C. A. Carden, cashier, and W. E. Frantz, assistant cashier. The last statement issued shows resources and liabilities to the amount of \$3,216,891.67. This institution is connected with the First National Bank of Whittier.

The Home Savings Bank of Whittier was established October 31, 1903, by Messrs. A. C. Johnson, D. E. Gooch, C. E. Cook, J. C. Hiatt, W. M. Hiatt, A. L. Reed, P. T. Swain, E. R. Guirado, E. R. King, Annie P. Bailey, Cyrus Trueblood, J. Allen Osmun and O. M. Souder, all original stockholders. The first officers were: O. M. Souder, president; A. H. Dunlap, vice president; A. C. Johnson, treasurer, secretary and cashier. The present officers in charge are: George L. Hazzard, president; A. C. Johnson, vice president; Walter E. Butler, secretary and cashier. The original capital was \$12,500, but today has \$90,000, with a surplus of \$84,661.80. The recent deposits amount to \$1,300,241.27. In 1907 a two story glazed brick bank building was provided, and jointly occupied by the Whittier National Bank and the Home Savings Bank of Whittier, owned by the two concerns. The structure stands on the corner of Philadelphia and Greenleaf streets. On May 5, 1922, the statement issued by the bank shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$1,474,903.07.

#### REDONDO BANKING INTERESTS

Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Redondo Beach was organized in October, 1902, by Messrs. J. A. Graves and associates of Los Angeles, with the assistance of the following local capitalists: J. H. Cavanah, P. S. Venable, Colonel F. H. Seymour and W. J. Cleghorn. The original capital was \$32,000. The first officers were: Herman W. Hellman, president; Colonel F. H. Seymour, vice president; S. M. Webster, cashier. The bank now has a capital of \$50,000, with a surplus of \$50,000 including profits; recent amount in deposits, \$700,000. The bank commenced as a State institution, but when it raised its capital it became a National Bank (August, 1905). The bank building was constructed in 1914 of reinforced concrete; is strictly fire proof and in all ways modern. Exclusive of the cost of the site, the property and its equipment are valued at about \$40,000. The 1922 officers are: E. E. Webster, president; J. A. Cavanah and P. S. Venable, vice presidents; E. C. Heath, cashier; A. E. Cameron and Gertrude C. Phillips, assistant cashiers.

First National Bank of Redondo Beach was founded February 15, 1906, by Herman W. Hellman, and had for its first set of officers Herman W. Hellman, president; H. B. Rollins, vice president; S. M. Webster, cashier. Its present capital is \$50,000, double what it was at first. In a recent statement the amount of deposits is given as \$682,598. The present bank building was completed in 1920. It is a brick-terra cotta structure and cost \$65,000. The present officers are: J. E. Walker, president; A. T. Hembre and R. E. Matterson, vice presidents, and C. E. Parkins, cashier.

Redondo Savings Bank at Redondo Beach, was established February 15, 1906, with first officers as follows: H. B. Rollins, president; Marco H. Hellman, vice president; S. M. Webster, secretary and cashier. Beginning with a capital of \$25,000 it now operates under a \$50,000 capital (authorized to be increased to \$125,000). The present surplus is \$13,250 and recent deposits amount to \$400,000. A pressed brick and terra cotta bank building to cost \$100,000 is now under course of construction. The present officers are well known in the community and need no introduction in a work of this character. Suffice to say all are highly competent and trustworthy to discharge each and every duty imposed upon them.

#### BURBANK BANKS

The First National Bank of Burbank was established November 8, 1911, by H. A. Church, with the support of its present stockholders. Mr. Church is still president of the institution he founded; A. O. Kendall was vice president; R. O. Church, cashier and treasurer; A. E. Dufur, assistant cashier and secretary. At first the capital was \$25,000, but now it is twice that amount, with a surplus of \$9,000. Its recent deposits were \$630,000. The First National succeeded the Burbank State Bank, which was formed in the month of April, 1908. In 1909 two burglars got into the vault and after placing three charges against the safe, gave it up as a bad job and took the loose silver in the vault amounting to \$82.00. The present bank building was erected in 1911, at a cost of \$20,000. It was constructed of brick and then handsomely plastered outside. The present (1922) officers are: H. A. Church, president; A. O. Kendall and Orville Myers, vice presidents; R. O. Church, cashier and treasurer; A. E. Dufur, assistant cashier and secretary; D. S. Preston and G. H. Green, assistant cashiers.

Burbank Savings Bank was founded in 1911 by H. A. Church, president; Martin Pupka, vice president; R. O. Church and A. E. Dufur, cashiers. It was first established as Burbank Citizens Bank. Its capital has always been \$25,000. Its present surplus is \$11,500; present deposits, \$317,163.81. The First National Bank, with which it is affiliated, owns the building in which the Burbank Savings transacts its business. The 1922 officers are: H. A. Church, president; R. O. Church, cashier; Martin Pupka, vice president; A. E. Dufur and Elsie M. Wickersham, assistant cashiers. The May statement of this bank shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$394,713.64.

#### CULVER CITY BANKING

Culver City Commercial & Savings Bank was established in December, 1914, by local residents. The first and present capital is \$25,000. It now has deposits amounting to \$250,000. Since its organization the bank has been "held up" on two separate occasions. The writer is not in possession of the facts concerning these burglaries. The present bank building, costing \$15,000, is of brick. The management comprises: Eugene Webb, Jr., C. E. Adams, Jr., H. E. Edington, Fred M. Wilcox and D. H. Schwertzen. This bank is capable of taking care of the banking



interests of the locality in a satisfactory manner, each and every one of the men in charge being capable and honorable in all their dealings.

#### SAN PEDRO BANKS

The Bank of San Pedro was established on April 16, 1888, by George H. Peck, William G. Kerckhoff and James Cuzner. Its original capital was only \$25,000, but today it is \$50,000, while its surplus is \$63,000. Recent deposits amount to \$2,313,453.63. It will be observed that this is the oldest and largest banking house in San Pedro. Its May, 1922, statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$2,658,247.75. Its original officers were William K. Kerckhoff, president; James Cuzner, secretary; George H. Peck, cashier. Its present officers are as follows: Henry E. Sherer, president; George P. Adams, vice president; Robert C. Baly, vice president and cashier; Gladys E. Lever, M. L. Mayer, D. MacLean and R. L. Morter, assistant cashiers; S. Rocco, auditor. This bank allows its depositors four and one-half per cent interest on term deposits. In 1902 its present bank building was erected of brick at a cost of \$10,000. It is situated on the northwest corner of Sixth and Beacon streets.

Hellman Commercial Trust & Savings Bank of Los Angeles succeeded the old State Bank of San Pedro, established January 1, 1901. Its first officers were: L. W. Blinn, president; Frank Burns, cashier of the State Bank of San Pedro. The present officers are: F. L. Thomas, manager; L. T. Thomas, assistant manager. In 1913 a handsome bank building was constructed of pressed brick at a cost of \$75,000. It stands at 135 West Sixth Street. The parent bank at Los Angeles has resources amounting to \$42,713,802.24.

The First National Bank of San Pedro was established on April 29, 1913, its founder being A. P. Cully of Los Angeles. At first its capital was only \$25,000, but today it has reached \$300,000, with a surplus of \$77,331.34. Its recent statement shows deposits amounting to \$1,322,186. Its present resources and liabilities amount to \$1,672,910.60. Its first officers were: A. P. Cully, president; Charles Nicolan, cashier; A. G. Sepulveda, assistant cashier. The present officers are: Edward Mahar, president; G. C. Bell and Philip M. Gaffey, vice presidents, and L. S. Anderson, cashier. This is the only National Bank in San Pedro, the Port of Los Angeles.

#### BANKING IN ALHAMBRA

The First National Bank of Alhambra was established in 1907, by the conversion of "Alhambra Bank" into a national bank, by R. J. Waters, president; H. D. McDonald and N. W. Thompson, vice presidents; Charles Lawson, cashier and James MacLaren, assistant cashier. At first the capital was \$25,000, but today it is \$50,000, with a surplus of \$30,000. It recently carried deposits amounting to \$1,600,000. The present officers are as follows: L. D. Bedford, president; C. E. Strifler, vice president; W. H. Bedford, cashier. The bank building now used was erected in 1913; is two stories high, by sixty feet in width. It may

be added that the First National Bank took over the business of the old Alhambra Bank; the Alhambra National Bank absorbed the business of the Bank of Dolgeville, after changing the name to Bank of Alhambra. This and the First National were consolidated under the name of the First National. At this date (1922) the bank building is being remodeled and enlarged materially, and a part of the space belonging to the building has been rented to the San Gabriel Water Company. When completed the bank will have a central corridor of twenty-one feet in width and accommodations for officers on each side. There are to be eight cages, each to have two windows. The fixtures are bronze and pure marble. It is to be one of the county's handsomest and best planned banks.

Alhambra Savings and Commercial Bank commenced on a \$25,000 capital, but today has use for its \$125,000 capital. It has a surplus of \$35,000, and deposits at a recent date amounted to \$1,600,000. The bank building was erected in 1913 and enlarged in 1922. Its cost was \$50,000. It is built of brick. The May 5, 1922, statement gives the resources and liabilities as \$1,787,034.18. The officers of this enterprising institution are as follows: G. C. Marshall, president; E. E. Bailey, R. F. Bishop and William M. Orr, vice presidents; E. G. Hartsig, cashier; V. H. Tucker and W. H. Murphy, assistant cashiers. The banking house is situated on the southeast corner of First and Main streets.

#### POMONA BANKING

The Savings Bank of Pomona was established in 1904, by L. T. Gillette and Frank C. Eells, the former being president and the latter cashier. At the beginning the capital was \$25,000, but today it is \$70,000, with a surplus of \$35,000. Recent statements show its deposits amounted to \$850,000. Their May 5, 1922, report shows loans, bonds, furniture and cash due from other banks amounting to \$968,707.78, with an equal sum in its capital, surplus, profits (undivided) and its deposits. The 1922 officers are: W. L. Wright, president; W. M. Lattin, vice president; L. L. Wright, secretary, with additional directors as follows: F. P. Firey, W. S. Hufford, Charles M. Stone, William Benesh, George S. Phillips and C. P. Curran.

State Bank of Pomona was established by E. R. Yundt, in 1906, with first officers as follows: P. R. Ruth, president; A. C. Abbott, vice president, and E. R. Yundt, cashier. Its first capital was \$25,000, which has been increased until it now has \$125,000, with a surplus of \$40,000. In May, 1922, its deposits amounted to \$1,100,000. In 1910, at an approximate cost of \$50,000, a brick banking house was completed. It will be remembered that this concern was the pioneer in branch banking in this community, and the first Departmental Bank in Pomona Valley. In its last statement were these figures: Resources, \$1,337,108.06, with liabilities to correspond in amount. The present officers are: A. C. Abbott, president; J. A. Gallup, vice president; E. R. Yundt, cashier; H. W. Stiles, E. H. Boly and L. S. Birdsall, assistant cashiers.

The First National Bank of Pomona was established in the late '80s on a capital of \$50,000; today it has \$300,000, with an additional surplus of \$200,000. Its recent reports show deposits amounting to \$2,165,000. The



bank succeeded the old Pomona Valley Bank. Its building was erected in 1889 of brick material. On May 5, 1922, it issued a sworn statement which shows that upon that date it had resources and liabilities to the amount of \$2,928,363.96; lawful reserve with Federal banks, \$148,842. Its banking house and fixtures are valued at \$33,400. The bank's first officers were: C. Seaver, president; Thomas Coates, vice president; Stoddard Jess, cashier. The 1922 officials are: Charles M. Stone, president; W. L. Wright, vice president; W. A. Kennedy, cashier; C. A. Steadman and A. H. Lawrence, assistant cashiers. The bank mentioned as having been built in 1889 is soon to be torn down and a modern structure erected in its place.

#### GLENDALE BANKING

The First National Bank of Glendale was established 1905, by L. C. Brand and others. The first officers were: L. C. Brand, president, Dan Campbell, vice president, and E. V. Williams, cashier. The officers in charge at the present date (June, 1922) are: W. W. Lee, president; M. P. Harrison and Edward M. Lee, vice presidents; R. F. Kitterman, cashier, E. E. Osgood, William A. Goss and E. L. Osborn, Jr., assistant cashiers. The bank was established with a capital of \$25,000, and now has \$50,000, with a surplus of \$50,000 additional. The deposits now amount to \$1,376,456. This institution is well housed within its three story white enamel brick structure, erected in 1913. The late statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$1,984,154.70.

The Glendale Savings Bank, affiliated with the last named National bank at Glendale, was established with a \$50,000 capital which has been increased to \$60,000, including its surplus. Recent statements show the deposits to be \$600,000. The date of organization of this institution was June, 1913. The Glendale Savings uses the same bank building as is occupied by the First National. The present officers are: W. S. Perren, president; C. E. Wetmore, F. L. Thompson, vice presidents; H. E. Francy, cashier and secretary, and A. G. Cornwell, assistant secretary.

#### OCEAN PARK BANKING

The First National Bank of Ocean Park was founded April 5, 1905, by Messrs. E. J. Vawter, Sr., E. J. Vawter, Jr., J. M. Elliott, W. D. Longyear, John W. Lincoln, A. R. Fraser, F. M. Leavitt, and C. H. Mellen. The original officers were: E. J. Vawter, Sr., president; J. M. Elliott, vice president; Thomas M. Meldrum, cashier. The present set of officers are: E. J. Vawter, Sr., president; H. R. Gage, vice president; R. B. Harris, vice president and cashier; Lewis Cox, assistant cashier. The first capital of this bank was \$25,000, and the present, \$50,000; present surplus \$10,000; undivided profits, \$14,500. The present amount in deposits is \$769,210. The May, 1922, statement of this concern gives the resources and liabilities at \$909,294.05. The bank building was completed in January, 1912, at a cost of \$50,000.

It is of brick, concrete and frame, at the corner of Marine Street and Trolley-way.

#### EL MONTE BANKS

The First National Bank of El Monte was established August 14, 1903, by Messrs. John H. Bartle, William A. Chess, Isaac F. Baker, Isaac Kaufman, Prescott F. Cogswell, Carl F. Robb and J. A. Graves. The original officers were: John H. Bartle, president; W. A. Chess, secretary. The first capital was \$25,000, which has been increased to \$50,000, with an additional surplus of \$25,000. The present deposits amount to \$600,000. In 1917 a concrete and steel bank building was erected at a cost of \$10,000.

The El Monte Branch of the Southern County Bank of Anaheim, was established April 1, 1913, with officers as follows: Russ Avery, president; J. S. Killian and A. Nagel, vice presidents; C. A. Boege, cashier; A. B. Endicott, manager. At first the capital was \$50,000, which has increased to \$75,000. In May, 1922, it had deposits amounting to \$758,000 (all three of its banks). In February, 1918, the bank sustained a loss by a "hold-up," but the funds were fully insured. The building is a leased structure.

#### BANKS OF MONROVIA

The First National Bank of Monrovia was organized June 20, 1887, by J. F. Sartori, L. L. Bradbury, J. F. Brossart and John Wilde. It had at first a capital of \$50,000 which has been increased to \$100,000, with a surplus of the same amount. The latest statement shows deposits of \$1,313,000.00; cash on hand and in banks \$220,054.07; total resources, \$1,561,860.51. Combined with the affiliated Savings Department the total resources amount to \$2,655,699.80. In 1908, at a cost of \$60,000, a fine brick terra cotta trimmed bank building was erected; a modern building containing fire-proof vaults, etc. The present officers are: John H. Bartle, president; J. F. Sartori and H. S. McKee, vice presidents; W. A. Chess, cashier; George H. Anderson and C. L. Nichols, assistant cashiers.

The Monrovia Savings Bank was established in March, 1903, by J. H. Bartle and W. A. Chess. Its original capital was \$10,000, but is now \$100,000, with a surplus fund of \$20,000. The last statements show the amount in deposits to be \$933,820.00.

First to serve as officers were: John H. Bartle, president; W. A. Chess and Marco H. Hellman, vice presidents; Arthur J. Everest, treasurer; K. E. Lawrence, secretary and cashier; E. C. Smith, assistant cashier. The bank is in a leased building erected about 1886.

#### LA VERNE BANKING

The Farmers and Merchants Bank of La Verne was established in 1916, by D. S. Newcomer with a capital of \$25,000, the same as now. The first officers were: L. C. Klinzman, president; George B. Cross, vice president; D. S. Newcomer, cashier. The present surplus is



\$10,000; recent deposits are \$250,000. The December, 1921, statement shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$295,556.32. A leased banking room is occupied by this institution. The 1922 officers are as follows: L. C. Klinzman, president; R. L. Davis and H. E. Belcher, vice presidents; D. S. Newcomer, cashier; Pearl Klinzman, assistant cashier.

The First National Bank of Lordsburg (name changed to La Verne in 1917) was established December 6, 1909, by Henry L. Kuns and W. D. Frederick. Its capital is \$25,000. The officers at first were: Henry L. Kuns, president; W. D. Frederick, cashier. The present surplus is \$5,000. In the fall of 1906, a bank building was erected costing \$8,000, and this is the home of the First National Bank of La Verne. The officers at this date are: E. R. Yundt, president; H. J. Vaniman, vice president and cashier; Ethel V. Hammer, assistant cashier. The statement issued May 5, 1922, shows resources and liabilities amounting to \$363,490.

#### BANKS OF SAN DIMAS

The First National Bank of San Dimas was established in 1904 by W. A. Johnstone and others. The capital at first was \$25,000, but today it has a capital and surplus of \$90,000. Present amount in deposits \$500,000. At the close of business in March 13, 1922, the resources and liabilities amounted to \$593,240.24. The bank building is of brick and cost \$15,000. The original institution which preceded the First National, was the "Bank of San Dimas." The original officers were: W. A. Johnstone, president; D. C. Teague, vice president; John P. Roberts, cashier. The officers in charge today are: W. A. Johnstone, president; J. S. Billheimer and F. H. Harwood, vice presidents; G. Cyril Platt, cashier, and Fay C. Marchant, assistant cashier.

#### WILMINGTON BANKING

The First National Bank of Wilmington, was established by converting the Bank of Wilmington which was organized March, 1905, by F. S. Cary and September, 1909, into the institution named. It started with a capital of \$25,000, and now has \$50,000, with a surplus of \$10,000. The recent reports show deposits amounting to \$800,000. In March, 1905, the present bank building was constructed at a cost of \$22,000; it is a brick structure. The original officers of this concern were: C. H. Eubank, president; George C. Flint, vice president; Don C. Fohl, cashier; Paul H. Eubank, assistant cashier. The same officers still hold office and a vice president in the person of E. W. Clark has been added. In May, 1922, a statement issued, as required by law, stated that the resources and liabilities of this bank were at that time \$875,118.84.

#### BANKING IN CLAREMONT

The First National Bank of Claremont was established, in 1909, by C. M. Parsons. The first officers were: C. M. Parsons, president; William

Beach, cashier. The officers of today are: Martin Aberenthy, president; J. T. Brooks, vice president; Harry T. Belcher, cashier; Herbert E. Mead and John W. Brooks, assistant cashiers. Other clerks are May H. Moore, Minnie Frase and Violet Smith. The first stock of this bank was \$25,000, but now it is \$50,000, with a surplus of \$25,000. Its recent statement gives the amount of deposits as \$780,000. The concern was the result of a consolidation of the Claremont National Bank and the First National Bank. In 1912, a fine banking house was built of brick at a cost of \$40,000. The May 5, 1922, report gives the resources and liabilities at \$803,957.98.

#### COMPTON BANKING INTERESTS

The Farmers & Merchants Bank of Compton was established on a capital of \$25,000, and now operates with \$50,000 and a surplus of \$12,500. The institution was established by the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Compton purchasing the old Citizens Savings Bank of Compton in July, 1921, the same being affiliated with the First National Bank. The bank is within a good brick building; the book value is \$15,000, but it is, in fact, worth \$20,000. The bank was formed at first by a Mr. Angel, who soon sold to Mr. Reed. The officers today are: O. K. Reed, president; J. H. Williams, first vice president; H. E. Reed, second vice president; R. B. Hedrick and P. E. Wiley, assistant cashiers. E. E. Elliott, deceased, was formerly cashier.

#### BANK OF VAN NUYS

This banking concern was organized November 19, 1921, on a capital of \$100,000. Its present surplus is \$20,000 and recent reports give the amount in deposits at \$300,000. The first, as well as present officers, are: W. P. Whitsett, president; W. E. Bierkamp, vice president; H. C. Sorgenfrey, cashier. At this time (June, 1922) a beautiful bank building is being constructed. It will be fifty by eighty feet, with offices on the second floor. The main lobby of the bank will be marble, except the floor which is to be modern materials. There will be a public room for men, ladies' rest room, escrow booths, coupon booths, safety deposit vaults, savings department, commercial department, etc. The bank is situated on the northeast corner of Sherman-way and Sylvan Street. This institution will be in a position to care for the banking business of the place for many years to come.

#### BANKING AT WATTS

The Farmers and Merchants Bank at Watts was established as a branch of the Los Nietos Valley Bank of Downey, January 1, 1910; was organized as Farmers and Merchants Bank of Watts September 4, 1918, and took over the business of the branch. C. R. Church has been manager of the bank since January, 1910. Its first capital was \$30,000; present capital, \$43,000; present surplus, \$12,000. The bank building now occupied was purchased in December, 1920, at a cost of \$16,500. The first officers, same as today, were: C. R. Church, president; J. W. Siler, vice president; Paul Blythe, cashier; with E. H. Rose added to the officers of 1922, as assistant cashier. The business is prosperous, as shown by the statements of last season.



## SAN FERNANDO BANKING

The First National Bank of this place was established in 1907, and affiliated with it is the San Fernando Valley Savings Bank, established in 1917. The original stock of the National Bank (capital) was \$25,000 and of the Savings Bank \$50,000. The present surplus in the National Bank is \$6,000 and in the Savings Bank, \$10,500. In deposits the National Bank has \$350,000, while the Savings Bank has \$250,000. The business of these combined banks is transacted within a building erected in 1909 at a cost of \$40,000. The present officers in charge of various departments of these banks are as follows: J. M. Douglass, president; F. M. Douglass and J. H. Jemfer, vice presidents; I. H. Malin, cashier; L. A. C. Waite and Robert W. Bailey, assistant cashiers.

## SANTA MONICA BANKING

Bank of Santa Monica (Branch of California Bank) was organized March 15, 1888, as the First National Bank of Santa Monica; reorganized April 14, 1893, by Senator John P. Jones as the "Bank of Santa Monica." Its first capital was \$25,000, but today it is \$2,000,000; present surplus is \$669,902.80. Recent amount in deposits, \$40,422,660.59. The Bank of Santa Monica, oldest and largest bank on the Bay, amalgamated with the California Bank, Los Angeles, on January 31, 1922. The old Bank of Santa Monica building was razed in the spring of 1922 and a new building is being erected at a cost of about \$55,000. It will also stand on the corner of Third and Santa Monica streets.

## MONROVIA BANKING

The National Bank of Monrovia was established in April, 1905, with a \$50,000 capital, same as it now operates with. The present surplus is \$25,000 and recent deposits amount to \$700,000. The bank's headquarters are within a handsome class "A" structure of brick and concrete, built at an expense of \$115,000. The present officers are as follows: Dr. C. W. Higgins, president; A. I. Mellenthin and M. S. Pottenger, vice presidents; R. H. Bush, cashier, and W. L. Stubbs, assistant cashier. Connected with this bank is also the Granite Savings Bank of Monrovia that operates under a capital of \$25,000 and has a surplus at this date (1922) of \$15,000. Recent statements show the amount of deposits to be about \$360,000. The present officers are: Dr. C. W. Higgins, president; A. I. Mellenthin and M. S. Pottenger, vice presidents; R. H. Bush, cashier.

## MONTEBELLO SAVINGS BANK

The June 30, 1922, statement of the Montebello Savings Bank shows these facts concerning one of the two banking institutions of the enterprising little city: The resources and liabilities are \$284,652.30; cash capital and surplus, \$36,400; undivided profits, \$120.00; savings deposits, \$246,231.66. It is stated on its stationery that "the Montebello Savings Bank grows just like Montebello." Its present officers are: H. A. Church,

Jr., president; Fred Layman, vice president; George S. Dodge, cashier. Its various statements show that in 1919 the deposits were \$102,201.01; 1920, \$142,242.09; 1921, \$184,177.73, and 1922, \$246,231.66.

#### MONTEREY PARK FIRST NATIONAL BANK

This bank was established in 1921 with H. P. Thayer, president; A. P. Manning and W. J. Stewart, vice presidents; R. T. Segner, cashier; Dr. A. J. Maronde and H. H. Godber, directors. The same officers still hold their respective positions. The first, as well as present capital, is \$25,000; present surplus, \$5,000; recent deposits, \$230,854.12. The bank built its own home in 1921 at a cost of \$19,000. The present resources and liabilities are \$207,564.14. After being opened two and one-half months this bank had 670 depositors; which certainly bespeaks well for the men who have charge of the institution.

#### BANKS OF COUNTY IN 1922

Rand-McNally's United States Bank Directory for the year 1922 gives the banks of Los Angeles County as follows (outside of the City of Los Angeles) :

Alhambra—Savings & Commercial Bank, First National Bank.

Arcadia—First National Bank.

Artesia—First National Bank.

Avalon—Los Angeles Trust & Savings Bank.

Azusa—Azusa Valley Savings Bank.

Burbank—Burbank Savings Bank, Farmers & Merchants Bank, State of Burbank.

Belvedere—Branch of California Bank.

Compton—Citizens Savings Bank, Farmers & Merchants Bank, First National Bank.

Covina—Covina National Bank, Covina First National Bank, Covina Savings.

Culver City—Culver City Commercial & Savings Bank, First National Bank.

El Monte—First National Bank, Southern County Bank.

Gardena—Citizens State Savings Bank, Farmers & Merchants Bank, First National Bank.

Glendale Bank—First National, First Savings Bank, Glendale National Bank, Glendale Savings Bank, Glendale State Bank, Los Angeles Trust & Savings Bank.

Glendora—First National Bank, Glendora First Savings Bank, Glendora Commercial & Savings Bank.

Huntington Park—One up-to-date banking concern, proper.

Hermosa Beach—First Bank of Hermosa.

Inglewood—First National, Citizens Savings Bank, Inglewood Savings Bank.

Lancaster—Antelope Valley Bank.

Lankershim—Bank of Lankershim, First National Bank.

La Verne—Farmers & Merchants Bank, First National Bank.



Long Beach—California National Bank, City National, Farmers & Merchants, Farmers & Merchants Trust Company, First National Bank, Golden State Bank, Long Beach National Bank, Long Beach Marine Commercial & Savings Bank, Security Trust & Savings Bank, Western Savings Bank.

Monterey Park—First National Bank.

Monrovia—First National Bank, Granite Savings Bank, Monrovia Savings Bank, National Bank of Monrovia.

Montebello—First National and the Montebello Savings Bank.

Norwalk—Bank of Norwalk.

Ocean Park—First National Bank, Marine Bank, Ocean Park Bank.

Owensmouth—State Bank of Owensmouth.

Pasadena—Central National, Citizens Savings, First National, First Trust & Savings, Security National, Security Trust & Savings, State Bank of Pasadena, Union Trust & Savings Bank, Hunter Dulin Company, William R. Staats Company.

Pomona—American National, First National, Savings Bank of Pomona, State Bank of Pomona.

Redondo Beach—Farmers & Merchants National, First National, Redondo Savings Bank.

San Dimas—First National, San Dimas Savings Bank.

San Fernando—First National, National, Valley Savings.

San Pedro—Bank of San Pedro, California Bank, First National Bank, Harbor Commercial Savings Bank, Hellman Commercial Trust & Savings Bank, Marine Branch of Los Angeles Trust & Savings Bank.

San Gabriel—Bank of San Gabriel, First National Bank, East San Gabriel.

Santa Monica—California Bank, Merchants National Bank, Ocean Park Bank.

Sawtelle—California Bank, Citizens State Bank.

South Pasadena—First National Bank, South Pasadena Savings.

Venice—First National Bank, Ocean Park Bank, State Bank of Venice, Venice.

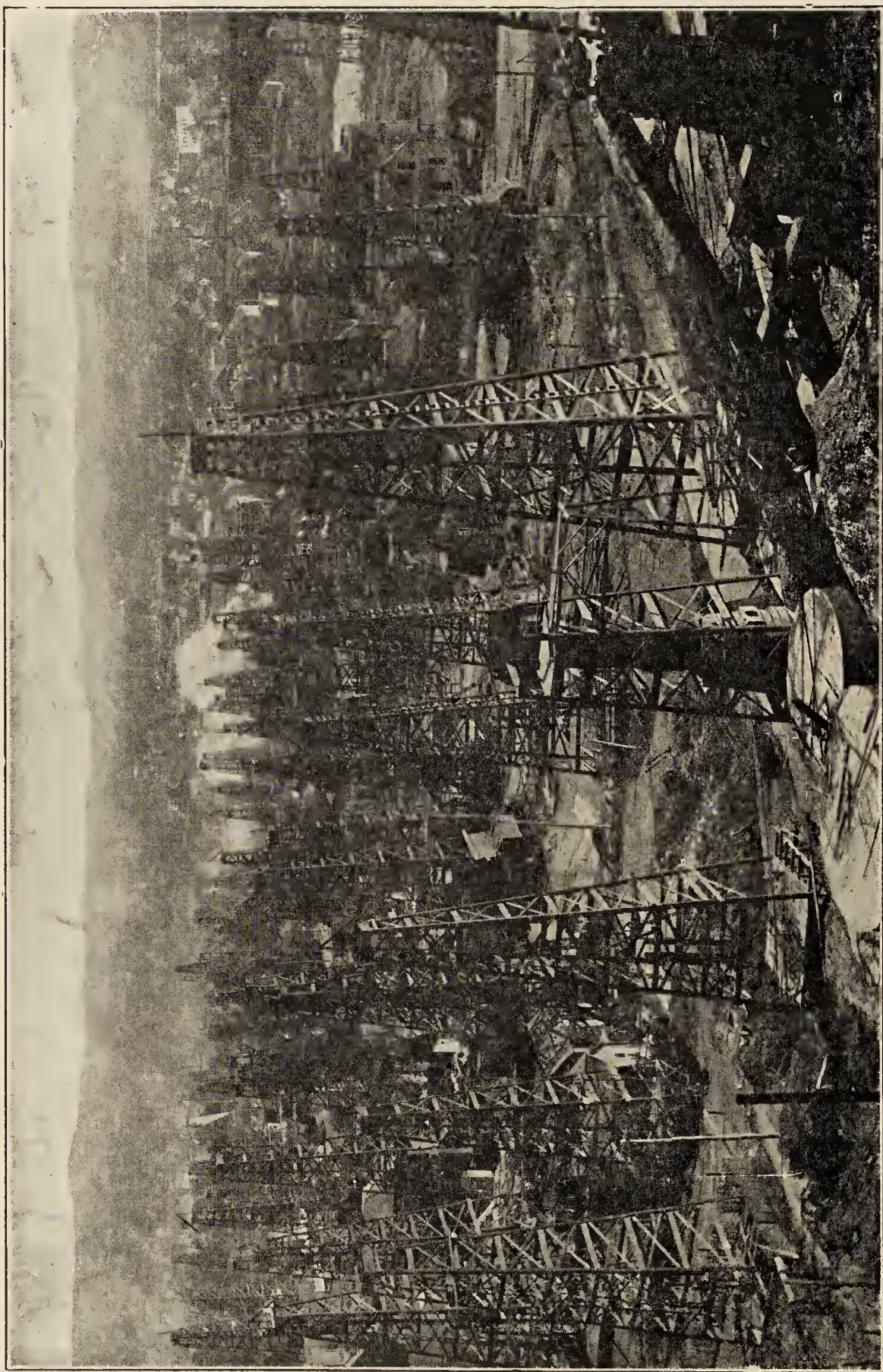
Van Nuys—Bank of Van Nuys, Savings Bank.

Watts—Farmers & Merchants Bank.

Whittier—Community Bank, Home Savings Bank, Whittier National Bank, Whittier Savings Bank, First National Bank.

Wilmington—First National Bank, Seaboard Savings Bank.





OIL FIELD IN LOS ANGELES



## CHAPTER VII

### OIL, GAS AND MINERALS

In 1862, not far from the village of Newhall, this county, and over in Ventura County, petroleum deposits were discovered by men engaged by Tom Scott, the Railroad King of Pennsylvania. A company bored to the depth of eight hundred feet and secured a quantity of black oil, which they tried to refine in a still erected near the spot. At that date illuminating oil sold in Los Angeles as high as \$2.50 and \$3.00 per gallon. The project failed largely because they were not acquainted with a way by which it could be refined. From that time on until 1876 but little effort was made in the way of oil development. What little was produced of the black oil was used as a lubricant, or found its way to the gas works. It was in 1876 that operations were commenced by the Star Oil Company in the Pico Canon, San Fernando district, and they were soon followed by the work of R. McPherson and N. C. Felton. Success crowned their every effort and it was not long before the two companies consolidated their interests under the name of the Pacific Coast Oil Company. From a report of Sutherland Hutton, a good authority in those days on the oil industry and its development in California, we glean these words: "The year 1876 also saw the organization of a company to operate in what is known as the Sespi Oil Region, about thirty miles west of San Fernando district, which was composed of citizens of Los Angeles and other cities near by, the name given to the corporation being The Los Angeles Oil Company. They were successful, and their first well produced for a time 125 barrels per day. This well was lost some years later, through ignorance, and the company ceased operations.

"Owing to the lack of demand, the producing of oil remained stagnant for a period of years up to 1884. From that time until the present, much activity in oil wells has obtained throughout the county in general. A new district was opened up known as the Puente Hills, twenty miles out from the city.

"The immediate cause of this activity was the demand for fuel oil. The organization in March, 1885, of the Los Angeles Oil Burning and Supply Company, for the purpose of introducing this liquid fuel, both for manufacturing and domestic purposes, sold in the first year 137,000 gallons of the distilled product, which was solely for domestic fuel through the medium of their patent burners."

The oil industry in the city of Los Angeles commenced in reality with the operations of E. L. Doheny and others prospecting for oil in the western residence section of the city at a depth of about 150 feet, who struck the crude oil some time in 1892. Excitement ran high, money was made from this for a number of years. Between that year and 1901 some 1,300 oil wells were drilled within the city limits, and though none of them were

very large the yield aggregated a very considerable output of petroleum oil and natural gas. Over-production in this and other states caused the price of oil to go down to fifteen cents a barrel, it having usually sold at one dollar per barrel before that time. Fortunes were made and also many lost all they possessed by dabbling in oil stocks, all of which were not good stocks, as is always the case. The oil derricks are still to be seen here and there in the oil district of Los Angeles, where a few of the wells are still yielding a small amount of oil, but for the most part the oil wells are no longer great producers, for the thirty years they have been running has naturally reduced their flow. It is said a recent city ordinance has ordered that no more leases be granted to operators on account of the unsightly, unclean and unhealthful condition caused by these wells and the machinery that operates the same. So within a short time the oil wells of Los Angeles city will become a thing of the past.

By the discovery of this crude oil, the manufactories of the city were greatly augmented, as this oil came into almost immediate use as a fuel for producing steam power and pumping plants. In 1912, the local reports as published in the daily papers of Los Angeles show that Los Angeles County was then producing 4,484,590 barrels of oil per annum. The total value of the output in that year was \$2,798,384.

Whittier is known as among the real pioneer oil fields of the county. For more than thirty years the territory surrounding this sprightly city has produced a steady flow—never immensely large—of what is termed a light gravity oil. Year by year its production has enriched the city of Whittier, which, with its superior advantages in the growing of citrus fruits and English walnuts, has made the place one of wealth and contentment. In treating this subject of the Whittier oil field in recent years, it was stated in 1920 that "about 2,500 barrels of oil per day is the average output and this pays \$1,000,000 per year." Today the reports show a production of over 90,000 barrels per day.

Of recent times there has been nothing to compare with the paying oil-well developments found at both Long Beach and Santa Fe Springs, the latter being near the oil territory of Whittier. The first well to produce in this last named field was owned by a poor man and his wife, who had a small fruit farm and were struggling along to make their payments and be free of debt, when one day a Standard Oil Company's agent came along and, with his geologist, looked over the place and decided that it was the best place to sink a well; so a contract on the royalty plan was made out and work commenced. The well proved a success and, although not half so large as others of a later period developed in that region, it yields 3,000 barrels every twenty-four hours. This has made the farmer and wife wealthy and no one begrudges their fortune. Some of these wells caught fire during the past season and destroyed much property before they could be controlled. The pressure of pent up natural gas causes the oil to flow to a point high above the surface of the ground.

The one item of automobiles made in this country yearly calls for a doubly immense amount of oil from which gasoline is produced. This has stimulated the prices of crude oil to a wonderful extent and probably will continue so to do.





LOS ANGELES, FROM THE MOUNTAINS TO THE SEA

## LONG BEACH OIL FIELD—A CLIMAX

Frederic A. Herr, in the Long Beach Telegram of last April, tells of the oil excitement in that locality in recent months, as follows: "A half mile north of the city of Long Beach two eminences rise out of the mesa stretching for miles between the Los Angeles and San Gabriel rivers. The gently rising slopes of the smaller, easterly knoll fall away gradually to the west and rise again abruptly into a frowning turtle-backed acclivity about two miles from the Pacific Ocean.

"The larger of the eminences is Signal Hill; the smaller Reservoir Hill. As the city expanded to the north, Signal Hill presented a tempting morsel to ambitious realty men for the creation of a wonderful, exclusive residential section. The steep sides of the hill were made accessible by the building of roads and boulevards.

"Signal Hill developed into a notable residential section, numerous handsome houses being erected. Especially during the past five years had this development been swift. Landscape architects' skill combined with that of builders and decorators to make Signal Hill home places beautiful, as their exceptional locations deserved.

"Fields of violets and carnations, rose gardens and California poppies delighted with their beauty and fragrance. Vegetable gardens also covered scores of acres. From home and garden land to an oil field; from quietness and beauty to rushing, driving, throbbing industry, such is the transformation that took place within a few months after the Shell Oil Company, in the role of Aladdin, rubbed the mystic lamp by starting the 'discovery' well, on March 23, 1921. The properties included in what is known as the oil field could have been purchased formerly, perhaps, for nearly \$350,000. Were the wells, drillsites and lease holds in the same territory today lumped for sale, the staggering price of \$65,000,000 would not be considered excessive by individuals acquainted with the oil possibilities.

"June 23rd last was a memorable day in Long Beach industrial history. On that day Shell Alamitos No. 1 shot a stream of 'crude' to the crown block, marking the first finding of oil in the Long Beach Signal Hill oil field.

"The effect was startling. Land offices sprung up. They were on all hands before many sunsets. There was a rush for desirable leases. The companies, corporations, syndicates, community combines and individual operators appeared to develop the hillsides. Within a few months Signal Hill, the erstwhile exclusive residential district, underwent a remarkable change. The Shell Company began building more derricks. The Sandburg Petroleum Company followed. Then came the powerful Standard Oil Company, the Union Oil Company, General Petroleum Company, the Midway Syndicate and others.

"Today 112 derricks dot the hillsides, lowlands and mesa of the Long Beach oil field. Twenty producing wells yielded 11,141 barrels April 8th, an increase of 2,726 in one week. Shell-Goddard No. 1, a new well, topped the list with 2,140 barrels. Millions of feet of natural gas also flow from these oil wells."

The municipality of Long Beach also has profited by the oil find. It owned land and leased to oil companies, and within a few months had a



\$15,000 credit as receipts for royalty received. All in all, this is the biggest financial boost Long Beach ever had. Now manufacturing will be a reality and the city will not only become the finest beach city on the entire coast-line, but also it will be known as a great factory city and an all-round commercial center.

#### WONDERFUL MINERAL RESOURCES

Aside from the many stone formations and the soils, Los Angeles County has more than three-score valuable minerals deposited beneath its surface. The list is by far too long to treat in detail in this connection, but a word should be recorded about the large production of petroleum, brick, clays, borax, stone, road material and other non-metallic mineral products of vast commercial value.

Petroleum has been known in the county since 1850, when the San Fernando Mission used a seepage oil collected by Andres Pico; in 1874, ten barrels a day were being shipped, all coming from seepages. The first producing well was drilled on the Pico claim in 1875. E. L. Doheny "brought in" his first well in Los Angeles in 1892. By 1912 statistics show the county was producing 4,484,590 barrels of oil.

In sand and gravel Los Angeles County leads all others in California; in producing crushed rock, sand and gravel; the valuation, in 1913, was about \$1,000,000. In 1912, the state produced superior brick valued at about \$3,000,000, and of this amount Los Angeles County furnished \$2,000,000 worth.

It may not generally be known that our state furnishes today about the entire output of that useful mineral known as borax. Los Angeles County has the second largest producing mine, located forty-five miles from the city of Los Angeles. The products of these mines are shipped to Europe and to the refinery at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. State reports in 1912 give the following commercial values of various minerals from Los Angeles County at that date: Petroleum, \$2,798,384; brick, \$1,692,258; stone, \$1,000,000; natural gas, \$78,682; salt, \$46,370; clay, \$12,028; mineral water, \$6,333; gems, \$3,000; glass sand, \$1,800.

## CHAPTER VIII

### INTERESTING ANNALS

With the end of the Mexican war period, closed the first epoch in the history of Los Angeles County and the next period in its history had some interesting events, hardly important enough to form a full chapter; hence they have been grouped under the above caption, and they will be abridged as more important things will take the space allotted for this publication:

1849—The first blacksmith in the county was John Goller, who was also a wagon-maker. He came with the early band of emigrants from Salt Lake. He was "started up" by Louis Wilhart, who helped him to both tools and customers. He soon got onto the fact that Californians in those days stopped not for the prices asked for material and work. He used to relate how a man paid \$500 for an awning in front of his residence. A horse was usually shod at an expense of \$16. There being little new iron in the country, this blacksmith and wagon-maker used to hunt up all the old, such as half worn wagon tires, and reforge it into such work as came his way.

1851—The first American child born within Los Angeles was John Gregg Nichols, on April 15th of that year. The population of the place was 2,500.

1852—Spirit rappings manifested themselves at San Gabriel. On August 16th that year the United States Land office commission met here to settle private land claims.

1853—This year the second survey of the city was made by Henry Hancock, when the thirty-five acre lots were surveyed and donated to actual settlers.

1854—In the city of Los Angeles there was not less than one death each day throughout the entire year—violent deaths, too, for the most part. The Mexicans and Indians, however, were largely the ones who suffered death at the hands of one another. There was no police at that date. "Only four murders were committed," said one issue of the *Southern Californian*, in one of its papers "during this week." It was during August of 1854 that the county supervisors appropriated \$1,000 for the opening of a wagonroad over the mountains between San Fernando Mission and the San Francisco Ranch.

1855—In the month of April fifteen ten-mule teams belonging to Alexander Banning and W. T. B. Sanford, left Los Angeles for Salt Lake with sixty thousand pounds of general merchandise. Washington's birthday was celebrated by a parade of the City Guards. Christmas and New Year festivals were accompanied by bull fights. Abel Stearns and J. R. Scott erected a brick flouring mill during the year.

1856—Vigilance committees were organized in Los Angeles and



San Gabriel. The people were greatly disappointed because the Governor's Thanksgiving proclamation failed to show up until the day had passed.

1857—During this year oysters and ice made their first appearance in this county. Sheriff Barton and party were murdered by Flores and his dreadful band of outlaws near Santa Ana. Much excitement obtained here in September, 1857, on account of the report of the Mountain Meadow Massacre in which the Mormons actually murdered the "Gentile" emigrants. Mass meetings were frequently held in Los Angeles that autumn and winter, at which resolutions were passed, and local dealers were condemned for selling fire arms or ammunition to the Mormons. The noted and successful Anaheim colony was organized this year.

1858—This proved to be a year fraught with many exciting and quite important events, some of which should here be narrated as it is valuable history. Indian depredations between various tribes were frequent. In January, 200 soldiers arrived, only twenty-six days from New York, on their way to San Bernardino. Los Angeles had a fifty thousand dollar fire originating in Childs & Hales store. In July, 150 dragoons under Captain Davidson, arrived from Fort Buchanan, on their way to Fort Tejon. Regular terms of the United States District Court were held, commencing on the first Monday in March and December, that year. In July, workmen engaged in digging where the Childs building had but recently been burned, discovered \$5,000 in gold coin, which they naturally appropriated, although it was claimed by Mr. Childs that a dishonest clerk of his had stolen it from him and hidden it there. The arrival of the first semi-weekly stage, twenty days from the Missouri river, was celebrated by the firing of cannon. Los Angeles City then had voters to the number of 600.

Camels used as pack animals formed one of the strange sights during 1858. On January 8th of that year, Lieutenant E. F. Beale arrived with a drove of fourteen camels from Fort Tejon. Each animal carried a thousand pounds of provisions and military stores, traveled thirty to forty miles a day, and found its own subsistence, in a most barren country. Afterward these faithful camels were frequently seen on the streets of Los Angeles. Under President Franklin Pierce's administration, in 1856, the government became possessed of that portion of Arizona known as the Gadsden Purchase, which covered a large desert tract. As an experiment, the government concluded to purchase camels to be used as pack animals in traversing these vast wastes, and accordingly Commodore David D. Porter met Philip Tedro, popularly known as "Hi Jolly," whose services were engaged and through whom he bought seventy-six camels; and these were shipped directly to Indianola, Texas, thence across to Albuquerque, where they arrived in fine condition, in charge of Hi Jolly. There an expedition was fitted out, under command of Ned Beale, and the camels were first brought into active service. The objective point was Fort Tejon, and the route lay along the thirty-fifth parallel. The expedition consisted of forty-four citizens with an escort of twenty soldiers, and the camels provided the packing, in some instances carrying as much as a hundred

gallons of water. They arrived safely at Fort Tejon, then made a trip back to Albuquerque and again to Fort Tejon. Tiring of the camels, the government condemned them, and they were sold at Benicia to two Frenchmen, who took them to Reese River, Nevada, where they were used in packing salt for Virginia City. The animals were later taken to Arizona, and for sometime used in packing ore from Silver King mine to Yuma down to Gila River. For some cause the Frenchmen became disgusted with their property and turned the camels loose upon the desert, near Maricopa Wells. Their presence frightened the mules in the freight teams and many of the camels were killed on that account by the drivers. In the fall of 1882, several were caught and shipped east for a show, and the others were wantonly killed, except possibly two, which were so wild that they were seldom afterwards seen.

1859—In February of this year, a contract was let to John Temple to build a market house and city hall for the sum of \$30,000. Thirty years later or about 1889, the building was used as the Los Angeles County courthouse. In the year 1859, there were, in the county, eleven lawyers and nine physicians practicing their chosen professions. Utah trade was active and sixty wagons left Los Angeles for Salt Lake; one firm alone sent out forty teams. Times were financially very hard. Telegraph communication was established between San Francisco and Los Angeles, on October 8, 1859. The first message was sent to and from the cities named by their respective mayors. General John C. Fremont visited the county in July of this year, and was greeted at Los Angeles by the firing of a military salute of fifteen guns.

1861—On May 25th, a few weeks after the opening of the Civil war, a great Union mass meeting was held at Los Angeles. The national banner was presented by Phineas Banning, for the Union Club of the city, and it was accepted by C. Sims, president, who made a fine speech. A large procession marched around the Plaza, down Main Street to Spring, and past the courthouse. The national colors were unfurled to the breeze, the band struck up "The Star Spangled Banner," and thirty-four guns were fired—one for each State in the Union. Enthusiastic speeches were made by General Drown, Major Carlton and Captain W. S. Hancock, who later became General and was the Democratic standard-bearer for the presidency in 1880, when James A. Garfield was elected. A company of volunteers were raised as a part of the 5,000 ordered from California. The old United States Hotel and the Bella Union had been placed under military control by Captain Davidson, on account of their secession influence, but in September a German took the former hotel over and then was raised the United States flag and loyalty obtained throughout the Rebellion. In October, the regular troops were concentrated at San Pedro to take passage on a Panama steamer for the East. A subscription of one hundred dollars a month was raised by the citizens to receive daily dispatches from the seat of war.

1862—One writer of the "war days" remarked: "In 1862 small-pox, measles and secession raged in Los Angeles—several fatal cases



and heroic remedies were frequently resorted to." In January, three steamers were unloading troops at one time at San Pedro harbor and on the 19th 4,000 soldiers were encamped there. Another large number of Union soldiers were camped at Fort Latham, under Colonel Forman. In November, the small-pox broke out in great fury among the Indians of Los Angeles and vicinity and spread rapidly.

1863—The small-pox still raged, and by the close of the year but few of the Indian population were left. In the fall of this year large numbers of miners passed from, and others through, this county, to the "gold diggings" of La Paz and on the Colorado River. Soldiers had to be stationed in Los Angeles all of this year in order to preserve peace. On Christmas Day of 1863, Captain B. R. West ordered all persons to leave Santa Catalina Island before February 1st following.



OLD HOUSE

In September, the soldiers were withdrawn from Catalina Island, and about that date Fort Tejon was abandoned.

1865—April 19th, a public funeral and memorial service was held in respect to the death of President Lincoln. All business was suspended in Los Angeles and the streets were heavily draped in emblems of mourning. A procession was escorted by Captain Ledyard's military company. The sermon for the sad occasion was delivered by Rev. Elias Birdsall. Several arrests were made in this county of parties who glorified in the assassination of the President.

1867—A fire originating in the Bell block, caused the loss of property valued at \$64,000. The city was first lighted by gas in 1867. On July 1st a brass band was organized. The population of county was 25,000. The Los Angeles & San Pedro Railway Company was incorporated; the stock was owned by the county. Work commenced this year by the Canal & Reservoir Company upon the canal which later supplied the ice works and woolen plant with water. The First National Bank was organized with a \$100,000 capital. The Masonic Temple was dedicated September 29, 1867.

1868—There were no three story buildings in the county, said Ben-

jamin Hayes, in writing his centennial notes of Los Angeles and the county. The hills above town and across the river, later dotted with pretty houses, were bleak and unsettled. East Los Angeles had then been unthought of.

1870—The authorities in the city of Los Angeles ordered the houses and business places to be numbered, in order to facilitate the making of a city directory. Liquor was regularly sold at one hundred and ten places in the city. Some of these resorts were certainly vile, if all accounts be but one-half true.

1871—In this year an ice-making machine was placed in successful operation here. Ice sold at four cents per pound. On September 15th of each year, the Mexican population of the county celebrate the Independence of Mexico. In October occurred the much talked of Chinese Massacre, spoken of in detail in the history of the city of Los Angeles. The city gave a considerable sum toward the relief of the Chicago fire sufferers. Mails commenced being sent three times each week between Los Angeles and San Bernardino.

1872—A bull-fight was among the attractions this year. October 29th saw the fire caused by a kerosene lamp, destroying Packard & Co.'s distillery valued at \$60,000.

1874—The population of Los Angeles city was 11,000. The sixth street horse street railway was completed. Sunday laws began to be enforced for the first time. In September, the \$40,000 flouring mills built eight years before, were destroyed by a sweeping fire.

1876—Eagle Flour Mills again burned. In June, anti-Chinese mass-meetings were frequently held. The greatest Fourth of July celebration ever held in the county was that observed in the city of Los Angeles in 1876.

1878—An area of over 18,000 acres of land was burned over in the San Fernando Valley in September.

1881—The centennial anniversary of the founding of Los Angeles was held. Twenty minutes time was given for the parade to pass a given point. Main street was festooned and decorated; "1781-1881" was placed in the numerous floral designs. A Mexican cart drawn by oxen and containing Mexican women, one aged 117 and one 103 years, was a prominent feature. The obsequies of the lamented President, James A. Garfield, were held in the city and were largely attended.

1882—This was the year when Los Angeles built her first four-story business block, the Nadeau block. The United States Magnetic Observatory was removed from Madison, Wisconsin, to Los Angeles. In April of this year, one hundred and fifty editors from Texas visited the county. On December 31st, Los Angeles was first lighted by electricity. The saloon keepers' organization, styled "League of Freedom," opposed the enforcement of the Sunday laws of the State and after many months of litigation and law-making, the Legislature finally wiped the law from the code of California. It had come to be a fight between the two great political parties and the Democrats won out in the final contest.

1883—A terrible railway accident occurred January 20th, in Tehachepi Pass, in which twenty persons were killed. It was at three



o'clock in the morning and was caused by the hand brakes not being properly set on a passenger train not yet provided with air brakes. The train was derailed and burned from the stoves with which it was heated and the lamps by which it was lighted. The first regular theatre or opera house in the county, was dedicated May 24, 1884. It was built by O. W. Childs. For the first time in the history of the county the Republicans were able to elect a majority of the officers.

1884—At the December municipal election the Republicans won by an overwhelming majority.

1885—On May 8th, United States Senator John Sherman, of Ohio, was a visitor to this county. Memorial services, in honor of President U. S. Grant, were held. J. J. Upchurch, founder of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, was tendered a reception. During the summer of this year the first City Hall in Los Angeles was built on Second Street. The railway between San Gabriel and Los Angeles was completed.

1887—President Grover Cleveland signed the bill for appropriating \$150,000 to construct a Federal building in Los Angeles. Oil well No. 6, at Puente, gave the first flow of oil in the district in January. Catalina Island was sold by the Lick estate to George R. Shatto in July. The first vestibuled passenger train to enter Los Angeles County came direct from Boston, Massachusetts, arriving here November 21st.

#### EARTHQUAKES

The terror of earthquakes in this county and state is not nearly so great as it is when one gets a thousand miles away! No permanent or very serious injury has ever come to our people in California on this account, save in the San Francisco disaster in 1906. On December 8, 1812, when the San Juan Capistrano disaster occurred, the first record was made since the whites settled the coast. Again in July, 1855; on April 14, May 2 and September 20, 1856, and on the morning of January 9, 1857, moderate earthquake shocks were felt. Following the last named shock, for a number of days, others occurred. These shocks were felt in California counties both north and south, but more especially severe were they at Fort Tejon than at any other point. This was the greatest earthquake period since that of 1812.

The following from the pen of Mr. Barrows, a correspondent of the San Francisco Bulletin, dated January 28, 1857, reads as follows: "The great earthquake here felt on the morning of the 8th instant was rather more extensive in its operations than we at first anticipated; it did some appalling execution in various places. In the vicinity of Fort Tejon, one hundred miles north of Los Angeles, the effects were the most violent. The ground opened in places for thirty or forty miles and from ten to twenty feet wide. The line of disruption runs nearly northwest and southeast in an almost straight line passing near Lake Elizabeth. The ground appears to have opened in the form of a ridge and then to have fallen back leaving the earth pulverized and loose about twelve feet wide, generally so that in many places it was almost impossible to pass. An eye witness

saw large trees broken off near the ground; he saw cattle rolled down steep hillsides; and he himself had to hold onto a post in order to stand up. The people in the fort were unceremoniously honored with a shower of plaster and a general crumbling down of walls and chimneys; and it seems providential that none of them were killed. He judged that it would take months to repair the buildings at the Fort. The officers and men are now camping out in the tents.

"We had a heavy 'shake' in 1868 and also another in 1872. With these two exceptions the earthquakes we have had in Los Angeles since those of 1857 have been unimportant.

"One of the serious lessons that the people of Los Angeles and of California and the country at large, as they have only recently been admonished, should learn is that their buildings, especially if over one or two stories high, should be made, as nearly as may be, earthquake proof—that is, they should be strongly built—bound or strapped together firmly with wood or iron so that they cannot be easily shaken down. For of all the earthquakes that have happened in this country within the memory of the present generation, it is remarkable how few lives have been lost from this cause except from man's own fault. In other words, his own defective structures, it is true, have been shaken down about his head. But the earth, it is believed, has swallowed up no human life. In the great 'quake' of 1812 many lives were lost in the church of San Juan Capistrano because the tile roof of many tons' weight fell on the congregation. So of the great disaster at Charleston in 1886 and of others on this coast at different times. If human lives have been lost from earthquakes in this country it is only because man's own works have been thrown down by reason of their faulty construction and for no other reason whatever."

But it appears that no heed was taken of the above warning given by the writer, for in the awful disaster in San Francisco in April, 1906, it was seen that brick buildings had been erected in the form of modern skyscrapers; also stone faced structures, without the least particle of an attempt at bracing with reinforcing rods or wires. Since that calamity, however, no building of any considerable size in any of our coast cities in California has been constructed without taking such precaution. The common style today is steel frames filled with cement and other fire proof materials, or the common cement buildings which are now always reinforced by iron or steel wires or rods, making the whole as nearly safe as possible with our builders' present knowledge.

In the last decade or two this county has felt a few slight shocks. All that man can do is to prepare for emergency by constructing wisely and well, leaving the result with the Allwise Builder.

#### EARLY YEARS OF THE LOS ANGELES ORPHANS' HOME

(BY ELMIRA T. STEPHENS)

In July, 1880, Miss Mary Simons (now Mrs. Frank A. Gibson) reported that there were ten or twelve children needing food, care and shelter in the district where she was teaching in Los Angeles. Realizing that if these children were to be saved it must be by individual effort, a few interested men and women met in Judson, Gillette & Gibson's office



and organized the Los Angeles Orphans' Home. Dr. Walter Lindley was elected president, and Miss Mary Simons secretary. Mrs. A. A. Peel, Mrs. D. G. Stephens, Mrs. A. H. Judson, Mrs. T. S. Stanway, Mr. T. C. Severance and C. J. Ellis were elected directors. Without a dollar and little or no experience to guide them, the directors worked without system.

An old shack on Fort street (now Broadway) was rented and the children were gathered in. When it was discovered, according to the law, the pittance called State Aid could not be obtained until twenty orphan children were supported six months, the women directors bent their energies to secure and support orphans enough to make the claim upon the State. This question was often asked: "Is it wisdom for the state to spend more money in trying to cure delinquency than to prevent delinquency?"

Of the first six months, it is hard to think without pitying smiles. Begging ran rampant. A sight common on our streets was a phaeton, top down and piled high with old clothes of all sorts and kinds, stale bread, eggs, butter, pumpkins, potatoes, etc., and also cracked dishes and leaky cooking utensils. Crowded into this mess sat two tired, dusty women. Stopping at the shanty on Fort Street, this motley load was unpacked with pride by the aforesaid women and the tired matron, amid exclamations of "That is just what we need!" After sorting out all articles positively unfit to use, these enterprising women again loaded the phaeton and turned the patient horse toward the junk shop, where a full load, minus the women, brought fifteen cents.

The women were encouraged when a mining man took pity on them and gave them five hundred dollars. Small amounts began coming in. Many citizens thought it impossible to support a non-sectarian orphans' home in Los Angeles and would wait until the home was established. The family grew and was removed to Figueroa street, where an open zanja ran through the grounds and fruit trees surrounded the house. Here, with unripe fruit to eat and dirty water to play in, the children were continually sick. The matron, cook and one teacher were all the help that could be paid for. School was in the building, church and Sunday school were in the same room.

The board had been enlarged and begging never ceased. Wearied by continual sickness and incompetent help to care for the children, it was decided to again remove the children. If \$2,500, which seemed a fortune, could be raised in one week, the corner of Yale and Alpine streets could be purchased. By this time all but one man had quietly slipped from the managing board. However, there was a board of trustees of the sterner sex that met in council with the board of managers and advised them to beg the money and buy the property. The men were willing to beg, but modestly insisted that women were better beggars. The women were flattered and went to work with added zest. It rained day and night all the period. The streets were not paved; there were but few board sidewalks, no street cars, no auto or telephone. Nevertheless, the money was collected, and the property paid for within the week. Los Angeles was a small town—not a dollar where there are now millions! The officers and managers were mostly women who did all their own work, did much

of the sewing for the orphans, cared for the sick children and assisted about the Home when it became necessary.

The children were now sent to public school and went to church with other children. Sunday school was always at home. Soon this house must be enlarged. It was decided to give dinners during Fair week. Today that would not be much of a task—with the auto, the 'phone and plenty of money. Conditions were different, but eleven hundred dollars were cleared and the board honored by having President and Mrs. Hayes and party for dinner. The City of Los Angeles gave \$25.00 toward the dinner. The dignified and respected Mayor Toberlman regretted the city could not do more, but it was all it could afford. The dinner did not suffer. Turkeys, chickens, ham, roasts, fish, oysters, cakes, pies, fruit, jellies and jam in great abundance came from all directions.

The Home had now become permanently established and a popular charity. Again the house was too small. The trustees and several business men were called to council with the board. The conditions were explained and plans for a brick building presented. That with two extra lots and the furniture would cost \$80,000 or \$85,000 and not a dollar to begin with. The men agreed it was a thing to do, and for many reasons it was best to build on the site where the Home then stood. It would be a lighter task than heretofore, as the city was growing and there was more money. Again the men complimented the women as being the best beggars. This was expected and arranged for. Subscription papers had been prepared and were passed to each man present. Each one subscribed a thousand dollars—\$11,000 in all.

It was not a rich community even then, but all gave what they could, and the brick building on Yale and Alpine was built, furnished and paid for, and a family averaging one hundred and seventy-five children was cared for at the same time.

One of the original buildings was kept for a hospital. The board was again enlarged, industrial work was established, cooking, sewing, tailoring, etc., were added.

Through all the trials, discouragements, joy and encouragements, there was always harmony in the board and friendships were formed for life.



## CHAPTER IX

### BENCH AND BAR OF THE COUNTY

It may not be without interest to the reader of Los Angeles County History to trace through the following paragraphs something regarding the pioneer and subsequent lawyers who have had to do with both the civil and criminal practice of the county. The legal profession, as well as the medical, has always been an essential factor in the development of new countries—especially has this been true in the Western states. The United States Land Commission, appointed by act of Congress to pass upon the validity of Spanish and Mexican Land Grants in California, brought to Los Angeles County some of the ablest legal talent in the United States. In these cases the fees were large and many fortunes were founded on these claims, the attorneys frequently bargaining for half the lands contingent on confirmation.

The early lawyers arriving in the order mentioned were: Don Manuel C. Rojo, 1849; Russell Sackett, 1849; Lewis Granger, 1850; Benjamin Hayes, February 3, 1850; Jonathan R. Scott, March, 1850. The last four, as well as Mr. Hartman, were overland emigrants. Law books were scarce. The following lawyers all arrived before the last months in 1858: William G. Dryden and J. Lancaster Brent, in 1850; the last named owned a good law and general library. In 1851 came I. K. S. Ogier; in 1852, Myron Norton, James H. Lander, Charles E. Carr, Ezra Drown, Columbus Sims, Kimball H. Dimmick, Henry Hancock, Isaac Hartman. In 1853, the arrivals in the profession included Samuel R. Campbell. In 1854, came Cameron E. Thom, and James A. Watson, E. J. C. Kewen, W. W. Hamlin, all arrived between 1854 and 1856. In 1861, came Volney E. Howard, Alfred B. Chapman located about 1858. Andrew J. Glassell and Colonel James G. Howard arrived on the same steamer, November 27, 1865. Myers J. Newmark was admitted to the bar in September, Andrew J. King in October, 1859, and Don Ignacio Sepulveda, September 6, 1862. Other attorneys before 1860 were Hon. S. F. Reynolds (later district judge of San Francisco), Joseph R. Gitchell (appointed district attorney in April, 1858), A. Thomas and William E. Pickett. Casanueva & Jones advertised December 13, 1851. Scott & Hayes were law partners from March, 1850, until April, 1852; afterward came Scott & Granger; then Scott & Lander. Between 1852 and 1860 the land questions before the United States Commissioners brought almost as residents many distinguished lawyers—Messrs. Halleck, Peachey, Billings, Strode, Carey, Jones, Tompkins, Gregory Yale, Saunders, and Hepburn. Thomas H. Benton, father-in-law of General John C. Fremont, was among the lawyers who practiced for a time, but later

removed to Washington, D. C. General Ezra Drown came from Iowa in 1853, sailing on the ill-fated steamer Independence, which sank off the coast of Lower California. In that accident Drown's wife was lost, he swimming ashore with the two small children, and returning to within a few rods of his wife, who had been placed on a hen coop. Some human wretch pushed her off and she was soon beneath the ocean's waves and lost. Mr. Drown located in Los Angeles and practiced here until his death in the '60s.

Hon. Robert Maclay Widney, LL. D., former president of the University Bank of Los Angeles, was one of the most potent factors in the settlement and final development of Southern California who ever lived and labored on the Pacific Slope. He came to the state a poor young man; in fact, he had only \$1.60 in his pocket, as all of his earthly possessions, when he landed in Sacramento in 1857. He attended school, taught and finally studied law and became one of the state's most talented legal lights, and was so looked upon by the members of the Supreme Court. He saw great possibilities in the climate and general advantages here and coupled real estate business with his law practice. He established a journal called the Real Estate Advertiser, the columns of which were devoted to his own advertising. He circulated his paper freely without charges about the hotels and stage stations. He became a wonderful success in realty, here and at other California places. He it was who started the modern life and business enterprise at San Pedro harbor. He also accomplished more than any twenty other men in securing the Southern Pacific Railway for Los Angeles district. In 1871 he was appointed judge of the Seventeenth Judicial District by Governor Booth, and, greater than all else, it was he who planned the organization of the University of Southern California, finally being one of its master-builders. In 1887 the Judge organized the University Bank of Los Angeles. He it was who in the days of the Chinese riots of that city, stood off the entire mob with his revolver and after fifteen Chinese had been hanged, before he arrived, he quelled the mad rioters at the point of his revolver, with assertion that he would certainly kill any man who attempted to harm a Chinaman. The rioters "saw blood in his eye" and soon became quiet and left the scene. As an author, he was also of note. Especially was his book, "The Plan of Creation," highly interesting, as well as scientific.

Without entering deeply into the lives and characters of other lawyers of this county, it should be made a matter of record that the following practiced here and were able members of the profession in their day and generation: Judge W. P. Wade, of Indiana, a Civil war soldier from Iowa, came here in 1885.

Hon. Walter Van Dyke, judge of the Los Angeles Superior Court, born in New York State in 1823, taught school in young manhood, moved to Cleveland, Ohio, in 1846, studied law there, was admitted to the Bar in 1848, took the 1849 gold fever and came West as a correspondent for the Cleveland papers. He came to the coast and for a number of years edited a newspaper in Humboldt. For many years he practiced law in San Francisco, residing in Oakland. He was



identified with the politics of the state, being chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. He came to Los Angeles in 1885, purchasing the law business of Judge Brunson. In 1888 he was elected judge of the Superior Court.

Hon. William A. Cheney, another Superior Court judge of Los Angeles County, was born February, 1848, in Boston, Massachusetts. He was admitted to the bar in 1878, elected the same year as county judge of Plumas County and held the position until chosen State Senator in 1880. He moved from Sacramento to Los Angeles in 1882 and in 1884 was elected to the bench of the Superior Court.



PRESENT COURT HOUSE AND HALL OF RECORDS

He was a strong lawyer in many ways—an orator, a well read professional man and a good mixer with his fellow men.

Hon. James W. McKinley, Superior judge, one of the youngest men on the bench in all California, was born in Newcastle, Pennsylvania, in 1857; graduated from Ann Arbor, Michigan University, in 1879, admitted to the bar in Pennsylvania in 1881, came to Los Angeles in 1883, and at once became a law partner with W. T. Williams. In December, 1884, Mr. McKinley was elected county attorney and was appointed Superior judge on March 11, 1889.

Hon. William Hovey Clark, another of the Superior judges of Los Angeles courts, one of the youngest to serve on such a bench in the state, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1860; graduated from Boston Law School in 1881, and came to California, in the fall of 1884, in quest of health. He soon formed a law partnership with Hon.

A. W. Hutton and H. M. Smith; was elected to the Superior bench in 1888. He was less than twenty-eight years of age when he was sworn in as judge.

Hon. Albert M. Stephens, a native of Tennessee, studied law at the Mississippi University and was admitted to the bar in 1868; practiced in Memphis and other points in Tennessee. He came to Los Angeles in 1874 and continued in his legal practice. In 1877 he was elected county judge, serving during 1878-79, when the office was abolished. He was twice president of the Los Angeles County Bar Association. He was ever an honor to the profession he loved so well.

John D. Bicknell, a native of Vermont, born in 1838, was educated in Wisconsin and Ohio, and for his health came to California in April, 1860, by the overland train methods, of which this generation has little knowledge. The train was attacked by Indians and suffered greatly enroute by reason of many difficulties. This gentleman was chosen the train manager, or leader, and brought all through safely. He returned to Wisconsin in 1863, was admitted to the bar of that state in 1866. He had a fine legal practice in Missouri, but on account of health returned to California in 1872, located in Los Angeles and formed a partnership with S. M. White, which lasted until 1888. In 1889, we find Mr. Bicknell attorney for the Southern Pacific Railroad Company. As a legal public officer and financial manager, this man distinguished himself.

Hon. Stephen M. White, a leading member of the bar of Los Angeles County and at one time acting lieutenant governor of the state, was born in San Francisco, 1853, of Irish parents, graduated at Santa Clara College, in 1871, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1874, and at once located in Los Angeles. In 1882 he was elected on the Democratic ticket as district attorney; in 1886 was elected as State Senator and became president pro tem of that body. He was one of the three counsel selected by the governor and legislature to maintain the Scott Exclusion Act before the Supreme Court of the United States. This duty was performed, and the decision filed in the Chae Chan Ping case terminated the controversy in accordance with the unanimous wishes of the people of the Western Coast.

Thomas Mitchell, born in Philadelphia 1845, served as a soldier in the Union cause in Civil war times, entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1861 and left for war service. He became second lieutenant; was assistant acting adjutant-general of the First Brigade, Fifth Army Corps, and mustered out as captain; entered a law office, graduated as Bachelor of Laws and admitted to practice in 1867. Mr. Mitchell moved to Colorado in 1877 and in 1880 was appointed by Governor Pitkin judge of the First Judicial District to succeed Beck who had been elected to the Supreme Court. He came to Los Angeles in 1887 and became one of the original members of the Loyal Legion.

Hon. John Haynes was admitted to the bar in Ohio, studied at Zanesville, was prosecuting attorney six years; practiced in Bay City, Michigan; was a member of the legislature there in 1871; removed to San Francisco in 1876 for his health, in 1879, and changed climates for one in Arizona, and served in the Territorial Legislature of that Territory, in 1881. In 1886, he formed a co-partnership with Hon. Thomas Mitchell and opened his office in Los Angeles.



George J. Denis, former United States attorney for Southern California, was born in New Orleans in 1859, of French parents. He was graduated and admitted to the bar in his native state in 1880. He practiced there two years and in 1882 came to California. At first he served as a reporter on the Times; also on the Herald. In 1884 he became manager of the Los Angeles Evening Express. In 1885, he resumed his law practice and was appointed deputy district attorney. In 1888, he was appointed by President Grover Cleveland United States attorney for the Southern District of California.

Henry A. Barclay, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1849. Early in his career he studied civil engineering and followed railway surveying for a number of years. He became a gauger of oil tanks and cars for conveying oil. He then studied law, in 1871 was admitted to the practice and commenced to give his time to the profession. In 1874, he came to California, located in Los Angeles and opened his office in 1875. He became a member of the firm of Barclay & Wilson. He acted as chairman of the Republican Central County Committee in 1880, during the Garfield-Hancock campaign, and was an ardent Republican; also was one of the live wires in his party when James G. Blaine ran for president in 1884. Both as a lawyer and politician, Mr. Barclay was a man of much force and was resourceful in his methods. When one plan failed he was ever ready to take up another.

Another member of the bar here was Julius Brousseau, a native of New York, and born in Franklin County of French parentage. Young Brousseau early wanted to become a lawyer. He read law in the office of Judge Flint of Michigan and was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1861. He practiced in Michigan and Illinois for about a dozen years, and in January, 1877, with his family he started for California and located in Los Angeles. He soon became a member of the law firm of Howard, Brousseau & Howard. From 1880 until 1886 he practiced alone in the Baker block. In the latter year he associated himself with Judge David P. Hatch, after which the firm was known as among the most successful and able law firms in Southern California.

Henry T. Gage, a native of York State, born 1853, commenced the law practice in Los Angeles in 1877. He mixed well in politics and was a bad man to contend with on the platform or before a jury, as he was well-posted and ever fearless of other men's arguments, having studied well both sides of his case before entering the courtroom.

Hon. Charles Silent, of the firm of Houghton, Silent & Campbell, was born in Germany in 1843. He came with his parents to Ohio, but when twelve years of age left home to make his own way through the world. He borrowed money from a friend and embarked from New York City for California, via the Isthmus of Panama, arriving in San Francisco during August, 1856. He taught school and in 1862 entered the University at Santa Clara. He worked his way through a legal course by teaching school. In the fall of 1868 he was admitted to the California bar and became junior member of the law firm of Laine & Silent in San Jose. President Hayes made him Supreme Court judge in Arizona. In 1886 he moved from San Jose to Los Angeles, where his career is well known to the older citizens.

James Monroe Damron, a native of Illinois, came to the bar in 1879,

and in 1880 was elected state's attorney in his native State. In 1883 he came to Los Angeles, since which time he has practiced law, and served in the California Legislature and as district attorney.

Hon. Aurelius W. Hutton, a well-known lawyer of the county, was born in Alabama in 1847. Both parents died before he was eight years of age. In 1886, he commenced the study of law in his home state, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1868. In April of the next year he was numbered among the residents of Los Angeles. There he was elected to a seat on the Superior bench, was county attorney, drafted the first charter for the City of Los Angeles and revised the charter in 1876. Judge Hutton was one of the original incorporators of the San Gabriel Orange Grove Association—Indiana Colony—which really founded the city of Pasadena.

Allen W. Bentley, a native of York State, was born in 1816. First the subject learned the printer's trade in his native state and worked in Michigan on the Free-Press. In 1858, he moved to Council Bluffs, Iowa; then to Burlington, that State, where he edited the Gazette. Later he settled in Compton, California, and was elected justice of the peace and read law. He was in the lumber business ten years at that place.

Hon. Cornelius Cole, ex-senator, a native of New York, was born in 1822; was admitted to the bar in his home state in May, 1848, and, with a small company, crossed the western plains to Sacramento in 1849. In the gold mining and washing work he made frequently in one day \$100 in gold. The following year he commenced the practice of law in San Francisco, but he lost his office by fire and then he located in Sacramento. During the political campaign of 1856 he edited a campaign paper there known as the *Daily Times*. He later resumed his law practice there, yet dabbled much in politics. In 1859 he was elected district attorney for the city of Sacramento. In 1863 he was elected as a member of Congress, serving with much ability. In 1866 he was chosen United States Senator, serving six years and gave the best kind of service to the citizens of the commonwealth.

Another firm, away back in the earlier years in Los Angeles, was Chapman & Hendrick. Both came here about the Civil war period.

Christopher North Wilson, born in Ohio, 1830, son of a Methodist Episcopal minister, attended Quaker schools in Ohio, and later, Allegheny College, Pennsylvania. In 1855 when Minneapolis, Minnesota, was just starting up, he was attracted to that section and was engaged in government surveys. He returned to Pennsylvania and studied law. He held an appointment in the treasury building in Washington, D. C., during the Civil war, studied law in the spare moments and was admitted to the bar in 1869. Soon he moved to Los Angeles, where he ever afterward lived. He had much to do with starting the first street car line in Los Angeles and was for many years a large bee keeper.

Hon. David P. Hatch was born in Maine in 1846. He graduated, in 1871, from the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, entered the law school at the University of Michigan and was admitted to practice at St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1872. He served as district attorney in Minnesota and resigned to come to California in the spring of 1875. He settled in Santa Barbara. In 1880 he was elected city attorney in that city, and was soon appointed a Superior Judge. He resigned, in 1886, to become a law partner of



Julius Brousseau, of Los Angeles. He was an expert authority on bees and honey production, imported many high-priced bees from Palestine and other distant countries and was a successful producer, having on hand one year as high as forty tons of excellent honey.

A list of other Los Angeles County lawyers, of other times, include these: Messrs. Graves, Shankland, O'Melveny, Frank P. Kelly, Richard Bryan Treat, William T. Glassell, Frank R. Willis, Hon. R. F. Del Valle, Hon. Anson Brunson, Hon. Guilford Wiley Wells, C. E. Thom, William P. Gardner, Henry T. Lee, J. R. Scott, James A. Anderson, A. J. King, A. C. Brodersen, John C. Morgan, of Santa Monica, and possibly a score more whose names have been overlooked with the passage of years.

#### ATTORNEYS OF 1922

Ordinarily, it is customary to give a list of present lawyers in a county history, but so numerous are the members of the Los Angeles Bar that it is not practicable to insert so long a list. Suffice to say that the latest telephone directory of the city of Los Angeles gives the names and addresses of more than thirteen hundred attorneys in the city alone, to say nothing of those living in outside cities within the county. These are certainly enough to care well for the legal interests to be transacted in the numerous courts of city and county.

#### THE LAW AND THE COURTS

##### HISTORICAL AND NARRATIVE

Los Angeles having been originally a Spanish pueblo or town, founded by order of the King, it was, of course, governed in a general way by the laws of Spain in common with all Spanish colonies in the New World. It was a simple, direct code based on the Roman law under which Spain had lived for centuries. The compilation was called the "Laws of the Kingdoms of the Indias."

Concerning this compilation we can do no greater service to our readers than to quote Dr. Charles F. Lummis, undoubtedly a high authority on things Spanish-American. Doctor Lummis says:

"Probably the most extraordinary amendment and amplification of a civil code in history was that by which the Roman Law (under which Spain had lived for centuries) was revised to cover the new problems of the New World. The problems of colonial government on a large scale were for the first time brought up to statesmen—for even the colonial administration of Rome was child's play compared to that undertaken by Spain more suddenly.

"The amendments were in the spirit of the code. But that code has never had any such extraordinary revisions.

"This revision began with Ferdinand and Isabella immediately upon the return of Columbus from his first voyage, in which the New World was discovered. The most active century of adaptation was that to which we may relate the real geographical understanding of the three Americas—namely, from about 1550 to 1650. But before and after this century, the

special legislation, elastic to the needs of new human and geographical and political conditions, were of a magnitude to challenge attention."

"A recognized authority has said that of all the 'Indian Policies' in history, none compares for humanity with the Spanish-American policy. It may be added that no other expansion of the Roman law along logical lines is at all comparable with this. For the first, if not for the only time, it was recognized by statesmen that the first wealth of the new wilderness was not in its lumber, nor its land, nor its mines, but its men. After more than three and a half centuries of this legislation—this projection of the Roman law—the result is that in Spanish America the conquered aborigine is as numerous as he was in 1492 and much better off. And the modern school of scientific American history has proven this fact, surprising to earlier scholars and to popular opinion.

"The Laws of the Indies are accessible in dignified volumes in every important public library in America. The extent to which the American adaptations of Roman law, through Spanish statesmanship come, are indicated by these marginal readings:

" 'Indians shall not be separated from their parents.'

" 'Indians shall not be removed from their native places—not even to a reservation.'

" 'Indians shall be civilized without being oppressed.'

" 'Since they are necessitous people, care must be taken that the Indians should be educated in the price of foods and other things. They must be taxed with justice and moderation, and things must be sold to them much cheaper than to other people.'

"Under the provisions of Spanish law, it was absolutely impossible to evict an Indian from the land he was born in or lived on. It was impossible to herd him on reservations like a Cuban reconcentrado. It was impossible to violate as to the aborigine any of the human rights which the proudest and most punctilious Caucasian would value for himself. The stories of oppression have no documentary foundation in the records or in the old books. The only hardship imposed was the same which the laws of every state in the American Union impose on our children—compulsory education, non-vagabondage."

In further elaboration of this very remarkable code of laws, I have the honor to quote an eminent Los Angeles legal authority, Willoughby Rodman, Esquire, from a book written by him entitled "History of the Bench and Bar of Southern California," and published in 1909 by the late William J. Porter.

No code could be more comprehensive than the Recopilacion, says Mr. Rodman. Provision is made for every department of government, down to the smallest political subdivision. Every relation between state and subject or among subjects, is covered by the most explicit and minute regulations. The smallest details are provided for. A most elaborate system of official inspection and accounting is established. Responsibility of officials is not only fixed in unmistakable terms, but is required to be strictly enforced.

The settlement of new countries and the welfare of their native peoples are the principal objects of these laws. Colonization is made the subject of extensive and detailed provisions. Settlers are to be induced to come to new colonies by promises of liberal grants of public lands to be made upon



small payments and easy terms. Not only do these laws seek to obtain settlers of European birth, but provision is made for making settlers and citizens out of indigenous people. The protection, kind treatment, education, religious conversion and civilization of Indians are insisted upon, and rules for the promotion of these objects are to be enforced with great strictness.

Not only is the Indian to be protected from foreign invasion, and from oppression by his new masters, but he is to be protected against himself, his civil and ecclesiastical guardians being charged with the duty of inculcating principles of industry, economy and sobriety, and enforcing their observation.

A few examples will illustrate the laws last referred to.

Governors, judges and alcaldes were required to see that inns and taverns be provided in Indian pueblos, so that inspecting officials should not be quartered upon Indians against their will. It was also made the duty of such officials to instruct the Indians in the methods by which they could secure justice; to respect the habits and social systems of the Indians so far as these are not contrary to (Roman Catholic) religion.

They were also charged to "see that the Indians are not idle nor vagabond, but that they work in their fields or at other labor on work days; that they improve the land for their own benefit, and that they attend church; that these officials should not take from citizens or Indians, nor anyone whatever, personal service without paying them."

As to governors, judges, advocates and alcaldes, the laws provided that they "must give bond before being qualified; must hear all persons equally and with benignity so that their grievances may be settled easily and without trouble; must hold court in public places and not in the closets of notaries; must inspect all territory under their jurisdiction—but only one time (though frequent inspections were required to be made by other officials); shall not receive fees for their inspections; shall not quarter themselves on citizens against their will."

"They shall see that the lands of their jurisdiction are improved and the public works kept in good repair—that meats, fish and other foods be sold at reasonable prices. That fences, walls, streets, bridges, sidewalks, fountains, slaughter-houses and all other public works and edifices be kept clean and in repair."

A law of 1583 provided that "Governors who are not college graduates (licentiates) shall name lieutenants who are; these must give bond and must also pass an examination."

Governors, judges, advocates, mayors and their lieutenants were included in the prohibition against and penalties imposed upon ministers trading or being in commerce in the Indies.

They were also required to present inventories of all their possessions at the time of taking office—presumably for the purpose of enabling higher officials to determine whether or not the close of their terms showed an undue increase of worldly goods.

A law of 1570 required the formation of a corps of "Medical directors-general." This corps was sent by the king to the colonies to study medicinal plants, herbs, etc., and publish directions concerning their use. It was their duty to test everything, to examine experts, whether Spanish or Indian,

"sending to Spain samples and seeds of those plants found beneficial; writing fully and clearly the natural history of the country; taking residence in one of the cities in which there is a chancellery, and with a jurisdiction for five leagues around their residence; they shall examine and give license to persons desiring to practice medicine. They shall proceed against any person practicing medicine without proper license."

In 1535 it was decreed that "no person shall practice medicine or surgery without a degree and a license; nor make use of any title for which they have no diploma as Doctor, Master or Bachelor." "Medical directors-general shall not give licenses to candidates who do not appear personally before them for examination—to no Doctor, Surgeon, Apothecary or Barber, nor to any other exercising the faculties of medicine or surgery (1579)."

Another law provides that "viceroys, presidents and governors shall have inspections made of the drug stores of their districts, and if there are corrupt medicines, shall have them spilled and thrown away so that there can be no other use of them."

Thus in 1538 we have a law similar to the "Pure Food" laws of today.

Sheriffs were permitted to appoint and remove their lieutenants and jailors. The law required that "sheriffs and their lieutenants must make the rounds and inspect all public places by night under pain of suspension. They must not wink at forbidden games nor public sins; nor receive fees nor gifts from prisoners, shall not arrest without a writ; in an Indian pueblo the sheriff may be an Indian."

A law of 1535 exempted from execution pearl-fishery boats, machines used in mining; also horses or weapons, except in default of other goods.

This Recopilacion or compilation, modified from time to time as to special subjects by the various "reglamentos" or instructions above referred to, issued by king or viceroy, constituted the law of California, of which Los Angeles was a part, from its settlement in 1769 until the establishment of the Mexican Empire. Under Mexican rule California, being a territory, was governed directly by the federal executive and Cortes of Mexico. Territorial juntas or legislative assemblies had or, at least, exercised, legislative functions in regard to local affairs. The general laws of Mexico were based upon the civil law, and were in their general scope similar to the laws of the Recopilacion.

In the Colonization law of 1824 and the Regulations of 1828 the decrees of Spanish monarchs as set forth in the Recopilacion are expressly recognized. Recopilacion and "Novissima Recopilacion" were in force in California in 1840.

As the law of Spain, and later as the foundation of the law of Mexico, the civil law obtained in California until April 13, 1850. On the last-mentioned date the Legislature of California passed an act providing "The Common Law of England, so far as it is not repugnant to or inconsistent with the constitution of the United States, or the constitution or laws of the state of California, shall be the rule of decision in all the courts of this state."

In the above synopsis we have quoted Mr. Rodman verbatim.

This first Legislature of California is celebrated in history as the "Legislature of a Thousand Drinks," which would seem to indicate on the face of the epithet that about all the members of the body did



was to stew themselves in alcoholic beverages. But, fortunately, while it may be true that the flowing bowl was much in evidence, the fact remains that it was probably the best Legislature the State of California has ever had, down to this day. It consisted of fifty-two members and its session lasted 129 days. It performed an enormous amount of work and put the new commonwealth on a firm foundation legally. Among other things it created Los Angeles as a bona fide American city by Act of April 4th.

But let us go back to the days before the star of California was placed in the azure field of Old Glory, in order that we may see just how the law of the land was executed, especially as Los Angeles was affected thereby.

In the patient and painstaking way of all student lawyers, Mr. Rodman tells us that the judicial officers most frequently mentioned in California history are the *alcaldes*. And he goes on further to say:

The office of *alcalde* is of ancient origin, having been created and recognized in Spain long prior to the conquest of Mexico. The *Recopilacion de las Indias* provides for the appointment of *alcaldes* in Spanish colonies, and defines their jurisdiction and powers. In each city or *pueblo* there were two ordinary *alcaldes* chosen each year. Ordinary *alcaldes* had jurisdiction in the first instance of all cases, civil or criminal. Appeals from their acts or sentences went to the *audiencias* or royal councils, to the governor, or to the *ayuntamiento*, the local governing body.

The *Recopilacion* provided that *alcaldes* "must be honorable persons, able and sufficient, know how to read and write, and have other qualities which are required for such offices; preference given to descendants of pioneers 'if they have the necessary qualifications for government and the administration of justice;' must be citizens; cannot be re-elected until after an interim of two years and passing an inspection of their term."

The law creating the office of *alcalde* seems to have been operative in California under Spanish rule. *Alcaldes* also exercised certain administrative and legislative functions, acting as members of *ayuntamientos*, and as rulers of towns in the event of the death of a governor, leaving no lieutenant; having general supervisory duties, and the power to inspect houses of the religious brotherhoods.

A communication from Governor Borica (1794-1800) to a newly elected *alcalde* indicated the nature of the duties appertaining to the office. As this communication might prove useful to judicial or administrative officers of today, it is given:

"I approve of the election of your honor as *alcalde* for the ensuing year, and am persuaded that you will exercise the duties of your office with the dignity of an honest man. You will consent to no immoral practices, to no drunkenness, to no species of gaming that is prohibited by law. You will encourage and stimulate every *poblador* who does not enjoy military exemption to work his land and take proper care of his stock. You will permit no idleness. You will, in fine, be zealous in complying with all the obligations of your employment, treat the Indians, both Christian and Gentile, with kindness and

consideration, and fulfill the orders of the government without attempting to put strained constructions upon them."

During the early years of Spanish rule, captains, military chiefs and governors of California were authorized to act as ordinary judges of first instance in all cases, civil and criminal, arising in their respective districts. Criminal cases were tried by military officers under and according to military law, except capital cases, which were to be tried by a council of war or court martial. Prior to 1800 the viceroy exercised the powers of a judge in criminal cases. (1 Bancroft, p. 638.) It seems to have been the custom in important cases to transmit the papers for decision to the commandante-general. (Hittell.)

In 1791, Don Felipe De Neve, the immortal founder of Los Angeles, then commandante-general, on receiving papers in a criminal prosecution, advises with the assessor or law adviser of the commandancia (or province) and refused to entertain the cases, on the ground that his jurisdiction was military rather than judicial, and that the only proper course of procedure was for the captain who had acted as judge of first instances, to decide every cause before him, and from his decision an appeal might be taken to the royal audiencia or supreme court. Gradually the judicial powers of military officers were either taken away by law, or suffered to lapse to a great extent, for the history of later years of Spanish rule shows an increasing exercise of judicial functions by *alcaldes*. These officers acted as judges of first instance, neither their jurisdiction nor the right of procedure upon appeal from their judgments being clearly defined. A decree of the Spanish Cortes, dated October 9, 1812, defining certain duties and functions of *alcaldes*, is as follows:

"OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL *ALCALDES* IN THE TOWNS

"Art. 1. Inasmuch as the *alcaldes* of towns exercise in them the office of amicable compounders, every person who wishes to attack another before the district judge, either on account of some civil wrong or some tort, must present himself before the competent *alcalde*, who, with two good men (*hombres buenos*), appointed one by each of the contending parties, shall hear both parties, and take into consideration the reasons they allege, and after hearing the opinion of the associates shall give, within eight days at most, his conciliating decision, calculated, in his opinion, to terminate the litigation, without going any further. This decision will, in effect, terminate the dispute, if the parties acquiesce in the decision, which must be inscribed upon a book, which the *alcalde* must keep, bearing the title of 'Decision of Conciliation,' signed by the said *alcalde*, the good men and the parties, if they know how to write, and certificates of the same are to be given to such as may desire the same.

"Art. 2. If the parties do not conform to this decree, it must also be inscribed in the same book, and the *alcalde* shall give a certificate to the party desiring it, that he has brought an action of conciliation, and that the parties interested have not consented thereto.

"Art. 3. When some person residing in another town is cited before the competent *alcalde* of conciliation, the *alcalde* must cause him to be cited, by means of the judge of his residence, that he may appear,



either in person or by an attorney of competent powers, within a sufficient period of time, which must be prescribed; and if he should not appear, the plaintiff will be entitled to a certificate, specifying that he has made a demand in conciliation, which has failed because the defendant has neglected to appear.

"Art. 4. If the demand in conciliation has reference to the effects of a debtor about to remove the same; or to prevent the construction of some new work, or other things of like urgency, and the plaintiff requires the alcalde to take provisional measures in order to avoid the injury which might arise from delay, the alcalde shall do so immediately, and forthwith proceed with the conciliation.

"Art. 5. The alcaldes will, moreover, take cognizance in their respective towns of all civil suits wherein the sums in controversy do not exceed fifty reals vellon in the peninsula, and the adjacent lands, and one hundred silver dollars in the ultramarine provinces; and in criminal cases of slight faults and injuries which only require reprimand or light correction, the proceedings in both cases being verbal. For this purpose, the alcaldes, as well in civil as in criminal matters, will associate good men, as above mentioned, chosen by each of the contending parties, and after hearing the plaintiff and defendant and taking the opinion of the associates, shall give such a decision before the notary as they may deem just, and from such an opinion the parties cannot appeal, nor does it require any other formality than to inscribe it, together with a succinct exposition of the proceedings, in the book which is required to be kept for verbal judgments, and to have it subscribed by the alcalde, the good men and the notary.

"Art. 6. The alcaldes of towns shall likewise take cognizance of all judicial proceedings in civil suits until litigation arise among the parties thereto, in which event they shall transfer them to the district judge.

"Art. 7. They may all take cognizance, at the request of the parties, of such proceedings as are litigated, when they are very urgent, as the preparation of an inventory, the quieting of possession, or others of a like nature, referring the matter to the judge as soon as the object of their interference has been accomplished.

"Art. 8. The alcaldes, when a crime has been committed in their towns, or some delinquent has been discovered, ought to proceed ex-officio, or at the request of a party, to institute the first proceedings of the inquest (*summaris*) and cause the criminals to be apprehended, in every cause where an offense has been committed, which according to law deserves corporal punishment, or when the offender has been found *flagrante delicto*; but in such cases they shall immediately transfer to the district judge the proceedings by them had, and place the criminal at his disposal.

"Art. 9. The alcaldes of towns in which the district judge resides may, and ought to make all the preparatory proceedings spoken of in the preceding article, and give immediate notice of the same to the district judge; that he may continue the proceedings.

"Art. 10. In all the proceedings which may be required as well in civil as in criminal causes, the district judges cannot employ other alcaldes than those of their respective towns.

"Art. 11. As it respects the government, economy and the police of the towns, the alcaldes shall exercise the same jurisdiction and powers which existing laws grant to the ordinary alcaldes, observing in every respect the provisions of the constitution on this subject."

So far as appears from history, the Mexican judicial system was similar to that of Spain, and during the Mexican Empire and the early years of the republic, laws were administered by the same courts as under the Spanish regime.

Coming now to the times of the American occupation of California, we see that in his proclamation to the people, calling a convention to form a state constitution, Governor Riley stated that courts were in existence in California as follows: 1. A Superior Court (tribunal superior) of the territory, consisting of four judges and a fiscal. 2. A judge of first instance for each district. This office is, by a custom not inconsistent with the laws, vested in the first alcalde of the district. 3. Alcaldes who have concurrent jurisdiction among themselves in the same district, but are subordinate to the higher judicial tribunals. 4. Local justices of the peace.

As to the Superior Court referred to by Governor Riley, we are not fully informed by history concerning its jurisdiction; nor does history show that it was ever fully organized or performed its functions.

Under the "Plan de Gobierno," or plan of government, adopted for the Mexican Republic of 1824, judicial power, so far as concerned people of the pueblos, was vested in the first instance in the alcaldes, or in justices of the peace; in the second instance, in commandants of presidios, and in the third and final instance in the governor.

As concerned people outside pueblos, judicial power was vested in first instance in alcaldes, in the second and final instance in the governor.

Alcaldes continued to exercise the same powers as they had exercised prior to the revolution. Courts of First Instance were never organized in California. But records of Los Angeles County show that suits were brought and determined in a court of that name, presided over by an alcalde.

Shortly after Mexico achieved independence, the two Californias were united into the Sixth Judicial Circuit of the Mexican Republic, and Alta California was made one of the districts of that circuit. In 1828 a court for the circuit was instituted at Rosaria, but at that time no district court had been organized in Alta California.

Bancroft says that in 1826 there were no courts of law in California competent to try civil or criminal cases.

Under the Mexican law of 1836, alcaldes continued to exercise jurisdiction over cases of conciliation, what was known as "oral litigation," and preliminary proceedings of both civil and criminal nature.

They had jurisdiction in all municipal matters, in cases of minor offences, and in actions to recover debts not exceeding \$100. Appeals from their decisions were taken to the Court of First Instance.

The Mexican system provided that there be in each partido a Court of First Instance, presided over provisionally by the first alcalde, in places having an ayuntamiento; in other places by the justices of the peace of first nomination. From 1824 to 1840 Courts of First Instance were presided over by alcaldes or justices of the peace. We find no record, during this



period, of the election or appointment of any person as judge of first instance *eo nomine*. Judge Nathaniel Bannett, one of the first three justices of the Supreme Court of the State, says: "It is believed that judges of first instance were never appointed and never held office in California under the Mexican regime, but that *alcaldes* possessed the powers and jurisdiction of judges of first instance. The *alcaldes*, before the annexation of the country, it is believed, certainly afterwards, to a great extent, both made and enforced the law; or, at least, they paid but little regard either to American or Mexican law further than suited their own convenience and conduced to their own profit."

Courts of First Instance had appellate jurisdiction over *alcalde's* courts, and original jurisdiction of all cases involving more than \$100.

The Court of Second Instance provided for by Mexican law was an appellate tribunal with jurisdiction of appeals from Courts of First Instance.

Courts of Third Instance were courts of last resort, except the Supreme Tribunal of Mexico. This court was composed of all the judges of second instance. It had cognizance of cases involving more than \$4,000. Its power of review was not limited to questions raised below, but it could not review questions upon which the two inferior courts had concurred.

It may have been intended that Courts of Second and Third Instance should be established in California, but we have no evidence of their establishment. In a decree of the Mexican Congress made March 2, 1843, it is said that no Courts of Second and Third Instance had been established in California.

By act of March 28, 1843, the governor of the territory was instructed to see that justice be administered in the first instance "by judges of that grade, if there be such, or by *alcaldes*, or justices of the peace." Whether or not these courts had ever been established in California, the first Legislature of the State considered it necessary to pass a statute abolishing them.

In 1839, on recommendation of Governor Alvarado, the departmental junta established a Superior Court, and appointed four judges and an attorney-general, or "*fiscal*." Several judges and the *fiscal* declined to act, and for some years the court transacted no business.

On account of the commission of numerous crimes, and influenced by the protests of foreign governments against the prevailing lawlessness, an extra session of the junta was called for the purpose of filling vacancies on the bench and putting the superior tribunal into working order. On May 31, 1842, the junta elected a new *fiscal*, and designated persons to act as substitute members of court and fill vacancies that had occurred or might occur. The tribunal organized and transacted some business, but according to Hittell's history, "it cannot be said to have distinguished itself either for learning, diligence, or effectiveness." No judge of this court was a lawyer.

On June 15, 1845, the superior tribunal of justice was reorganized. It was to consist of two members and a *fiscal*, and was divided into two chambers denominated "First" and "Second." Ministers and *fiscal* were to be appointed by the governor upon nomination by the junta. Clerks and other ministerial officers were appointed by the court. Ministers and *fiscal*, whose first appointments were provisional, were to receive \$2,000 per year;

but when the offices should be filled by professional lawyers, incumbents were to receive \$3,000 per year. It was directed that the government should, by means of notices published in newspapers, invite candidates for positions as ministers or fiscal to present statements showing their qualifications. The employment of a similar system at this day would make the governor's duties exceedingly onerous. The same statute provided that in each capital of a "partido" a Court of First Instance should be established, to be presided over provisionally by the first alcalde in places having ayuntamientos; elsewhere by the justice of the peace of first nomination. The first judicial district, which was to be known as that of Los Angeles, included all territory from the northern boundary of San Luis Obispo Mission to the southern boundary of Alta California.

The first district was divided into three partidos—the first that of Los Angeles, extending from the crest of Santa Susana Mountains to the southern limit of the Mission of San Juan Capistrano; the second, Santa Barbara, extending from the northern limits of the Mission of San Luis Obispo southwardly to and including the ranchos of Simi and El Triunfo; the third, San Diego, to comprehend all the Mission of San Luis Rey, thence southward to the southern boundary of the territory. Very little is known of the nature or volume of business transacted by courts established or provided for by this system.

Mr. Rodman calls attention to the fact that Bancroft mentions a certain person as having been appointed "Superior Judge" in 1849, but of this judge, or of the Superior Court referred to in the governor's proclamation, we have no definite information.

Alcaldes continued to transact the greater portion, if not all, of the judicial business of the territory. Their powers were varied and extensive.

In 1836 one Maria del Pilar Buelna complained to Michael Requena, alcalde of Los Angeles, that her husband, Policarpo Higuera, had beaten her so severely that she had been obliged to leave his house. The husband justified himself on the ground that his wife had disobeyed his commands not to visit her mother. Requena attempted as part of his duty as judge of a Court of Conciliation, to settle this dispute and reconcile the couple. But in this he failed, and the controversy came to trial. It appeared upon investigation that the husband was dissatisfied not only because his wife had visited her mother, but because she had gone with his brother, whom he had forbidden his house. As the husband did not charge his wife with the commission of any crime, the court ordered that the couple should live together "as God had commanded," and also ordered that if in the future the husband should have any complaint, he should make it to the court, and not attempt to take the punishment into his own hands, and that if the husband's brother should interfere, he should be punished according to his deserts. This judgment was not only decidedly in personam, but is an example of equitable paternalism. Husbands frequently applied to courts for orders compelling their wives to live with them. In 1840 one Orteza of Los Angeles, claiming that his wife had run away to San Gabriel, an officer was sent with instructions to bring her back to marital protection.

And thus we see how Los Angeles was governed from the time it was founded until the Stars and Stripes floated in conquest over it and it became subject to American laws. But whether or not the new laws were better



than were the old ones, it were hard to say. But certainly we can say this, that there are altogether too many laws in these days in cities and out of cities, and that this is a charge that cannot be made against the older system.

When we speak of law and the courts, we naturally think of litigation. We might have reason to suppose that if all laws were obeyed, and if there were no argument as to their meaning, there would be no need of courts. But, unhappily, it is quite impossible now, as it has always been, to frame the simplest law without subjecting it to a different interpretation by almost everybody that reads it.

This same thing is what causes so many different religions, and so many sects of the same religion. One man reads the Bible and interprets it differently from another man who reads it. Consequently, we have a great many creeds and sects, and the number seems to be constantly increasing.

It is the same way with laws enacted by human beings, and the result is an ever increasing multiplicity of courts. The more laws the more litigation.

Now, immediately upon the American occupation of California, and for many years succeeding it—even down to the present day—the most fruitful source of litigation has been the title to real property. And this brings us to the often-mentioned subject of land grants. “Old Spanish Land Grants” and “Mexican Land Grants” are familiar phrases in California. The title to all property in the City of Los Angeles, as well as throughout all California, goes back to one or the other of these “Grants,” and depends upon them for validity.

Spain acquired title to California by virtue of discovery, conquest and occupation—a title admitted as valid by the customs of nations and international law. Wherefore, all real property in California, all title to the land, was vested originally in the Spanish crown.

Then the crown proceeded to “grant” lands to individuals, and thus began the business upon which real estate operators, lawyers, title and abstract companies and the courts thrive. The first conveyance of crown land to any individual in California was made in November, 1775, to one Manuel Butron somewhere in the northern part of the province which was authorized by instructions given by the Governor Bucareli to the Commandante Rivera y Moncada.

The first grants made in the present City of Los Angeles are recounted in detail in the early chapters of this book.

Rodman says: “At first all grants were executed by the Government; later, grants of pueblo lands were made by the ayuntamientos of the various pueblos. Grants of other lands were always executed by the Governor. During the early years of Spanish rule, grants of absolute titles were not made, citizens receiving merely the right to use the land or take its produce.”

In order to fully understand the difference between the idea of the Spanish system of owning land and our present American system, we can do no better than to quote the language of the Supreme Court of California in a celebrated case. The Supreme Court said:

“1. Our plan has been to encourage settlement of the country by selling land in small tracts at a minimum price. When so settled, villages, cities and towns have grown up as required to supply the wants of the settlers. They have been called into existence by the settlements; but, in the beginning, have not contributed much to cause the country to be settled.

"The Spanish system was the opposite. They founded or encouraged the formation of villages which, by affording protection as well as educational and religious privileges, would encourage settlement of the neighboring country.

"2. These pueblos differed from our municipalities in many respects. They had no charters, and seem always to have been subject to the control and supervision of superior officers, and this control seems to have been complete and constant. They could suspend, restrict or enlarge the powers of the officers of the pueblo; and yet the pueblos, to an extent and in a mode which is strange to us, constituted convenient instrumentalities for the government of the neighboring country. Their jurisdiction, subject always to the supervision of higher officers, often extended over large territories.

"3. Perhaps the most important respect in which the pueblos and the habits of the inhabitants differed from our municipalities and the habits of our people, is found in the extent to which individual wants were supplied from public or common lands. In this respect the difference is almost startling. Our practice is to reduce everything to private ownership from which a profit can be made; and, of course, the more essential it is to the members of the community, the more profit can be made from it. The rule of the pueblo was almost the reverse of this. So far as communal ownership would answer the purposes of the community it was preferred. As water was one of the things thus held, we may understand better the nature of the right which the pueblos had to it by considering other properties so held."

Like everything else that was good or intended to be good, this power of granting lands to individuals by governors and ayuntamientos began in time to be abused during the Spanish and Mexican eras of California. The governors, particularly, appeared to have been moved by a spirit of splendid generosity toward their friends and favorites. It was nothing at all for a governor of California, under Spain and Mexico, to present a friend with a principality over a cup of coffee or a glass of good wine.

That's how we come to hear of so many of the old Spanish, Mexican and Californian families in California having been the owners of thousands upon thousands of acres of land upon which today are builded towns and cities.

It is only fair to say, however, that in many cases in those old times, the more land a man owned the poorer he was, and when we often wonder why these old families did not hold onto their vast possessions, the answer is that in those times of sparse population and lack of commercial development, a man had to have some other source of income than his land in order merely to pay the taxes upon it, and thus retain possession of it.

It appears from the records, not to speak of the memory of men still living, that no governor of California even remotely approached in open-handed generosity Don Pio Pico, the last of the Mexican governors.

But even Don Pio Pico is backed up in his wonderful extravagances by what was from his point of view, and the point of view of his fellow-Californians, a good reason. They saw that California was inevitably to fall into the hands of the Government of the United States and to become a part of that great nation. They saw that in that event the strangers would become the new lords of the manors. So, it is said, that during the



last days of his reign, Pio Pico worked ceaselessly at signing conveyances of lands to his friends and followers.

When California became a state of the American Union, the United States had no end of trouble for many years in deciding between valid and fraudulent titles to the land. Speaking of cases of this nature, the Supreme Court of the United States itself says in this somewhat weary tone of voice:

"No class of cases that come before this court are attended with so many and such perplexing difficulties as these are. The number of them which we are called upon to decide bears a very heavy disproportion to the other business of the court, and this is unfortunately increasing instead of diminishing. Some idea of the difficulties that surround these cases may be obtained by recurring to the loose and indefinite manner in which the Mexican Government made the grants which we are now required judicially to locate. That government attached no value to the land, and granted it in what to us appears magnificent quantities. Leagues instead of acres were their units of measurement, and when an application was made to the government for a grant which was always a gratuity, the only question was whether the locality asked for was vacant or public property. When the grant was made, no surveyor sighted a compass or stretched a chain. Indeed, these instruments were probably not to be had in that region. A sketch, called a *diseno*, which was rather a map than a plat of the land, was prepared by the applicant. It gave, in a rude and imperfect manner, the shape and general outline of the land desired, with some of the more prominent natural objects noted on it, and a reference to the adjoining tracts owned by individuals, if there were any, or to such other objects as were supposed to constitute the boundaries. Their ideas of the relation of the points of the compass to the objects on the map were very inaccurate; and as these sketches were made by uneducated herdsmen of cattle, it is easy to imagine how imperfect they were. Yet they are now often the most satisfactory and sometimes the only evidence by which to locate these claims."

Hundreds of these cases were reviewed by the Supreme Court of the United States, and were represented by the greatest lawyers this country has ever known, as only a partial mention of them will prove. Among the great names we find the following: Jeremiah Sullivan Black, the giant Pennsylvanian, and one time attorney-general of the United States; Caleb Cushing, Edwin M. Stanton, Reverdy Johnson, William M. Evarts, John J. Crittenden, Judah P. Benjamin, the immortal Charles O'Connor, Titian J. Coffey and Hall McAllister.

In its report upon these cases the United States Land Commission, among other things, said: "A greater variety of subjects, or a wider field of investigation, was rarely, if ever, open to any tribunal, and the faith of the nation under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, justice to a conquered people and a due regard to the provisions of the Act of Congress organizing this Commission, imposed the duty of a careful investigation of the many questions presented in these cases."

In the spring of 1847, Col. J. D. Stevenson, an officer of the United States, was placed in command of the southern military district of California, and charged particularly with the duty of investigating the land

grants which had been made by the Mexican authorities within the limits of his command. And Colonel Stevenson said that soon after he got his district in order he began to make inquiries as to who were the civil officers under Pico, and learned from Abel Stearns and others that he (Stearns) was either the prefect or sub-prefect, and an intimate and confidential friend of Pico, and from him and others he learned that grants were made after it was known that the Americans had taken possession of California, which were antedated, and especially those made in this section of the county from San Jose this way, and that a very large portion of them were signed by Pico on the day and night preceding his start for Mexico, which was about the 8th or 9th of August, 1846; Stearns told him that he was present on the day and night referred to, especially the night those grants were executed, and that Pico left him (Stearns) in charge as next officer in command. These grants were frequently the subject of conversation; and on one occasion a party to whom a valuable grant was made, conferred to him that the grant was executed that night, and he knew nothing of it until he was sent for to accept the grant. He availed himself of every opportunity to obtain information about these grants, both by conversation and otherwise.

And that was the way things went in those days—the good old days now long since gone, when a few thousand acres of land between friends was a small matter; and not as it is now, when they measure it off by the inch to you, and every foot of it in Los Angeles is worth a king's ransom.

The task of straightening it all out was a huge one, requiring great labor, great patience and great ability. And it was a task well performed by both courts and lawyers.

#### COURTS AND LAWYERS FIFTY YEARS AGO

Of the Los Angeles courts and the lawyers of the early days of California statehood there is scant record. But of the lawyers and courts of fifty years ago—and that's a long time ago, too—we have been given some vivid pen pictures by Jackson A. Graves, Ph. D., who was for many years himself a practicing attorney-at-law, but who is better known since as the president of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank. In his reminiscences along these lines, Mr. Graves says:

I arrived in Los Angeles on the 5th day of June, 1875. I came from San Francisco to accept a position as clerk with the law firm of Brunson & Eastman, and to continue my law studies. This meant, when reduced to more practical terms, my working very hard all day for a small salary, and doing my studying at night. In the following January I was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of the state, and then became a member of the firm of Brunson, Eastman and Graves.

That was a long time ago, as we measure human life, and quite a number of you were at that time yet unborn. Los Angeles had an able bar then, as she has now. The principal paying business was done by the firms of Glassell, Chapman & Smiths, Thom & Ross, Brunson & Eastman, and Howard & Hazard, while all of the others, including J. D. Bicknell and Stephen M. White, were dividing up among themselves the business



unappropriated by the firms mentioned, and waiting for the leading attorneys to die.

One of my first acquaintances in Los Angeles was Mathew Keller, known as "Don Mateo" Keller, a shrewd Irishman, who had been educated for the priesthood, and who decided to follow more worldly pursuits. He was a client of our firm and he and I became quite chummy. He was a delightful conversationalist, a most interesting man, a large property holder, a prosperous winemaker, and a man of affairs generally. He was eager to hear from me all I knew about the great lawyers of San Francisco. I imparted this information to him, and got from him, before I got personally acquainted with them, a pretty good understanding of the practice, habits and standing of the members of the Los Angeles Bar, of whom I think there are today not over five in practice who were in practice when I arrived in Los Angeles.

Don Mateo had names for each of them. For instance, he called Andrew Glassell "Mucho Frio," on account of his austere manner. Col. Geo. H. Smith he called "Circumlocution," and I will leave it to the Colonel whether or not Keller slandered him in so naming him. A. B. Chapman, in my estimation, was then and is now, a most worthy gentleman. Because his firm had sued Keller repeatedly over certain land titles, he dubbed him "Sepelota," which, I believe, means "scavenger." G. S. Patton, Mr. Glassell's nephew and a clerk in their office, he styled "Handsome George." Captain Thom, Judge Ross' uncle and partner, he called "Redundans," and when I asked him why, he replied: "Well, if Capt. Thom wanted to ask a witness if that was the same horse Pedro Lopez had, he would say, 'Are you quite sure, in your own mind, beyond the slightest hope, expectation or possibility of a doubt, that this is the same, identical horse, that this man Pedro Lopez had?' Hon. M. E. Ross he called "Generalissimo," on account of his military bearing and appearance. Col. Jim Howard he called "Basso Profundo," on account of his deep bass voice. Will D. Gould, who was then an ardent advocate of temperance, he dubbed "Sanctimonius Sanctimonium." Frank Ganahl was with him "Punchinello," and W. H. Mace he termed "Bulbus." He was well named, for there was something about the man that looked like he was about to sprout. His intimate friend, Judge Brunson, he called "Nervio Bilio" and General Volney E. Howard, "Ponderosity," referring more to his physical rather than to his mental make-up. Thomas H. Smith, or "Long Tom" Smith, as we called him, he called "El Culebra." Horace Bell was "Blusterissimo," and Judge Sepulveda, "Mucho Grande." His very intimate friend, I. W. Hellman, not a lawyer, but a banker, he always called "Valiente."

I asked him what he was going to call me. I had the first Remington typewriter in Los Angeles and ran it incessantly. If you will examine the case files of the Superior Court of this county, from 1875 to 1880, you will find miles and miles of the work of that old machine in these files. It made much more racket than the present machines, and when running very fast its metallic click sounded like "diddle daddle, diddle daddle." When I put that question to him, he answered promptly "Diddle Daddle," and with him that remained my name until the day of his death.

Judge Sepulveda was district judge, and Judge H. K. S. O'Melveny,

father of our Henry, was county judge. He was a courtly gentleman, a friend and assistant of young and aspiring attorneys, the especial favorite of country jurymen, but I always thought a little given to bearing down on the lawyers for the juror's benefit. He was expressive in his rulings, and in all of his proceedings.

One of the funniest things I ever saw occurred in Judge O'Melveny's courtroom. A Mexican had been convicted of grand larceny in stealing horses. He couldn't talk English, and Judge O'Melveny called on Captain Haley to interpret the sentence to him. To appreciate the story you should have known Haley. He had been a surveyor, a sea captain, a druggist, a doctor, and now a practicing lawyer, and was himself a witness in nearly every case he ever had. It was of him that Col. Jim Howard, in an argument before a jury, said: "But we are told by Salisbury Haley, Surveyor Haley, Captain Haley, Druggist Haley, Dr. Haley, Lawyer Haley, Witness Haley, that the whole story is a fabrication." He was short of stature, a rotund, meek-appearing man, and was a perfect picture of innocence personified as he advanced to the prisoner's dock. He stood up by the side of the Mexican. To look at the men as the judge addressed them, no one could have told which was the culprit. Judge O'Melveny glued his gaze on Haley, pointed his finger at him, and in his most penetrating voice and most earnest manner addressed the prisoner through Haley as follows:

"You have been charged by the Grand Jury of this county with a most heinous offense—"

(Haley threw up his finger in sign that he had enough, and interpreted that to the Mexican, who replied, "Si, si, Senor.")

Then the judge, in the same impressive manner, still looking at Haley, and pointing his finger at him, continued: "You have been tried by an intelligent jury of your peers—"

(Signs from Haley, and further interpretation, the Mexican again answering, "Si, si, Senor," and mind you, the attention of the Mexican was fixed on Haley, not on the court.)

"And after a fair and impartial trial, at which you were ably defended by a loyal attorney, this jury, after long and mature deliberation, has found you guilty of the offense charged. Have you anything to say why sentence should not be passed upon you?"

(More interpretation, and "Nada," with a shrug of the shoulders, from the prisoner.)

Then the judge continued: "It is a shame that a fine, intelligent looking man like yourself cannot find something better to do than horse stealing, and I trust that the sentence I am about to impose upon you will deter others from following your example, and that your incarceration will be for your moral welfare—"

(Sign from Haley, and long interpretation. "Si, si, Senor, esta bueno," from the prisoner.)

"I will, however, temper mercy with justice, in dealing with you, and it is the sentence of this Court that you be confined in the state's prison at San Quentin for a term of four years."

(More interpretation, "Si, si, Senor, esta bueno, muchas gracias," from the prisoner.)

No other human being on earth could have interpreted that sentence



with the meekness and humility that Haley did, and as the judge never took his eyes off him, "any looker-on in Venice" would have thought that it was Haley who was going to the penitentiary for life.

Colonel Howard was a man of rare wit, and great general information. He was a clever magazine writer, and a shrewd criminal lawyer, and worked hard upon his cases. He and Col. E. J. C. Kewen, an orator of such rare qualities that he deserves a place in the niche of fame by the side of Thomas Starr King and E. D. Baker, were partners for years as Kewen & Howard. They enjoyed a lucrative criminal practice.

A vigilance committee, led by a French barber named Signoret, who was huge in frame, and had a hand like a ham, and had oratorical ambitions, and preferred revolution to lawful government, took four men out of the county jail and hung them. They thought that Kewen & Howard were too successful in defending criminals, so they passed a resolution that they should hang Kewen & Howard. The next day Colonel Howard met Signoret in front of the Downey block. He had a habit of standing with his feet well apart, and his head and shoulders bent forward, and of twirling his eye glasses, which he carried suspended from a long gold chain. "Signoret," he said, "I understand you are going to hang Kewen and Howard?" Signoret was perplexed and hedged a little. "Yes," he answered, "that was our intention last night." "Come now, Signoret," said Howard, "we are old friends; be generous, let's compromise. Hang Kewen, he's the head of the firm."

Some lawyer, I forget who, sued Don Miguel Leonis, litigious Basque sheep owner, for a \$25,000 fee for services rendered. He was trying his own case before a jury, and faring badly. Col. Jim Howard, by chance, came into the courtroom. The plaintiff, in desperation, without consulting Howard, put him on the stand to prove the value of his services. He stated what he had done for Leonis, and asked Howard if, in his opinion, \$25,000 was a fair compensation for services rendered. Howard replied: "My practice has been of such a vagabond, beggarly nature, that I am hardly in your class, but if I should earn a \$25,000 fee, I would die of heart failure; but, knowing you and your legal ability, and knowing the litigious character of Don Miguel, I cannot realize any services that you could have rendered him that would be worth \$2.50, unless you had killed him, then, by a stretch of your conscience, you might have charged him \$5.00."

Among the thoroughly able men at the bar were Frank Ganahl, "Punchinello," as Keller called him. He also was quick-witted.

He was arguing an appeal in the Superior Court for a defendant, convicted of that most revolting crime, rape. There is usually some idiot of a lawyer sitting around the courtroom, whose sole ambition is to sneak up to some lawyer making an argument, and whisper advice to him. At this time the interferer chanced to be Judge Delos Lake of San Francisco. He would pluck Ganahl by the coat-tail, and in a stage whisper advise him of some point to be made in his argument. This occurred six or seven times, much to Ganahl's interruption and annoyance, and he finally said: "Your Honors, my friend, Judge Lake, who, by the way, is an eminent authority on the science and crime of rape, suggests to me this kind of an argument." Lake made no more suggestions to Ganahl.

Among the lawyers of that day was W. H. Mace, called "Bulbus" by

our friend Keller. He brought an action to partition one of our great Spanish grants and wrote his complaint on foolscap, writing only on one side of the paper, and when he had finished a page he would paste another page on, and roll up the pages. Glassell, Chapman and Smiths demurred to his complaint on the ground that he did not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action. Mr. Glassell presented his point briefly, and sat down. Mace took up his complaint, which was a roll about sixty feet long, stood up on a chair, and with a little sort of a giggle, shot the thing clear across the courtroom, and holding the last page in his hand, turning to the court, said: "If that complaint does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action, then I am incapable of drawing one long enough to do so."

The man who could get more pure fun out of the practice of law than anyone else was Judge Anson Brunson. He was by far the ablest man here when at his best. He was utterly reckless when trying his cases, and relied upon his wit and sheer ability to pull him through. He got into more difficulties and got more rulings from the Supreme Court on questions of practice than all the lawyers in California put together. Mock heroism, pathos and humor, all came naturally to him, and he could make a little thing look like a mountain, and a big question shrink off the map by a look, a gesture or impassioned appeal.

He had demurred to a complaint upon one occasion, and when the case was called, he said to the court that he would submit the demurrer without argument. Not so his opponent. He must argue the question. Vital rights were at stake. The law must be vindicated. "All right," said Brunson, "I waive the opening." Then the other fellow argued everybody out of the courtroom, and the judge almost off the bench, with dreary platitudes and citation of authority after authority that did not apply, and when he sat down, Brunson arose, took a drink of water, shifted his papers, and with a merry twinkle in his black eyes, said in the most aggravating way: "Your Honor, I still submit the demurrer without argument." "Demurrer sustained," said the court.

We were trying a case of the Union Anaheim Water Company against the Stearns Ranchos Company, a case involving water rights at Anaheim. Gen. Volney E. Howard opposed us. He called as a witness George Hansen, an old-time surveyor who had laid out the town of Anaheim. As the witness advanced to the stand, General Howard remarked of him, "The father of Anaheim." He asked him the usual preliminary questions, and then came this question: "Mr. Hansen, when did your intercourse with Anaheim begin?" Like a shot out of a cannon, Brunson was on his feet, with his hand up, and in a most impassioned manner, full of fire and assumed earnestness, said: "Your Honor, I object. Counsel cannot incriminate his own witness. He has introduced this witness as 'The father of Anaheim,' and for the father to have intercourse with the daughter is incest." "Objection over-ruled." "Exception," said Brunson, and a looker-on would, from his manner, have thought that he meant every word of it.

A carpenter, a worthy man and an Englishman, had an Irish wife, who was literally a "she devil." Being unable to stand her daily abuse, he sued her for a divorce, Judge Ross being his attorney. She came to us for defense. She owned considerable good real estate in San Francisco, and we took a mortgage on it to secure our fees. There was some delay in going



to trial. She came to the office daily and heaped the whole outfit with the vilest abuse. She accused us of selling her out and taking her husband's money with the intention of letting her be beaten. We stood it all with good grace, and diligently prepared the case for trial. It finally came off. The supporters of the respective parties were out in full number during the trial.

Daniel Desmond, a hatter, the father, by the way, of Joe Desmond of aqueduct fame, and C. C. Desmond, one of our business men, was on the stand, testifying to her general "cussedness." He lived next door to her, and was the leader of the village band. He said that he never got out on his back stoop of a quiet summer night, when the orange blossoms filled the air with fragrance, and the mocking birds were singing their love songs to their mates, to practice on his cornet, but what the defendant would line up her children on the other side of the fence, having each one of them industriously beating a tin can.

Eastman was examining him, and with his most affable smile, and a wave of his hand, said, "An opposition band, Mr. Desmond."

When the trial was ended, the judge denied the plaintiff his divorce. There was nothing from our client too good for us then. She came to the office and was all humility, apologized for her past conduct, and was most effusive in her congratulations and praise of our efforts. She rushed up to Judge Brunson and said to him: "Do you know who you put me in mind of?" "No, I don't," he replied. Realizing that what she was about to say was sacrilege, she rolled her eyes, made the sign of the cross, and said: "Of our good Lord Jesus." She left the office.

Within a week after the trial of this case, our client, the defendant, dropped dead. Charlie Gould, court room clerk of the court in which it was tried, met Judge Sepulveda, before he had heard of it, and said to him: "Judge, God has overruled one of your decisions." "How's that?" said Sepulveda. "Why, you denied Hargitt a divorce, and He has granted him one. His wife dropped dead this morning."

Shortly afterwards Hargitt administered his wife's estate, and came around to pay us our mortgage. He paid the money, and was given a satisfaction of mortgage. Eastman then put his arm around his shoulders, and walked up and down the room with him. "Old man, you ought to double that fee, and then be under lasting obligations to us.

Hargitt said, "Why?" "Well, don't you see, if we had not successfully defended your action for divorce against your wife, you never would have had the privilege of administering her estate, or cutting this pie."

Brunson was a great distinguisher of cases. I believe he was better at this than even Justice Lucien Shaw when writing an opinion involving a water right. When you got him "nailed to the cross," as you thought, with a pile of authorities, all applicable to your case, he would, in an ingenious way, distinguish them from his case, and waive them aside.

Like many other men of genius, Brunson lacked a balance wheel. He destroyed the vital forces of his physical system, deadened all the moral instinct of his nature by indulging in the worst sort of dissipation. He let power and influence and standing and character slip from his grasp, and he died long before his time, as much from the disappointment, which he keenly felt, as from any physical ailment.

In my opinion one of the greatest orators who ever delivered an oration

in California and one of the ablest of her lawyers, was James G. Eastman. He had passed the meridian of his career before arriving here. He was a better educated, better read man than Brunson. He had more practical, common horse sense and was a better judge of men and of human nature than Brunson.

He had all of Brunson's vices, and lacked the same virtues that Brunson lacked. He was not the latter's equal as a book read lawyer, but in many other respects he was his superior. In the case of the *People vs. Waller*, a murder case, he committed the indiscretion of spiriting away a witness, was caught at it, convicted and fined for it. This marked the beginning of his downfall. His connection with the Hoyle extradition case brought him still further disrepute. Powerful friends of his more prosperous days gradually deserted him; health failed him; disease rendered him revolting to look upon, and after wandering the streets of this city by day and by night for years, a mendicant, he died at the County Farm, a mental, moral and physical wreck. Like many of our brilliant men, he paid the penalty of genius.

Here let me pay this tribute to each of these men: I entered Eastman's office in 1873, a young man just from college, a stranger to the world, and with character unformed. I came to the office of Brunson and Eastman two years later. Dissipated as these men were, their advice to me was always good. They warned me against the evils of drink and debauchery. They pointed out to me the straight and narrow path. As far as I am concerned, they were teachers of all that was good and inspiring, no matter how bad an example they set me, and they were proud of me as a man of good character and habits, and as long as either of them lived, rejoiced at my success.

By one of those peculiar political accidents which are constantly occurring, Don Pedro Carrillo, a native Californian of distinguished family and appearance, but without legal knowledge or training, was elected justice of the peace in this city. In fact, his ignorance of the law was so great, his general understanding so dense, his stupidity so intense, that had he lived in this age he certainly would have been elevated to the Supreme Bench, or have been made the head of a law school.

He had his courtrooms in the second story of a brick building immediately north of the Cosmopolitan Hotel. The courtroom was reached by a wooden staircase outside of the building. The building was owned by the vigilante, Signoret. Carrillo was not very prompt about paying his rent, and when ninety days' rent became due, Signoret took off the lower step of the staircase; ninety days later he took off another step, and again another, so that at the time I am speaking it was quite an acrobatic feat to gain access to "His Honor's Court." But the judge was ingenious. He got several dry goods boxes and improvised steps in lieu of those that were taken away. When he was departing from his daily labor, he passed the boxes up to his constable, who stored them in the courtroom, and the constable then shinned down the old staircase the best way he could. The next morning, with the justice's assistance the constable mounted the stairs, passed out the boxes, and the judge then ascended.

His office was run on the fee system, and he was a great stickler for his fees. He would swear a witness, and then say, "Hold on a minute; let me



charge up that oath." When duly entered in his register of actions he would allow the attorneys to proceed. He found out that interpreters were entitled to pay for their services, so he did the interpreting himself, allowing himself pay for it.

H. T. Hazard was a member of the firm of Howard & Hazard. He enjoyed a lucrative practice, especially among the native Californians. I think the following story concerning him is worth relating: An utterly disreputable fellow named William Cape, who ran a low saloon and a lower lodging house, but who was extremely useful at election time to certain of our politicians because of his peculiar ability to deliver his ward to his political friends by a much larger majority than the ward contained residents—Cape hadn't any property, ran his business from hand to mouth, but notwithstanding this fact, he qualified on a bond of \$5,000 in a probate proceeding. The qualification was had before Judge Albert M. Stephens, who was county judge, with probate jurisdiction. Knowing the utter financial worthlessness of the man, the oath surprised Stephens, and he looked the matter up and charged the man, before the grand jury, with perjury. He was indicted, convicted and sentenced to the penitentiary. Hazard took an appeal for him. He was confined in the county jail. By trade he was a plasterer. He was allowed the privileges of the place, and he actually plastered all the old jail building, inside and out, pending his appeal. He even walked around town occasionally, but he kept faith with his political friends and the jailer, and was always inside at night time.

His case was argued by Hazard before the Supreme Court. Hazard was making very poor headway in getting away from the facts. "But," he exclaimed, "your Honors, don't you understand this man signed this bond for the accommodation of his friend?" "Mr. Hazard," said Chief Justice Wallace, "do you claim that a man may commit perjury for the accommodation of a friend?"

This was a poser for Hazard which he could hardly get around. The case was submitted, and Cape continued to be handy man around the jail. When, however, an opinion of the Supreme Court was filed in San Francisco, affirming the judgment, the news was telegraphed here, Cape was informed of it, his cell was left unlocked, and a convenient ladder at hand. He scaled the jail wall, went to San Pedro, took a coast vessel for British Columbia, and was never heard of again in Los Angeles, and no effort was ever made to retake him.

I do not make the charge that Mr. Hazard had anything to do with Cape's escape. Hazard is an honest man, and would not have done anything involving the slightest moral turpitude.

In these old days there lived in San Diego a lawyer named Wallace Leach. He possessed as much ability as all the men I have previously mentioned combined. Dissipated, but industrious, with low instincts, yet not lacking in some admirable traits of character, he was a queer compound of gall and vanity. He was about four feet and a half tall, gracefully built, of fair complexion, with light hair and beard and blue eyes, neat in his dress, an extremely good-looking and intellectual-looking little fellow. I heard him make an argument in the Supreme Court at Los Angeles in a murder case from San Diego, which was a most masterly effort. He was listened to with rapt attention by both court and lawyers present, and after an im-

passioned plea, in closing, he briefly reviewed the circumstances of the killing, the defense being a plea of self-defense, and I can yet hear as plainly as if it were yesterday, his last words, which were: "And, now, your Honors, if that be murder, make the most of it."

The attorney-general closed the argument, and Leach left the courtroom. He was stopping at the St. Charles Hotel. He went there, and in half an hour was as drunk as a lord, quarreled with the hotel clerk, borrowed a wheelbarrow from the porter, piled his luggage and briefs into the barrow, and started down the street to the United States Hotel, trundling the wheelbarrow and leading a yellow dog by a string.

The Supreme Court rooms were over the old Farmers and Merchants Bank Building, and when he came along, Chief Justice Wallace and myself were standing at the foot of the stairs, talking, waiting for my carriage, in which we were going to take a drive. Leach wobbled along, looked up at Judge Wallace, sat down his wheelbarrow, and called to him: "Hello, Judge; get on and ride," waving his hand toward the wheelbarrow. The judge declined the invitation, told him he was so heavy he would break down the barrow. Leach took hold of the handles, started off again, and said, "Oh, hell! you're not a dead game sport," and went his way.

With all his faults, he was an extremely kind-hearted man. He and A. B. Hotchkiss of San Diego had a fight in the court room and were not upon speaking terms. Shortly after this, a meeting of the Bar Association of San Diego was held. It took steps to disbar Hotchkiss for accepting a bribe, while District Attorney, from John G. Downey and Louis Phillips, in consideration of which he dismissed a tax suit against them. The Bar appointed Judge Chase, Judge Luce, and I think one other attorney, to prosecute Hotchkiss. Leach immediately bounced up, said he believed in fair play, and that, having appointed a committee to prosecute this unfortunate man, it was the duty of the bar association to appoint another committee to defend him. The lawyers present disagreed with him and declined to appoint such a committee. "All right," said Leach, "then I will defend him," and he turned in and worked on that case as he never worked for any man before. Judgment was rendered against Hotchkiss in the court below, and an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court. Judge J. S. Chapman assisted Leach in this appeal, and on a point sprung by him—Chapman—namely, that the information against Hotchkiss had been improperly verified, the Supreme Court reversed the judgment.

The spasm of virtue which had seized the San Diego Bar had by this time oozed out, and no further prosecution of the case was ever had. Before this case was tried, Mr. W. J. Hunsaker, then a law student in either Chase's or Luce's office, came to Los Angeles to take the deposition of Louis Phillips, who was supposed to have paid Hotchkiss the money. The deposition was to have been taken by Wilse Potts, county clerk. Hunsaker had subpoenaed Phillips, paying him his per diem and mileage, and had him in attendance before a deputy clerk named Charlie Judd, whom Potts had delegated to act for him, he being engaged before the Board of Supervisors. Judd was in a constant state of inebriety, and that day his breath smelled like a still house with the roof blown off. I appeared, at Leach's request, for Hotchkiss. Phillips was sworn, and the first question Hunsaker put to him I objected to on the ground that Hunsaker was not an attorney of the



Superior Court of the State of California, of which Potts was clerk. Deputy Clerk Judd at once assumed judicial functions, leered at Hunsaker, and in a thick, husky, alcoholic-laden voice said, "Mr. Hunsaker, have you been admitted to this bar?" Hunsaker said he had not. "Then you cannot practice in this court. Objection sustained," and the hearing came to an end. Being only too anxious to get away, Phillips fled, and Hunsaker returned to San Diego, and the deposition never was taken. I never see or think of Hunsaker but what I mentally apologize for the outrage perpetrated on him.

I was in the District Courtroom in San Bernardino County one hot summer day. Some San Diego Jewish merchants whom Leach represented had attached some cattle in that county. Certain parties replevined the cattle, claiming to own them. This claim and delivery action was being tried before a jury, with the late W. R. McNealy of San Diego County sitting as judge in San Bernardino County. A local attorney represented the plaintiff, and Leach the defendant.

All during the trial this attorney tried to bulldoze Leach, but, figuratively speaking, Leach simply walked all over him. In his address to the jury, plaintiff's attorney used up all of his time lambasting the Jews—these Jews in particular, and all Jews in general. Leach replied to him in a close, clear, forcible argument, making every point in the case in a most intelligent and winning manner. He then proceeded to reply to counsel's attack upon the Jewish race, and he paid those people the most beautiful tribute that it was ever my pleasure to listen to. He traced the history of the Jewish race from its earliest beginning; showed how they had been persecuted; how they were denied the privilege of owning real estate, and were compelled to be merchants, possessing only property which could be moved upon a moment's notice; dwelt upon their many admirable traits of character, and the high standing that they had attained throughout the world. He could not, however, resist the chance for a joke, and suddenly descending from the sublime to the ridiculous, he said: "And coming down to our own times and our own people, what other race of men on the face of God's green earth, except the Jews, could sell a forty-dollar suit of clothes for eight dollars, and get rich at it."

The jurymen were mostly farmers sitting there with their coats off, and they literally howled with delight. Judge McNealy in vain pounded his desk and rapped for order, and it was some time before Leach could proceed. A verdict was promptly rendered, when the case was submitted, in favor of Leach's clients.

Leach, in a state of intoxication, was thrown from a horse which he was attempting to ride, and after lingering for some time, died of his injuries so received.

I cannot leave this subject without paying a slight tribute to the memory of two of my closest friends, each an intellectual giant—John S. Chapman and Stephen M. White, lately of the Los Angeles bar. I was thrown into intimate contact with both of these men for many years. While in some respects alike, in others they were utterly dissimilar. They were alike in the simplicity of their lives and characters. They never realized their greatness. They were alike in that each of them had completely mastered the great fundamental principles of all law and of all justice. They differed

in temperament. White was cheerful in demeanor, hopeful, and always confident; Chapman, gloomy, despondent and fearful of results. Chapman shrunk from, White sought the applause of clamoring multitudes. They differed in the manner in which they applied their vast knowledge of the law to the practical affairs of men. Chapman acquired his legal knowledge by slow processes and the hardest kind of work. White acquired his intuitively, but he rounded out his knowledge of it by close and earnest application. Chapman was the profoundest, White the most versatile lawyer I ever met.

They were associated together in much important litigation. Chapman profited by the spur of White's more active mentality, White by Chapman's closer reasoning powers and more cautious mental analysis of legal conditions governing the subject under investigation.

Chapman was the clearest and deepest thinker, White the most aggressive advocate. White was the master of invective, Chapman of persuasion. To win a jury, Chapman would not stoop to any of the tricks of the demagogue. White would, but always moved by honest impulses. Chapman enveloped a jury, just as the rising tide on a peaceful summer sea envelops the rocks on the shore line—slowly, surely, without noise, without tumult. White carried all before him, with irresistible assault, just as the mountain stream, swollen to undue proportions by torrential rains, sweeps everything before it to destruction. Chapman relied upon a calm and dignified appeal to reason; White took a short cut by an appeal to passion.

They achieved the same results by different processes. They traversed the profoundest depths of the realms of thought by routes unknown to other men. We are all better off for having known these men. They have preceded us to that mysterious shore we know naught of, Chapman dying from long continued mental drudgery, and the mental and physical slavery he had unconsciously yielded to and could not shake off. White died a victim of unquenchable ambition, under the stimulus of which he destroyed his health and wrecked his life. They have left us the living memory of two kindly, gentle spirits who sprung from the people, raised themselves through industry and ability to positions at the bar that any man, in any land or in any age, could well have envied them.

Contemplating the achievements of these two men, we must conclude that the human race is still progressing and advancing in intellectual development. I rejoice that these men were my friends, that I had their respect and confidence, and that they loved and trusted me.

Thus concludes Mr. Graves. To begin where he left off would be to write another chapter of the Bench and Bar of Los Angeles. But since the characters in such a story would be those of men now living it is a matter which can be more safely left to the future historian when these days in which we now live are gathered to the dust.

Before the time of Mr. Graves, however, there were in Los Angeles interesting and distinguished men who were important in the service of the law and the courts. By reference to an old record we are able to recall these men to memory, as well as to glean some side lights on their characters.

The first election held in Los Angeles after the admission of California into the Union was on April 1, 1850. Three hundred and seventy-seven votes were cast in the county. The officers chosen were: County judge,



Agustin Olvera; county clerk, Benj. Davis Wilson; county attorney, Benj. Hayes; county surveyor, J. R. Conway; county treasurer, Manuel Garfias; county assessor, Antonio F. Coronel; county recorder, Ignacio del Valle; county sheriff, George T. Burrill; county coroner, Charles B. Cullen.

Don Agustin Olvera, when elected county judge, was "Juez de la Instancia"—judge of first instance—of the Los Angeles District, under appointment of Governor Riley. He emigrated to California from the City of Mexico, and arrived September 16, 1834. There came at the same time Don Ignacio Coronel, his wife, Dona Francesca Romero, two sons, Don Antonio Franco Coronel and Don Manuel Coronel, and four daughters. They formed a part of the celebrated expedition of Don Jose Maria Hajar and Don Jose Maria Padres, which had been organized with infinite care for colonization in California, especial view being had to select men of character, intelligence and some useful occupation.

The expedition consisted of lawyers, physicians, printers, carpenters, tanners, saddlers, shoemakers, hatters, tailors, laborers, and a confectioner.

Don Joaquin de los Rios y Rios was a surgeon of repute in Los Angeles and San Diego for several years after 1840, until his death. Don Francisco Torres, another physician, returned to Mexico. Don Ignacio Coronel was a schoolmaster, and taught in Los Angeles for a long time, afterward confining himself to the duties of secretary of the Ayuntamiento; subsequently he was a justice of the peace.

Education was especially provided for by the Mexican Government in this colony. The missions had just been secularized; the formation of pueblos was therefore contemplated. Accordingly, experienced teachers were sent for the public schools to be established at each mission; which measure took effect at the Missions of Santa Clara, San Jose, San Gabriel and San Luis Rey; also at Monterey, and in the year 1838 at Los Angeles.

At the organization, in the year 1841, of the Pueblo of San Juan de Arguello—so named in honor of Don Santiago Arguello—which is generally called San Juan Capistrano—Don Agustin Olvera was appointed "Juez de Paz" of that jurisdiction, from Santa Ana to Las Flores. He resided there in 1842, 1843, 1844. It is spoken of as a well ordered place, with an industrious, contented population. Don Agustin was admitted as attorney in this, the then First Judicial District, in 1853, and April 11, 1855, in the United States District Court. In 1856 he was the receiver of the Los Angeles United States Land Office. At the taking of the city by the Americans, in 1846, he was a member of the Departmental Assembly; and as such member he acted as one of the commissioners in the Cahuenga negotiation, when the Californians surrendered to Fremont. Don Jose Antonio Carillo, the other Mexican commissioner, held the rank of major general. Don Ignacio Coronel, born in the City of Mexico, died at Los Angeles City, at an advanced age, December 19, 1862.

Jonathan R. Scott was the first justice of the peace, merely taking that office in order to give his ability to the county organization. He soon tired of it and was succeeded by J. S. Mallard. Judge Scott had been a prominent lawyer in Missouri and was in the front rank of the bar at Los Angeles. He was ready for any useful enterprise. In company with Mr. Abel Stearns he built the first brick flouring mill in 1855, and about two years before his death he planted an extensive vineyard. He died September 21,

1864. His eldest daughter married A. B. Chapman. His only son has recently been admitted to the bar.

The early lawyers arriving in the order mentioned were: Don Manuel C. Rojo, 1849; Russell Sackett, 1849; Louis Granger, 1850; Benj. Hayes, 1850; Jonathan R. Scott, 1850. The last four, as well as Mr. Hartman, were overland emigrants.

Law books were scarce. A brief passage in "Kent's Commentaries" that was found somewhere in town, decided an interesting case between a rich Peruvian passenger and liberal French sea-captain, some time in March, before First Alcalde Stearns. The captain lost, but comforted his attorney, Scott, with a thousand-dollar fee, as it happened, in all five-dollar gold pieces.

In 1850 also came Wm. G. Dryden and J. Lancaster Brent, the latter with a good library; 1851, I. K. S. Ogier; 1852, Myron Norton, J. H. Lander, Charles E. Carr, Ezra Drown, Columbus Sims, Kimball H. Dimmick, Henry Hancock, Isaac Hartman; 1853, Samuel R. Campbell; 1854, Cameron E. Thom and James A. Watson (Col. Jack Watson); E. J. C. Kewen, W. W. Hamlin, 1856; Alfred B. Chapman, 1858; Volney E. Howard, 1861; Andrew J. Glassell and Col. J. G. Howard arrived on the same steamer, November 27, 1865, from San Francisco. M. J. Newmark was admitted to the bar in September, and A. J. King in October, 1859; Don Ignacio Sepulveda, September 6, 1862. Henry T. Hazard, son of Ariel M. Hazard, of Evanston, near Chicago, since when about eight years of age, always resided in this city.

Other attorneys prior to 1860 were Hon. S. F. Reynolds (afterward District Judge of San Francisco), J. R. Gitchell (in April, 1858, appointed district attorney). A. Thomas, William E. Pickett, Sasaneuva & Jones advertised December 13, 1851. This was Wm. Claude Jones, known so well in Missouri. Scott & Hayes were partners from March, 1850, until April 13, 1852; afterward Scott & Granger; then Scott & Lander.

Between 1852 and 1860 the land questions before the commissioners and United States District Court brought almost as residents such distinguished lawyers as H. W. Halleck, A. C. Peachy, F. Billings, C. B. Strode, Wm. Carey Joney, P. W. Tompkins, Gregory Yale, J. H. Saunders, H. P. Hepburn and others.

J. L. Brent stood high as a lawyer and statesman. He afterwards returned to Louisiana, near New Orleans. Mr. Granger was a fluent speaker; in 1852-3 partner of Judge Scott and one time a candidate for judge of the First Judicial District. General Drown lost his wife in the stranding of the steamer Independence. He died August 17, 1863, leaving a son—a man much thought of, and very successful in his profession. Hon. K. H. Dimmick, a captain in Colonel Stevenson's regiment, had been a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1849. J. H. Lander was born in 1829 in New York City. He was a graduate of Harvard. He was an excellent office lawyer. For a long time he was court commissioner, with especial approbation of the bar. In 1852 he married Miss Margarita Johnson, a daughter of Don Santiago Johnson, so well remembered among the early business men of this coast before 1846. He died June 10, 1873.

S. R. Campbell was born near Nashville, Tennessee, and died in San Bernardino County early in January, 1863, near fifty years of age. His



memory was most extraordinary. A poem or oration once read to him he could repeat word for word years afterward. He was in the habit, when familiarly illustrating this faculty, to recite in full, page after page of Blackstone's Commentaries. His son, Thornton P. Campbell, was a merchant and member of the City Council.

Col. J. A. Watson, in 1855, married Miss Dolores Dominguez. He died at this city September 16, 1869, aged forty-five years. The latter part of his life was devoted to his vineyard and orchard. He had been a skillful politician and was esteemed as a lawyer.

Hon. Myron Norton was born in 1822, at Bennington, Vermont. He studied law in New York, was admitted to the bar in 1844, continued in practice at Troy until 1848, when he was appointed first lieutenant of California volunteers, and in the summer of that year arrived at Monterey. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention from San Francisco; afterward judge of the Superior Court of San Francisco. In 1855 he was the democratic candidate for judge of the Supreme Court of this state. He dwelled here in the agreeable family of Don Agustin Olvera.

Don Manuel Clemente Rojo, our first abogado (lawyer), was a native of Peru, of finished education and excellent qualities of the head and heart. He was once sub-political chief of the frontier of Lower California, and practiced his profession with marked distinction. An old emigrant named Williams, throwing out of his wagon almost everything else, saved his son's law library. They reached John Roland's in December, 1849, the ambitious young attorney with his eye to the polar star. Roland, in his usual liberal style, outfitted, complete, son and father.

Sheriff Burrill in 1850 was punctilious, perhaps formal, but affable; and pleasantly conspicuous by the infantry dress sword which he wore in public through his term, as he said, according to official custom of Mexico, where he had lived a good while. His brother was author of a "Law Glossary." He was the hero of a "scene in court" one bright afternoon in the summer of 1850. Judge Witherby was hearing an application for bail, on a charge of murder against three native Californians. The large room was in the old Bella Union Hotel. Upon a side bench together sat the prisoners. The judge, Thomas W. Sutherland (acting district attorney), Benj. Hayes (county attorney), clerk and counsel, J. Lancaster Brent; present, none others—save twelve, fierce, determined fellows, "armed to the teeth," huddled up in the far corner of the room. Preliminaries disposed of, calm content smoothed the face of the sheriff, that sword by his side, when appeared eighteen of the First Dragoons at the critical moment. They dismounted, tied their horses to the Celis balcony and fell into line in front of the building. Bond approved, a sergeant led the accused outside, placed them on horseback between his files, and so conducted them home. A pin might have been heard to drop, and, in the stillness, the court adjourned. Maj. E. H. Fitzgerald had encamped the night before on the edge of the town. This was the posse put at the service of the sheriff, and that left him pleased infinitely at its effect, almost like a charm, on this famous "Irving party" in the corner.

California was admitted into the Union September 9, 1850. Some of the principal offices, since 1850, have been filled as follows: District judge—Oliver S. Witherby, three years; Benjamin Hayes, eleven years; Pablo

de la Guerra, Murray Morrison, R. M. Widney; Ignacio Sepulveda. County judge—H. K. Dimmick, W. G. Dryden, A. J. King, Ignacio Sepulveda; Agustin Olvera, four years; Myron Norton, H. K. S. O'Melveny, 1876. County clerk—B. D. Wilson, Wilson W. Jones, C. R. Johnson, John W. Shore, Thomas D. Mott, Stephen H. Mott, A. W. Potts, 1876. Sheriff—G. T. Burrill, David W. Alexander, James R. Barton, W. C. Getman, James R. Barton (murdered Friday, January 23, 1857, while in discharge of official duty), Thomas A. Sanchez, James F. Burns, W. R. Roland; D. W. Alexander, 1876. Wm. Getman died January 7, 1858. County treasurer—Manuel Garfias, now American consul, Tepic, Mexico; Timothy Foster, Henry N. Alexander, Morice Kremer, T. E. Rowan; Francis P. F. Temple, 1876. District attorney—William C. Ferrel, now a mountain farmer of Lower California; Isaac S. K. Ogier, September 29, 1851; Kimball H. Dimmick, appointed July 10th, elected November 29, 1852; Ezra Drown, A. B. Chapman, Volney E. Howard, A. B. Chapman, C. E. Thom; Rodney Hudson, 1876. County assessor—Antonio F. Coronel, 1867-1868; 1869-1875, Dionision Beteller; Andrew Ryan, 1876. County recorder—Ignacio del Valle, 1850-1851; J. W. Gillett, March 1, Monday, 1874; Charles E. Miles, March 1, Monday, 1876. Court commissioner (District)—George Clinton Gibbs.

In 1876 the county officers were: Under sheriff—H. Milner Mitchell. Deputy sheriffs—Wm. L. Banning, Emil Harris. Deputy county clerks—E. H. Owen, D. W. Maclellan. Deputy county treasurer—E. M. Spence. Deputy recorder—George E. Gard. Auditor—Andronico E. Sepulveda. Tax collector—Morice Kremer. County surveyor—T. J. Ellis. Deputy assessors—M. Ryan, W. H. A. Kidd. Coroner—Dr. Joseph Kurtz. School superintendent—Thomas A. Saxon. Supervisors—Geo. Hines, Gabriel Allen, Edward Ewy, John D. Young, J. C. Hannon. Justices of the peace (city)—John Trafford, Pedro C. Carrilo, William H. Gray.

Don Ignacio Sepulveda, sometime district judge, was a native of this city. He was educated in the East. Oliver Spencer Witherby was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, February 19, 1815; Benj. Hayes of Baltimore, Maryland, February 14, 1815; Robert M. Widney, Miami County, Ohio, December 23, 1838.

Don Pablo de la Guerra was born in The Presidio of Santa Barbara, November 29, 1819. He was State Senator four terms from the district of Santa Barbara and San Luis Obispo, and had been a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1849. His term of district judge commenced January 1, 1864. He died February 5, 1874, having a short time before resigned the judgeship of the First District in consequence of ill health.

Hon. Murray Morrison was born at Kaskaskia, Illinois, in 1820; was admitted to the bar in 1842. In 1862 he married Miss Jennie White, daughter of Dr. Thomas J. White. In 1868, on the creation of the Seventeenth Judicial District, he was appointed judge by Governor Haight, and elected in 1869. He died at this city in 1871. Within three days a loving wife followed him to the tomb.

Hon. W. G. Dryden, in 1851, married Miss Dolores Nieto. His second wife was Miss Anita Dominguez; married September 30, 1868. He died at this city, aged 70 years, September 10, 1869.

The board to settle private land claims, organized in this city October,



1852. The commissioners were Hiland Hall, later governor of Vermont; Harry I. Thornton, Thompson Campbell. It expired in 1855. Robert Greenbow first, then Gen. V. E. Howard, then J. H. McKune, have been law agents of the United States; Cameron E. Thom, assistant law agent in 1854. In some of the subsequent land cases before the United States District Court, Isaac Hartman was special attorney, in 1857, under Attorney-General Black, and in 1861, under Attorney-General Bates. The United States District Court for the Southern District of California was instituted in 1855 with Hon. John M. Jones, judge; Pablo de la Guerra, marshal; Alfred Wheeler, district attorney; Samuel Flower, clerk. Judge Jones died November 14th, of that year. In September, 1854, Edward Hunter was appointed marshal in place of Pablo de la Guerra, resigned. Judge Ogier succeeded Judge Jones. Hon. Fletcher M. Haight succeeded Wheeler; then Pacificus Ord; then J. R. Gitchell.

Hon. Isaac Stockton Keith Ogier, for several years judge, was born at Charleston, South Carolina, May 24, 1817. He came to California in the year 1849. He died at Holcombe Valley, May 21, 1861.

## CHAPTER X

### THE NEWSPAPERS OF THE COUNTY

To give a detailed history of the various newspaper publications in this county, from its Spanish and English settlement, would require a large volume, hence only a glimpse into local journalism will here appear.

To preface these press paragraphs it may be said that the great West has been accompanied in its wonderful growth by the establishing and circulation of the newspaper press. No sooner has a new town or county been established than someone has seen an opening for a "live, local paper," and established such an organ, for either political or commercial purposes. The first newspaper started in California was issued at Monterey August 15, 1846—eight days after the Territory was taken possession of in the name of the United States. This paper was styled the Californian, and was published by Semple & Colton. The type and press used had been brought from Mexico in 1834, and was sold to and used by the government for printing job work and publishing legal notices. The only paper obtainable was that used for making cigarettes, which came in sheets about the usual foolscap size. After the 1849 gold discovery, newspapers multiplied rapidly. The first attempt in Los Angeles was October 16, 1850, when "Theodore Foster petitioned for a lot at the northerly corner of the jail for the purpose of erecting thereon a house to be used as a printing establishment." He was given the lot because he was the first to establish a paper, and the lot in question was to be built upon and occupied for publishing purposes and no other, within one year. Its location was on what later was named Canal street. There a small two-story building was erected, the first floor being for the printing office, while the second floor was used as the owner's residence. Over the doorway was a sign reading "Imprenta" (printing office). On May 17, 1851, was issued the first paper. It was known as the Star of Los Angeles. It was a four-page five-column paper, 18 by 12 inches. Two pages were printed in Spanish and two in English; subscription rate, \$10.00 per year, payable in advance. Advertising notices were inserted at the rate of two dollars per square. The publishers were John A. Lewis and John McElroy, Foster having dropped out of the enterprise before the issue of No. 1 of Vol. 1. The press on which this pioneer paper was printed was an old type of the Washington Hoe—a hand press of course. The circulation of the publication was a little less than three hundred. The Spanish name of this paper was The Estrella. After several changes in ownership, it went into the hands of Henry Hamilton, a Scotch-Irishman whose over-zeal and Southern sympathy during Civil war times, got him into trouble, and he was arrested. The office was closed for a time, but later he took the oath of allegiance; yet his paper went under a cloud and its last number was issued October 1, 1864. The press and material were sold to Phineas Banning, who started a news-



paper known as the Journal, in his new town of Wilmington. But in 1868 another Star publication arose in the city of Los Angeles, and was owned and conducted by its old editor, Hamilton. In June, 1870, Hamilton & Barter established the first daily paper of the county, The Daily Star, and in 1879 it went the way of all the earth!

The Southern Californian, published by C. N. Richards & Company, was first issued in Los Angeles, on July 20, 1854, with William Butts as its editor. The paper continued until sometime in 1857, when it was discontinued and a year later the material used in the publication was utilized by the proprietors of the Southern Vineyard.

In 1855 came the founding of El Clamor, a Spanish publication, by Francisco P. Ramirez. This was a weekly paper and only survived until December 31, 1859, when the material used by it was turned over to the Los Angeles News.

The Southern Vineyard (above mentioned) was established by Colonel J. J. Warner, on March 20, 1858, as a four-page weekly, 22 by 30 inches in size. It was issued every Saturday morning. In December of the same year it was changed into a semi-weekly paper and was then issued Tuesday and Friday mornings. June 8, 1860, its material was transferred to the Los Angeles News.

The Christian Church was the title of another Los Angeles paper that was started by William Mooney as a religious publication, April 10, 1859. It was issued from the presses of the El Clamor office in both Spanish and English. It was short lived and died for lack of support.

The Los Angeles Semi-Weekly and Daily News, independent, issued every Wednesday and Friday, was first published by C. R. Conway and Alonzo Waite, January 18, 1860. It was several times enlarged and improved. On October 8, 1862, the paper was styled the Los Angeles Semi-Weekly News, and continued thus until January 12, 1863, when it appeared as the Los Angeles Tri-Weekly News—issued Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays. On January 1, 1869, the semi-weekly was discontinued, and the Los Angeles Daily News appeared, published by King & Offutt. It was enlarged in 1870. In October, 1872, the property was sold to Charles E. Beane, who conducted the publication a few months longer, when it was suspended.

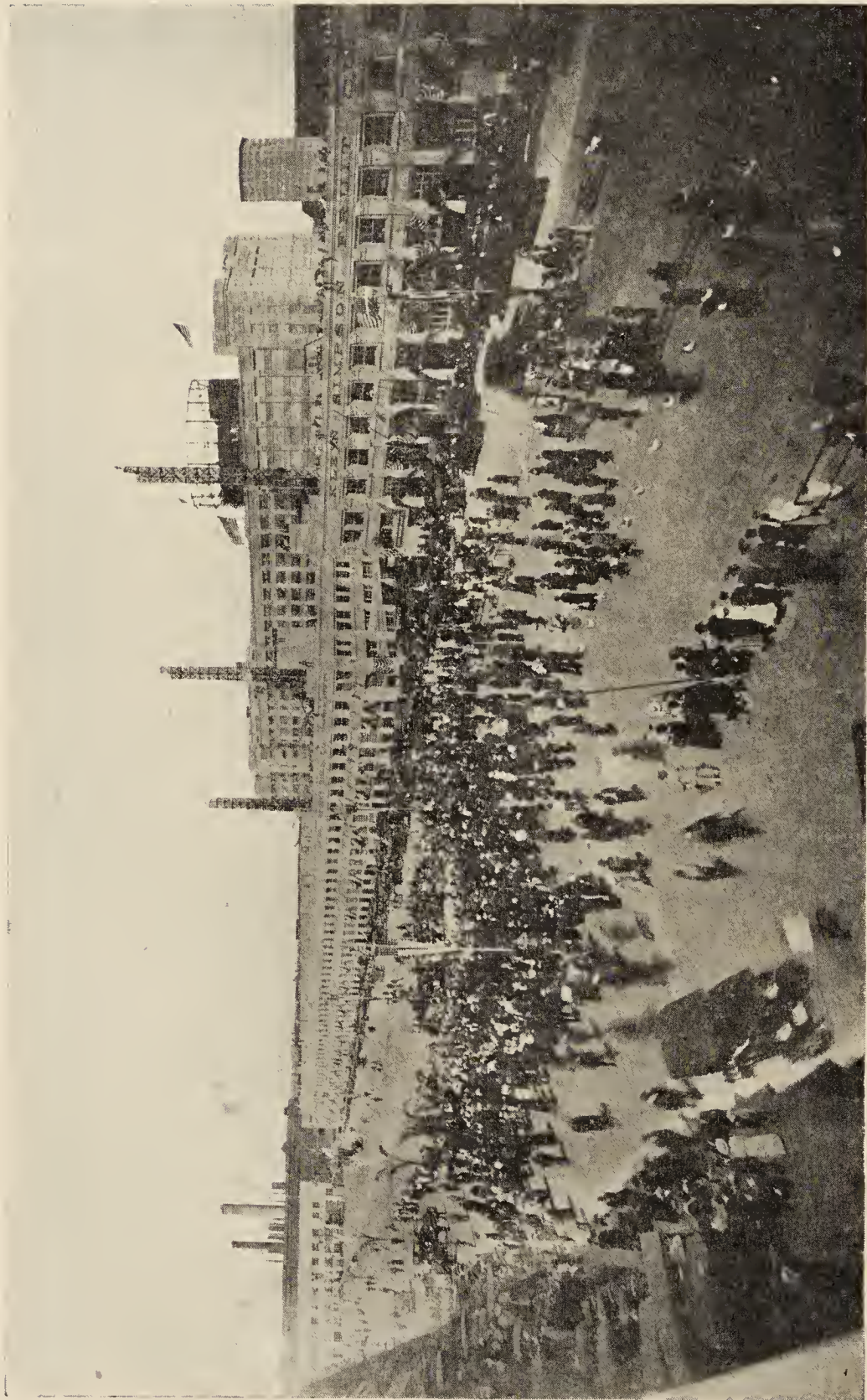
The Amigo Del Pueblo, a Spanish newspaper, published by Jose E. Gonzalez & Company, made its appearance November 15, 1861; was a weekly paper and independent in politics. It was discontinued in 1862 on account of non-support.

The Los Angeles Chronick, a German paper, was established May 19, 1869, by F. G. Walther. It continued about one year and "winked out," its editor announced in his last issue.

In 1889 the only German paper published in Southern California was the Sued Californische Post, which was started July 25, 1874, by Conrad Jacoby. It was a successful publication for many years.

The Evening Republican was founded in June, 1876, by W. W. Creighton. In 1877 this office was purchased by the republicans, and the paper published by Allison, Berry & Co., who in a few months turned it over to the Republican Printing Company. It was discontinued in 1879.

The School-master was established in 1876; it was edited by Dr. W. T.



LOS ANGELES TERMINAL MARKET



Lucky, then superintendent of the city schools. It was a valuable paper, and well supported by the professional teachers of the county. Upon the death of its founder the paper was discontinued.

The Southern California Horticulturist, a magazine, was established in September, 1877, at Los Angeles, by the Southern California Horticultural Society; L. M. Holt, editor. It was sent free to every member of the society, but outsiders were charged two dollars per year. It was, in size, six by nine inches. After 1880 it appeared as the Semi-Tropic California and Southern California Horticulturist. It was enlarged and later changed to the well-known Rural Californian.

The Los Angeles Daily Commercial was established by W. H. Gould in 1879. It was republican in politics and a great booster for the Pacific Coast country. D. M. Berry was its able editor. After a number of years it went down.

The Daily and Weekly Journal was started by J. C. Littlefield and R. H. Hewitt, in 1879. It was soon changed from a morning to an evening paper. Politically, this was also a republican organ and did not last very long.

The Weekly Rescue, an eight-page sheet, devoted to temperance, literature and general news, as well as being the official organ of the Grand Lodge of Good Templars for the State, was printed at different times at Sacramento, San Francisco and Los Angeles. It was printed, while located in Los Angeles, at the Mirror office.

A third of a century ago, 1889-90, the press of Los Angeles was represented as follows: The Los Angeles Evening Express had the distinction of being the next to the oldest daily paper in Southern California. H. Z. Osborne was president of the first organization which published this excellent paper. The Weekly Express was also published from the same office.

The Evening Express was founded and first published by an association of practical printers. The first number appeared March 27, 1871. It was bought in 1875 by Colonel J. J. Ayres and Joseph D. Lynch, who greatly enlarged and improved the paper.

The Times and Mirror, two great papers of Southern California, have altogether too long a history to be given in this chapter. Suffice here to state that the Weekly Mirror first appeared February 1, 1873. It was then issued in connection with a small job office and its size was ten by thirteen inches. It had four pages with three columns to each page. Yarnell & Caystile, founders, distributed the same each Saturday, free of charge to the reader. The office was at No. 14 Commercial Street. Month after month the paper grew in importance and size until in 1875 it was made a seventeen by twenty-two inch and twenty columns. The subscription rate remained at one dollar, however. In August, 1880, it was known to be the largest paper in Southern California.

The Los Angeles Times was started in December, 1881, its first issue being December 4th that year. It was then a seven-column folio. Cole & Gardiner were proprietors. This property was soon taken over by the Weekly Mirror. It grew rapidly and increased in power and financial ability. Colonel Otis became a partner in August, 1882. In October, 1884, the Times-Mirror Company was incorporated with \$40,000 capital stock,

which two years later was increased to \$60,000, for the purpose of erecting the Times Building. This plant cost \$80,000.

The Los Angeles Daily Tribune had its first issue rolled from its presses October 4, 1886, by H. T. Payne and Edward Records, publishers and proprietors. It was then a seven-column four-page paper. This was the first paper to start the plan of publishing a newspaper every day in the year—Sunday and holidays included. Able talent was secured for every department and success crowned every effort of these excellent publishers.

Other papers of the last thirty years and less include: The East Side Champion, established in 1885; the California Post, a German publication established in 1874 by Conrad Jacoby; L'Union Nouvelle, a French publication founded in 1879 at Los Angeles by P. Ganee. The Porcupine, a weekly, was established at Los Angeles by Horace Bell in 1882.

The Los Angeles Herald the oldest morning daily paper in Southern California, was founded by C. A. Storke, on October 3, 1873. Two years later the property was sold to James M. Bassett, who, the same season, disposed of the paper to John M. Baldwin, and within a few months, Joseph W. Lynch became its proprietor. He had been connected with newspapers since boyhood and had held important positions on many large daily and weekly publications in the East, including those in New York City. He edited and owned the Herald until the autumn of 1886, when he sold a half interest to Colonel James J. Ayers, who had been active in newspaper work in California since 1849. He it was who founded the San Francisco Call. At all times the Herald was an uncompromising Democratic newspaper. But few men wielded a more potent pen in editorial work than did Mr. Lynch, who had much to do with the development of Los Angeles City and County, as well as all Southern California. The paper upon which he labored and gave the best years of his professional career still comes forth to greet the public daily. It is recognized as being among the great newspapers of the country.

The Los Angeles Weekly Cactus, an illustrated weekly paper, was established by Carle Browne, February 11, 1883. As a potent political factor this paper had no superior. The Court Journal published every weekday morning in the year, gives all the court news of the previous day. It had its birth in 1888, and its author was Charles W. Palm. A few days later it was in the hands of a company. It failed, succeeded, and again failed several times, but always managed to please the lawyers pretty well.

Los Angeles Life, a weekly paper was established as a Saturday paper devoted to gossip, criticism, literature, music and drama, and was non-political. The date of starting was December 8, 1888, and the founder was J. M. Shawhan, who had run the paper at Pasadena a short time. It had also been styled the Critic.

The Social World, Commercial Bulletin, Exponent, Rural Californian, Pacific Coast Poultry Journal, Southern California Christian Advocate, Los Angeles Churchman, California Baptist, The Pentecost, Southern California Practitioner, a medical paper, and several other publications have been printed in the city and county whose history is unknown.

Outside of the city of Los Angeles, among the newspapers may be mentioned the Pomona Daily Times and the Pomona Times-Courier, the former being established in 1882 by Messrs. Short & Morton. In Decem-





LOS ANGELES COUNTY FAIR GROUNDS

ber, 1883, appeared the first number of the Pomona Weekly Courier, by John H. Lee, editor and publisher. These two journals were merged into the Times-Courier.

The Pomona Progress was established in January, 1885. It was under the ownership of Edward E. Stowell. It forged its way to the front in a 1,500 town until it was its leading paper. It purchased the Pomona Telegram in 1886. It was in many men's hands, but grew with the expansion of the field in which it operated.

The sub-joined is supposed to be a complete list of the various newspaper and other publications of Los Angeles County, outside the City at the close of the year 1920-21: Arcadia Journal, Artesia News, Burbank Pathfinder, Cataline Islander, Claremont Courier, Claremont Journal, Compton Enterprise, Covina Argus, Covina Citizen, Downey Champion, Eagle Rock Condor, Eagle Rock Sentinel, El Monte Gazette, Fernando Valley Press, Gardena Reporter, Glendale News, Glendale Press, Glendale Sentinel-Progress, Glendora Gleaner, Hermosa Beach Review, Highland Park Herald, Lankershim Laconic, La Verne Leader, Long Beach, East Beach News, Labor News, Long Beach Press, Long Beach Telegram, Long Beach Worth While, Manhattan News, Monrovia Messenger, Monrovia Monravian, Montebello News, Norwalk Call, Ocean Park Bay District News, Ocean Park Bulletin, Owensmouth Gazette, Pasadena California Life, Pasadena Post, Pasadena Press, Pasadena Star-News, Pasadena Tech, Pomona Bulletin, Pomona Progress, Redondo Beach The Breeze, Redondo Reflex, Review Democrat, San Dimas Press, San Fernando Democrat, San Gabriel Sun, San Pedro News, San Pedro Pilot, Santa Monica Bay District News, Santa Monica Outlook, Sawtelle Tribune, Sawtelle Veteran Enterprise, South Pasadena Courier, South Pasadena Federated News, The Record, Van Nuys News, Venice News, Venice Vanguard, Whittier News, Whittier Pacific Friend, Wilmington Express, Wilmington Journal. The score of newspaper and periodical publications in Los Angeles City proper, are too numerous to be named at this point. Many of them have already been mentioned.



## CHAPTER XI

### EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS OF THE COUNTY

Under Spanish and Mexican rule there were no collegiate institutions of learning nor any parochial schools founded by the dominant church of Los Angeles. What little was accomplished in the way of education was done through the public schools, supported by municipal funds. But a change came when the United States acquired California, for the archives show that the Catholic clergy petitioned for tracts of land on which to build church schools. In June, 1849, a petition was received from the bishops of California, and the ayuntamiento resolved "That the Holy See of California be granted from amongst the municipal lands of this city and adjoining the canada which leads to the San Francisco road, a square lot measuring 150 varas on each of its sides;" the only condition being that such land should have erected thereon a suitable building in which public instruction should be given. This was sought, and carried out, "that the youth of the community might be properly taught the duties of Catholicism, and become good, true and loyal citizens."

#### ST. VINCENTS COLLEGE

The cornerstone of the first collegiate institution in Los Angeles, that of St. Vincent's, was laid in August, 1866, on the block bounded by Sixth, Seventh, Fort and Hill streets. The structure was completed in 1867 and it was forty by eighty feet in size and two stories high. The curriculum included not only scientific and classical courses of study, but also a complete commercial course. The first executive officers were Father McGill, president; Father Flynn, vice president, and Father Richardson, treasurer. The building was added to and repaired in 1884, and when the boom struck the city the property was sold for business purposes for \$100,000 and a new site purchased on Washington Street and Grand Avenue. Military instruction was added, and today the institution is in a highly prosperous condition.

#### WHITTIER COLLEGE

Whittier points with a just pride to the fact that here may be found a city which glories in the fact that culture and refinement are evident to those who elect to make their home on the slopes of the Whittier Hills. From a cultural standpoint Whittier College is one of the city's greatest assets. While this college is founded and largely supported by the Society of Friends, yet there is no denominationalism taught within its walls. One now finds fourteen different departments, aside from music. The college library has been well selected and carefully kept up-to-date. The laboratories for biology, chemistry and physics are splendidly equipped.

The athletic grounds, popularly known as Hadley field, is one of the best in this part of the country. When the "Greater Whittier College" plans are fully realized, the institution will have an equipment which will be worthy of the magnificent work it is doing. The campus is centrally located, and when the new group of buildings are completed the property will be almost ideal for educational purposes. The Rockefeller Foundation gave the college financial aid amounting to \$66,000. The citizens also headed the list for money-raising to a goodly amount and have never begrudged a cent thus spent.

The beginning of this institution was on September 27, 1891, when the Whittier Educational Association established the Whittier Academy. It commenced in a store building of the Pickering Land & Water Company, which corporation three years later donated the beautiful site now occupied, and the sum of \$8,000 was subscribed and paid by citizens and members of the Friends' churches in California. With this means the present building was originally constructed. The College was incorporated in 1901, the first class graduating in 1904. To those interested in the college these basic dates will be valuable for reference.

#### HARVARD SCHOOL—MILITARY

This institution which aims at military training, with a high standard of scholarship, is unique in its character. It was founded by Grenville C. Emery, A. M., in 1900, and is located at Los Angeles City. The first school opened September 25, 1900, with forty pupils. Six years later, the number of pupils had increased to 250. In 1914 the value of all the buildings about the campus was more than \$100,000. A fully equipped rifle range (indoors) eighty feet in distance, underneath Arnold Hall, permits instruction to cadets in rifle shooting. A fine cadet band was early organized and the instruments are owned by the college itself.

#### UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA

The University is the oldest among the Protestant educational institutions of Southern California. Judge R. M. Widney was the originator of the great school for higher learning. With the cooperation of Rev. A. M. Hough, E. F. Spence, Dr. J. P. Widney, Rev. M. M. Bovard and G. D. Compton, it was decided to build a Methodist college or university, in or near Los Angeles. In July, 1879, three hundred and eight lots were deeded to Messrs. Hough, Widney, Spence, Bovard, Compton, and R. M. Widney in West Los Angeles, in trust as an endowment fund for the University of Southern California. Forty acres of land were also donated by the owners of adjacent tracts. The buildings were erected on Wesley Avenue, near Jefferson Street. When the institution was opened, the land where the campus was later laid out was covered with wild mustard stalks, the streets were undefined, save by stakes, and there were no houses in the vicinity. The first president was Rev. M. M. Bovard. In 1886 the four story college building was erected and the school moved into it.

In 1882 the founders of the Ontario Colony, George and William B.



Chaffey, tendered a large tract of land for a Chaffey College of Agriculture, as a department of the university. The corner-stone of a brick building at Ontario, San Bernardino County, was laid in March, 1883, and two years later the school opened therein, as a branch of the University of Southern California.

The College of Medicine of the University was founded in 1885, by Dr. J. P. Widney. It was conducted on Aliso Street until 1897; then moved to a building on the west side of Buena Vista. The building is imposing and is fine, both interior and exterior. In 1906, a library building, the gift of Dr. W. Jarvis Barlow, member of the faculty, was erected on Buena Vista Street opposite the central building of the medical school. The glass dome affords ample light and is an ornament.

The Maclay College of Theology was established in 1885, at San Fernando. Hon. Charles Maclay gave lands valued at \$150,000 as an endowment and erected a building for its use. The school was closed at San Fernando in 1893 and opened at the University in West Los Angeles, in October, 1894.

The University includes the following colleges, each having a distinct faculty of instruction: College of Liberal Arts, College of Medicine, College of Pharmacy, College of Dentistry, College of Law, College of Music, College of Oratory, College of Fine Arts at Garvanza. The University is endowed for about a half million dollars and has assets of about \$800,000. While it is non-sectarian, it is partly under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### POMONA COLLEGE

Claremont, near the city of Pomona, is the home of Pomona College. The institution was founded by the General Association of the Congregational Churches of Southern California. It was incorporated October 14, 1887. Rev. C. B. Sumner was appointed financial secretary. The first term of school was opened in September, 1888, in a leased house at Pomona. Messrs. Fullerton, Kingman and F. A. Miller, of Riverside and Pomona, presented a hall to the college with a number of valuable town lots in Claremont, four miles out of Pomona city to the northeast. The college had for its first president, Rev. Cyrus C. Baldwin. Pearsons Hall of Science was donated by Dr. D. K. Pearsons, of Chicago. It is a building sixty by ninety feet, two stories high, with a deep basement. This fine structure was dedicated in January, 1899. Sumner Hall is devoted to the use of young lady students as a dormitory. Among later presidents are readily recalled Rev. Frank L. Ferguson, who in turn was succeeded by George A. Gates, D. D., LL. D. The first class was graduated in 1894. In order to widen the scope of usefulness, the trustees of Pomona College, in 1905, offered to receive the Baptists and Disciples of Southern California to unite with them in college affairs, as they had no colleges in this section of the state. This kind offer was soon accepted on the part of the two denominations. With the passing years, changes for the better have come to Pomona College. In 1915 one might have seen a fine group of buildings, located on spacious grounds, with a student body of near five hundred. Besides this, Claremont had, at that time, a splendid group of fire-proof

high and grammar school buildings, housing 829 pupils and sixty-one instructors.

#### OCCIDENTAL COLLEGE

This college was founded, in 1887, by an association of ministers representing the Presbyterian churches of Los Angeles and its environs. It was at first situated to the east of the city, between First and Second streets. A number of town lots and a small acreage had been donated to the project. In 1888 a fine three story structure was erected thereon for the main college building. School was opened in 1888, Rev. S. H. Weller being the first president. He was followed by Prof. J. M. McPherron and Rev. E. N. Condit. In 1896 the building and its entire contents were burned. Then the school was carried on in the Boyle Heights Presbyterian church, and moved next to the old St. Vincent College building on Hill Street, between Fifth and Sixth streets. For two years it remained in that location. Then after some delay the institution was moved to Highland Park, midway between Los Angeles and Pasadena. There, in 1898, a very attractive building was erected and the classes transferred to it in September, 1898. At the time Rev. Guy W. Wadsworth was president of the college. The Hall of Letters—the principal college building—was built in 1904. It is a three story brick structure and has a basement beneath it. The size is 100 by 180 feet. The cost when completed was \$57,000.

The Stimson Library was completed and in use early in 1905. It was the gift of Charles M. Stimson of Los Angeles and its cost was \$20,000. It is looked upon as among the finest library buildings on the Pacific coast. Ten years ago there were over 5,000 volumes in the library. The campaign of 1905 to endow the institution with \$200,000 proved successful, and the committee reported that there were at the end of that campaign productive funds equivalent to \$360,000. At the present time the Occidental College is fast forging to the front.

#### SANTA MONICA PUBLIC SCHOOLS

BY CHARLES S. WARREN

Santa Monica began to make history with its schools in April of 1875, and if any one word, that more than any other denotes the character and the uppermost public interests of Santa Monica were selected, the choice would fall on schools. In April of 1875, the first shelter for men employed in building the Santa Monica wharf was erected. The first home sites in the new town were sold in July of that year, and the first outstanding public move was to formulate a plan for a school district. A meeting of citizens, November 3rd, in the dining room of the Hotel Santa Monica, took the initial step in an application to the board of county supervisors to organize a school district. It included a wide range of territory in and about Santa Monica, the San Vicente, Santa Monica, and Malibu ranchos, a tract of land belonging to Mrs. Lucas and a part of the Ballon grant.

There was no delay in calling an election for school trustees. It was held December 3rd, and the honor of serving as the first school trustees of Santa Monica fell to John Freeman, L. T. Fisher and J. W. Scott. Their



opportunity for service lay in the fact that seventy-two children of school age lived in the district.

The founder of Santa Monica, United States Senator John P. Jones and his business associate, Col. Frank S. Baker, had a high appreciation of the basic value of the public schools in community development. They manifested their public spirit by giving two lots on Sixth Street, where the Jefferson school stands, as a school site. Here, in 1876, an attractive building was erected in time for the opening of the fall term.

The first tax assessment of the new school district found a total valuation of \$1,035,580. A special tax of \$5,000 was voted for the first school building which was in two stories.

Until this building was ready for occupancy, the pupils of the school attended daily sessions in the Presbyterian Church, the old wooden chapel at the corner of Third Street and Arizona Avenue, recently removed, to give place to a new theater. On the first attendance roll of the school are the names of George, Henry, and Eugene Boehme, Julia, May and George Suits, Claude Sheckles and Mary Collins, all members of families active in Santa Monica development for years. The first roll was called by H. P. McCusick, whose school rapidly grew in numbers and required the services of a second teacher, Miss Lucy Whiten, when the first building was occupied in September.

Records of the years from this first school through the next decade and later show much growth and expansion, and also that Santa Monica voters lost none of their interest in schools because it cost money to maintain them. The people voted numerous bond issues and special school tax levies in these pioneer years.

In 1891 a high school was organized. Leroy D. Brown was the first principal, of this school, and its first graduating class was composed of five members: Roy A. Sulliger, Florence C. Rubicam, George G. Bundy, Hilda H. Hasse, and Delia Sweetzer.

The voters continued to be responsive to school needs and voted money for the Lincoln building, at Tenth Street and Oregon Avenue, which the high school began to occupy in 1898, and where it remained until moved to the present buildings in 1912.

No less than twelve times, the citizens of Santa Monica have sanctioned with their votes the outlay of money raised by a special tax or bond issues for the improvement of the schools of Santa Monica. As a result of this generous public policy, the public school system of Santa Monica is today recognized in educational circles throughout the United States as being among the best of cities in the same class.

The greatest progress has been made since 1907 when Horace M. Rebok became Superintendent of Schools. Under his supervision, the movement for the present high school establishment was begun. September 14, 1910, the Board of Education met with representatives from the City Council, Santa Monica Bay Chamber of Commerce and Santa Monica Board of Trade. There were present: George D. Snyder, Carl F. Schrader, John A. Morton, Frank Stewart, J. J. Seymour, Roy Jones, Charles Tegner, W. I. Hull, Mrs. D. G. Stephens, Mrs. J. J. Seymour, Robert White, E. J. Vawter, Jr., Waldo K. Cowan, Horace M. Rebok. An advisory committee to represent the city in co-operation with the Board of Education was appointed,

consisting of Roy Jones, Chairman, Carl F. Schader, Robert White, Horace M. Rebok, George D. Snyder, Secretary. This committee was later increased to fifty. The initial bond of \$200,000.00 for the high school group was carried by a vote of seven to one. The citizens responsible as members of the board for carrying out this new high school enterprise were Mrs. D. G. Stephens, President, Mrs. J. J. Seymour, Robert White, E. J. Vawter, Jr., Waldo K. Cowan. Mrs. Stephens was later succeeded by Dr. C. M. Lindsey, Mr. Cowan was succeeded by L. C. Badgely, and Mr. White was succeeded by J. B. Lorbeer, but later returned to the Board.

The corner stone for the main building was laid April 11, 1912, by Dana Wheller, Past Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of California, and the address of the day was delivered by Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, President of the University of California. Many of the public school officials of California were present. The buildings were occupied for school purposes February 1913. The dedication exercises occurred February 23, at which Dr. James B. Scherer, President Throop Institute, delivered the dedication address.

The Santa Monica High School occupies a campus of fourteen acres, bound by Fourth Street on the west, Seventh Street on the east, Michigan Avenue on the north, Pico Boulevard on the south. The main group of three buildings occupies the crown of the hill at an elevation of 120 feet above sea level and a distance of 1,000 feet from shore line. There are two gymnasiums, one for boys and one for girls, at the edge of the athletic field. The completion of this school plant, and the addition two years ago of an open air theater, as a memorial to Santa Monica's sons in the World war, brought new distinctions to the Santa Monica school system in the form of national attention in architectural and educational journals, for beauty of buildings and their ideal site overlooking the Santa Monica Bay, and commanding a far reaching prospect of mountains at the north and rich and populous valleys at the east. The school plant has a present valuation of \$650,000.00.

As typical of the distinction that has been given the Santa Monica High School, I quote the following:

"Early Italian architecture. Fourteen acres, including boys' and girls' gymnasiums, large athletic field and open-air theater, seating 3,000. Anyone and everyone will put the creation at Santa Monica among the best combinations of buildings and grounds in America."—Editor Journal of Education, Boston.

"The Board of Education received a cash prize of two hundred dollars from the Los Angeles County committee on beautification of school grounds, and a special honor certificate from the Southern California Chapter American Institute of Architects for co-operation in creating buildings and grounds. On the whole, the jury feels that this is probably the most successful high school group in the West, and any city should be proud to have attained it. Surely such a magnificent environment must have a perpetual influence on the youth who for four of the most formative years of their lives must spend the principal part of each day in it."—Architect and Engineer.

One of the historic days in Santa Monica was May 30, 1921, the occasion being the dedication of the Memorial Open Air Theater on the



high school grounds to the soldiers, sailors, and marines of the World war. The program of that day follows:

### Dedication of Memorial Open Air Theater

10:30 A. M.

H. J. ENGELBRECHT

President Santa Monica City Board of Education, Presiding

Music .....Community Chorus

Hugo Kirchhofer, Director

(a) Columbia

(b) Brabanconne

(c) Britannia.....Solo by Lieut. Harry Whitfield Lait  
14th Battalion, First Canadian Division

(d) Italia

(e) The Marseillaise

Presentation Address.....Horace M. Rebok

City Superintendent of Schools

Response.....Samuel L. Berkley

Mayor of Santa Monica

THE NAVY—"What It Did in the World War".....J. S. McKean

Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy, Commanding Division Six,

Battleship Forces, U. S. Pacific Fleet

THE ARMY—"Lessons from the World War".....Col. H. J. Hatch

Commanding Military Corps, U. S. A., Fort MacArthur

Bass Solo—"My Own United States".....Anthony Carlson

DEDICATION ADDRESS.....Frederick Warde

Unveiling of Memorial Tablet

(a) Santa Monica Bay Cities Post No. 123, American Legion, at  
Attention

Lieut. Roland R. Speers, Commander

(b) Taps: Volley.....Naval Firing Squad

(c) Unveiling of Tablet

(d) Tribute of Allied Nations.....Processional

"America".....Community Chorus and Audience

"The Star Spangled Banner".....Bands

The Santa Monica school system in 1922-23 comprises six kindergartens enrolling 425 pupils; seven elementary schools of the first six grades, enrolling 3,100 pupils; two junior high schools, comprising seventh, eighth and ninth grades and enrolling 750 pupils; the Santa Monica High School with an enrollment of 850 in tenth, eleventh, and twelfth grades. Besides these regular day schools, special day and evening classes are organized for adults over sixteen years of age which last year enrolled 789 pupils. The total number of persons enrolling during the school year in all departments of the public schools of Santa Monica equals about twenty-five per cent of the total population of the city.

The school department of Santa Monica has nine elementary play grounds, totaling 33.2 acres, or an average of 3.8 acres. The largest contains 6.36 acres and the smallest 1.72 acres. In the high school department, there are three sites, John Adams Junior High School with 5.7 acres,

Lincoln Junior High School with 9.8 acres, and the Santa Monica High School with campus and athletic field of 14 acres.

The Santa Monica schools are using 62.77 acres of the city's area in school sites and playgrounds. In buildings, equipment, playgrounds, and methods of instruction, the Santa Monica schools are rated among the best. Three large modern buildings are now under construction and another bond issue of a half-million dollars is proposed to provide for the increase of school population during the next five years.

#### THE THROOP POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE

This is a Pasadena institution founded by Hon. Amos G. Throop in 1891. At first it was called the Throop University. It carried a full university course. "Father" (as he was called) Throop endowed the university with \$200,000 and all of his great energy was applied toward giving life to his new institution. It was incorporated in 1891. The first board of trustees consisted of the following gentlemen: H. H. Markham, H. W. Magee, J. C. Michener, W. U. Masters, J. S. Hodge, George H. Bonebrake, Delos Arnold, T. P. Lukens, E. F. Hurlburt, T. S. C. Lowe, P. M. Green, F. C. Howes, Milton D. Painter, A. G. Throop, and L. A. Sheldon. Hon. A. G. Throop was elected president; L. W. Andrews secretary. The school opened at the corner of Fair Oaks Avenue and Kansas Street. The name was changed, in 1892, to Throop Polytechnic Institute. In 1892, a tract of land was secured at the corner of Fair Oaks Avenue and Chestnut Street. There the Hall was erected and to that site the former shops and equipments were transferred. The school was popular from the start, and more room had to be provided. The addition, called East Hall, cost \$40,000. In 1904 other enlargements were necessary. Numerous buildings have since been added and large endowment funds have come to aid in sustaining a great institution. The Institute embraces five departments—the college, normal school, the academy, the commercial school and the elementary school—and the influence going forth from it can hardly be overestimated.

#### \*PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

With the exception of 1817-18, for forty years or during the period that Los Angeles was under Spanish rule, there were no schools in the county. During the two years named, Maximo Pina, an invalid soldier, taught the Pueblo School at a salary of \$140 per year. Again in 1835, Vicente Morago, who had been successively secretary of the ayuntamiento, returned to his former profession as teacher and was satisfied with his \$15 monthly wages. During 1837, the Civil war raged between Monterey and Los Angeles, and there was no time to devote to education. As the "big boys" were needed for soldiers, as in the last World war (1914-18), so the attendance was necessarily small and funds were low for sustaining schools. In 1838, "having the necessary qualifications," Don Ygnacio Coronel took charge of the public schools here. His salary was also \$15 a month. He gave less "lickin" and more "larnin" the records show. It is said that his

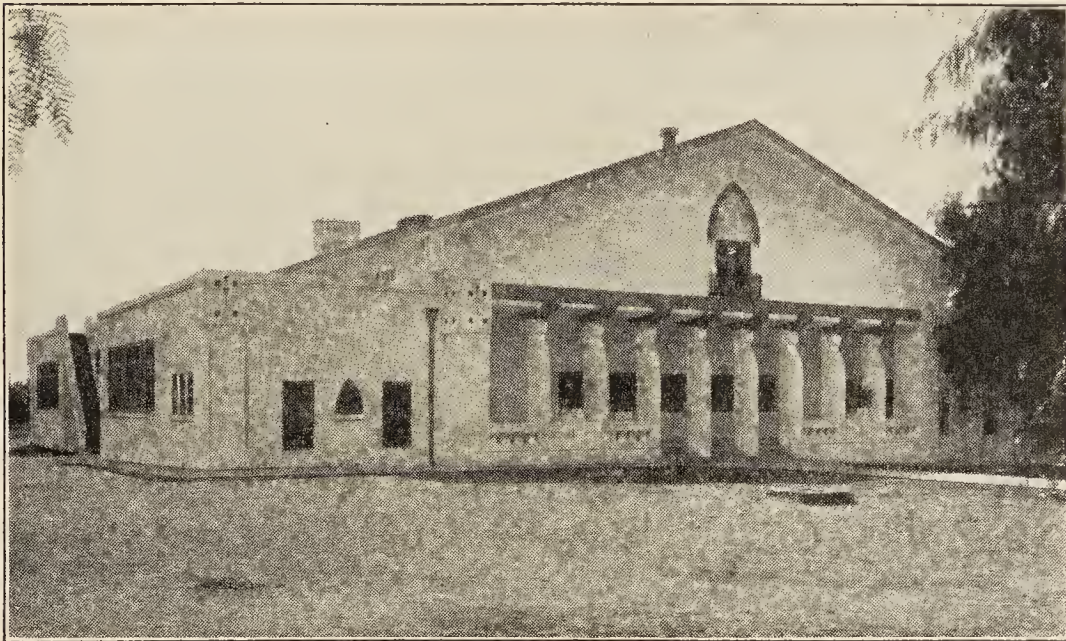
---

\*See Chapter XXIV, especially for Schools of Los Angeles.





NEW BURBANK GRAMMAR SCHOOL



ORANGE AVENUE GRAMMAR SCHOOL, MONROVIA



daughter, Soledad, assisted him and was the first to teach music in the county. She was an expert in the fingering of a harp. In 1844, a primary school was taught in Los Angeles under the tutorship of Ensign Guadalupe Medina, an army officer who was given the "rod" instead of the sword. He was a highly educated man and taught a good school. It was taught on the Lancasterian plan. So far all the schools mentioned were only attended by boys and young men, for it was not deemed necessary for girls to receive an education other than to embroider, to cook, and make and mend the clothes of the family and their own.

From Guinn's history of Los Angeles County, compiled several years ago, we extract the following: "The last school taught under the supervision of the Ayuntamiento of Los Angeles was at San Gabriel, in 1846, and the teacher was that faithful old pedagogue, Vicente Morago—his salary the same old figure of \$15 per month. From an inventory made by Lieutenant Medina, we ascertain the amount of school books and furniture it took to supply a school of one hundred pupils sixty years ago. Primers, thirty-six; second readers, eleven; Fray Ripalde's Catechism, fourteen; table without carpet or joint to write upon, one; benches, six; blackboard, one; large table for children, one. School supplies were few and inexpensive in those days. Here is an account from February to December, 1834: Primers, \$1.00; blackboard, \$2.00; earthen jar for water, \$2.50; ink, \$1.00; string for ruling the blackboard, fifty cents; ink-well, thirty-seven cents; total, \$7.37. Church incidentals for the same time was \$96.00. The city owned no schoolhouse. The priest's house was used for a school room when it was vacant. Children were fined a dollar each day they failed to attend school, but fines were seldom if ever collected. There was no school in 1846-47, for that was the War with Mexico period. Again in 1848 and 1849, the gold seekers rush and excitement took away many of the youths from this county; hence schools were not had to any considerable extent."

In 1851, Rev. Henry Weeks and his wife taught school in the city of Los Angeles at \$150 per month, and they found their own school room. The first school ordinance here was passed by the Council July 9, 1851. It provided that all the rudiments of the English and Spanish languages should be taught therein. In August, 1852, an ordinance was passed providing that should pupils receive instruction in any higher branches the parents must make an agreement with the "owner or owners of the school." At the same date, it was ordered that a levy of ten cents on the hundred dollars of the municipal taxes for the support of the schools, be set apart.

In May, 1854, Hon. Stephen C. Foster, on assuming the office of mayor, urged the necessity of increased school facilities. He said: "Our last census shows more than 500 children within the corporate limits, of the age to attend public school, three-fourths of whom have no means of education save that afforded by the public schools. Our city now has a fund of \$3,000 for schools." He urged the building of two school houses, the appointment of a school superintendent and a Board of Education. These requests were carried out to the letter and very soon, too. In less than a year there arose a good brick school house costing \$6,000, located on the corner of Spring and Second streets. It was two stories high. The first teachers there were William A. Wallace, for the boys, and Miss



Louisa Hayes, for the girls. Schoolhouse No. 2 was located on Bath Street, now North Main Street; it was built in 1856 and torn down when the street was widened. A high school was established in 1873, and it was the first in Southern California. At that date there were but six high schools in the state. Ten years ago there were twenty-five in Los Angeles County alone.\* The first teachers Institute in the county was opened in October, 1870, in the old Bath Street schoolhouse. The officers of the Institute were: W. M. McFadden, county superintendent and president; J. M. Guinn and T. H. Rose, vice presidents, and P. C. Tonner, secretary.

During the Civil war days, on account of sectional feeling, the public schools in Los Angeles were unpopular. Coming down to the years 1865-66, the total number of school children between five and fifteen years of age was 1,009. Of these 331 were enrolled in the private schools of the county; 369 were not enrolled in any school. The total daily attendance in the six schools in Los Angeles was sixty-one; in the three private schools, 103. There were twenty-one negro children in a separate school, for the public opinion (a majority of the people) was against colored pupils attending the same schools with the whites, believing that it was nothing less than a disgraceful menace. It should be stated here that probably no other city in the Union has met with a greater change in regard to the rights of the races, and especially in regard to public schools, than Los Angeles, excepting, of course, the cities in the former slave-holding states. In 1905, forty years after the above opinion prevailed among this people, the enrollment of the public school exceeded eighty-five per cent of the number of census children, while the enrollment in private schools had fallen below seven per cent. It was about 1880 that the former plan of having separate schools for black and white pupils was abolished in the county.

While reports and statistics are usually considered dry reading, these figures are of more or less interest to those who take an interest in school matters, and will doubtless be referred to as the years come and go. The first regular school report made by a county school superintendent in the county was that compiled by Superintendent J. F. Burns for the school year ending October 31, 1885, and contains the following items: Total number of schools in Los Angeles County, in 1855, 6; number of teachers, 9; number of children attending school, 399; average daily attendance, 134; number of census children between four and eighteen, 1,522; amount paid teachers by trustees, \$1,276; amount paid teachers by patrons, \$766; total teachers' wages, \$2,042; amount spent for buildings, \$8,240; total amount expended in entire county for schools, \$10,272.

In 1860 there were seven schools in the county; six male and five female teachers; pupils enrolled, 460; total census children, 2,343; paid for teachers' salaries, \$4,827. The value of schoolhouses built, \$7,000; total amount expended for schools during the entire school year, \$11,827.

The official reports made for the fiscal year 1920-21, by the County Board of Supervisors, gives these figures: Number of kindergarten schools, 37; number of teachers, 399; number of elementary schools, 151; number of teachers (elementary), 3,673; number of high schools, 64; number of

---

\*See Chapter XXIV for (The Glory of the Schools) Education in Los Angeles.

teachers (high schools), 3,411. The cost per pupil for maintenance in the Los Angeles city schools (elementary department) is \$88.21. In the kindergarten department the cost per pupil is \$80.00. The cost in the high school of Los Angeles City is \$239.41. The above figures are the cost per pupil in the respective departments for the school year.

It will be observed from these figures that Los Angeles County today is employing 7,483 school teachers, 3,672 of which are employed in the city schools of Los Angeles City. This is five times as many teachers as were required in 1906, or sixteen years ago.

The following is a list of High Schools within the county at this date: Alhambra, Antelope Valley Union, Bonita Union, Burbank, Citrus Union, Claremont, Compton Union, Covina Union, Downey Union, El Monte Union, Excelsior Union, Inglewood Union, Glendale Union, Huntington Union, Long Beach City, Los Angeles City, Monrovia City, Montebello, Pasadena, Pomona, Puente Union, Redondo Union, Santa Monica City, South Pasadena, Venice, Whittier.

#### THE STATE NORMAL SCHOOL

This institution, located in the city of Los Angeles, has a building valued at \$1,000,000, and in 1913 had a student body of over 1,900 pupils and a teaching faculty of 80 teachers. In all that is known to be good in the way of Normal instruction the State School affords the best.



## CHAPTER XII

### AS IT WAS IN THE BEGINNING

It would seem that Los Angeles has been a habitation of man as long as any other place on the earth has been a dwelling place for human beings. After the envelope of water in which the earth was originally enclosed had evaporated and dry land appeared, and the animal kingdom came into existence, it seems as likely as not that man appeared in the place where Los Angeles is now quite as early as he appeared anywhere else.

This, of course, is mere theory, but as far as that is concerned, all the rest of it is nothing more than theory.

Remains of prehistoric beasts like the saber-toothed tiger have been found in the asphaltum beds of Los Angeles showing conclusively the existence of life here at a time that must have been contemporaneous with life in other parts of the world at the dawn of the world.

We have, however, no record of human existence here until the first white men came to California and that was a long time ago, too, as far as history is reckoned in America. It was only fifty years after the discovery of America by Columbus that California was discovered. This was in the year 1542, when Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, a Portuguese sailor, voyaging in Spanish ships and under the flag of Spain, sailed up from Natividad in Old Mexico and steered the prows of his daring little fleet of galleons into the harbor of San Diego.

And since now Los Angeles has come to be in many ways the first city of California—being certainly the first city as far as population is concerned—and since California, although one of the states of the Union only, is at the same time a distinct and separate country of itself, made so by the fact that it has a distinct entity geographically, climatically and in a thousand other ways, it is essential in telling the story of Los Angeles to begin by telling briefly the greater story of California itself. For it helps to make a story not only easier to understand, but vastly more interesting, if we shall begin at the beginning as every good story must do.

Now, when Cabrillo and the first white men found California, nearly 500 years ago—and that's a long, long time—they found the country inhabited by a native race of Indians who had villages of their own up and down the coast and far back in the mountains, and where they lived in separate clans and families. The Spaniards called these villages "rancherias."

The whole race may be regarded as having been like one tribe because they were exactly alike everywhere in appearance and in their mode of living. But there was one very strange thing about them, and this was that when separated at distances of sometimes not more than

twenty miles apart, they spoke an entirely different language, the one from the other. For instance, the natives at San Diego were not able to converse in words with the Indians at San Juan Capistrano, nor were the Indians at San Juan Capistrano able to converse with the Indians of San Gabriel. And so it went throughout all California from one end of it to the other. There were Indians on Santa Catalina and other islands off the coast, but when brought to the mainland they did not understand one word that other Indians spoke. It has been stated on authority that more than two-thirds of all the Indian languages spoken within the present borders of the United States were found in California.

The California Indian differed in many other ways from the other Indians of America. The admiration universally accorded the great Algonquin family on the Atlantic seaboard and to the great war-like tribes of the western plains, does not seem to have had serious application here. The California Indian was not much of a man to admire. He was lazy, stupid and exceedingly careless of his morals. He did not take trouble to build for himself any kind of shelter worthy of the name of a house, and, consequently, he was a man who had no conception of the meaning of home. He toiled not, neither did he spin. He was without modesty, he had no traditions; neither knowing nor caring from whence he had come nor whither he might drift.

But perhaps we can consistently make excuses for him. Why should he go to the wholly unnecessary trouble to work when everything that he needed had been furnished to his hand by Nature's bounty? His country teemed with wild game and with wild fruits and honey. If he were hungry he had but to reach out his hand for endless food of almost every description that was everywhere around him. And why should he take also the unnecessary trouble to clothe himself when there were always places where the sun shone warm and he could be comfortable without clothing? In other words, California was an Indian paradise as it is now a paradise on earth for the white man.

Cabrillo, the Discoverer, was the first white man to visit Los Angeles. After he had spent a happy six days in San Diego and was loath to leave it as everybody is, even to this day, he felt, evidently, that he must be on his way to do the work that was cut out for him, and so he sailed into the harbor of San Pedro, which is now a part of the City of Los Angeles. This was on the 28th day of September in the year of our Lord 1542, almost exactly 377 years before the day that these words were written for this book.

It is fascinating to know what impression the harbor of Los Angeles made on the first white man who ever saw it, if we are to depend on the historic records, and in order to know what that impression was, we can do nothing better than to turn back to the Log Book of old Juan Rodriguez and read what was there written at the time. This is what it says:

"The Thursday following they proceeded about six leagues. [This was after they had left San Diego] by a coast running northwest and discovered a port enclosed and very good, to which they gave the name of San Miguel.



[This was the Bay of San Pedro.] It is in 34 1-3 degrees, and after anchoring in it they went on shore. It had people, three of whom remained and all others fled. To these they gave some presents, and they said by signs that in the interior had passed people like the Spaniards. They manifested much fear.

"This same day at night they went on shore from the ships to fish with a net; and it appears that there were here some Indians, and they began to discharge arrows and wounded three men.

"The next day in the morning they entered further within the port, which is large, with a boat and brought out two boys who understood nothing but signs; and they gave them both shirts and immediately sent them away.

"And in the following day in the morning there came to the ship three large Indians; and by signs they said that there were traveling in the interior, men like us, with beards, and clothed and armed like those of the ships, and they made signs that they carried cross bows and swords, and made gestures with the right arm as if they were throwing lances, and went running in a posture as if riding on horseback, and made signs that they killed many of the native Indians and that for this they were afraid. This people are well-disposed and advanced; they go covered with the skins of animals. Being in this boat there passed a very great tempest; but on account of the port's being good they suffered nothing. It was a violent storm from the southwest. This is the first storm which they have experienced. They were in this port until the following Tuesday.

"The following Tuesday on the third day of the month of October, they departed from this port of San Miguel; and Wednesday and Thursday and Friday, they proceeded on their course about eighteen leagues, fifty-four miles along the coast, on which they saw many valleys, and level ground and many large smokes, and, in the interior, Sierras. They were at dusk near some islands which are about seven leagues from the main land; and because the wind was becalmed they could not reach them this night.

"Saturday, the seventh day of the month of October, they arrived at the island at day break which they named San Salvador [San Clemente], La Vittoria [Santa Catalina]; and they anchored off one of them and they went with the boat on shore to see if there were people there; and as the boat came near, there issued a great quantity of Indians from among the bushes and grass, yelling and dancing and making signs that they should come ashore. And they saw that the women were running away; and from the boats they made signs that they should have no fear; and immediately they assumed confidence and laid on the ground their bows and arrows, and they launched a canoe in the water which held eight or ten Indians and they came to the ships. They gave them beads and little presents, with which they were delighted and they presently went away. The Spaniards afterwards went ashore and were very secure, they and the Indian women and all, where an old Indian made signs to them that on the main land men were journeying clothed and with beards like the Spaniards. They were in this island only until noon.

"The following Sunday on the eighth of the said month, they came near the main land in a great bay which they named La Bahia de Los Fumos

[Santa Monica Bay] on account of the numerous smokes which they saw upon it, where they held intercourse with some Indians whom they took in a canoe, who made signs that toward the north there were Spaniards like them. This bay is in 35 degrees; and it is a good port; and the country is good with many valleys and plains and trees."

There is one thing more than another, perhaps, that will strike the reader of Cabrillo's Log in these centuries so long after it was written, and that is to wonder who these white men could have been that were here before Cabrillo. The most popular theory is that the Indians in the interior of the country, probably as far inland as Arizona and New Mexico, and who saw Coronado and his expedition in that part of the world two years before Cabrillo's discovery of California, passed the word along across the Colorado and over the mountains and the deserts to the Indians here on the coast, that they had seen white men.

There isn't the slightest probability, however, that the Indians here ever themselves saw white men until they saw the people of Cabrillo's daring enterprise. And following the theory up, it is easy to suppose that word would have come over vast distances among the Indian tribes concerning the appearance of Coronado and his men in the interior. It is true that there were no newspapers in those days and no telegraph lines, not to speak of the wireless telegraph, there were no aeroplanes or telephones or any other modern vehicle for the swift and even instantaneous conveyance of news, but it is astonishing how rapidly news traveled in those times, just the same, among the Indian peoples.

The same is true among them to this day. Let a man appear for any special reason among the Indians of Soboba, and the next day, or in two or three days at most, his presence will become known in some magic way among all the Indian peoples of the reservations of Southern California. Even will it be known among the lonely huts of Laguna in the far silences of the Cuyamacas.

And certainly this wonderful old swash-buckling explorer Francisco Vasquez Coronado must have made a vivid impression on the primitive mind of the territory that he covered. When he set out from Old Mexico in 1540, he had with him 200 mounted lancers in armor and 1,000 mounted horsemen in all, which was a very respectable force to be assembled under similar circumstances in any age of the world. The commander himself and his officers and their mounts were gorgeous with gay trappings. They had golden swords and silken banners; their advance was heralded with a blare of trumpets.

It was to find the famous fabled seven golden cities of Cibola that Coronado and his men had set out from Mexico. It seems assured that they traveled as far north as the center of our present State of Kansas, and that they came over into New Mexico, where they found that the much-vaunted seven cities of gold were nothing more than the pueblos of the Zunis, and after all they found their quest to be a failure. There is no doubt that the country was considerably stirred up by this wonderful pageant that passed through it, and was not long until every aborigine within a radius of 1,000 miles and more had been told the news of it.

All this record of history and recital of tradition is here recalled only for what it may be worth, and mainly for the reason to fix in the reader's



mind the established fact that the real discoverer of California was Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, and that to him and to him alone the credit belongs.

Another thing that impresses one in reading Cabrillo's Log, is that he mentions the fact that here were many trees in this part of the world in early times. Southern California is so invariably referred to by writers as a "treeless land" that the impression has gone abroad that it was always a treeless land. But we see from the absolutely reliable report of Cabrillo that it was a land of many trees, indeed, when the white men first saw it. It is difficult to imagine that the country around San Pedro and Point Loma at San Diego was once covered with dense forests, but such is undoubtedly the fact, and the task before the people of Southern California now is to restore these forests, especially on the mountain slopes. For, if they should fail to do this, all that they have builded through a century past—their cities and towns, their farms, their orchards—are at the mercy of flood and storm that may some day bury them as deep under the mud and sands of oblivion as Babylon was buried.

The one last thing concerning Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo that fascinates the mind now is that it seems to have been ordained by Providence that he should never leave the bright new land which he was the first of all the civilized men of the earth to see. When doubling back from Cape Mendocino to which he had sailed, in order that he might seek again the shelter of the Santa Barbara channel, the great admiral fell sick with a fever and died. His sailors buried him on the sunny little isle of San Miguel, where still he sleeps reckless of wind and wave and tide—the immortal Portuguese who was first to find the land of heart's desire.

Cabrillo's expedition continued north again after his death, probably sailing as far as the present southern line of Oregon. But it then returned to Old Mexico without having achieved anything more than to have proclaimed to the world the actual existence of the long-dreamed of and storied land of endless summers. But this was surely achievement enough. Sixty years passed before white men came again to California, and again they came merely to explore the coast and to return, and it was not until 227 years after the discovery had passed that any attempt was made to settle and to colonize the country.

And it was 239 years after the discovery of California that Los Angeles, now one of the wonder cities of the world, was founded.

This brings us to another story—one of the greatest of all the stories ever told—the story of how the white man's religion and civilization were brought to a heathen land and there rooted never to wither or die. It is a story which enfolds in its wondrous glamour Los Angeles and all the country that lies on either side of it between the mountains and the sea.

The fateful year of 1769 must remain forever immortal in the annals of California. It was the year in which California began, when civilization was planted upon its shores, when the cross of Christianity, symbol of the Religion of Redemption, was reared in its sunny valleys and upon its shining mountain tops. And it is also then that we first hear of the renowned and venerable Fray Junipero Serra, the great Franciscan who laid the corner stones of our commonwealth and by whose hands was erected the fabric of our Empire of the Sun. There can never be anything written or anything said that has to do with California and its glamorous

history without the inclusion of the name of this most remarkable and wonderful man.

Spain waited a long time indeed—more than two centuries and a quarter—to take full advantage of its wonderful possessions on the western shores of North America. But it is plain, for all that, that Spain never held lightly in its estimation California's worth. It is perhaps only because the throne of Castile and Leon was so tremendously engaged with the stupendous task of exploiting the new half of the earth that had fallen into its hands that it waited so long to colonize California, which, as we now know, was the brightest jewel in its crown. But, however it may be, the fact remains that it was not until full 227 years had passed that the



TYPICAL OLD SPANISH MISSION

Spanish king decided to add California to the civilized possessions of the world.

It is a long story if we were to tell all that led up to the expedition of 1769 which brought Fray Junipero Serra and his brown-robed Franciscan companions to the shores of the Bay of San Diego, where they arrived on the first day of July of that forever memorable year. Suffice it to say that the intent and purpose of this expedition was to accomplish at one stroke the Christianization of the native Indians and to colonize California as a Spanish province.

The plan that Spain had in mind was a three-fold plan, namely, that missions should be established in which the natives were to be instructed and trained in the Christian religion and taught to do a white man's work; second, that presidios or garrisons were to be established throughout the length of California in order not only that the missions might be under military protection but also that the country itself might be in a condition to repel probable foreign invasion, and third, that pueblos were to be founded in favorable places so that an urban population might be established to co-operate with the vast agricultural interests planned.



It was a wise and far-sighted plan in every way, and it was carried out to a great extent, especially as regarded the missions. The agricultural scheme also made wide progress. The only feature of the three-fold plan that materialized unimportantly was the scheme of the pueblos. All told, only three of these pueblos were ever founded, as follows: one at Branciforte, which was founded where the present City of Santa Cruz stands. Not a trace of Branciforte remains. Another pueblo was founded and named San Jose in honor of Saint Joseph, the patron saint of California. It still exists and flourishes as the present beautiful and important city of San Jose in the white-blossomed valley of Santa Clara. The third and last of the pueblos—the one that at first was the least hopeful and that remained the longest the most squalid, the least promising of all—was our present great City of Los Angeles.

Los Angeles was therefore a pre-ordained city. It is not a city that just happened. It was founded by order of the king with both military and religious pomp with the swinging of censers and the burning of incense and the stately music of the *Te Deum*.

And they named it in the music of Castilian speech "*El Pueblo La Senora de la Reina Los Angeles*." It means the "City of Our Lady, the Queen of the Angels."

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE MOTHER OF LOS ANGELES

It is to be reasonably supposed that in the same way and from the same desire that a man would like to know everything possible concerning his own mother, a city that had a mother would also wish to be informed concerning her. Well, the mother of Los Angeles was San Gabriel. And now, at the outset of the story of Los Angeles, let us see what there is to know about that romantic and ancient habitation from which Los Angeles sprang and came into being.

It is not improbable that before many years have passed Los Angeles will come to mean all the territory lying between the mountains and the sea on either side of the center of the city for many miles of distances. And this, of course, will bring old San Gabriel into the fold. So, in telling the story of San Gabriel, we are really telling a part—the first and in many ways the most important part—of the story of Los Angeles itself. And we are further justified by the fact that it is a tale that reads like fiction and is stranger than fiction, as the truth often is.

In order to ascertain how San Gabriel came to be, we must go back again to that great Franciscan enterprise of which Fray Junipero Serra was the soul, because this it was that set things going here at the start and that has left an influence upon the country that time has been futile to obliterate. Nor is it probable that time will ever be able to obliterate Fray Junipero's spirit. And this is well, for happy is that land which has a definite ideal.

When Father Serra left Mexico to establish the white man's Christianity and civilization in California, his instructions were to found and erect three mission establishments. The first was to be at San Diego, the second at Monterey, and the third at a place between to be called San Buena Ventura. It is to be supposed, of course, that after these three missions were established, others would be built. Anyway, it turned out that way. Serra and the expedition with which he came, and which was under the command and direction of the great Don Gaspar de Portola, California's first governor and immortal as the discoverer of San Francisco Bay, the greatest of all the world's harbors, reached San Diego, as before mentioned, in July, 1769, and it was on the sixteenth day of that month in that year that the mission of San Diego was founded and the roof of the first white man's habitation on the western shores of America erected.

As soon as this had been done, Serra went to Monterey, and in the following year, 1770, he founded there the mission of San Carlos, which he made his headquarters and which remained as such during his lifetime. In the same year he founded at his own initiative the mission of San Antonio de Padua, seventy-five miles east of Monterey, where its exquisitely beautiful ruins are still to be seen by the traveler who



has the wisdom to turn aside from the beaten tracks of traffic and travel.

The mission of San Bueno Ventura, which was to have been the third mission, had to wait a long time to come into existence. Fray Junipero was by this time aflame with enthusiasm, and his restless energies blazed forth upon the entire length of California. He seemed to have had a desire to build missions as if by magic, and was impatient to bring the native Indians into the Christian fold and to teach their hands to know the glory and the joy of work. So he dispatched orders to San Diego to the mission fathers and the soldiers of the garrisons there to set out without further delay to found the fourth mission in that mighty chain which ultimately stretched 700 miles along the golden vistas of the King's Highway between San Diego and Sonoma.

The founding of a Franciscan mission in California was a notable event in those old days that are passed away now forever, and each foundation was distinguished, as it happens, by extraordinary incidents which come down to us now golden with the glamour of romance. And it may be said that of all the twenty-one missions which the Franciscans founded in California between 1769 and 1823, the events which attended the founding of San Gabriel are perhaps the most dramatic of any.

The fathers at San Diego who were assigned to found this first mission were Padres Benitos Cambon and Angel Somera. Fired with the same zeal that inspired their great leader, Junipero, these two brown-robed priests were eager for the new conquest which they were about to achieve, but it appears that they had a difficult time to get an expedition in shape. It was only after the most urgent pleadings that the military authorities consented to let them have ten soldiers as an escort. They were also able at last to get together the necessary supplies and pack animals and to bring with them a few of the Christianized Indians who had been brought up from Mexico.

It was upon August 6, 1771, that the expedition left San Diego, and after traveling forty-six leagues they came to the place that had been selected for the site of the new mission.

As we look backward now in imagination we can picture with what fascinated interest these wonderful pioneers must have made the journey from San Diego to the place which was to be known ever afterward as San Gabriel. They passed by the wonder of the sunset sea with its white shore of glory, through the live oak groves of the mountain passes, up and down the brown sunlit hills, across the shimmering waters of the Santa Margarita and other dimpled streams; camping at night under the canopy of the soft summer stars.

One night they camped on the banks of the Santa Ana, which Father Crespi, who had made the same journey with Portola two years before, had called the River of the Temblores, because of the earthquake shocks that they had experienced there. The Indians they met on the way were friendly and hospitable and were profuse in their invitations for the travelers to remain with them. But the expedition pushed forward until it at length arrived at the sought-for spot

on a beautiful hill above a river, now in these modern times a wilderness of oil derricks.

It seemed that the conquest was to be a happy and a most peaceful one, but just as the padres and the other members of the expedition were congratulating themselves upon this belief, they were suddenly horrified to behold the approach of a great horde of savages armed with bows and arrows bearing down upon them with wild cries, bent upon no other purpose than to annihilate the strangers. Never was tragedy more imminent than at that moment. It was apparent that only the interception of the hand of Providence could save the missionaries and their companions. And it seems that Providence did intervene. At least, we may accept what happened as supernatural



MISSION SAN GABRIEL

or else decline to accept any other event attributed in history or tradition to the intervention of the Divine Power.

And what happened was this: When the missionary fathers saw that great, wild, savage mob of bloodthirsty creatures bearing down upon them, they unfurled to the winds a banner on which was painted an image of Mary, the mother of Christ. The effect was magical, if not miraculous. The savages instantly halted and, gazing in awe upon the holy image, they threw down their bows and arrows, fell upon their knees, and in deepest contrition made signs to the padres that they desired to submit themselves to them.

And so, after all, the mission of San Gabriel was founded in peace and safety. The date was September 8, 1771. This original mission, it is well to state, was not erected on the site of the present mission of San Gabriel familiar now to us all and famous the world over. The original site was about two miles distant and was abandoned five



years after its foundation for the present location on account of the disastrous floods of the river.

We have a vivid picture of the original foundation of the mission of San Gabriel from the pen of Fray Francisco Palou, the great first-source of all reliable information concerning the beginning of things in California.

Palou was the intimate friend and the beloved companion of Fray Junipero Serra, and when the grand old founder of our civilization gave up the ghost and was laid in his quiet grave beside Juan Crespi in beautiful Carmel, Palou for a time served as Serra's successor in the office of father president of the missions. He then retired to the mother house of the Franciscan order in Mexico, the college of San Fernando, and there devoted the remaining years of his useful life to writing not only the history of the Franciscan missionary enterprise in California, but also writing a life and biography of Father Junipero. Both of these works, the first commonly known as the "Noticias" and the second as the "Vida," are not only invaluable as authentic records and chronicles, but are exquisite also as literary classics.

And this is the account of the founding of the first mission of Gabriel the Archangel as written by Francisco Palou:

"The Fathers who were going to establish the mission of San Gabriel arrived at the Rio de Los Temblores, they examined its banks, it did not suit them, they went onward to the valley of San Miguel and near the river of this name, not very far from its source, seemed to them more suitable for the mission, thus they determined to found it on a hill extending from said valley, at the foot of which ran good ditches of water with which they could irrigate the fine lands distant from the river about one half a league. The said ditches were wooded with cotton woods, willows and other trees and much bramble and innumerable wild vines. About a league from the said place there is a great wood of oaks with many ditches of running water.

"Appreciating all these points they commenced the foundation on the eighth day of September of the said year of 1771, day of the birth of our Lady, they were raising the holy cross, standard of our redemption, on a little bower which for the present served for a church that celebrated the first mass giving a beginning to this mission dedicated to the archangel, San Gabriel."

The first few years of the existence of the new mission of San Gabriel were filled with trials and difficulties. The fathers met with discouragements sufficient to have dismayed men of any other caliber. And it was all because of the disreputable Catalonian soldiers who had been assigned to act as the military guardians of the place. These soldiers were unspeakably immoral, and the outrages they committed against the Indian women were so frequent and of such a foul nature as to have aroused the bitterest hatred in the hearts of the natives.

The most notorious incident was the case of a soldier taking the wife of an Indian chief. When the chief resented the indignity, the soldiers killed him, cut his head off, and stuck it on a pole in front of the mission gates. It was only by the exercise of almost miraculous power that the missionaries were able to keep the Indians in hand when this incident occurred. All through the history of the missions we find that the greatest

obstacles which the fathers had to surmount was the immoral example of the Spanish soldiers.

And that the mission fathers succeeded despite all this is evidenced not alone by the fact that they finally brought the whole race of California Indians into the fold of the faith, but it is also well illustrated by many specific and eloquent instances. One of these instances concerns the great Fray Junipero himself.

It is related that one time he came up from San Juan Capistrano, when that mission was being builded, to secure provisions and cattle for it from San Gabriel, which had then come to be a flourishing establishment. Only one soldier and one of the San Gabriel Indians accompanied Father Junipero. On the way the three were attacked by a band of painted, hostile savages armed with bows and poisoned arrows. When the faithful San Gabriel Indian saw the danger and realized that Father Junipero would undoubtedly be killed if something were not quickly done in his defense, he cried out to the savages that a great company of soldiers was following and was near at hand, and that if they did not turn and flee at once the soldiers would kill them. The stratagem worked like a charm. But what it proves more than anything else is that the Indians, when Christianized, loved the padres and were devoted to them, and that they were also able to discriminate between the goodness of the missionary fathers and the wickedness of the soldiers.

After the first few difficult years, however, San Gabriel flourished amazingly and finally came to be quite the greatest of all the missions. Indeed it was called "Queen of the Missions." Thousands and thousands of Indian neophytes were housed and taught within its great walls. It became famous for its grapes and wines, and it had an orange grove and beautiful gardens and great pastures for the almost countless herds and flocks of the field; and there came even a time when a ship was builded there. They went back into the mountain canyon, cut down great trees, hewed them into planks and brought them to the mission where they framed the vessel, and they then carried it in pieces to the harbor of San Pedro and launched it there.

Los Angeles is a city builded on a desert, and wherever there is an instance of this kind in history, we find, of course, that the great problem to contend with as population increased was a water supply both for domestic and irrigation purposes, and as we go back through the dusty pages of history, we discover that it was from San Gabriel, the mother of Los Angeles, that Los Angeles learned all that it has ever known down to this day concerning water supply. Even now, after a century and a half of time has passed away, the remains of the great aqueduct at San Gabriel are still to be seen, the ditches that were builded with such sturdy masonry still refusing to crumble.

What wonderful men they were, these first Franciscan pioneers of California! They were engineers and craftsmen of the first order. They knew all the trades that civilized men of their time knew, and the work they taught the Indians to perform was of such an enduring character that the rain and sun of 150 years of neglect and decay have been futile to break it down. The strongest dynamite was necessary to break the old irrigation ditches and head-gates that still remain at San Gabriel.



There are a lot of things of which we boast as new in our modern California which are really old. And in this regard we might mention our manual arts schools and our normal schools. Every mission was a manual arts school—great industrial schools in which the natives were taught to be skilled in more than half a hundred trades. When we look upon the great manual training schools of modern Los Angeles, it is interesting to know that there was a manual training school in San Gabriel a century and a half ago. And when we regard with satisfaction, as we should, the great normal schools of the state, it will help us the more to admire those who went before us in the distant past, to know that they did also these same things and did them as well as we are doing them now and under incomparably more difficult circumstances. There was a normal school in the old times at San Gabriel mission to which were sent young Indian men from all the surrounding country to be trained as school teachers for their people.

Long before Los Angeles was dreamed of, San Gabriel was an important place. Besides, it was a happy place, filled with peace and plenty, joyous with the day's work and holy with the voice of prayer. On the great feast days, when the population gave itself over to recreation and enjoyment, the old plaza of San Gabriel, a great sunlit quadrangle now pitifully narrowed and shut in, was the scene of many notable celebrations.

In addition to the busy yet happy life that it led within itself in its own bright little world, San Gabriel was a hospice in the land. It was there that the travelers up and down the King's Highway stopped for shelter and for food. And these came to its great oaken doors also—the great doors that swung ever inward with welcome for whosoever might come—the caravans that toiled their way on the inland trails up from Sonora to the capital at Monterey. And in the days of the Argonauts, when the plains and the deserts were filled with gold-seekers on their way to sudden and unparalleled fortune, San Gabriel was the wayside inn that sheltered many a weary head. There never was a price to pay, and it did not matter who the man might be or what his creed or nation, he was welcome to shelter and food and rest at San Gabriel though he had not a penny in his pocket.

San Gabriel was also the half-way house in that empire which the Spanish King had flung from the heart of Mexico up across the hills and valleys to the Bay of San Francisco. In short, before ever a stake was driven in the chapparal where Los Angeles stands today, San Gabriel built its mile posts on the high-roads of civilization. Its bells, that still ring the music of the Angelus across the great green valley and up to the echoing hills, were ringing in their gray watch towers long before the Liberty Bell in Philadelphia rang its fateful message across the world.

For almost three-quarters of a century San Gabriel thrived and prospered. Then came the day of its doom. And the way of it was this:

When nearly fifty years of time had passed after the foundation of the first Franciscan mission at San Diego by Fray Junipero Serra, and when these great establishments had grown strong and rich through the labor of the Indians and the marvelous management of the padres, the politicians in civil life and the camp-followers of kings came to look with greedy eyes

upon all this wealth which had been acquired solely for the betterment, the prosperity and happiness of the Indians.

As to the missionary fathers, the Franciscans, the mere material wealth of the missions had no appeal to them whatever. The Franciscan friar is wedded to poverty. He can own no more than the rough brown robe on his back and the sandals on his feet. So, when the missions were confiscated by the civil power, it was not the friars who were robbed, because how can you rob a man of something that he does not have? It was the Indians who were despoiled; and it is a bitter, black story.

In the year 1813 the Spanish Cortes promulgated a decree which set forth that the Indian missions in California be "secularized." This was a polite way of saying that they should be seized and confiscated.

Now, this move of secularization would have been dishonest under any circumstances, but it was doubly so in view of the fact that it was not the Spanish Government or the Republic of Mexico that furnished one penny of the money through which the Franciscans were enabled to begin and carry on the work of the missions with such marvelous success. The money was contributed by private persons in Spain and Old Mexico, and the fund which was thus accumulated came to be known as the "Pious Fund" for the reason, it is to be supposed, that it was money contributed by pious individuals eager for the spread of the Gospel and the glory of the church.

This fact, however, was airily and very brazenly ignored by the Spanish Cortes, and the decree declared that the Franciscan friars should be put out of the mission and their places taken by secular clergy, which is to say by priests who did not belong to either the Franciscan order or any of the other orders of the church. It was declared that the missions should be converted into parishes, and that it was time for the Indian to stand alone and to throw off the friars' gentle yoke.

The idea was a fearfully mistaken one, and any disinterested person would not have hesitated to say that its results would prove tragically disastrous. The Indian had not reached that stature where he could stand alone. It was true that he had learned to do a white man's work, that he could sing and say his prayers and play upon musical instruments, paint pictures and carve on wood and speak the Spanish tongue, and that he could read and write. But he was still a child, no more fit to stand alone than a child would be, and the events which ensued after secularization really took place amply proves the truth of these statements.

Happily, however, the decree of the Spanish Cortes in 1813 was never actually carried out, and San Gabriel and all the other missions up and down the sunny stretches of El Camino Real went on, happy and prosperous, oblivious to the impending doom.

Came then a time when Mexico threw off the yoke of Spain and took its place among the free republics of the world. California, that was always before a Spanish territory, then became a territory of Mexico. And the lazy, shiftless politicians of both Mexico and California, whose numbers were countless, seeing the great mission establishments with bursting granaries and countless herds and flocks, with orchards and vineyards, richer with every passing year, bethought themselves of this old decree of the



Spanish Cortes, and immediately they took pains to have it actually carried into effect.

In the year 1830 the territorial deputation in California, which was a sort of a local legislature, adopted a plan of legislation through which, under cover of civil authority, the old scheme of 1813 could be realized with many additional advantages to the confiscators. Three years afterward, in 1833, the Mexican Congress passed an act putting the wheels of confiscation in actual motion. It was ordered that the Government should seize the missions. But, as though to make a show of justice, glittering assurances were given the church that it should be well cared for out of the spoils. It is needless to say that these promises were never kept. The typical Mexican politician was a shifty man who did not allow a promise made to haunt him or to keep him awake at night.

And so the dirty deed was done. The brown-robed priests that had come to the desolation of a wilderness, giving up their beautiful lives for the sake of God's most wretched creatures, and who, through infinite patience and sacrifice and toil had taught the Indian to labor and to pray and to make the desert blossom as the rose, were driven forth like dogs from the stately arches and the great rafters which they had reared. And the Indian, suddenly deprived of the padres' fatherly care, went back to the hills, dazed and helpless, to starve and to die.

The missions, one after the other, were auctioned off by their despoilers, each one for a song to whoever had the voice to sing, and among them was San Gabriel, queen of them all—the mother of Los Angeles. And so, with no one to do the work that was to be done, no hand at the plow, no herder for the flocks, no one to garner the grain or the fruit of the fig tree and the vine, a silence lonelier by far than death fell upon the gray mission tower and over all its far-flung walls and fields. The old joyous life that once was there, the music, the song and laughter, the ring of the anvil and whir of the loom, departed never to return.

But it was before the day of doom—and long before it—that San Gabriel became the mother of Los Angeles. On a sunny morning in the year 1781 the Gobernador came down from Monterey with a troop of cavalry to San Gabriel, and the next day he rode out with his horsemen and the neophytes and the padres and the pobladores. They marched three leagues eastward toward the sea and the setting sun. And they came to a place which is now the old plaza of Los Angeles, but where there was then not even the footprints of a man. And they reared a cross, fired volleys of musketry, sang the *Te Deum* and read to the multitude the proclamation of Carlos III, King of Aragon and Castile, Emperor of the Indies and Master of half the world, wherein it was decreed that there on that spot a city should be laid and that they should fashion its name in honor of the Mother of God.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE FOUNDING OF THE PUEBLO

Wherever a city in America or elsewhere can identify its founder, it never fails to do so with feeling of pride. We suppose the sentiment is the same that influences an individual to trace back his family history to an original ancestor. Los Angeles, of course, is no exception to this rule, and it enjoys the good fortune of knowing well who its founder was and what manner of man he was.

Taking him by and large he was a fairly good man, too, and in some ways he was also a great man. He had his faults, it is true, but all men, great or small, also have had their faults, and it is not to be expected that there will ever be a man without some weakness or other of character so long as human nature remains as it is and we are clothed in the weakness of flesh and blood.

The name of the founder of Los Angeles was Felipe de Neve, and he was the third governor of California. There have been a great many governors of California from the first one down to the present time, and it is with no small degree of satisfaction that we find Don Felipe de Neve holding his own among them in history as an executive of consequence and of parts. Wherefore, our city of wonder may look back to its flesh and blood ancestor with some smugness of content, and certainly with little or nothing of which to be ashamed.

The great seal of the City of Los Angeles—one of the most artistic and beautiful of all municipal seals—relates in its colorful heraldry that the city has passed, so far, under the dominion of four flags. It was first a city of a province of Spain; then a city of a territory of the Republic of Mexico; again, after a very brief but thrilling and immortal period, a city of the Republic of California, popularly known as the "Bear Flag Republic;" and it is now, as it shall doubtless remain until the end of all time, a city of the United States of America.

There were, in all, ten Spanish governors of California, beginning with Don Gaspar de Portola, who came in command of the expedition of 1769 that brought Fray Junipero and his brown-robed Franciscan companions to found the white man's civilization and Christianity on these sunset shores, and to colonize California for Spain. Among these Spanish governors there was none unworthy of attention and a lasting place in history, and there were at least three among them who stand out as extraordinary persons. And we think it is safe to say that Don Felipe de Neve, the founder of Los Angeles, was one of these three.

Felipe de Neve was, first of all and essentially, a soldier. But, as the case has sometimes been with other soldiers, he had also the making of a statesman in him had his career turned early to civil instead



of military administrations. When he received his appointment as governor of California from the Spanish viceroy in Mexico, de Neve was a cavalry officer at Queretaro. He arrived at Monterey, the capital, in February, 1777, and found conditions in the province far from being satisfactory from any point of view whatever. The great trouble with everything had its source in the bad feeling which existed between the missionaries and the military authorities. Each was extremely jealous of prerogatives. Looking back at it now, however, in the calm and unprejudiced view of history, it seems clear enough that the friars were the ones who could most justly feel aggrieved. They were engaged in this superhuman task of lifting the native Indian out of heathen darkness into the light of Christianity and to teach him at the same time to abandon his ancient traditions of idleness and shiftlessness, and to bend his back to toil.

The missionaries in their stupendous trial needed and should have been accorded every possible help, assistance and sympathy from everybody around them. But, instead of receiving this sympathy and assistance from the military authorities and the soldiers of the garrisons, they received, instead, rebuffs at every turn that was made, and every conceivable and unwarranted obstacle that could be imagined was spitefully and even viciously thrown in their path. The friars complained unceasingly to the viceroy in Mexico, and even got word to the king himself in Spain of their difficulties, but it does not seem to have availed them much.

Now, when Felipe de Neve came to Monterey and found these to be the conditions, he did what seems to us to have been a move in the right direction, and one that only a man of right impulses and good heart would make, which was, namely, to at once make the most friendly advances to Fray Junipero, the father president of the missions. And we are glad to find that Fray Junipero met these advances in the spirit in which they were made, and that ever afterward while de Neve continued as governor of the province, he lived at peace with the friars except for two or three incidents that perhaps neither side could be blamed for.

We find, further, that during his term of office as governor of the province, Don Felipe composed and caused to be promulgated in the year 1779 a code of laws for California which stand today as the work of a real statesman. This code was called the "Reglamento," and it made provision, among other things, for the manner in which California should be colonized; laying down laws for not only the establishment but also for the government of towns; outlining the procedure that should promote stock-raising and agriculture and the progress of the industries; and it also contained a very precise and exhaustive regulation for the various procedures and conduct of the troops occupying the province.

De Neve was governor of California during a period between October, 1774, and September, 1782. Upon his retirement from office the king bestowed a high decoration upon him and promoted him to be inspector general of all the military establishments of new Spain north of Sonora in Mexico, and including New Mexico, Texas and





IRRIGATING AN ORANGE GROVE



California. He made his headquarters at Chihuahua with the rank of general. He died in Chihuahua toward the end of the year 1784.

As far as Los Angeles is concerned, however, we take it that it will continue to regard its own foundation as the greatest achievement of the life of Don Felipe de Neve. And this brings us to that memorable and fateful event. We find that the governor was at the Mission San Gabriel, the mother of Los Angeles, in August, 1781, having journeyed from Monterey, the capital, with an escort of troopers and the necessary entourage. And it was while enjoying the hospitality of the padres at the mission that he formulated there in some now long lost room of that once vast establishment the way in which the new city was to be founded and the laws and rules by which it should be guided and governed. It is so intensely interesting to know the manner in which Don Felipe went about the great work he had in hand that we are sure we should make a somewhat exhaustive record of it here.

First of all, we find from the governor's instructions for the founding of Los Angeles (the paper bearing date of August 26, 1781, at San Gabriel), that after selecting a spot for a dam and a ditch by which the land was to be irrigated, the next step was to choose a site for the town, which was to be on high ground commanding a view of the farm lands, but, at the same time, some distance from the river; the houses to be exposed to the north and south winds.

It seems that Don Felipe was very much concerned about the winds at the place where the new city was to be. He evidently thought that the people might be distressed by them. But we know now, of course, that his fears were groundless. Los Angeles is remarkably free from wind storms, and it is only on a day now and then throughout the whole year that they are noticeable at all.

There was to be a plaza, which was afterwards duly laid out, its four corners to face the cardinal points of the compass, the streets running from each of the four sides of the square. Thus, said Don Felipe, "no street would be swept by the winds," always supposing that the winds would confine their action to the cardinal points, but I think the Los Angeles winds have not always been obedient in this respect.

Now we see that the plan that the governor had for the new city was a very good plan in that day. Indeed, it would be a very good plan today or in any day for a new town anywhere. The square, or plaza as the Spaniards called it, is a fine focus from which to survey a town. So, Felipe de Neve made a good beginning in surveying his new city by beginning with an open square.

Abutting on the square he laid out house lots, each one about 60 by 120 feet in size, and the number of these town lots was to be more than double the number of people who were to compose the first population. The eastern side of the plaza was set aside for public buildings. The first settlers were to draw lots, and did do so, for choice of the farming lands, which was fair enough, as everybody must admit.

We come now to a very important record in the history of Los Angeles, namely, the list of its first inhabitants. As we have already learned, Los

Angeles was what might be called a premeditated town. In these times it would be called a "come-a-long" town, that is to say, it was first laid out in streets and residential spots and then the people were called to come and occupy it.

Everybody living today in our wonder city must have some time or other asked himself who were the first families of Los Angeles? Who were the first "Four Hundred," as one might say. Fortunately, we have their names, their standing in life, the racial blood that was in their veins, and, by a very slight exercise of the imagination, we can picture what kind of people they must have been socially, and what strata they occupied in human society.

It is probably to be feared that a lineal descendant of any of the first residents of Los Angeles living today, if such there be, will not be found boastful of his antecedents. Maybe, in all the essentials and fundamentals of life, these first settlers were the best of men and the best of women; they may have been honest though poor, and eager to make their way in the world by the performance of honorable deeds, but they were not of aristocratic birth, and a descendant of theirs would find small reason for vanity in the fact that his ancestry was so constituted.

There is one thing about them, however, which cannot fail to impress the mind of whoever digs into the musty cellars of the past and thumbs the dim pages of history, and this is that the Los Angeles of today is a city composed of people in whose veins course the blood of all the races of the earth; and the same thing is to be said of the first inhabitants. Therefore, the original settlers of the city may be said to have been prophetic of the day that was to be when the little pueblo should have sprung out of its squalor and obscurity to take its place among the great cities of the earth.

The historic first families of Los Angeles were twelve in number, mustering among them in all, counting men, women and children, forty-six human beings. The blood of the four great races was in their veins—red men, black men, yellow men and white men. Can the most exacting cosmopolite ask more?

Moreover, who so dull of curiosity that he would not like to know the very names of the heads of these twelve first families? Are they not now immortal, although in their day and time they walked humbly on the earth unhonored and unsung and quite unknown? Is it not something far beyond the ordinary to have been the first man to live in a place where now every man in the world longs to live? Indeed, yes. Wherefore, let us set down the names. They were as follows:

Josede Lara, Spaniard, 50 years of age, wife Indian, 3 children; Jose Antonio Navarro, mestizo, 42 years, wife mulattress, 3 children; Basilio Rosas, Indian, 68 years, wife mulattress, 6 children; Antonio Mesa, negro, 38 years, wife a mulattress, 2 children; Antonio (Felix) Vilavicencio, Spaniard, 30 years, wife Indian; Jose Vanegas, Indian, 28 years, wife Indian, 1 child; Alejandro Rosas, Indian, 19 years, wife coyote (Indian); Pablo Rodriguez, Indian, 25 years, wife Indian, 1 child; Mamuel Camero, mulatto, 30 years, wife mulattress; Luis Quintero, negro, 55 years, wife mulattress, 5 children; Jose Moreno, mulatto, 22 years, wife mulattress; Antonio Miranda, chino, 50 years, 1 child.

In this list there would seem to be satisfaction for everybody. We



have now a large negro population in Los Angeles, and it is a class that has done its share to build the city. It must be a matter of pride, therefore, to members of the negro race, that they were represented among the first families of Los Angeles. The same may be said of the Chinese of our present population, although historians dispute among themselves as to whether Antonio Miranda, who was listed as a "chino," was a Chinaman. The great Bancroft, who would be infallible if it were not that he also made errors, declares that Miranda was not a Chinaman. And maybe he wasn't, but we like to think that he was, because it is desirable that the great Mongolian race should have its hand in starting Los Angeles, as well as a hand in pushing it along after it was started.

Reading between the lines of original documents, we somehow get the impression that these first twelve families were, in a way, conscripted. But, even at that, it would seem that they had no real grounds for complaint against fate. The government made very generous provisions for them, indeed. They were equipped, without expense to themselves, to prosecute the work of life. Each family received a subsidy of \$10 per month for a period of three years, and in addition a ration of one meal per day for ten years. They had a town residence and each family a farm, the water ditched to the farms and doorways that faced the morning sun. What more could a reasonable man ask in those days, or in these days, either?

And yet they were not all satisfied. Then, as now, there were men upon whom favor might be heaped without stint, and yet they will grumble. The very next year after the pueblo was founded three of the families were drummed out of town because they were useless to their neighbors and to themselves. Don Felipe de Neve was so indignant he had their property taken away from them and ordered them dismissed from the community.

It appears that Don Felipe, the governor, spent about ten days as the guest of the padres at San Gabriel, after he had come down from Monterey, before he was ready to fare forth with his troopers to carry out the orders of the king and found the new city of destiny. But all was in readiness at last and on the fourth day of September in the year of our Lord 1781, the reveille of trumpets sounded at sunrise in the old mission that morning, reverberating among the far-flung adobe walls and arousing the sleeping community into action. The day of fate had dawned.

It must have been a sight to remember that morning in the old plaza of San Gabriel as the governor mounted his steed and the winds set the gay plumage of his hat dancing. And when his feet were in the stirrups, and the troopers in their leather jackets, with sword and lance and shield, fell in behind him, and the padres in their brown robes and sandals, and the Christian Indians and the new settlers and all were lined in a great procession, it must have been a stirring scene. It is a pity that there was no painter there to limn the picture; that the day did not have its Homer to write the epic.

There is no human soul breathing the breath of life today that saw Don Felipe de Neve and his cavalcade march out through the great arches of the mission of San Gabriel the Archangel to found a new city.

Forth they fared along the dusty stretches of El Camino Real that led from San Gabriel and was lost in the green chaparral of the Ventura hills--trudging steadily forward until they had covered perhaps four leagues of

distance before a halt was made and the gobernador dismounted and unsheathed his sword and stuck its point into the soft warm ground, saying: "Here in the name of God and our Sovereign King we will found the Pueblo of our Lady the Queen of the Angels."

It was the site of the ancient Indian village of Yank-na. The waters of the fountain in the plaza of Los Angeles leap and sparkle today quite upon that very spot. It will be the better marked, perhaps, some day, when the people shall erect there a heroic statue of old Don Felipe to proclaim his deeds.

No doubt the governor made a speech upon the occasion. We cannot imagine that any governor, ancient or modern, would permit so fair an opportunity for oratory to pass without taking advantage of it. And it is to be regretted that we have not a stenographer's report of what the governor said. It might prove a good model for the speeches of California governors in general; and certainly it would be of great interest after nearly a century and a half of time has passed.

A cross was reared under the blue September skies; the bright blue silken banner of our Lady of the Angels rustled softly in the gentle breeze; the Te Deum was sung; the soldiers fired three volleys of musketry; and one more city took its place among the cities of the world to work out its own destiny and to meet what fate might be in store for it.



## CHAPTER XV

### THE FIRST UNCERTAIN STEPS

We have seen that the City of Los Angeles began its earthly career on a bright September morning of the year 1781. We are now to follow it in its first uncertain steps when, like other infants, it was learning to walk. We have seen, also, that the original population, provided by conscription, was not composed of persons who might be called peculiarly desirable. However, they had at least one virtue, which was that they were "stayers." All but three or four of them settled down in their new habitations and appear to have been ordinarily industrious. They built adobe houses in which to live, and inclosed the pueblo in an adobe wall. Either this was done to repel human invasions or to keep out jack rabbits and coyotes. It is difficult now to decide, but it is probable that they built the wall mainly for the reason that it was the fashion to do so in those times.

In the year 1790, nine years after the foundation of the city, a census was made, the details of which cannot fail to be of interest to the present day resident of Los Angeles, when Don Felipe de Neve's little "come-along" town is pushing its population toward the million mark and confident of making it many times more as the rushing years go on.

The census of the year 1790 showed that the total population of Los Angeles consisted of exactly 131 souls. As to sex, there were 65 males and 66 females. Forty-four were married and 91 unmarried, and there were six of them widowed. Forty-seven were under 7 years of age, 33 under 16 years, 12 under 29 years, 27 under 40 years, 13 under 90 years, and 9 over 90 years. There was one who was put down as having come vaguely from somewhere in Europe. Seventy-two were Spaniards, 7 Indians, 22 mulattoes and 39 whose racial blood was a mixture of Spanish, Indian and negro.

It must be admitted that this was an exceedingly slow growth for a new town to make in nine years, but the fact is that for many times nine years Los Angeles was very slow to grow. In 1890, 100 years after the first census was taken, the population had reached only 50,000. It was about that time, however, that Los Angeles really began to jump. The place didn't have a very good name at the beginning, or for a long time afterward. For years and years it was nothing more than a dirty, squalid little village whose people had a bad reputation throughout the whole province.

And it seems that the reputation they had was by no means a calumny on them. The men were nearly all ex-soldiers, and the soldiers of Spain and Mexico sent to California in those times were usually the products of prison pens, and they were sent here really in penal servitude. It will do no harm to admit the unpleasant truth of this fact now, when Los Angeles

has come to be not only one of the largest cities of America, but also one of the most law-abiding and best behaved.

In the early days the population included so many disreputable characters that it was even difficult to find a good man to serve in the office of mayor. Jose Vanegas, the first mayor, or "alcalde" as he was called, appears to have made such a poor fist of his job that Governor Fages felt impelled to put a boss over him and over the magistrate of the pueblo as well. This village dictator is a man whom we should remember gratefully and with pride. His name was Vincente Felix, and the first we hear of him is in his capacity as the corporal of the guard at the presidio of San Diego.

Governor Fages called Corporal Felix up to Los Angeles to be a sort of city commissioner with a free hand, apparently, to run things as he thought they should be run, and especially to see that the mayor maintained good order, justice, and morality; that the magistrate should hold the scales of justice with an even hand; that the settlers performed all the duties required of them, while being deprived of none of their privileges, and also that the native Indians be treated fairly and with respect to the dignity of life. And the thing to remember about Corporal Vincente Felix is that he saw to it that all these instructions were faithfully fulfilled. Los Angeles was a better town during the time that he ruled over it, and all the records go to show that he was honest and fearless and just. And it is a pleasure to make this record of him here—to recall the name of a good man out of the mists of time; a good man who did the work that was cut out for him.

The historians tell us, and a search of the record bears them out in what they say, that very little is known concerning Los Angeles between the years 1790 and 1800. Perhaps it was an era of dull times when there was little doing anywhere between San Diego's harbor of the sun and Sonoma's valley of the seven moons. But there is sufficient information at hand to show that while the pueblo was not going ahead by leaps and bounds, it still was by no means slipping back. The population had increased from 131 to 315. Not much of an increase, it is true, but the fine thing about it is that it came about through the birth rate and not by any invasion from without. No town that has a pride in growing children is without hope, and everything points to the fact that Los Angeles took a special pride in having children then, the same as now. Also, the number of horses and cattle had increased from 3,000 to 12,500, and there was a plentiful crop of grain.

The pueblo offered to supply the market with over 3,000 bushels of wheat in the year 1800 at the price of \$1.66 per bushel. It was about this time also that the fortunes of some Los Angeles families were created by means of land grants, which Governor Fages made. The great holdings of the Verdugos were created at that time as well as the Los Nietos holdings, and also the famous Dominguez ranch. There were also several other grants which became famous and remain so to this day.

We learn, too, that there was some little excitement in the pueblo about that time, caused by the cutting off of the water supply by the padres of San Gabriel Mission. Just how this could be it is difficult to figure out, but the old records make mention of it. Certainly Los Angeles was not dependent on San Gabriel for its water supply, but it may be that the padres had something to say about water wherever water was.



There is another thing that crops up among the scant records of the year 1800 and the decade following it which may be regarded as a coincidence. It was that Los Angeles was then, as now, highly favored as a health resort. Invalids from various places in the province came here then for the benefit of their health. There were so many of them, indeed, that Governor Arrillaga was impelled to say that "If it were not for the invalids, Los Angeles would not amount to anything."

But every night has its star, and every town, no matter how squalid it may be, has its saint. The saint of Los Angeles in those times was a girl named Apolinaria Lorenzana. She spent her life in tending the sick, teaching the children and luring from the squalid pathways of sin the wayward and erring. Her's is another name that should not be forgotten, and it is again a pleasure to us to set down here even so slight a record of her good deeds.

It seems a strange thing that Los Angeles should have remained without a church for a period of thirty-three years after its foundation. The population was wholly composed of Roman Catholics and of a race of people who, wherever we find them organizing settlements and communities, built a church for themselves almost before they did anything else. That Los Angeles should have proved an exception to this rule would appear at first glance to be extraordinary. The explanation, however, is doubtless that the people of the pueblo were well aware that, even if they had a church, they would not be able to procure ministers to attend it. They were short of priests at San Gabriel, where the little handful of padres had more than they were able to do in the mission without taking the responsibility of Los Angeles on their shoulders. So, the way it was, if anyone in Los Angeles felt the need of attending divine service, the only thing he could do would be to saddle his horse or hitch up his ox cart and make the pilgrimage to San Gabriel. And this the people did with more or less persistence for thirty-three long years before they had a church of their own.

At last, on the fifteenth day of August, the feast of the Assumption, in the year 1814, the cornerstone of the Plaza Church, still standing as the first house of divine worship in Los Angeles, was laid. But for four years more that was all that was done—the laying of the cornerstone. The people appealed again to the authorities to give them a church. Many of the king's veterans were spending their declining years in the pueblo, and they protested that it was unjust to them that they should be deprived of the consolation of religion. Then the citizens of the town showed their good will by subscribing 500 head of cattle, the proceeds of the sale of which they offered to devote to a fund to help build the church. The padres at San Gabriel gave seven barrels of brandy worth \$575 to the fund, which fact may cause some surprise in these times. But we are to learn that things were different in the days of which we speak. There was no prejudice against brandy in this part of the world 100 years ago. Anyway, in 1821, seven years after the cornerstone of the Plaza Church was laid, its walls had been builded as high as its window arches, and in one way and another the church was finally completed. The architect was Jose Antonio Ramirez, and the church was builded by Indians from San Gabriel and San Luis Rey, who received twenty-five cents each per day for their labor. The

pueblo also had a village school then and the people paid the schoolmaster \$140 a year salary.

Still following the first uncertain steps of the Pueblo of Los Angeles, we are a little surprised to find that fifty years after it was founded it still had a population of only one thousand souls, and that fully three hundred and fifty of these were Indians. There were also some Portuguese who were always regarded as foreigners. And besides—more interesting to us than other items—there were in this neighborhood in that time, of the Anglo Saxon race the following named persons: Joseph Chapman, W. A. Richardson, Joseph V. Lawrence, Isaac Galbraith, William Welch, J. Bowman, J. B. Leandry, John Temple, George Rice, William Fisher, Jesse Ferguson, John Haley, John Davis, Richard Laughlin, Fred Roland, and Louis Bauchet, every name of which has a familiar ring in the life of the Los Angeles of today.

And yet the town had not acquired a very good name, for we find Father Payeres saying then that "if the citizens of Los Angeles would give their attention to other productions of industry than wine and brandy, it would be better for both the province and the pueblo." Also we learn from the dusty old records of the time that the citizens of the town publicly declared they would not recognize any military authority; that Jose Antonio Carrillo was holding the office of mayor illegally; that a certain citizen was prosecuted for "habitual rape;" that the secretary of the town council, Francisco Morales, was removed from office for incompetency. Permit us also to quote from the police regulations of Los Angeles for the year 1827, the following:

"All offenders against the Roman Apostolic religion will be punished with the utmost severity. Failing to enter church, entering disrespectfully, lounging at the church door, standing at the corners or remaining on horseback when processions were out, will be punished, first with fines, and then with imprisonment. Purchasing articles of servants, idleness and vagrancy, swindling, gambling, prostitution, scandalous assemblages, obscenity, and blasphemy, also riding at speed in the street at unusual hours or without lawful cause, will be dealt with according to law."

Mayor Carrillo added to the excitement of the time by accusing the president of the town council with smuggling.

The total city revenues, as shown by the record of municipal receipts for the year 1827, were \$859, and the expenditures \$763, thus leaving a small but important balance in favor of the city.

One might not think it, but it is a fact that there was considerable maritime activity in these parts 100 years ago. The harbor of San Pedro is regarded today as a new harbor which the enterprise of recent peoples caused to be made into a port. But the truth is that San Pedro was always more or less of a harbor, and there were many worse. We have related in this book the fact that one Juan Rodriguez Carrillo, the discoverer of California, sailed his ships into San Pedro in 1542, and on the map he made put it down as a real harbor.

Now it was about the year 1828 that Mexico, of which California was then a province, was obsessed with the fear that foreign powers were bent upon an invasion of our territory with a view to seizing it for themselves. Consequently, the Mexican government issued orders, closing the "embar-





LARGEST LUMBER RECEIVING PORT IN THE WORLD, LOS ANGELES

caderos," as the coast ports were called, against foreign vessels, of which there appeared to be quite a number plying in this neighborhood at that time. The order included San Pedro, and it was declared that the coast trade could be carried on only by Mexican shippers. It is interesting to note that among the foreign shippers that were affected by this order there were Russian, English, American and Hawaiian vessels. Don Jose Maria de Echeandia, then the Mexican Governor of California, was the man on whom it devolved to keep foreigners out of the province, and it must be said for him that he made a very determined effort indeed to fulfill his task. Looking back at it all in the light of the knowledge of today, this course of exclusion of foreign trade by the Mexican government was extremely stupid and ill advised. But that is neither here nor there as far as Governor Echeandia was concerned. His business was to see that the laws of his government were executed, and this he did do to the utmost extent of his ability. We must give him credit for that. A man who does his duty as he sees it must always be regarded as a good man.

From all we can learn, however, the law aimed at the exclusion of the foreign trade, like many another law enacted before it and since, not only by Mexico but by all other governments, was possible of evasion. The traders that came with silks and satins and jewels to trade them for the hides and tallow of the ranchos and the missions found it quite easy to make connections. The governor could not be at every point of the California coast, 1,000 miles long, at the same time. And with the exception of the governor there was no one here who had the slightest desire or intention of obeying the law. It was a foolish law, anyway, and perhaps the people displayed good sense in ignoring it.

Nevertheless, the foreign vessels that came to this coast then to trade, did so illegally and in reality put themselves in the class of smugglers, and this is what they were, of course. But they seemed to enjoy it and managed to extract a great deal of profit from it. We suppose that poor old Don Jose Maria, the governor, was very much distraught by it all and constantly at his wit's ends to know what to do, but that is something that cannot be helped now.

By the time that the year 1835 had rolled around and Los Angeles had been a pueblo, or town, for a space of fifty-four years, it was able to boast of a population of about 2,000. There are a number of persons who were living in Los Angeles then who are living in it still, at the time this book is being written, and when Los Angeles has a population of considerably more than a half million and ranks as the tenth city of the United States.

But in the year 1835 a California town with a population of 2,000 had as much right to boast as one of our towns now has to boast of a population of hundreds of thousands, and it seems that when Los Angeles awoke one morning from its dreams—or maybe it was one evening that it awoke, for it had a habit of sleeping a good deal in the day time, too—and possibly fearing the effect of the presence of forty resident Americans who did not sleep so much and had a way of stirring around, the pueblo became suddenly ambitious and determined to make a spurt. In a population of 2,000 there were about 600 Indians, leaving only about 1,400 white people and near white people. But we must not overlook the forty Americans. They were



the ginger in the cake. Then as now, forty live Americans are sufficient to bring any dead town to life.

I somehow find myself believing that it was at the instigation of the Americans, although their movements may have been insidious, that Don Jose Maria Carrillo was induced to run for Congress—for member of the Mexican Congress, bear in mind, because California was destined to wait still another fifteen years or more before it could send men to the Congress at Washington.

This Don Jose Maria Carrillo was a very prominent man in Los Angeles at that time, and a very influential man. He also had a restless spirit. He was what is usually called a "plotter." Doubtless he had good reason for his plots, since they were always directed against the territorial government, and there was nothing that any territorial government in California in those days needed so much as to be kicked out and another territorial government put in its place.

When Governor Echeandia was summarily deposed from office by whoever it was that was running things down in old Mexico, and the old fire-eating swashbuckles, Emanuel Victoria, sent up to take the governor's chair from Echeandia and sit in it himself, which he certainly did, Jose Maria Carrillo formed a combination with two other prominent persons hereabout, namely, Don Pio Pico and Don Juan Bandini, and fomented a revolution to prevent Victoria from exercising the functions of the office of governor of California.

There was a lot of trouble about it and a fight which is called the "Battle of San Fernando," or something like that, and in which two men were killed and probably fifty others, who composed the membership of the armies on both sides, were badly scared. Victoria himself was wounded severely, and if it had not been for the presence of an English doctor at San Gabriel Mission, where the governor was taken after the fight was over, old Emanuel Victoria might have died from his wounds. Victoria didn't want any more of California after that. So he abdicated and got back to Mexico as fast as he could.

Thus the revolution may be said to have been successful, and Carrillo, Pico and Bandini, who were already prominent, now became famous. Carrillo, as above stated, ran for Congress and was elected. He had an elegant adobe house near the old Plaza on ground where the celebrated hotel called the Pico House was afterward erected, and we have no doubt that just before he departed for Mexico to take his seat in Congress, his American neighbors pointed out to him that he could do a great deal down there to boost Los Angeles. And it turns out that Carrillo did that very thing. I regard Jose Maria Carrillo as the original Los Angeles booster, the progenitor and the father of all the various, innumerable, immortal boosters who have followed him through the changing years down to this day.

What Carrillo did to help Los Angeles when he got to Mexico as a member of Congress, and what he did to put all the other towns of California in the shade, so to speak, was what might be called "plenty;" for the first thing that California knew there came an order from the Government of Mexico declaring Los Angeles to be no longer a pueblo, but a first-class city. And, furthermore, it was ordered and directed that Los

Angeles become henceforth the capital of California, instead of Monterey. It is not recorded that the other little sleepy pueblos of the province paid the slightest attention to the matter. San Diego, Santa Barbara, San Francisco and the mission settlements appear to have never awakened from their slumbers to pay the slightest attention to the matter. But Monterey broke out into a fury. And no wonder. From the very beginning it had been the capital. The king himself had so designated it, and from the time that Don Gaspar de Portola and Fray Junipero Serra first set foot in it, in 1769, it had been from that moment until Jose Antonio Maria Carrillo exploded this bomb, the focus and the center of all authority, civil, military and religious, as well as the shrine of fashion, art and culture in California.

Monterey made a tremendous protest against the change, and it put its protest into eloquent words which were forwarded to the government in Mexico, the language being as follows:

"Monterey has been the capital for more than seventy years; Californians and foreigners have learned to regard it as the capital; interests have been developed which should not be ignored; and a change would engender dangerous rivalries. The capital of a maritime country should be a port, and not an inland place. Monterey has a secure, well-known, and frequented port, well provided with wood, water, and provisions; where a navy yard and dock may be constructed. Monterey has a larger population than Los Angeles; the people are more moral and cultured; and the prospects for advancement are superior. Monterey has decent buildings for government uses, to build which at Los Angeles will cost \$30,000; and besides, some documents may be lost in moving the archives. Monterey has center position, mild climate, fertile soil, developed agriculture; here, women, plants, and useful animals are very productive! Monterey is nearer the northern frontier, and therefore better fitted for defense. It would be unjust to compel the majority to go so far on government business. It would be impossible to assemble a quorum of the Legislature at Los Angeles. The sensible people, even of the South, acknowledge the advantages of Monterey. Monterey has done no wrong to be deprived of its honor, although unrepresented in Congress; while the last three deputies have had personal and selfish interests in favor of the South."

We commend a careful reading of this Monterey protest to our leaders. It is one of those vivid flashes of the past which provides us with the ability to see things as they were. To the mind of the writer it furnishes a picture invaluable for the things that it makes clear and which would otherwise be very dim or impossible entirely to the vision.

Now there was a funny thing about this first attempt to take the capital away from Monterey and bring it to Los Angeles, where it never came except for one little space of time under Pio Pico, which was altogether illegal. They finally managed to take the capital away from Monterey, and it was a very wrong thing to do, but it didn't do Los Angeles any good.

The funny thing about it was that when the Honorable Don Jose Maria Carrillo returned to his home town, the City of the Angels, after having filled his seat in the Mexican Congress, he was surprised to find that Los Angeles wasn't any more the capital of California than it had ever been. The fact was that Monterey simply declined to cease to be the capital, and served notice on Don Jose Maria Carrillo and Don Pio Pico and Don



Juan Bandini and the forty Americans, the 1,400 white people and near white people, the 600 Indians and all concerned, including jack rabbits and coyotes, that if Los Angeles thought it was the capital of California it had "another think coming."

So that's all there was to it for a long time afterwards. Los Angeles regularly demanded that Monterey cease its function as the capital and Monterey as regularly, but politely and firmly, refused to do so. It seems that in due time the matter was forgotten. Maybe everybody felt themselves to be more or less weary by the exertion, and decided it was time to take a long rest.

It was in these ways of slow growth and mild seasons, with here and there a flare in the night, and now and then a shot or two and a clank of rusty sabres, living out its sorrows and its joys, christening its new-born and burying its dead, playing as best it could at the game of Empire, and never without some kind of feast and the dance and the song and the music that went with it—it was so that Los Angeles took its first uncertain steps on the great high-road of destiny where now it towers like a young giant in shining armor.





OLD LOS ANGELES CONTRASTED WITH NEW: PERSHING SQUARE



## CHAPTER XVI

### LIFE IN OLD LOS ANGELES

The golden age of California was not truly "the days of old, the days of gold, the days of '49." It was long before that time, and it was like the golden age of Greece. In those old days when the land was inhabited by the people of the Spanish race, and the rulers of the land were the patriarchal owners of the great ranchos, California was the happiest country in all the world.

In those days a man could travel from San Diego to Sonoma without a penny in his pocket and never lack for food or shelter. Not only were the great open doors of the missions—which were the hospices of the land—swung ever inward with welcome, but there was the same welcome also at every other door. To the stranger who sought shelter or food the answer at the door was always the same: "Enter, friend, it is your own house."

In the diary of an American who wandered into California in the old times when Americans here were few and far between, we find the following entry, which is both eloquent and illuminating.

"Receiving so much kindness from the native Californians, I arrived at the conclusion that there was no place in the world where I could enjoy more true happiness and true friendship than among them. There were no courts, no juries, no lawyers nor any need of them. The people were honest and hospitable, and their word was as good as their bond; indeed, bonds and notes of hand were entirely unknown among the natives."

Hospitality was a religion with the people of the old Los Angeles, as it was with all the people of California before it was invaded by strangers and railroads.

As a type of the men of Los Angeles of the old times, let us take the Don Antino Maria Lugo, whose great rancho once extended from the Mountain of the Arrowhead at San Bernardino to the Bay of Santa Monica. It is upon this great Lugo rancho that the present City of Los Angeles stands. And it is likewise upon lands that were granted to Don Antonio by the Spanish king that all the bright and vibrant cities between the mountains and the sea are standing today.

Don Antonio had been a soldier of the king. And he must have been well beloved, for the king richly rewarded him. Of course the King of Spain had plenty of land to give away; the Pope had given him one-half the earth to give away; but the fact remains that the king did not give either lands or anything else to those who did not in some way earn them. Don Antonio Maria Lugo earned his land by loyal service.

He was the most famous horseman of his day in California, and in

his day California was famous for its horsemen and its horses. Everybody that was anybody had a horse. Indeed, everybody had many horses. It might be said, to put the situation clearly, that anybody that wanted a horse had nothing to do but go out and lasso one wherever he might find it. The California horse of those days was a cross between the wild native horse and the Arabian. It was indeed a most wonderful creature, and the favorite horse of a man in those times was more wonderful still.

If Los Angeles be famous now for its automobiles—and it surely is, because there are more automobiles per capita here than in any other city in the world—it was once upon a time, in the old days, equally famous for its horses.

Gen. Andres Pico, the famous brother of the illustrious Don Pio Pico, last of the Mexican governors of California, commanding a band of California horsemen, armed only with lances, defeated Gen. Steven Watts Kearney and a body of American troops at the battle of San Pasqual wholly through expert horsemanship, although the American troops were armed with firearms and supported by cannon.

So, when it is said that Don Antonio Maria Lugo was the most famous horseman of his day in California, it is saying a great deal. But it appears to be the truth. It is related of him that he once rode from Los Angeles to Monterey to visit his sister who lived there. His sister was a very old woman and was seated upon the piazza of her house dreaming of old conquests no doubt, when a horseman was spied way in the distance cantering through the dust of the king's highway. The old lady on the piazza exclaimed, "Yonder rides my brother Don Antonio." Her sharp-eyed grandchildren who were seated with her protested that it was impossible for anyone, and particularly for an old lady whose sight was failing, to detect the identity of a horseman at that distance. But the old lady replied: "I am sure it is my brother, Don Antonio, because there is no other man in California who rides like that." And she was right. It was Don Antonio.

Well, let us get back to the subject of hospitality as it was in the Los Angeles of the old days. And let us take Don Antonio Maria Lugo as an example, as we promised to do at the beginning of this chapter. Let us suppose that Don Antonio sent word by one of his Indian servants to a friend to come and dine with him at his great ranch house a little ways beyond the boundaries of the city. The friend, of course, would gladly accept. He would not decline the invitation on any excuse, real or concocted. He had plenty of time to go, and he took the time. "Time was made for slaves," was a saying they had in those days.

On the appointed day that Don Antonio's friend was to dine, he would saddle and accouter his favorite horse, groomed to glossy silkiness by its Indian care-taker. And the saddle and the bridle, exquisitely wrought upon with silver and gold, would be worth a king's ransom. And the man himself would be splendidly arrayed. He would have a sombrero with a gold band around it and the rim of it lined with silk; a bolero jacket of green or blue or purple, gorgeously embroidered with gold or silver, his trousers of velveteen or broadcloth and slashed below the knees; beautifully ornamented shoes of deer skin; and a scarlet sash around his waist to mark his rank as a gentleman.



Faring forth to the appointed place, the honored guest would be sure to meet another horseman before he was a mile upon the road. "It seems to me," said Richard Henry Dana, who wrote the first famous modern book on California, "that everybody I see in this country is riding a horse."

Now, these two horsemen would halt for a word of greeting at least, and when it would evolve that the first man was on his way to dine with Don Antonio, the second man, to whom this information had been conveyed, would without hesitation wheel his horse about and this is what he would say:

"So? Then I shall join you and dine also with Don Antonio."

And as they journeyed along they would meet another horseman, and another, and another, and many more, all of whom would suddenly determine to "also dine with Don Antonio."

After a pleasant journey across the ford of streams and up and down dale, the cavalcade would come at length to the great house of Don Antonio's rancho. Indian servants would flock to take the horses in charge and then the guests—the one invited and all the others uninvited—would step with much pleasant clamour upon the wide piazza. Don Antonio himself, garbed much in the fashion of his callers, would then appear in his sunny doorway, pretending to be much surprised by the presence of the gathering. And then he would throw his great brown arms around the one guest who had been specifically invited, and he would say to him: "O, friend of mine, I know you now love me well indeed, because you have not only come yourself to dine with me, but you have brought all these other dear friends with you also."

The dinner would be waiting, the board groaning with its savory weight, and it would be a feast for heroes. Everything that the palate of the epicure could desire would be upon that table. And, since eating has been a subject of interest to all peoples in all times, as it is now and doubtless will continue to be, it will interest us to know in what manner they dined who lived and had their being in the old Los Angeles.

First, there would be broth cooked in the Spanish way with rice, vermicelli, tallarines, macaroni punteta, which was a small dumpling of wheatened flour. And with this broth, bread or tortillas made of corn would be served. The next course would be the puchero, which is to say the meat and vegetables. There would be a sauce of green peppers and tomatoes, onions, and parsley or garlic. There would be a sweet dessert called "dulce" and sweetmeats.

The Californians of those days were great meat eaters, and at Don Antonio's dinner—the dinner that we are taking as an example of a dinner in any gentleman's house of those times—would be many kinds of meat. They had every kind there ever was and plenty of it and to spare, not to speak of every species of wild game, all cooked as only the Spanish women of the old days knew how to cook.

It goes without saying, of course, that there would be wine at the table, and this would come from Mission San Gabriel, where the best wine was made. And after dinner there would be noggin of brandy for all, handed around every now and then as the evening wore along, and this brandy would come from the Mission San Fernando, not far away, and where the best brandy in the old days was made.

They would dine well—dine as only kings have dined. But with all that they were not gourmands, these old Californians of the old Los Angeles, nor were they drunkards. They ate, drank and were merry; they loved wine, women and song; but they were men, it is a pleasure now to say, who held themselves within decent bounds both physically and morally. One of the seven deadly sins is gluttony, and this is a sin that they did not commit. Another of the seven deadly sins is lust, and this is also a sin which they did not commit. No class of men in the world's long history honored and revered women more than did these fine old caballeros of the early days.

There would be no hurry in the disposition of that dinner. It would be eaten slowly, it would be spiced with pleasantries and good-natured raileries. And the hour would be late before the frijoles and the dulce had been finished. And we are to remember that there were always frijoles. If you dined with a gentleman of the day you would sit at his table. If you dined with poor folk, peons of the land, Christianized Indians or even "cholos," there would be no table and you would dine seated in a poor kitchen or out upon the ground. But there would be frijoles then, just the same. There were always frijoles.

If you were to have searched the pockets of Don Antonio's guests at dinner that night, it is doubtful that you would find money in their pockets sufficient to throw at a beggar upon the roadside. In the old Los Angeles, as life was then lived, the people had little money and often none. But it was a thing they did not need. They had everything that money could buy, and when a man is situated like that he has no need for money. It might be fortunate if such were the case again, and that the condition would remain and never change, for it is true always that "the love of money is the root of all evil."

At length the hour would grow late; and the chief guest—the only guest, indeed, who had been specifically invited, but who was for all that no more welcome than any of the others—would rise and say that the time had come for himself and his companions to depart and make their ways homeward.

Then it was that Don Antonio would open the door of the great room and look out into the night, closing it again solemnly and facing his guests to say:

"Friends, the night is very dark, and worse than that, I have been hearing lately disquieting rumors of the presence of pirates landed at the harbour of San Pedro who are infesting the high-roads of the country in banditry. I could not think of permitting you, my friends, to invite the danger that lurks without upon such a night as this. You must remain where you are and do my poor house the great honor of accepting its humble shelter."

There would be no murmur against this. The guests did not fear for themselves, for they were brave men and able to give good accounts of themselves under any and all circumstances. But they were gentlemen in a gentleman's house, and it was out of the question to decline the hospitality he offered, no matter how far-reaching it might be.

So, they would remain all night in Don Antonio's house. And the next morning and all that day he would have many things of interest to show



them on his vast rancho. There would be new herds of blooded cattle to inspect, new flocks of sheep, new granaries and last but not least, a dozen or more of new grandchildren that had come to bless the world with their grace and beauty since the last visit of Don Antonio's friends.

The day would wear away happily, as only days can be in a happy land in its golden age, and the glory of the sunset would paint the skies; and the long twilight, which in California is not twilight, but the after-glow of day, would follow, and then it would be time to dine again. And they would dine again, as sumptuously and perhaps more so than on the night before, and the night would be darker than ever, and the pirates worse than ever, and so they would stay that night and the next day and the next night and day, until the upshot of that whole business would be this: That one man who had been invited to spend a couple of hours at dinner as the guest of a friend, brought a dozen others with him and they all stayed two weeks.

"Time was made for slaves," they said. And it was made for slaves. And it is only the man who can flout time and make it serve him as it may please him, and who does not permit it to bid him come and go, to eat or drink, to sleep or wake, only as he shall himself decide—it is only this man who is not the slave of time.

Thus we are informed as to the history of dinner parties in the old Los Angeles. But we shall also desire to know how the people lived at home in their ordinary course of life. It is unnecessary to concern ourselves as to the manner in which the poor lived. The poor always lived in the same way, not only in the old Los Angeles, but in old Babylon and old Rome, and the whole world over. If a man be poor he must live as best he can. And may God help him to do so.

It is, therefore, the manner of life which the well-to-do and wealthy people of the old Los Angeles lived that it is our business to record. To begin with, there was one high thing that characterized the life of the people in the old Los Angeles. That high thing was courtesy. And it is a thing of which we are having always less and less, the more's the pity. In the old Los Angeles there was always time to be polite; there was always time to be well-mannered.

More than seventy years ago a Philadelphia Protestant clergyman, Rev. Walter Colton, who was a chaplain in the United States Navy, visited California. He spent three years here among the people and went away with the kindest memories of them all. He kept a diary which he later published in a book, and in that book he says this:

"The courtesies characteristic of the Spanish linger in California, and seem, as you encounter them amid the least observant habits of the emigrant, like golden-tinted leaves of autumn still trembling on their stems in the rushing verdure of spring. They exhibit themselves in every phase of society and every walk of life. You encounter them in the church, at the fandango, at the bridal altar, and the hearse. They adorn youth and take from age its chilling severity. They are trifles, but they refine social intercourse and soften its alienations. They may seem to verge upon extremes, but even then they carry some sentiment with them, some sign of deference to humanity."

Here is unimpeachable testimony concerning the people of the old Los Angeles on a most important phase of character. Mr. Colton was a

stranger among people, and his viewpoint was exactly the same as ours must be now who look back upon life in the old Los Angeles in these after-times, with that life long since passed away forever.

But for fear that we might get the impression that life as it was lived in the old Los Angeles displayed its courtesy outwardly only and to the stranger only, there is much written evidence to prove that within the privacy of the home the same high social virtue was maintained.

An English traveler named Simpson has written of the great respect and even reverence that children maintain toward their parents. "A son," says he, "though himself the head of a family, never presumes to sit, or smoke or remain uncovered in presence of his father; nor does the daughter, whether married or unmarried, enter into too great familiarity with the mother."

I have myself heard from the lips of very old people of these things, and they corroborate all that I had read. These old people told me that when bedtime came the children invariably knelt before the father and the mother and asked their blessing before going to sleep. It was a beautiful custom, and its practice resulted in the growth of noble men and virtuous women. Don Pio Pico, the last of the Mexican Governors of California, and who was still a familiar figure in the street of Los Angeles forty years ago, is quoted as stating that until he was twenty-six years of age he was in complete subjection to his mother, his father being dead.

"When younger," said Don Pio, "I could repeat the whole catechism from beginning to end, and my mother would often send for me to do so for the edification of strangers."

The reference made by Don Pio to his mother brings us to the subject of women in the old Los Angeles, and women who read this book will want to know how their sisters, now long dead and gone, managed to make the best of life in the old Los Angeles. Fortunately, I have before me the testimony of one of them—a woman who was a girl in California ninety years ago.

When she was a girl, she says, "Ladies were rarely seen in the street, except very early in the morning on their way to church. We used to go there attended by our servants, who carried small mats for us to kneel upon, as there were no seats. A tasteful little rug was considered an indispensable part of our belongings and every young lady embroidered her own. The church floors were cold, hard, and damp, and even the poorer classes managed to use mats of some kind, usually of tule woven by the Indians.

"The dress worn in the mornings at church was not very becoming; the *rebozo* and the petticoat being black, always of cheap stuff and made up in much the same way. All classes wore the same; the padres told us that we must never forget that all ranks of men and women were equal in the presence of the Creator, and so at the morning service, it was the custom to wear no finery whatever. One mass was celebrated before sunrise for those whose duties compelled them to be at work early; later masses took place every hour of the morning. Every woman went daily to church, but the men were content to go once a week.

"For home wear and for company we had many expensive dresses, some of silk, or of velvet, others of lace, often of our own making, which



were much liked. In some families were imported laces that were very old and valuable. The rivalry between beauties of high rank was as great as it could be in any country. And much of it turned upon attire, so that those who had small means often underwent many privations in order to equal the splendor of the rich.

"Owing to the unsettled state of affairs for a generation in Mexico and in all the province, and the great difficulty of obtaining teachers, most of the girls of the time had scanty educations. Some of my playmates could speak English well, and quite a number knew something of French. One of the gallants of the time said that, 'Dancing, music, religion, and amiability were the orthodox occupations of the ladies of California.' Visitors from other countries have said many charming things about the manners, good health and comeliness of these ladies, but it is hardly right for any of us to praise ourselves. The ladies of the province are born and educated here; here they lived and died in complete ignorance of the outside world. We were in many ways like grown up children.

"Our servants were faithful, agreeable, and easy to manage. They often slept on mats on the earthen floor, or in the summer time, in the court-yards. When they waited on us at meals we often let them hold conversation with us, and laugh without restraint. As we used to say, a good servant knew when to be silent and when to put in his *cuchara* (or spoon)."

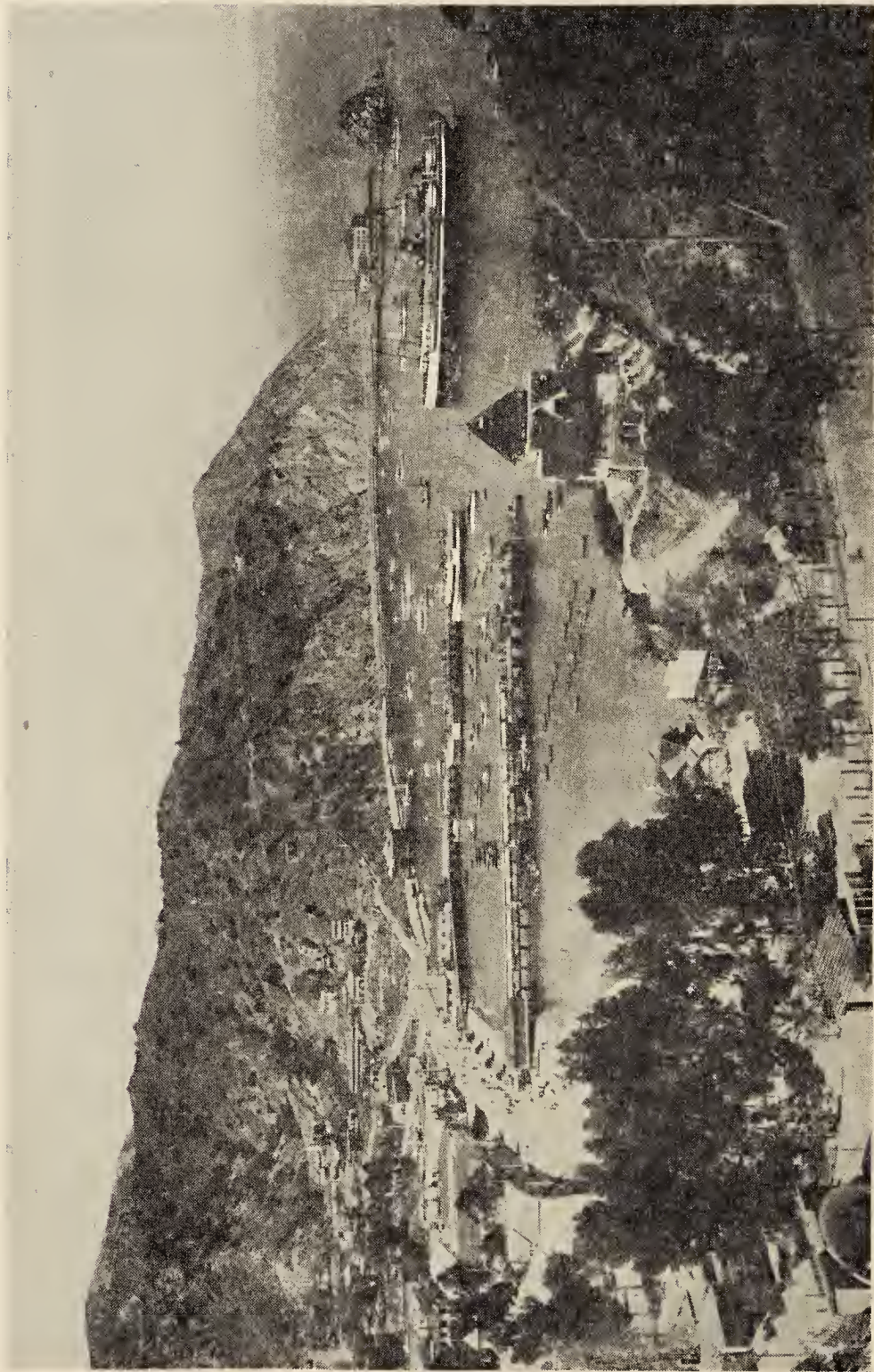
When a woman married and became the mother of children she stepped into the most sacred niche in all the walls of her well-loved house. She managed her household with care and dignity. The servants came and went at her beck and call. The wool of the sheep was woven under her eyes. The reverence of her children and her children's children never failed her until at last her eyes were closed and they laid her away to sleep with the countless dead.

The stranger in the old Los Angeles never failed to marvel at the finery worn by both women and men, and which the lady whom we have just quoted made reference to. And the people of today may find it a source of wonderment as to how these silks and satins and brocades were acquired by the people in a country where such things were not manufactured.

The explanation is that the Californians traded hides and tallow, grain, brandy and wine, and other native products, to the ships that touched on this coast on their way from the Orient to New England and other parts of the world. One time when the laws of Mexico prohibited foreign ships from entering the ports of California, Yankee traders used to anchor at Santa Catalina Island and from that point surreptitiously carry on an exchange with the mainland.

Speaking at one time of the people of the old days here, a member of the well-known Sepulveda family of Los Angeles said: "Settled in a remote part from the center of government, isolated from and almost unaided by the rest of the Mexican states, and with very rare chance of communication with the rest of the world, they in time formed a society whose habits, customs, and manners differed in many essential particulars from the other people of Mexico. The character of the new settlers assumed, I think, a milder form, more independence, and less of the rest-





(Courtesy of P. V. Reyes)

AVALON, SANTA CATALINA ISLAND



less spirit which their brothers in Old Mexico possessed. To this the virtuous, intelligent missionaries doubtless contributed greatly."

Even Hubert Howe Bancroft, the great historian of California, and who would rank among great historians anywhere were it not for the fact that he habitually befouled his own work by crude and inexcusable innuendo, and who made it a habit to qualify almost every good thing he said of Californians with a personal sneer of his own, has this to say of the people of the old Los Angeles:

"Living surrounded by scenes of natural beauty, amidst olive orchards and vineyards, ever looking forth from sunny slopes on the bright waters of bay and sea, living so much in the open air with high exhilaration and healthful exercise, many a young woman glowed in her lustrous beauty and many a young man unfolded perfect as Apollo. Even the old were cheerful, strong, and young in spirit."

Charles Howard Shinn, writing of the old days, states that there was then not a hotel in California. He did not, of course, consider the missions as hotels, although they were for many a year really such as far as any stranger was concerned, except that there was no bill to pay, no charge made, and this fact forces them out of the hotel class hopelessly. The stranger in the land offered an indignity to a house—any house—if he passed it without stopping. And when he found it necessary to leave, there was a fresh horse awaiting him instead of his own. In the room where he slept there was a sum of money uncounted, and unless he were totally ignorant of the custom of the country, he understood that if he were in need of funds he was to help himself freely to what he found. And if it appeared that some of the money were taken by the stranger-guest to meet his needs, the people of the house never under any circumstances counted what remained after the stranger had departed. They not only never permitted any one of themselves in the community to suffer, but extended the same charity and boundless generosity to the stranger as well.

We have said that there was not much money among the people of the old Los Angeles, which is true. But what there was it was gladly shared.

But it seems that if the people at large were not of plethoric purse, the missions, at least at one time in their history, were well-stocked with silver and gold as a result of the tireless industry of their establishments, and it is related that a man came down from Santa Barbara to Los Angeles once to borrow money, but without success. He was an American and had married into the Ortega family. By the time he had returned to his home, a priest of one of the missions heard of the man's trouble, and so, without the slightest hesitation or without asking the scratch of a pen in acknowledgment, he sent the man a tule basket of the capacity of four gallons filled with gold.

"You ought to come to your priest when you need help," said the padre in the message that he sent with the basket of gold.

Life in the old Los Angeles centered around the Plaza, where Don Felipe de Neve drove the first stakes of the pueblo and laid out its four corners. The growth of Los Angeles has been so sensationally rapid during the recent years that it is easy to form the impression that it must have been in very ancient times indeed that the old Plaza was the center

of everything, social, religious and commercial. But there are many men, not yet so very old, who can remember when this was the case.

I am indebted to an old friend, the late Harris Newmark, for reliable recollections of the old Plaza as it was sixty-five years or more ago. Mr. Newmark was a young man here at that time, a merchant and a factor in the life of the town. Before he died he published a book of his memoirs which constitutes a valuable contribution to Los Angeles history. Mr. Newmark states that the homes of many of those who were uppermost in the social scale, clustered about the old Plaza, and that Jose Andres Sepulveda has a beautiful old adobe house in that vicinity. Don Ignacio del Valle lived there prior to his residence at Camulos. The Coronels, Aguilers, Carrilos, the Sanchez family, Vincente Lugo, the Abileas and Don Agustin Olivera also.

"Don Vincente Lugo," says Mr. Newmark, "was the Beau Brummel of Los Angeles in the early days. His wardrobe was made exclusively of the fanciest patterns of Mexican type; his home one of the few two-story houses in the pueblo. He was the owner of twenty-five hundred head of cattle. His mother-in-law, Maria Ballestero, lived near him."

Not only was the Plaza the center of everything because of these great people who lived there in the old days, but it was the municipal headquarters and everybody of note in any part of California who came to Los Angeles for any reason has been seen where the old Plaza stands.

Also it is not to be forgotten that the Picos lived there, and that it was the home of both Don Pio and Don Andres, each of them renowned in California's annals.

It seems that nothing can be written concerning Los Angeles without reference to the name of Pico. Don Pio was the last big man of California under the flag of Mexico. Mr. Newmark, in his memoirs, recalls Don Pio and says that "As long as he lived, or at least until the tide of his fortune turned and he was forced to sell his most treasured personal effects, he invariably adorned himself with massive jewelry of much value; and as a further conceit, he frequently wore on his bosom Mexican decorations that had been bestowed upon him for past official service."

We shall have more to say of Pio Pico in another chapter, but since it has been mentioned that his fortunes turned, I remember hearing a man of unimpeachable character stating that it got to be so bad with Don Pio at last that a constable took his sombrero from his head and seized it for debt one day on the streets of Los Angeles.



## CHAPTER XVII

### OLD TIMERS AND OLD TIMES

About fifty years ago the folks in Los Angeles came to the conclusion that a book ought to be printed about their city and the people who had been and still were at that time a part of it. So it appears that a "Literary Committee" was organized for the purpose of getting out a publication of this character, and we find that the work of compilation and historical research was entrusted to Messrs. J. J. Warner, Benjamin Hayes and J. P. Widney, with the result that, in due course of time, a most interesting and valuable booklet was printed and bound and published by a now long-forgotten firm of the name of Louis Lewin and Company, the booklet bearing the imprint of the "Mirror Printing, Ruling and Binding House."

Copies of this booklet are now extremely rare. From it we are able to gather much valuable information concerning the old timers of Los Angeles and the old times. And in this chapter of this book we are using with a free hand the data we find in the old publication referred to.

Among other things we find the following:

After the independence of Mexico, and the opening of its ports to foreign trade, the port of San Pedro was one of the chief points on the coast of California for the shipping of the products of the country, and for the landing of goods, wares and merchandise from abroad. The three missions in what was then Los Angeles County, and the owners of stock-farms, and the inhabitants of Los Angeles, disposed of their products and manufactures in payment.

Between the people of Sonora, or of New Mexico, and those of California, there was comparatively no intercourse until about 1830. The intercourse between those places and California, which commenced about that time, was mainly brought about through the enterprise of American trappers or beaver hunters.

Jedediah S. Smith, of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, and a leader of trapping parties, came into California with a party of trappers from the Yellowstone River in 1825, and again in 1826. Through him and his men, others engaged in trapping beaver in the Rocky Mountains learned something of California.

In 1828-29 Ewing Young, of Tennessee, who had for some seasons been engaged in trapping beaver in and north of New Mexico, made a hunt in the Tulare Valley and on the waters of the San Joaquin. He had in his party some natives of New Mexico. He passed through Los Angeles on his way back from his hunting fields to New Mexico. His men on their return to New Mexico, in the summer of 1830, spread their reports of California over the northern part of that territory.

In 1830 William Wolfskill, a native of Kentucky but from Missouri, fitted out, in conjunction with Mr. Young, a trapping party at Taos, New

Mexico, to hunt the waters of the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys. Failing, in the winter of 1830-31, to get over the mountains between Virgin River and those rivers discharging into the Bay of San Francisco, and his men becoming demoralized and impatient from their sufferings of cold, he changed his line of travel and came with his party into Los Angeles in February, 1831.

With Mr. Wolfskill's party there were a number of New Mexicans, some of whom had taken serapes and fresadas (woolen blankets) with them for the purpose of trading them to the Indians in exchange for beaver skins. On their arrival in California they advantageously disposed of their blankets to the rancheros in exchange for mules. These New Mexicans mostly returned to Santa Fe in the summer of 1831, with the mules they had obtained in California. The appearance of these mules in New Mexico, owing to their large size compared with those at that time used in the Missouri and Santa Fe trade, and their very fine form, as well as the price at which they had been bought in barter for blankets, caused quite a sensation in New Mexico, out of which sprang up a trade, carried on by means of caravans or pack animals, between the two sections of the same country which flourished for some ten or twelve years. These caravans reached California yearly during the before mentioned time. They brought the woolen fabrics of New Mexico, and carried back mules, and silk and other Chinese goods.

Los Angeles was the central point in California of this New Mexican trade. Coming by the northern or Green and Virgin River routes, the caravans came through the Cajon Pass and reached Los Angeles. From thence they scattered themselves over the country from San Diego to San Jose, and across the bay to Sonoma and San Rafael. Having bartered and disposed of the goods brought and procured such as they wished to carry back, and what mules they could drive, they concentrated at Los Angeles for their yearly return.

Between 1831 and 1844 a considerable number of native New Mexicans and some foreign residents of that territory came through with the trading caravans in search of homes in this country. Some of them became permanent citizens, or residents of this county. Julian Chaves of this city, and who has served many terms as county supervisor or common councilman of the city, was among the first immigrants. The Martinezes, of San Jose, and the Trujillos, and others, were also among these immigrants. Of foreigners, who were residents of New Mexico, and came during this period and located in this county, were John Rowland, William Workman, John Reed, all of whom are dead, and the Hon. B. D. Wilson, and David W. Alexander, heretofore the sheriff of this county. Dr. John Marsh also came to California in company with these traders, and after residing in Los Angeles some years, he located near Mount Diablo, where he continued to live until he was murdered.

Other parties of Americans found their way from New Mexico to California at different times in the third and fourth decades of the nineteenth century, numbers of whom became permanent residents of Los Angeles.

Richard Laughlin and Nathaniel Pryor, both of whom died in Los Angeles, and Jesse Ferguson, who lived here many years, came from New



Mexico, by way of the Gila River, in 1828. In 1831, a Mr. Jackson, who had been one of the firm of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, and a partner of Jedediah S. Smith, came to Los Angeles from Santa Fe for the purpose of buying mules for the Louisiana market. He returned to New Mexico with the mules he purchased. With him came J. J. Warner, who remained in this place. A Mr. Bowman, known here as Joaquin Bowman, was one of J. S. Smith's men. He died at San Gabriel, after having been the miller at the Mission Mill for many years.

In the winter of 1832-33 a small party of Americans from New Mexico came over the Gila River route into Los Angeles. In this small party came Joseph Paulding, who, in 1833 and 1834, made the first two billiard tables of mahogany wood made in California. The first was made for George Rice, and the second for John Rhea, both Americans. Mr. Rice came to California about 1827, from the Sandwich Islands. Mr. Rhea was from North Carolina, and came with Mr. Wolfskill.

Lemuel Carpenter, of Missouri, was also of this party, and established a soap manufactory on the right bank of the San Gabriel River, not far from the present road to Los Nietos. Subsequently he became the proprietor of the Santa Gertrudes Ranch, where he died. Wm. Chard was also of this party. After residing in this city some years and planting a vineyard, he removed to the Sacramento Valley. A Mr. Sill, who also settled in the Sacramento Valley, was of this party.

Ewing Young came into Los Angeles from New Mexico in March, 1832, with a trapping party of about thirty men. On this occasion he came down the Gila River. With him in this party came a number of men who took up their residence in California; of which number Isaac Williams was a prominent citizen of Los Angeles City for about ten years, when he established himself at the Chino Ranch as a farmer and stock-breeder. He continued to reside there until his death in September, 1856. Moses Carson, a brother of the renowned Kit Carson, came with Young at this time. After residing here a number of years, he removed to Russian River in this state.

The Town of Los Angeles, from its settlement onward, for more than fifty years, had a population greater than any other of the towns of California. The first census of which there are any records was taken in 1836, and the sum total of inhabitants of the city and country over which the authorities of the city exercised jurisdiction, which country included the whole of the County of Los Angeles, except San Juan Capistrano, which at that time was attached to the District of San Diego, was 2,228. Of this number 553 were domesticated Indians.

This census gives the number of forty-six of the residents of Los Angeles as foreigners, and of these twenty-one are classed as Americans.

In the list of the officers of the last "Ayuntamiento," or city government, of Los Angeles under Mexican rule, we find the following distinguished names: First alcalde and president, Abel Stearns; second alcalde, Ignacio del Valle; regidores, David W. Alexander, Benjamin D. Wilson, Jose L. Sepulveda, Manuel Garfias; sindico, Francisco Figueroa; secretary, Jesus Guirado.

Upon going out of office as alcalde in 1849, Stephen C. Foster was appointed prefect by Governor Bennett Riley. This was a stormy period

for officers of the city; the records show that their duty was well performed. To the care of Prefect Foster and Alcalde Stearns then—and to the first named gentleman since—are we much indebted for the preservation of the city and county archives, and for the admirable order of arrangement in which they are found.

From the year 1836, or a year or two before, Abel Stearns had always figured through their local administrations, in one manner or another, beneficially to the people. He was born at Salem, Massachusetts; spent considerable time in Mexico; came to Los Angeles in 1828; his business a merchant. His fortune seems to have begun about 1842. He obtained several large grants of land in this county and elsewhere. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1849, and of the State Legislature; always a prominent and useful citizen until his death at San Francisco, August 23, 1871, at the age of seventy-two years. He married Dona Arcadia, daughter of Don Juan Bandini.

Dona Ysidora, also a daughter of Don Juan Bandini, was married to Col. Cave J. Coutts, April 4, 1851. Colonel Coutts is before mentioned as lieutenant in Major Graham's command. He resigned his commission in November following; established the Rancho of Guajome, in San Diego County. He died wealthy, at the City of San Diego, June 10, 1874, leaving his widow, four daughters and four sons.

Don Juan Bandini came to California in 1819, and for many years filled a considerable space in the public view. He was administrator of the Mission San Gabriel in 1839; one of the Ayuntamiento of Los Angeles in 1844; a member of the Departmental Assembly at its suspension, on the approach of the United States forces, August 10, 1846, but at that date was at home in San Diego. He had partly written a history of California at the time of his death, which took place at this city November 2, 1859, at the age of fifty-nine years. He was a profound thinker, a clear, forcible writer. Don Juan was twice married; his first wife, Dona Dolores Estudillo, daughter of Don Jose Estudillo, formerly the distinguished military commander of Monterey; his second, Dona Refugio Arguello. Both ladies possessed singular beauty. Of the first marriage were Mrs. Robert S. Baker, Mrs. Coutts, Mrs. Pedro C. Carrillo, and two sons, Jose Maria Bandini and Juanito Bandini. Of the second were Mrs. Charles R. Johnson, Mrs. Dr. James B. Winston, and three sons, Juan de la Cruz Bandini, Alfredo Bandini, and Arturo Bandini.

From an old record also we rescue another pleasant narrative that runs something as follows:

With the people of Los Angeles 1850 was a year of enjoyment, rather than of earnest pursuit of riches. Money was abundant. All sought to make the most of the pleasures of life, as it seemed. They were passionately fond of the turf. They might justly boast of their horses, which had sometimes drawn applause at the capital of Mexico.

August 16, 1851, Don Pio Pico and Compadre Teodosio Yorba gave their printed challenge "to the North" with bold defiance—"The glove is thrown down, let him who will take it up"—for a nine-mile race, or four and a half and repeat, the stake 1,000 head of cattle worth \$20 per head, and \$2,000 in money; with a codicil, as it were, for two other races, one of two leagues out and back, the other of 500 varas—\$2,000 and 200 head of



full grown cattle bet on each race. March 21st following, the nine mile heat was run two miles south of the city, between the Sydney mare, Black Swan, backed by Don Jose Sepulveda, and the California horse, Sarco, staked by Don Pio Pico and Don Teodosio, the challengers. The mare won by 75 yards in 19 minutes and 20 seconds. Sarco, the previous spring, had run 9 Mexican miles in 18 minutes 46 seconds. Not less than \$50,000 must have changed hands.

More deserves to be said of what the Californians tell of this exciting race. April 2d the American mare, Nubbins, beat the American horse, Bear Meat, on the Wolfskill track 10 feet—distance 400 yards—for 400 cows. The year before Don Jose Sepulveda's California horse beat Don Pio's American horse half a length, for \$2,000 in money and 500 head of cattle. Probably the carera is still talked of at Santa Barbara, when Francisco Noriega's horse, Beuv de Tango, beat Alfred Robinson's horse, Old Breeches, with a change of \$20,000 among hands.

In 1852 Don Andres Pico and Don Jose Sepulveda had two races, one for \$1,000, the other for \$1,600 and 300 head of cattle. October 20th was the exciting day of Don Jose's favorite, Canelo, backed by Don Fernando Sepulveda, and of Alisan, a Santa Barbara horse, backed by Don Andres Pico—for 300 head of cattle and \$1,600 a side; 400 yards; Canelo came out winner half a length.

The New Year's ball at Don Abel Stearns, "where all the beauty and elegance of the city," says the editor in mellifluous Spanish, "contributed that night to give splendor to the dance," was followed on the tenth by two races. The end of Lent, and all the grander festivals were partly enjoyed in this way.

In 1853 was to be run the race of Ito, brought 700 miles, against Fred Coy, stake \$10,000. The natives were cautious and it was forfeited; but in March Moore & Brady's horse, John Smith, beat Powell's mare, Sarah Jane, for \$2,100, by about a length. In February, 1857, Don Jose Sepulveda's horse, Pinto, easily beat Don Pio's Dick Johnson at San Gabriel, for \$3,000; and March 5th, Don Jose beat the Gonzalez brothers at San Fernando for \$2,000.

Through the later years heavier stakes than any we have mentioned were lost and won by Don Juan Aliba and others, except, perhaps, that of Black Swan and Sarco. Of a very early day some of the races occupy many pages of the archives. One tasked the best ability, as alcalde, of the venerable Don Manuel Dominguez; one drew out a profound decision of Don Jose Antonio Carrillo, of the Supreme Court. The governor did not disdain to lay down rules for racing. In his manuscript diary we have the authority of Mr. Francis Mellus, visiting Los Angeles from one of the Boston ships at San Pedro, for the race of Moses Carson, brother of Kit Carson, on January 20, 1840. Moses had a heavy bet on two races for that day. The first he won, despite the salt that—for luck—had been put in all the holes of the stakes on the course, and of the little bag of salt and wax candle and silk cotton astutely concealed in the name of the opposing horse. But it ruined Moses' reputation, and mayhap damaged his purse. He was set down as an hechicero (sorcerer) by his Sonoranian antagonist, and the second race fell through.

The first three American families permanently settled in the city, in 1850, were those of J. G. Nichols, J. S. Mallard and Louis Granger. John Gregg, son of Mr. Nichols, was the first American boy born—April 15, 1851.

Among the novelties of a strange region, emigrants could not fail to notice the vivacity and robustness of the native-born children, and the large proportion of persons of an advanced age. April 24, 1858, died at Santa Ana, Dona Guadalupe Romero, aged 115 years, leaving a son, in the city, upwards of 75 years. She came here in 1771, wife of a soldier named Moreno.

Where Downey Block stands, we miss the time worn, little old gentleman who was wont to sit there all day before the humble adobe—cared for by two faithful daughters, after the mother had left the scene. A soldier of by-gone days, to judge from the antique dress which he delighted to wear; in the same he was buried, at the age of ninety-two years, July 29, 1859. This was Don Antonio Valdez, who had served at San Diego, San Gabriel and Santa Barbara, and in many an Indian chase or combat.

The men appeared to fine advantage in showy old style ranchero attire, on their gay and spirited horses. Of the ladies, few words might scarce reflect the true judgment of a stranger; certes, it was admiration of elegance and naivete and kindness, all with good sense and wit so happily blended, by some rare gift of Nature. That venerable religious pile on the Plaza did not have pews. To see the ladies kneeling in vari-colored silks of that time—and their rebosas—what gorgeous garden imaginable of dahlia and tulip of every hue could charm half so much? Then a perpetual baile—but 1850 is gone—or fashions have changed perhaps.

Under the sound policy adopted at the beginning for the disposition of pueblo lands, the natural course of business and family changes, the proprietorship of real property is much altered. Those of Spanish origin, who numbered 3,000 souls within the city, and about an equal number outside in the county, retained good agricultural tracts. Within the patent of the city were 17,752 acres. The increase of culture of fruit trees—and ornamental too—was remarkable. In 1847 probably were set out 200 young walnut trees; only three bearing are remembered—one on the east side of Don Louis Vignes' place, one larger in the middle of the Pryor Vineyard, another, very large, of Claudia Lopez. The almond was unknown.

The county surveyor's report of January 1, 1876, gives fruit trees as follows: Quince, 1,425; apricot, 2,600; fig, 3,600; pear, 5,800; apple, 8,590; peach, 14,200; olive, 2,170; English walnut, 6,000; plum, 300; there were also cherries.

The value of the fruit crop of 1875 was \$525,000. In January of that year the county had 1,100 trees. Compared with the meager agricultural crops from 1847 to 1855, the return for 1875 is: Beans, 24,400 bushels; onions, 28,350; buckwheat, 1,350; rye, 11,760; wheat, 20,000; barley, 415,950; corn, 639,000; and a respectable showing of hops, tobacco, etc. Hay amounted to 10,250 tons. The enclosed land was 47,500 acres; total in cultivation 64,500 acres, of which 4,590



were in grape vines. Add, of honey, 571,230 pounds. O. W. Childs, in 1856, introduced bees. He paid \$100, in San Francisco, for one hive and swarm.

In 1850 there was one pepper tree, lofty and wide-branching, over the adobe house of an old lady living near the hills a short distance north of the Plaza, the seeds of which came from a tree in the court of the Mission of San Luis Rey. In 1861 John Temple planted a row of pepper trees in front of his Main Street store. This the utilitarian woodman has not spared. But all the city is adorned with this graceful tree; and flowers of every name and clime—to rival an undying fragrance of the solitary Rose of Castile twenty years and more ago.

Of other trees that flourish now splendidly, William Rubottom of Spadra introduced pecans; William Wolfskill, persimmons; O. W. Childs, in 1856, black walnut—the seed from New York. About the same time H. P. Dorsey planted black walnut successfully at San Gabriel. In 1855 Solomon Lazard imported seeds of the Italian chestnut from Bourdeaux, France, which Wm. Wolfskill planted at his homestead, and afterward gave two of the trees to H. C. Cardwell. These trees, afterward large and productive, were long seen at O. W. Child's place. J. L. Sansevaine also brought chestnut seeds from France, about 1855.

As in older times, every full moon in 1850 the country was invaded by the Yutahs, under their famous chief, Walker, to steal horses. Expedition sent after him were in general unsuccessful, now and then unfortunate; as happened in June, when he took off seventy odd of the best horses of Don Jose Maria Lugo, near the present Town of Colton. One of the pursuing party was killed by him. Before that the New Mexicans of Agua Mansa had been a barrier to the incursions of these Indians, without always preventing them. In this year a volunteer company was raised by General Bean, owing to hostile demonstrations by the Cahuillas of San Gorgonio. About June the "Irving party" of eleven men were killed by the Indians in the cañada of Doña Maria Armenta. One only of the original twelve escaped, in the friendly shelter of some bushes. Juan Antonio, chief, had the boldness to offer fight to Bean.

The rising of Antonio Garra, chief of the Agua Caliente, in the fall of 1851, spread fear through Los Angeles of a general insurrection, from San Diego to Tulare. The danger soon passed away. The regulars and San Diego volunteers were under Capt. George Fitzgerald. Gen. J. H. Bean commanded the Los Angeles volunteers; Myron Norton, colonel and chief of staffs; S. Bolivar Cox and B. S. Eaton, corporals. Hon. H. C. Rolfe, Wm. Nordholdt—and many who are dead—were in service on the occasion.

Estimable for many virtues, General Bean met an untimely end at San Gabriel, September 9, 1852. Our exposed position for a long time thereafter, in the Kern River and Mojave wars, and other troubles, kept amongst us officers of the U. S. army; and not seldom in active service. They possessed the regard of the people—Col. B. Beall, Majors E. H. Fitzgerald and George R. Blake, Captains Davidson and Lovell and Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock.

Lively recollections there are of the splendid band of the Second Dragoons, Fort Tejon, that made more joyous the "Fourth of July, 1855," with General Banning as orator of the day; again, when Hon. Myron Norton, in 1857, stirred up patriotic feelings. The day had been kept from the beginning. Maj. E. H. Fitzgerald lies in the Catholic Cemetery, Los Angeles. He died January 9, 1860, of consumption.

A quarter of a century, whereof reminiscences come involuntarily, is worthy of review. A record of crime must have attended this progress in manners and government. For one reason or another the people felt compelled often "to take the law into their own hands." Those moral tempests which agitated the community to its depths, slumber, we trust, to rise no more, in this better social condition.

Let us make a diary of a year or two: 1851, May 24th, came news of the Stockton fire, on the 14th; loss over \$1,000,000. June 11th, Col. J. C. Fremont's visit created an agreeable sensation; 17th, died, Miss Rosa Coronel; 19th, feast of Corpus Christi was celebrated with great pomp; July Fourth passed off with great enthusiasm; July 6th, Elder Parley P. Pratt held forth at the courthouse; 19th, witnessed a performance of "The Rough and Ready Theater," Herr Ritter, manager, and the critic observes—"When Richmond was conquered and laid off for dead, the spectators gave the King a smile of decided approval." August 23d, Hon. W. M. Gwinn, U. S. Senator, was sojourning amongst us. September 1st, city lots sold at auction at from \$20 to \$31 each, purchaser to have choice. September 2d, died, Doña Maria Ignacio Amador, aged ninety-one years; 7th, Doña Felipa Dominguez, wife of Don Bernardo Yorba; 17th, Matilda Lanfranco, at fourteen; and 21st, at eighty-eight, Doña Ysabel Guirado. October 5th, D. W. Alexander started for Europe. November 1st, Nicolas Blair, a Hungarian, married Miss Maria Jesus Bouchet. November 8th was the first meeting of the Free and Accepted Masons at the Botica. The same day was published the marriage of William J. Graves to Miss Soledad Pico at San Luis Obispo, on October 20th. November 20th, at the Puente, aged forty years, died Doña Incarnacion Martinez, wife of John Roland. Of her it is said truly: "Many will remember with what zeal she ministered to the weary traveler, with what care and anxiety she watched the sickbed—feeding the hungry and befriending the friendless. Her whole life was an exemplification of that enthusiasm in doing good which so particularly characterizes the christian woman." December 14th were married Don Ignacio del Valle and Miss Ysabel Barrela. December 22d, "Forefathers' Day," rejoiced thirty gentlemen by the presence of ladies and a supper at Monrow's with toasts, songs and speeches. December 27, 1851, Antonio Garra was executed at Chino by sentence of court martial, for insurrection November 23d at Warner's rancho, for the murder of American invalids Ridgley, Manning, Slack and Fiddler.

Some of the property holders of 1851 were as follows, with the assessed value of property: Eulogio de Celis, 100,000 acres, \$13,000; Jose Sepulveda, 102,000 acres, \$83,000; John Temple, 20,000 acres, \$79,000; Bernardo Yorba, 37,000 acres, \$37,000; Antonio Maria Lugo, 29,000 acres, \$72,000; John Foster, 61,000 acres, \$13,000; Abel Stearns, 14,000 acres, \$70,000; Pio Pico, 22,000 acres, \$31,000; John Roland, 20,000 acres,



\$70,000; Wm. Wolfskill, 1,100 acres, \$10,000; Antonio Ignacio Abila, 19,000 acres, \$14,000; Isaac Williams, \$35,000; Ricardo Vejar, \$34,000.

Surely it is interesting to look back into the mists of these old times.

We are loathe to drop the subject, and so we are going to give some more reminiscences. Let us hear from Prof. H. D. Barrows, long a prominent and highly respected citizen of our city, an American, who told, once upon a time, what Los Angeles looked like to him when he came to it eighty years ago, and the changes that took place in it for some years after.

Professor Barrows said:

The first time that I ever heard that there was such a place as Los Angeles was in the summer of 1854, at Benicia, where, in buying some fruit, which at that time was both of indifferent quality and scarce as well as dear, a friend told me that Los Angeles grapes would, later, be in the market, and that they would be far superior to any other kind of fruit then to be had.

I arrived in Los Angeles December 12, 1854, and it has been my home ever since. I came from San Francisco on the steamer Goliath, in the company with the late William Wolfskill, the pioneer, and his nephew, John Wolfskill, the latter still a resident of this county. The fare on the steamer at that time was \$40. Arriving at the port of San Pedro, we came ashore on a lighter, and from thence by stage to Los Angeles, where we arrived about noon.

The City of Los Angeles, when I first saw it, half a century ago, was a one-story, adobe town, of less than 5,000 inhabitants, a large portion of whom were of Spanish descent, and among whom, of course, Spanish customs and the use of the Spanish language prevailed. There were, I think, not to exceed three or four two-story buildings in the town.

Behold, what a magical change half a century has wrought. The population of the former Spanish pueblo or ciudad of 5,000 or less has risen to nearly 200,000 souls. The quaint, flat-roofed whitewashed houses, clustering around or near the Plaza, have given way to splendid fireproof, brick and steel blocks of two, three, five and ten stories; and to picturesque, luxurious homes extending throughout and beyond the four square leagues of territory granted to the ancient pueblo by the king of Spain, under whose authority its foundations were laid by that wise Spanish governor, Don Felipe de Neve, nearly a century and a quarter ago.

When I first came here Los Angeles had but one Roman Catholic Church edifice, that fronting the Plaza; and not one Protestant or other church building. How many places of worship there are now, of the numerous religious sects of the city and county, I do not know.

There were then but two public schoolhouses in the city; one, on the site of the present Bryson Block, on Spring Street; the other was located on the east side of Bath Street, north of the Plaza. Today there are I know not how many large, commodious school buildings scattered throughout the widely extended sections of the municipality, and the new ones are constantly being built to meet the pressing necessities of our rapidly increasing population. The number of pupils attending the two schools in '54 probably did not exceed 200. The number of children between the ages of five and seventeen years who attended the public schools during the school year

1903-1904, as reported by Superintendent Foshay, was 29,072; and of those who attended private schools 2,322—making the total number of both public and private school pupils, 31,394.

By the census of April, 1904, there were 35,411 children between the ages of five and fifteen, and 9,812 under five years; or, altogether, 45,223 children of seventeen years and under in Los Angeles one year ago. I think it a fair statement to say that at the present time there must be at least 50,000 children, and that the total population of the city must be not far from 200,000 (1900).

We had no high, polytechnic or normal schools in those early years. Los Angeles was so isolated from all the rest of the world, and so difficult of access, that first-class teachers were not easily obtained; and when one was secured he or she was retained if possible by any reasonable increase of salary.

In the early '50s I think we had but one District (Superior) Court, presided over by Judge Benjamin Hayes, and later by Judge Pablo de la Guerra of Santa Barbara, who in turn was succeeded by Judge Ygnacio Sepulveda, who later became connected with the United States Embassy at the City of Mexico. The former jurisdiction of this district included besides Los Angeles, the counties of San Diego and Santa Barbara. We had also a County Court, and Court of Sessions which was also a Probate Court, over which Judge W. G. Dryden presided for many years.

We had besides a U. S. District Court in the '50s, of which I. S. K. Ogier was the presiding judge. This southern district included all the southern part of the state extending to a line just north of the City of Santa Cruz. Sessions of this court were held alternately at Monterey and Los Angeles. In those early days of the '50s we had no horse or steam railroads or telegraphs. Electric roads, telephones, bicycles, automobiles and the like, so necessary to our recent modern life, were totally unknown.

We had no paved streets or sidewalks. We had no elevators, because, first, we had no use for them, as our houses were of but one story; and, second, because elevators were unknown. Typewriting machines and linotype printing machines and operators of the same were unknown and unthought of. We had no gas, and electric lighting had not been invented. We had, I think, but one book store, and, although modest attempt to establish a public library was made, it soon petered out. I know I contributed a few books to it, but I remember that, having made a trip to the Atlantic states in '57, when I came back I learned that the library had been abolished and that the books, including those I had donated, had been sold.

We had neither mercantile nor savings banks during the entire decade of the '50s, and but few money safes. All merchandise not produced here was brought from San Francisco by steamers or sail vessels, lightered at San Pedro, and brought up to town by big mule trains of "prairie schooners."

Until vineyards and orchards were planted and came to bearing in the upper country, after change of government, the people of that part of the state, including the population of the mining regions, depended on the vineyards of Los Angeles for their fruit. I know that for several years large shipments of mission grapes, the only kind grown here then, were made by each steamer during the grape season. The "vignerones" here



realized all the way from one to two bits (reales) a pound for their grapes. Other fruits besides the "mission grapes" were scarce here also, as well as in the north, and generally of inferior quality, until improved varieties were introduced from the eastern states. Among the enterprising pioneers who first brought the best standard fruits and vegetables to Los Angeles were Dr. W. B. Osborne, Los Angeles' first postmaster, H. C. Cardwell, O. W. Childs and others.

The Hollisters of Santa Barbara brought a flock of American improved sheep all the way from Ohio to Los Angeles, arriving here in the early part of 1854. Los Angeles was long known as one of the "Cow counties," as stock raising was extensively carried on throughout Southern California for some years under American rule, as it had been in mission times; and it was very profitable even in spite of occasional severe drouths, as these countries were natural grass countries, burr-clover, alfileria and wild oats being especially valuable indigenous grasses. Cattle did not need to be fed and housed in winter in our mild climate, as they are required to be fed in colder countries. Besides, the best known breeds of horse, sheep and neat cattle stock were gradually introduced. But eventually, as the admirable adaptation of Southern California for the perfection in growth of citrus fruits was demonstrated, and the splendid seedless navel orange was discovered, the immense cattle ranges were gradually converted into orange and lemon orchards. The English walnut crop has been found to be profitable here also, and thus, as we now see, our orchards have taken the place of what were formerly extensive cattle ranges.

In '55 the *Star*, established in '51 by McElroy and Lewis, and the *Southern California*, published by Wheeler and Butts, both weekly, were the only local newspapers Los Angeles could boast of. We heard from the outside world by steamer from San Francisco, twice a month.

When "Johnny" Temple built a theater in '58, on the site of the present Bullard Block, our list of entertainments was somewhat enlarged. Instead of high-toned "Horse Shows" like that just held in Pasadena, we sometimes had bear and bull fights, cock fights and frequent horse, mule and donkey races, and occasionally a Spanish circus, or "maroma," and at Christmas times we were regaled with the quaint, beautiful characteristically Spanish "Pastorela," which was very effectively and charmingly presented by a thoroughly trained company under the direction of Don Antonio Coronel.

Of the adult people of Los Angeles who were living here when I came here, and with whom I gradually became more or less acquainted, very, very few are now alive, although many of their children have grown up, and have become heads of families.

I cannot suppress a feeling of sadness as I recall the past and review the changes that have occurred, in persons and scenes that now, as I look back, seem but dreams, but which then were indeed so real. And the thought arises, if such great changes have occurred during the past fifty years, who can tell or even imagine what Los Angeles will be fifty years hence, or what is in store for our children and grandchildren? Of the present citizens of Los Angeles except the younger portion, very few indeed will then be alive. And although we may strain our eyes to peer into the future.

"And strive to see what things shall be;"—

\* \* \* \* \*

"Events and deeds for us exist,  
As figures moving in a mist;  
And what approaches—bliss or woe—  
We cannot tell, we may not know—  
Not yet, not yet!"—

Our friend, Mr. Jackson A. Graves, did not arrive in Los Angeles at anywhere the early date that signalled the arrival of Professor Barrows. But Mr. Graves saw the old town change considerably, and from out the wonderful storehouse of his remarkable memory he gives us the following recollections:

It is impossible for one who has come to Los Angeles in recent years to imagine its appearance or condition in June, 1875. I do not know what its population was then. The total registration of voters that year when Orange County was still a part of Los Angeles County was but 2,900.

At this date things were decidedly primitive in Los Angeles. The railroad was in operation from the city to Wilmington. All vessels were anchored outside of the present inland harbor at San Pedro, at a point beyond Dead Man's Island. The road to Santa Monica was being graded. It was started by Senator John P. Jones, who intended to run it to Independence, Inyo County. The financial crash of 1875 put an end to this enterprise. He sold his rights of way and road, as far as graded, to the Southern Pacific, which shortly afterwards completed the road to Santa Monica.

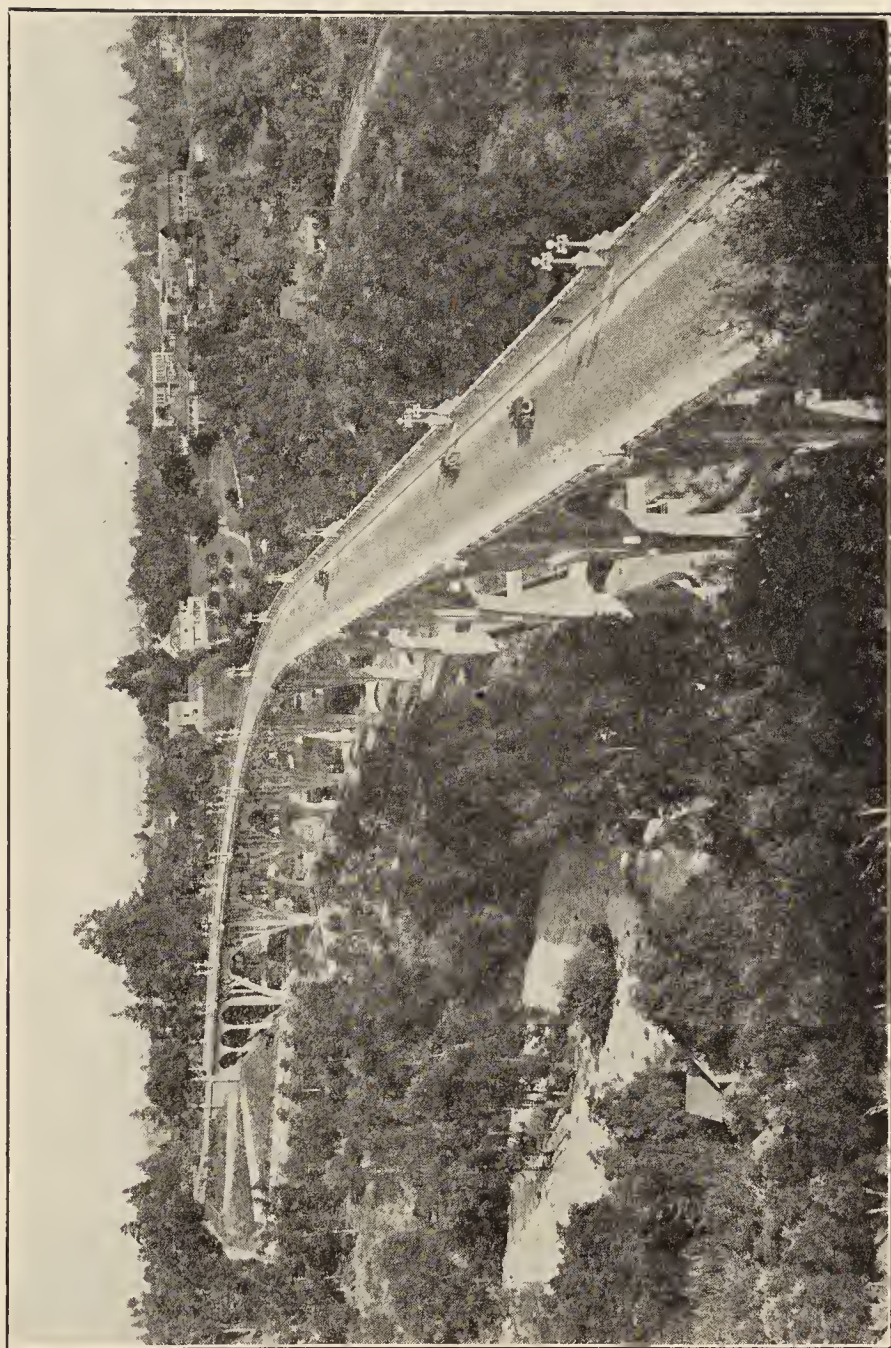
From San Francisco the road was completed into Caliente. From Los Angeles north it was built to the south portal of the San Fernando tunnel. This tunnel and the intervening road to Caliente over the Tehachapi was being constructed. Passengers from San Francisco had to stage it from Caliente to San Fernando. The road, afterwards completed by the Southern Pacific to New Orleans, was only built as far east as Spadra, some miles this side of Pomona.

All the business of the city was transacted within a short distance of Temple Block. That building and the Pico House were the only three-story buildings of any note in the city, if I remember rightly. There was not an elevator in the town.

The Farmers and Merchants Bank was then in its own building on North Main Street, just south of the present Cosmopolitan Hotel. The Los Angeles County Bank, founded by the late J. S. Slauson, was nearly opposite the Farmers and Merchants Bank, being located in a two-story brick building still standing, just north of the St. Charles Hotel. The only other bank in the city, that of Temple and Workman, was in the Temple Block at the corner of Spring and Temple streets. The Main Street corner of the building was occupied by A. Portugal, as a clothing store. Next to him, on Main Street, Joe Williams, still alive, conducted a saloon, "The Reception."

Sam Hellman, father of Maurice S. Hellman, had a book and stationery store adjoining this saloon. South of him on Main Street Geo. Pridham conducted a cigar stand. At the corner of Main and Market, in the Temple





COLORADO STREET BRIDGE, PASADENA

Block, was the office of Wells, Fargo and Company Express. Adjoining it on the west Jake Phillipi, ponderous, jovial and Dutch, kept a large and very popular beer hall.

The Pico House, opposite the Plaza on the east side of Main Street, was the leading hotel. Honors were shared with it by the "Bella Union," afterwards called the St. Charles. It was also on the east side of Main Street, a few doors south of the present Baker Block.

V. Dol conducted the Commercial Restaurant in the Downey Block. It was a well patronized and popular dining place. South of the Farmers and Merchants Bank Building the "City of Paris," the leading dry goods store of the city, was located. South of it was Billy Buffum's drinking saloon. Adjoining it just north of the Downey Block, Dr. T. Wollwebber, a large portly German, had his drug store. The doctor was a fine old gentleman, possessed, however, of an uncontrollable temper. He afterwards kept a drug store on the corner of Third and Broadway, where the Bradbury Building stands. When telephones came into use he would get so mad at his that in his attempts to kick it off the wall he kicked down patches of plaster. (What would he have done with two telephone systems to contend with?)

South of Wollwebber was the wholesale liquor store of Levy & Coblentz, afterwards kept by M. Levy and Company. Next to it Upman & Rea had a bookstore, which, for many years afterwards, was kept by Phil Hirschfeld. Charlie Bush had a jewelry store in the same block.

Dillon & Keneally, dry goods merchants, were located on the east side of Main Street opposite the Temple Block. Next to them were Dotter & Bradley, furniture dealers. They afterward founded the Los Angeles Furniture Company. It moved to a three-story brick building built for it by O. W. Childs and I. W. Hellman, on the east side of North Main Street opposite the Baker Block. From there the company moved to Judge Bicknell's building on Broadway below Second Street, later a part of B. F. Coulter's store.

Sam Prager conducted a clothing store in the corner of the Ducommun Block at Main and Commercial. His brother Charles was also in business on Commercial Street near Sam Meyer. Polaski & Goodwin, dealers in dry goods, were at the southeast corner of Main and Commercial, where the United States National Bank now is. The United States Hotel, smaller in size than it is now, was then, as now, on the southeast corner of Main and Requesena streets. South of it, in the premises occupied by Harper, Reynolds and Company, Riviera and Sanguinetta had a large retail grocery store. South of them on the same side of Main Street, Eugene Germain and Geo. Matfield also had a retail grocery store, under the name of Germain and Matfield. In various portions of the business center the Nortons, Laventhal, and E. Greenbaum were engaged in the retail clothing business.

On the east side of Main Street nearly opposite Temple Street, where the Lanfranco Block now stands, was a two-story adobe building of the same name. Its upstairs was occupied by the family of that name. On the ground floor A. C. Chauvin had a grocery store and south of him Doctor Heinzeman a drug store. Below him Workman Brothers had a saddle and harness shop. One of the partners was the late William H. Workman. He had been mayor of the city, and its treasurer for several terms. Where the



Baker Block now stands was a one-story adobe, the former home of Don Abel Stearns and then occupied by Mr. and Mrs. R. S. Baker, Mrs. Baker having been the widow of Don Abel.

The erection of the Baker Block was commenced in 1875 and for years it was the finest building in Los Angeles.

The wholesale business was all done on Los Angeles Street, and was largely confined to Hellman, Haas & Company, who were on the northeast



OLD COURT HOUSE

Between Main and Spring, Court and Market

corner of Los Angeles and Commercial streets, and the Newmarks, who were on the west side of Los Angeles Street, a block to the south.

Over Hellman, Haas & Company's store were a number of rooms occupied by young unmarried business men. Among them was Mendel Meyer, a brother of Sam Meyer. Mendel was an enthusiastic violinist. Coming in one night after 12 o'clock, he began to play his violin. Doors flew open and shoes, boot-jacks and bric-a-brac were hurled at Mendel's door. He opened it, stuck his head into the hall and greeted his companions with: "Hey, what is the matter with you fellows? Can't a man make music

in his own castle?" (A 6x8 room.) At the corner of Los Angeles and Aliso streets, where Haas, Baruch & Co. now do business, Kalisher & Wartenberg, dealers in hides, and old timers of long standing, were located.

On Alameda Street north of Aliso was Don Mateo Keller's residence and wine cellars. Juan Bernardy had similar cellars on Alameda Street, but further south.

The old courthouse stood where the Bullard Block is situated. It housed all of the county officials on the ground floor. On the second floor were the courtrooms and judges' chambers. Hon. Ygnacio Sepulveda was district judge, and Hon. H. K. S. O'Melveny was county judge. Opposite the courthouse, on Market Street, was a large wooden pavilion which was used as a place of amusement, and for dancing parties, church fairs, etc.

Where the Nadeau Hotel stands there was a one-story adobe building on the street line. The rest of the lot was used as a stable and stock-yard by a stage company.

Louis Roeder's wagon shop was on Spring Street south of the stage station. The old jail stood where the Phillips Block now is. On Spring Street, opposite Temple Block, Ben Truman conducted the Daily Star, in a one-story adobe. Yarnell and Castyle had a job printing office in the Downey Block on Temple Street, where they also got out the Mirror, a weekly temperance publication. Out of this paper evolved the Los Angeles Times. Billings & Smith had a livery stable where the county jail and the adjoining building east of it are now located. Opposite this stable in the corner of the present county courthouse lot, was a small brick Episcopal Church. The high school was on top of the hill where the courthouse now stands.

Ferguson & Rose (L. J.) ran a large and fashionable livery stable on the west side of Main Street opposite Arcadia Street. Louis Lichtenberger had a wagon-making shop on Main Street north of First Street, where a building owned by his heirs and bearing his name still stands. He afterwards ran the Philadelphia Brewery on Aliso Street, which later became the Maier Brewing Company.

Judge E. M. Ross lived in a brick house on the east side of Main Street opposite Third Street (Third Street did not then extend east of Main Street). Capt. C. E. Thom lived in the large dwelling house still standing in the rear of the Thom Block at the corner of Third and Main streets. Mr. Andrew Glassell lived about where the Hoegee Company's store is situated.

Governor John G. Downey lived in a brick building on the west side of Main Street just north of the Van Nuys Hotel. The hotel site was occupied by the family residence of James G. Howard. Mr. I. W. Hellman was building his residence, one of the best in the city, at Fourth and Main, where the building of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank stands.

Judge O'Melveny had a very attractive home at Second and Broadway, west side. South of his place was the residence of John M. Griffith. Next to him that of Eugene Meyer and south of him that of Harris Newmark. The block on Broadway, between First and Second streets, was filled with the residences of pioneer citizens. The hill section of the town was hardly occupied at all.

Between San Pedro Street and portions of Main Street and the river



were vineyards and orchards. Orange groves were on Main and Spring and Broadway as far north as Second Street. The three principal orange groves of the city were the Wolfskill, the first one set out here, located in the neighborhood of the Arcade Depot, and the Breswalter and Childs groves, which were east of Main Street, at Ninth and Tenth streets.

All of the lawyers and doctors and surveyors were housed principally in the Temple and Downey blocks.

Judson and Gillette and W. H. J. Brooks were the only searchers of records. John Carlin, W. J. Brodrick and Fred Drakenfelt shared the insurance business of the community. Butchers and bakers were scattered here and there as they are in all towns. Fred Morsch, a good-natured German who loved a glass of beer, was the sign painter of the town. The lumber yards were all located on Alameda or San Pedro streets.

The Cathedral, on Main Street south of First Street, was in course of erection. The old Plaza Church was just as it is now. John Jones and family occupied an adobe residence opposite the Plaza and nearly opposite the Plaza Church.

Below Fourth Street there was only an occasional house on any of the streets between Main and Figueroa. Agricultural Park was in existence. Fairs and races were held there. J. S. Slauson was one of the pioneers in the Figueroa Street district. So was Judge Brunson, the Longstreets, Col. J. F. Godfrey and a few others.

None of the streets of the city had been paved. A little gravel from the hills was put onto some of them. In winter the streets were a sea of mud. In summer the dust was to some extent allayed by spasmodic sprinkling.

In 1875 certainly one-half of the community was Spanish.

Everybody knew everybody else, and the people seemed to be one great happy family. I think I can safely say that I knew every man, woman and child in Los Angeles within ninety days after I got here.

Driving was one of the great daily amusements. The well-to-do families all had their own carriages. Those who were not so fortunate patronized the livery stables.

After one got beyond the immediate city limits one found natural roads, good except at times of heavy rains. There was not enough travel on them to make them rough or dusty. The Arroyo Seco Drive was a favorite one, also a road up the river. On Sundays and holidays in the summer time, a drive to Santa Monica was the thing. The drive there in the early morning, a dip in the ocean, a dinner at Eugene's and the drive home in the cool of the afternoon, afforded one a full day's amusement.

If the city was small and thinly populated, what of the county?

East Los Angeles was almost unborn as yet. All that portion of the city and much more was owned by Dr. J. S. Griffin and his nephew, Hancock Johnson.

Beyond East Los Angeles, in the Arroyo Seco, and to the east and west of it, there were no dwellings or improvements except the dancing pavilion at the Sycamore Grove and John Benner's slaughter house, where Garvanza is located. Lincoln Park was utterly vacant. The settlement of Pasadena had just commenced.

Going out of East Los Angeles, by what is known as the Adobe Road, the country was all open. The present sites of South Pasadena, Alhambra and Dolgeville were sheep pastures.

Oneonta Park was included in 1,200 acres of land known as the "Bacon Tract," owned by H. D. Bacon. It embraced the Raymond Hotel grounds and extended to Alhambra Road on the south, just beyond Sierra Vista on the west and to the center of South Pasadena on that side, and, on its eastern side, the arroyo running south on the east side of the Raymond Hotel.

East of the Bacon tract was Gen. G. Stoneman's place of several hundred acres, mostly in vines, formerly the Myles place, and now subdivided. Next came the Solomon Richardson place. Then the home place of Col. E. J. C. Kewen. East of Kewen was the home of B. D. Wilson, now owned by his daughters, Mrs. G. S. Patton and Miss Annie Wilson. Then the Shorb ranch and the Winston home, both the property of Mr. H. E. Huntington, except a portion of the Winston place, which he sold to W. G. Kerckhoff, who still possesses it. Adjoining Winston on the east was the James Foord property, now owned by the I. N. Van Nuys estate. Then came the Titus ranch, with its sign on the gate, "Dew Drop," now owned by Judge Bicknell and the Bradbury estate. Titus was an orange grower, a rival of L. J. Rose as a breeder of trotting stock, and a man of sterling worth.

Next on the east were the princely possessions of L. J. Rose, known as "Sunny Slope." Here he made a reputation as a winemaker and as a breeder of trotting stock, winning for himself fame throughout the world. East of him was A. B. Chapman, and then came Santa Anita, the first property in the county owned by E. J. Baldwin. From there on to Azusa there was not a house in sight.

At San Gabriel there was a small settlement and another at El Monte and at Puente. Leaving Los Angeles and going southeast there were no habitations until you got to Downey and Rivera.

The Cienega ranch was mostly a swamp and the best duck and snipe grounds in California. From Los Angeles to Santa Monica was almost all open country. From Santa Monica to Wilmington and from Agricultural Park to the ocean, in the winter months, untold numbers of wild geese "honked" and fed. The San Rafael Rancho, where Glendale is located, was but sparsely settled.

The Providencia Rancho, where Burbank now is, was owned by Doctor Burbank, who grazed it to sheep. Later he sold it for subdivision, and built the theater of his name on Main Street in Los Angeles.

The only street car line in Los Angeles was one that had been built the year before by Judge R. M. Widney and his associates, from the Plaza on Main Street, down Main Street to Spring Street, then out Spring Street to Sixth Street and on Sixth Street to Figueroa Street. Shortly afterward the Main and Agricultural Park line was put into operation and another line built to East Los Angeles.

Oil had been discovered in the Newhall district, and the Pacific Coast Oil Company was doing considerable development work there.

I have written this article entirely from memory, without consulting an authority, newspaper file or public record.

Such was the foundation for the wonderful development which has taken place in this community in thirty-five years. Surely the population of this city in 1875 did not exceed 7,000 people, one-half of whom were native Californians. In 1900 its population had increased from 13,000 in



1880 to 101,000. The census just taken, I am positive, will show its population in the neighborhood of 320,000.

Predicting for the future from the past, can any human being paint the picture as it will be thirty-five years hence? To my mind we are yet in our infancy and our growth and development will be more rapid in the future than it has ever been up to the present time.

Passing reluctantly from the reminiscences of Mr. Graves, it is recalled that the one great sensation of the old times—that is to say, the times of forty years ago—was the celebrated failure of the Temple and Workman Bank. You cannot talk very long to any man or woman living now who have been residents of Los Angeles for the past fifty years without having them surely tell you about the time “when the Temple and Workman Bank failed.”

More recent comers to the city might be curious to know what were the facts in this celebrated case, and in order to satisfy legitimate curiosity of this nature, we give those facts briefly as follows:

In September, 1875, the Bank of California in San Francisco, supposed then to be the strongest institution on the Pacific Coast, got into difficulty and temporarily closed its doors. Its president, W. C. Ralston, either committed suicide or was accidentally drowned at North Beach.

The failure of the Bank of California was felt all over the state. In Los Angeles, the Temple and Workman Bank, a partnership composed of T. P. F. Temple and his father-in-law, Mr. Workman, a very wealthy landholder living at Puente, closed its doors.

The event created a most profound sensation and threw the community into a high state of excitement.

In the desperate effort to restore solvency to the bank, quite a sum of money was borrowed from Newmark and Company, and more from E. J. (Lucky) Baldwin on Spring Street property, a half interest in Cienega Rancho and thousands of acres of the land of the Rancho de la Merced at Puente.

After a lapse of some days the bank reopened its doors, but confidence in it had been destroyed and its depositors withdrew their money from it. It was again forced to close and make an assignment to Daniel Freeman and E. F. Spence. Freeman was the largest landholder at Inglewood, and Spence was at that time cashier of the Commercial Bank, afterward the First National Bank of Los Angeles.

Money, however, became tighter here and throughout the country at large. The assets of the Temple and Workman Bank shrunk incredibly, and collections were very difficult to make. In time the mortgages on the property of Temple and Workman were foreclosed. There was no way of raising money to redeem these properties, and all of them passed to the assignees. Creditors became dissatisfied with the management of Freeman and Spence, and at last a petition in bankruptcy was filed in the United States District Court in San Francisco.

Only a small dividend was ever made to the creditors. It was the most disastrous financial failure that had ever occurred here, and the only Los Angeles bank failure of record. The same thing occurred in innumerable places throughout the United States at the same time and during years immediately succeeding.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### KALEIDOSCOPE OF THE YEARS

Looking backward and across the years at the growth of Los Angeles from the time it was a sleepy pueblo, until now when it stands as a world metropolis, beginning with the first real awakening in 1849, and coming down to the present day, it is as though one looked through a magical kaleidoscope.

The mere bare chronicle of the events of the past sixty-five years is in itself sufficiently thrilling without any attempt whatever at embellishment.

We have been at pains to make a running record of those events, not only for the information and satisfaction of the readers of this book, but also in order that the chronicle may be set forth and preserved for this and future generations.

And the chronicle runneth thus:

In 1849 the first steamer touched at San Pedro, the *Gold Hunter*, from San Francisco to Mazatlan. And in the same year Temple and Alexander put on the first four-wheeled vehicle transporting passengers between the harbor and Los Angeles.

Captain Banning arrived in Los Angeles in 1851. He established a rival landing at San Pedro, resulting in lively competition between the stages. No time was lost transferring passengers, or on the road. In fact the trips were veritable races, resulting in lively betting and much advertising for the winners. The trip was made in  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hours, four to six bronchos, harness primitive, fifteen passengers, driver of team half seas over, fare \$5. Teams changed at half-way house.

At this time native Mexicans and Indians were referred to as "Californians."

The only real hotel in Los Angeles in 1853 was the *Bella Union*, a one-story building of adobe. In 1858 it was enlarged to two stories, on Main Street above Commercial, where all the stages stopped and all city functions took place.

In 1850 ordinances licensed gambling places, but forbade card playing on the street—no limit to saloons and gambling places, no regulations for their management. The most notorious resort was Nigger Alley (*Calle de los Negros*), a thoroughfare not over forty feet wide from Aliso Street to the Plaza—one solid block of saloons and gambling houses. Men and women both dealing and playing, human life was cheap and killings frequent, time lost from games resented; dispatches were quick and soon forgotten; few disputes left to court arbitration. Twenty or thirty murders a month. Sonoratown, across the Plaza, was given over to dancing and carousing.

Main Street was then the principal street.



The aristocratic gambling house of the time was the Montgomery, conducted by W. C. or "Billy" Getman, sometime sheriff of Los Angeles County, drinks 25 cents, games for all classes, and a billiard hall where moneyed matches occurred. Tables and games also to accommodate small betters.

In 1852-54, for the purpose of raising funds, the city-owned lands at reasonable distances were offered at \$1 per acre.

John G. Nichols (ex-mayor) was said to be the father of the first white child born in Los Angeles of strictly American parents—John Gregg Nichols, born April 24, 1851. Nichols was again mayor in 1856-57-58.

About this time "Hancock's Survey" of the city was made.

In 1854 Common Council permitted owners with adobes stranded to claim right of way to the nearest existing thoroughfare.

There were no graded streets or sidewalks. Discarded articles were simply thrown in the streets. Dead horses on the streets were not uncommon. There were no street lights, except from lights in front of individual stores and saloons. Night walkers used candles and lanterns.

The city and county both had official headquarters in a one-story adobe building on the northwest corner of Franklin Alley and Spring Street.

In 1853 Mayor Antonio Franco Coronel lived at Alameda and Seventh streets. Maj. Henry Hancock, lawyer and surveyor, came from New Hampshire to Los Angeles in 1852, and by 1853 had made the second survey of the city, defining the boundaries of the thirty-five-acre city lots. He was himself always land poor, but retained the La Brea Rancho, which he always thought would produce oil and is now owned by his son, Allan Hancock.

In 1853 George Hansen arrived. He was a surveyor and worked with Hancock. He was also a fine student and linguist, and the ownership of Elysian Park is due to his foresight.

In 1883 the Farmers and Merchants Bank moved to the southeast corner of Commercial and Main, ground formerly owned by Jose Mascarel, and bought from him by I. W. Hellman in the '70s.

Newman says: "In a store near the corner of Commercial and Main street, A. F. Hinchman, as administrator of the Temple Estate, sold 18 lots; each 120 by 330 feet, on Fort Street (Broadway), on the East and West sides, some running through the Spring, some to Hill, for \$1,050, 12 lots for \$50 each and 6 corners for \$75 each."

The hunting grounds for doves and quail in those days was Main to Olive and Sixth to Pico. The community was so village like that the location of stores was not known by street numbers, but by saying "opposite Bella Union," "near Mr. Temple's," "next express office," etc.

Stores frequently closed for few hours at midday while people took siestas or played billiards.

Carriages were scarce—travel was chiefly by saddle horse, or by native carretas (platform 5 by 8 feet or thereabouts), mounted on two wheels, wheels solid and sawed out of logs, much jolting, squeaking and general discomfort, used for general freight carrying also, and generally pulled by oxen.

San Bernardino County, which had been in 1853 cut off from Los Angeles County and colonized by Mormons from Salt Lake City, was at



LOOKING EASTWARD, LOS ANGELES IN 1854



this time one of the chief sources of supply for poultry, dairy supplies, etc. Transportation to Los Angeles across the desert took three days. In summer this was disastrous to supplies, but prices were more than reasonable—eggs 15 cents a dozen, 50 cents a pair for chickens. San Bernardino was also the source of the lumber supply.

\*In 1851 the first newspaper was established in Los Angeles. It was a weekly, *La Estrella de Los Angeles*—The Los Angeles Star, printed half in Spanish and half in English. It had no telegraphic news, of course, containing only local items and occasional news from outside brought by mail. The uncertainty of the latter resulted in letters from San Francisco sometimes taking as long as six weeks to reach Los Angeles.

Gold was mined in the vicinity of Los Angeles this year, but not important in amount, the chief source of the supply coming from the San Gabriel and San Francisquito canyons.

Protestants first established a chapel in Los Angeles in 1852. There were two cemeteries, one on Fort Hill and another on Buena Vista Street.

In 1853 there was a movement to provide public schools, though some sort of semi-private schooling had previously been provided, partly subsidized by city moneys. In 1854 the city still owned no school building of its own. Stephen C. Foster, then mayor of the city, was appointed also school superintendent, and the first actual city school, a two-story brick building and known as School No. 1, was built on the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets, location later used for a city hall. It was where the Bryson Block now stands. This building cost \$6,000 and was opened on March 19, 1855. There were two teachers, one for boys and one for girls.

Wells, Fargo & Company seem to have established themselves here in the early '50s.

In 1854 the city depended almost entirely on "Zanjas"—open ditches—for its water supply, both irrigating and domestic. Some seven or eight main laterals connected to "Zanja Madre" or mother ditch, which in turn was fed from the river above the city for irrigating purposes. The "Zanjero"—water superintendent—issued permits, and the user paid a fee based on the time used without regard to quantity. For domestic purposes those who were near ditches helped themselves, others were supplied by a carrier at the rate of 50 cents a week for one bucket a day, more in proportion. This peddled water was mainly drawn from the river which was freely used by cattle, pigs, sheep, etc., and also as a bathing place for both adults and children. It was also used by passengers and vehicles fording the river in the absence of bridges. There was supposed to be an ordinance against washing clothes in the river, but it was generally ignored by the native women.

In 1853 it was proposed that a pipe distributing system be installed, but it was not favorably considered.

In 1854 the first Masonic lodge received its charter. At this time smallpox was very prevalent, with epidemics about every two years.

When fires occurred a bucket brigade from the nearest zanja to the conflagration was the general method of procedure. Alarm consisted of

---

\*See Chapter X, on The Newspapers of the County.

a fusillade of pistol shots. On account of primitive methods, fire insurance was almost unobtainable. The first fire insurance known to have been written in Los Angeles was about the year 1858, at a rate of about 4 per cent for premium.

Metal money was in poor supply and much mixed. Much foreign coinage was used and freely exchanged irrespective of real relation of value. Mexican and United States dollars and French or Italian 5 franc pieces, and pieces of like size, were readily accepted everywhere as the equivalent of a dollar. The output of gold placer mines was minted into slugs of various sizes and shapes by private circulation as coins for all purposes.

Money lending was immensely profitable. Rates were exorbitant, 10 per cent a week or more being not uncommon. We find in Newmark's "Sixty Years in Southern California" the following: "I recollect, for example, that the owner of several thousand acres of land borrowed \$200 at an interest charge of  $12\frac{1}{2}$  per cent for each week, from a resident of Los Angeles whose family is still prominent in California, and that when principal and interest amounted to \$22,000, the lender foreclosed and thus ingloriously came into possession of a magnificent property."

From this it may be inferred that the sky was the limit as far as interest rates were concerned.

The great social functions were "Fandangos," many of which were attended by the inhabitants of the ranches round the city for long distances, the "carretas" bringing the guests who were often on the road all day to enable their occupants to indulge in the pleasure of the dance the same night. So popular did the "Fandango" become that the city fathers saw an opportunity to make money for the city out of it, and in 1861 passed an ordinance levying a tax of \$10 for a one-night license to hold a public dance in the city limits.

In the early '50s Los Angeles was the scene of the meeting of a very important body, the Board of Land Commissioners, appointed from Washington to settle land claims and prepare for the granting of patents to the various ranches and holdings heretofore held under varied titles. Often titles to the same land were vested in different people by the Mexican authorities. The Land Commission completed its work in 1855.

Another gold excitement in 1855 caused by discoveries in Kern County brought crowds of gold-seekers through Los Angeles who came from San Francisco and the north by way of San Pedro on their way to Kern County. Extravagant reports, for which there was no real basis, kept the stream of adventurers flowing through Los Angeles for a couple of years, but no rich finds were ever developed.

Besides regular travel by boat in the '50s, a regular stage line was established along the coast from San Francisco to San Diego, by way of San Jose, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles.

In 1854 an appropriation was made by Congress for surveying and locating a public road between Los Angeles and Salt Lake City, through San Bernardino, which led to the establishment in 1855 of a pony express and then a stage line known as the "Great Salt Lake Express" from Los Angeles to Salt Lake.

Among favorite sports at this time was horse racing, fabulous stakes



often being wagered in lands, cattle, sheep, etc., as well as in money; there were also bull and bear fights and cock fighting.

Earthquakes seem to have been of fairly common occurrence about this time, but on account of the large proportion of adobe houses—the most easily damaged—these disturbances were probably more generally noticed and commented on than 'quakes of the same intensity would be now.

Wine making was one of the important industries. Primitive methods were used, the universal method of crushing grapes being foot power of Indians stripped to the skin with the exception of loin cloths.

Cattle raising was precarious because of the absence of irrigation methods and facilities; a hot spell with sandstorms often left thousands of dead cattle and sheep as a result.

In 1857 Los Angeles was made the point of departure for a filibustering expedition captained by Henry A. Crabb, a Stockton lawyer, the object being the invasion and conquest of the northern part of Sonora. The adventurers were led on by tales of fabulous riches. The expedition failed, and Crabb and party were captured and executed.

The following year banditry was common, carried on by Mexican outlaws. The formation of a vigilance committee and a committee of safety resulted in protecting the city and following the bandits to their strongholds. Many bandits were caught, given summary trials before assembled citizens, condemned, and hanged on a gallows on Fort Hill.

In 1857 the Sisters of Charity founded the first regular hospital, the "Los Angeles Infirmary," at Bath and Alameda streets.

In this year also the first effort to make Los Angeles a citrus fruit center was made. Earlier attempts in a small way resulted in about 100 bearing orange trees in Los Angeles at that time. That year Will Wolfskill planted several thousand citrus trees inside what is now the City of Los Angeles. They thrived and yielded large crops, and others followed suit.

In 1858 excitement was caused in Los Angeles by the appearance through the streets of a herd of camels to be used for freighting between Los Angeles and Fort Tejon, part of a herd purchased for such uses in the desert stretches of the West. Even native camel drivers were imported from Egypt and Arabia to handle the beasts.

In 1858 business became brisker. Don Abel Stearns built the Arcadia Block, then one of the commercial marvels of the Southwest. It was elevated above the then grade of the street very considerably to avoid the overflow of the Los Angeles River.

About this time O. W. Childs entered into contract with the city to dig a zanja, not probably over one-third of a mile long, and to take his payment in land. The land in question took in most of the territory from Sixth to Twelfth streets, and Main to Figueroa. As it afterwards developed, Childs secured a principality in payment for a small ditch. But at the same time he considered this acreage of small value, and he distributed parts of it freely to relatives and charities. One block lying approximately on Sixth to Seventh and Broadway and Hill, he gave to the Roman Catholic Church, and later this was the site of Saint Vincent's College.

In 1857 a large tract acquired by Phineas Banning from Dominguez Brothers, north of San Pedro, started what was then known as "New San Pedro," and now Wilmington, and which took from the San Pedro most

of its shipping business. The new port was inaugurated on October 1, 1858. Banning also put into cultivation large acreage in that vicinity, putting down a large well with a steam pump for irrigating.

In 1859 the first effort seems to have been made to start a public library. A regular Library Association was organized and opened headquarters and reading rooms in the Arcadia Block. It acquired book collections, accepted contributions in books, periodicals, money, etc., but the library was not strictly public, the members being initiated on payment of a \$5 fee. It eventually failed for lack of patronage.

The year 1859 was exceptionally dry, with heat waves as late as October, followed in winter by excessive rains. On December 4th the worst rain ever known in Southern California occurred. Twelve inches were precipitated in one twenty-four hour period.

The year 1860 was notable for the institution of regular connections with the outside world by pony express, and some remarkable speed records for those days were made in delivering news. For example, in March, 1861, President Lincoln's inaugural address was delivered in Los Angeles in less than eight days from Washington. The report of the firing on Fort Sumter, some months later, took twelve days to reach Los Angeles.

In 1860 the first effort to establish gas works and lay pipes for street and domestic lighting took place and the City Council entered into a contract for this purpose, but the effort fell through.

January 9, 1860, John G. Downey, the first governor of the state from Los Angeles, was inaugurated.

In 1860 Phineas Banning showed wonderful enterprise by purchasing in Leeds, England, and having shipped to San Francisco and then to San Pedro, a steam wagon said to have a capacity to pull a load of thirty or more tons over roads at five miles per hour. This was the big talk of the town at that time, and great hopes of better freight transportation were built up. The great wagon made some successful trips around San Francisco before being shipped down, but it was never able to negotiate the roads between San Pedro and Wilmington and Los Angeles, and the enterprise failed utterly.

In June, 1860, the Pacific and Atlantic Telegraph Company first approached citizens of Los Angeles with an offer to connect the city by telegraph with San Francisco. The stock was readily subscribed and work was commenced to make connection and extend a line east to Fort Yuma, but connection with San Francisco was not made until late in 1860, when the first messages were exchanged between Los Angeles and San Francisco.

As late as 1860 prisoners, especially Indians, were freely used on public works, waterworks, streets, etc., the public officials being authorized to use prisoners as needed.

In 1861 the city was much affected by the shadows cast by the secession of the southern states. The Los Angeles Mounted Rifles, part of a state force of some 5,000 men, was organized in March. When news of the firing on Sumter reached the city many southerners at once joined the Confederacy, amongst them being the famous Albert Sydney Johnston, then a citizen of Los Angeles, and at that time in command of the Department of the Pacific. He was succeeded by Gen. Edwin V. Sumner, and



left for the South with about 100 men, via Yuma. He was later killed in the battle of Shiloh.

In February, 1861, the building of a railroad was first voted here, and a franchise was actually granted by state legislation May 17th, that year. Eastern capitalists asked \$100,000 subscription from Los Angeles County—\$50,000 from the city—but owing to conditions brought on by the Civil war, nothing further was done at that time.

August, 1861, Capt. Winfield Scott Hancock, who had much to do with keeping order in this part of California and who was one of the best known and most highly respected men in Southern California and a born fighter, left for the Union front accompanied by his wife, a southerner and natural sympathizer with Confederacy. They sailed from San Pedro.

In 1861 the Government established barracks and a camp at Wilmington, called Drum Camp. Over \$1,000,000 was spent on the establishment, and it was a great help to the community in the way of supplies extensively drawn from Los Angeles and distributed to military posts all along the coast and in Arizona and New Mexico.

In 1861 the "Zanjero" was an exalted post, the salary paid being \$100 a month, while the mayor and city treasurer received only \$75 and \$50 respectively.

About this time San Pedro and Wilmington were used quite extensively as fitting out posts for whalers. In 1862 and 1863 the effect of the war on currency was sharply felt in Los Angeles. Greenbacks depreciated sharply in value, fluctuating as good and bad news from the Union side percolated through, and at times falling as low as 35 cents value for the \$1 greenback in gold.

In April, 1863, one of the worst disasters ever affecting Los Angeles occurred. A small steamer, the Ada Hancock, belonging to Phineas Banning, while transporting passengers between Wilmington and the steamer Senator lying in the harbor preparatory to leaving for San Francisco, with its owner and fifty other passengers on board, blew up and was totally demolished. More than half the passengers perished, but the owner and the rest miraculously escaped. The catastrophe cast a pall over the city for many a day. Many of dead were well-known citizens.

In 1863 there was a serious smallpox epidemic, especially fatal amongst Mexicans and Indians, from ten to a score of victims a day being not unusual. Panic conditions practically prevailed for a time.

In November, 1863, all citizens were formally registered with a view to picking out those who were able bodied and capable of military service.

The year 1864 was a hard one in Los Angeles. Uncertainty as to the outcome of the currency situation, and two dry winters immediately preceding, sent the price of provisions and supplies soaring. Fifteen dollars a barrel was paid for a poor grade of flour; 12 cents for red beans. These were enormous prices in those days.

News of the assassination of President Lincoln reached Los Angeles in 1865. It was received at first with considerable mixed feelings, Los Angeles having had all through the war a very strong element of southern sympathizers. But on April 17th the Common Council of the city passed a resolution of regret, and on the 19th, the day of the funeral, all business was suspended and appropriate ceremonies were held in front of the

Arcadia Block. Shortly afterward Federal authorities, under orders from Washington, made several arrests of people accused of rejoicing over or upholding the deed of assassination.

In the spring of 1865, Rt. Rev. Wm. Ingraham Kip, appointed some seven years previously bishop of California for the Episcopal Church, made his first visit to Los Angeles in that capacity, where there already was established the nucleus of that church here.

About May, 1865, one of the noted visitors to Los Angeles was Maj. Gen. Irwin McDowell, formerly commander of the Army of the Potomac, but latterly in charge of the Department of the Pacific.

In 1865 the city inaugurated a policy of selling much of its public land in lots of about thirty-five acres at auction. Much land was sold at \$5 to \$10 an acre, and at that time an effort was made to sell the low lying area now known as Westlake Park. No bids were obtained, even at 25 cents an acre. This area lay unoccupied until when, in the late '80s, a number of landholders in the vicinity suggested making a lake and turning the area into a public recreation ground. This suggestion was adopted as the city policy during the regime of Mayor Workman.

In 1865 took place the beginning of a pipe distributing water system when the existing waterworks, zanjias, etc., were leased to private parties for operation, and they undertook to lay the first distributing pipes through the business section, pipes being pine logs bored and set end to end. These pipes were continually bursting, proving very unsatisfactory.

In 1865-66 the trade of Los Angeles began to expand considerably. Besides, there was opened a trade with Salt Lake and intervening points, extending as far as points in Idaho and Montana, some 1,400 miles, by teams.

1866. Those who had fought on both sides of the war began to return—former residents—also many making the trails to the West to begin life anew.

1866. Still opposition to railroads and especially to the much mooted proposition of the Los Angeles and San Pedro line, many of the rich and influential residents, especially of the ranchos, arguing that the railroads would do away with horses and the market for barley, oats and feed.

The Government abandoned Drum Barracks. This was a real loss to the community, as it had done a very large business as a supply depot for Government troops and posts covering a large territory.

In 1867-68 began an important industry, namely, the harvesting of castor beans planted and growing wild along zanjias. For a long time the beans were shipped to San Francisco for extraction of oil. In 1867 a small mill was started in Los Angeles.

First laying of iron pipe for distribution of water, council contracting for some 5,000 feet of two-inch pipe, laying of which was completed in 1868.

In 1868 the city voted to lease the city waterworks for a term of thirty years for \$1,500 a year and the performance of certain stipulated terms. The original franchise holders then transferred their right and privileges to a corporation known as the Los Angeles City Water Company, and although the franchise was vigorously fought by a section of the citizens, the water company won its fight to continue the franchise.

Ice, which had previously come from the San Bernardino Mountains,



and was generally famous for lack of supply when most needed in the summer months, now began to arrive in regular shipments by boat from the Truckee River, and was distributed regularly by wagon from a central ice house on Main Street.

In 1868 J. A. Hayward of San Francisco and John G. Downey, with a capital of \$100,000, opened the first regular bank in the old Downey Block under the firm name of Hayward and Company, but the bank failed for lack of patronage. In July of the same year Hellman, Temple and Company, with a capital of \$125,000, opened a bank which was the real pioneer of the banking institutions of the city.

In 1868, on March 24th, the citizens voted on the long time fought over question of bonding city and county to help in the construction of the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad. The vote carried by a small majority, and on September 19th, the same year, first ground was broken for the railroad, work starting from the Wilmington end, where about a mile of rails was laid by November.

In 1868 West Sixth Street was the most traveled highway connecting the outside country. It was used by overland stages, the Owens River Valley trade, etc.

It was in 1869 that Isaac Lankershim bought for \$115,000 the San Fernando Rancho, and with other San Francisco capitalists formed the San Fernando Farm Association, which Lankershim, afterwards associated with I. N. Van Nuys, farmed in a large way, some years later planting as much as 60,000 acres in wheat, much of which, on harvesting, was consigned to Liverpool. In 1881 the ship *Parisian*, from Wilmington to Liverpool, loaded with wheat and flour from this ranch, foundered at sea and was lost. Most of this large ranch is now incorporated as part of the City of Los Angeles.

One of the notable mining enterprises, with large bearing on the prosperity of Los Angeles, was the opening of the large Cerro Gordo lead and silver mines at Cerro Gordo, near Owens Lake, in the Owens Valley. Renee Nadeau undertook the difficult contract of transporting ore by large wagons and teams across the desert and San Fernando Mountains from the mines to Wilmington, where it was taken by boats to San Francisco and some to Swansea in Wales for treatment and smelting. These ore shipments became so large that the teaming of them became a wonderfully organized business, with headquarters in Los Angeles and stations built at intervals along the route to Owens Lake, the sites of many of the stations existing as posts along the way today, and the remains of others being still traceable though out of use for many a long year. These Cerro Gordo mines were by far the largest producers of silver and lead ores in California at that time.

In 1869, under Mayor Joel Turner, the Los Angeles Board of Education was organized, the forerunner of our modern school system.

May 10, 1869, was hailed as a red letter day in Los Angeles because of the completion of the Central Pacific Railroad by the driving of the historic gold spike at Promontory Point in Utah. Although it gave Los Angeles no direct rail connection, it helped the connection between East and West and held out hope of direct railway connection in the near future.

In 1869 telegraph rates from Los Angeles to San Francisco were \$1.50 for ten words, and 50 cents for additional five words.

Los Angeles in this year registered something over 2,400 voters.

On October 26, 1869, the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad officially opened for use of the public. Everyone was invited on the first day to a free ride to the harbor, with dedicatory ball held in the depot the same night. The depot was then on Alameda Street, corner of what was afterwards Commercial Street.

In 1870 all business activity of Los Angeles was centered on Los Angeles Street, north of First Street, and most of it on Main and Los Angeles streets. Spring Street was just beginning to show life, and an agitation that year was started on the question of "another street lamp for Spring Street," there being just one city light maintained on that street.

In 1870 the houses and stores of the city were numbered preparatory to compiling the first city directory, which made its appearance in 1871; 1870 also saw the construction of the first substantial bridge across the Los Angeles River, located where the Macy Street bridge now stands. Previous flimsy foot bridges had been carried away by winter floods many times, and this more pretentious bridge, built at an expense of about \$25,000, was itself broken up by floods some years later.

In 1870 also the first street sprinklers were operated on the city streets, the council allowing the operator to collect contributions from residents and stores along routes.

Late in the year 1870 a Frenchman, Lachenais, who had killed a neighbor named Bell in a quarrel over water, for a time escaped penalty, but by dropping an indiscreet remark the crime was traced to him and the Vigilance Committee hanged him. Some months afterwards the presiding judge charged the grand jury to indict leaders of a lynching mob, but the grand jury replied that if the law had previously been faithfully executed such incidents would be unnecessary, and refused to take any steps to bring the lynchers to the bar.

In 1871 the two original banking institutions in which Hellman and Downey dominated, were consolidated, under the name of the Farmers and Merchants Bank, with capital of half a million dollars, 25 per cent of which was called in at the start.

This year also witnessed the first attempt to form a Los Angeles Board of Trade, the forerunner of the present Chamber of Commerce, and although organization was effected, internal quarrels killed the institution and it soon died.

In 1871 the first steps were taken by the U. S. Government to improve the harbor at Wilmington and San Pedro. A breakwater was built between Dead Man's Island and Rattlesnake Island.

In the same year the Southern District Agricultural Society was organized, L. J. Rose, J. G. Downey and others being prominent figures in its inception. This society did much all through the city's history to promote agriculture and stock raising, and held annual exhibitions and trotting and running races.

In 1871 Santa Monica first began to attract attention as a seaside resort for the tired city man, the part of the beach then most favored being at the mouth of Santa Monica Canyon, on the banks of which were the few residences and tents then housing the inhabitants.

Also in this year, summer excursions to Santa Catalina by way of Los



Angeles and San Pedro Railroad to Wilmington and boat to the island became first popular with a limited number of people in Los Angeles. Occasional specially advertised excursions were run over, and even a carrier pigeon service to Catalina was inaugurated in this year, the birds taking about an hour to cross to or from the mainland. Racing of these pigeons by rival owners was a popular sport, and one bird in that year is recorded as making the trip in fifty minutes.

In October, 1871, occurred the first recorded Chinese riot in the city. It started by fighting between rival Chinese factions during which a police officer was wounded and a citizen killed. Citizens roused and attacked Chinese indiscriminately, resulting in the death by hanging and shooting of some nineteen Chinamen, and an attempt was made to burn the whole Chinese quarter. Little punishment ever was meted out to the rioters, but the Chinese Government protested to the United States Government and finally obtained a considerable indemnity.

In 1871-2 an immense wool boom struck the country. Wool which had previously brought 10 cents a pound was bid up in Los Angeles to 45 cents and even 50 cents per pound for dirty wool in the grease, just as it came from the clip, and many large crops were bought at these figures after the first offerings had been successfully disposed of in the East at a profit, but on the later large shipments sales failed to materialize and large consignments were stored in Boston, much of it being sold there in 1872 at 15 and 16 cents a pound, and many large consignments were lost in the great Boston fire of that year. This wool craze meant very severe losses for many of the large Los Angeles merchants. It materially crippled many of them.

In 1872 the first steps were taken to insure the extension of the Southern Pacific Railroad, then building down the San Joaquin Valley, through the Tehachapi Mountains and to Los Angeles. Much of the old opposition to railroads in general still existed in the community, and it took a hard fight to carry the proposition, which contemplated county financial help, in an election by the voters. But the question eventually carried by a good majority in November of that year, and the authorities were then in a position to negotiate the terms of a concession with Leland Stanford, Collis P. Huntington and others in control of that railroad.

Fire protection had been agitated for many years, but without definite results, and only in 1873 was the first real Volunteer Fire Company organized by thirty-eight progressive citizens, who called their organization "the 38's," assessing themselves \$1 a month in membership fees for the privilege of dragging the one solitary hose cart owned by the organization through the dusty, uneven thoroughfares to the scene of all reported conflagrations.

In 1873 was organized the Board of Trade, of which the present Chamber of Commerce is a direct descendant. Incorporated in August of that year with an initial membership of about 100 merchants, bankers, etc., eleven directors, admission fee of \$5, and they seem to have tackled the job of boosting the city and its surrounding areas right from the jump with something of the vim and energy which have characterized the organization ever since. One of its first notable achievements seems to have been the securing from Congress of an appropriation for surveying and improving the harbor at San Pedro and Wilmington. Some few years

later there was a pause in its activities due to discouragement caused by drouths, bank failures, etc., but it revived, and its work has been practically continuous since.

In 1873 operations were started in the first woolen mill by Barnard Brothers. Heretofore all wool raised in the country had been shipped out and woolen goods imported.

In December, 1873, came a package through Los Angeles from Washington, D. C., addressed to L. C. Tibbetts of Riverside containing two small orange trees originally received in Washington from Bahia, Brazil, to be grown and tested by Tibbetts for the information of the U. S. Agricultural Department. These turned out to be the two original orange trees from which has sprung the whole navel orange industry which has meant so much to Los Angeles and to all Southern California and, indeed, to all California.

In 1874 a bandit, Tiburcio Vasquez, who had already had a spectacular career in the northern end of the state, invaded the vicinity of Los Angeles with a few followers. Some daring holdups with enforced contributions, etc., resulted. The bandits kept the whole city and countryside stirred up, and posses sent out were outwitted time after time, but Vasquez was eventually corraled and captured with some of his followers, others escaping to the hills. He was turned over to the authorities of San Jose, where he was tried for murder, convicted and hanged early in 1875. The doings and capture of Vasquez were among the striking events of this period.

In 1874 the first street railroad was opened and operated in the city. It was built under a fifty-year franchise secured in 1869. It ran from the Plaza to Pearl (Figueroa) and Sixth streets, going by way of Main, Spring, First, Fort, Fourth, Hill, Fifth, Olive and Sixth. Rolling stock consisted of two one-horse cars, small platform, each end of single track with turn-out at the mid-way point. Often in winter, when mud was deep, the trip from one end of the line to the other consumed an hour. Waiting for a car was no joke, and one car was often forced to wait at the passing point many long weary minutes for the belated twin car from the other end. The driver was also conductor, and stops for passengers were by no means confined to street corners. Pick 'em up where you meet 'em—single fares 10 cents, 4 for 25 cents, 20 for \$1. Tickets supposed to be bought at one of two designated stores in town instead of paying fares on cars. Soon afterwards the Main Street line started from Temple Block to Washington Gardens, and this was extended shortly after to Jefferson and out Jefferson to Wesley (University) Avenue and Agricultural Park to accommodate the patrons of the race course. This was quite a pretentious bit of street railroad, but the equipment and mode of travel were much the same as on the earlier line. Not until 1887 were there any "early bird" cars running before 6 A. M., or "owl" cars operating after 10 P. M.

July, 1874, the Los Angeles County Bank was started with a capital of \$300,000. In 1878 the bank moved into the banking room vacated by the Temple and Workman bank after its failure.

About this time Stephen M. White came to Los Angeles. He was elected district attorney in 1882, state senator in 1886, and became president of the Senate and then acting lieutenant governor. He was later elected U. S. Senator. As senator in Congress he took a decisive



stand against C. P. Huntington in the matter of the selection of a site for the harbor for Los Angeles. The fight then made had a decisive influence when the final effort was made to locate the harbor at San Pedro. Senator White died on February 21, 1901. A statue to his memory, unveiled on December 11, 1908, stands today on the Broadway side of the county courthouse.

In January, 1875, the Commercial Bank was organized (five years later changed to the First National Bank). Most of the organizers of this bank were San Diego men, though L. J. Rose and two or three others were from Los Angeles. E. F. Spence was first cashier. J. M. Elliott, cashier in 1885, afterwards for so many years president.

In April, 1875, E. J. (Lucky) Baldwin bought the Santa Anita Rancho, having just sold his large interest in the Ophir mines of the Comstock for a sum reputed to be over \$5,000,000. The price then paid by him for the ranch was \$200,000.

In June, 1875, J. A. Graves, a young attorney, came to Los Angeles and practiced law by himself and in partnership with other well-known attorneys for many years. He operated the first typewriter used in this city. In 1903 he became vice president of the Farmers and Merchants National Bank, and is now its president.

California enjoyed wonderful prosperity in 1875. The influence of the riches of the Comstock mines, though mainly affecting San Francisco, extended also to Los Angeles. The natural resources of Southern California were gradually being uncovered and developed, and much subdivision of large tracts in the vicinity of the city was being undertaken and many little outlying towns and settlements were now getting their start.

The wonderful prosperity of San Francisco at this time was primarily due to the immense riches being shipped there from the Comstock mines. All San Francisco was living in a financial elysium. Speculation was rife and everybody took a hand. One of the chief factors in keeping up this state of things in the northern city was W. C. Ralston, then president of the Bank of California, who was freely lending the vast resources of that institution for speculative purposes, entirely regardless of recognized banking principles. His example was an incitement to others until all San Francisco was in a mad financial whirl. Naturally, this state of affairs could not continue, and the inevitable happened. In October, 1875, the Bank of California closed its doors, and a few days later Ralston was drowned at North Beach, whether by accident or suicide has never been definitely determined. As a direct result of this, the Temple and Workman Bank of Los Angeles suspended. The greatest depression overtook business, and the bottom seemed to drop out of everything. The bank had ample resources, but its assets could not be quickly realized on under the panic conditions which existed. Under the circumstances E. J. Baldwin, recognized at the time as the big individual ready money source of Southern California, was applied to as most likely to be able to tide over the bank. He proved willing to advance \$210,000 in consideration of a blanket mortgage on the real estate holdings of Temple and Workman, to which was to be added

a mortgage on some 2,200 acres of land owned by one Mattias Sanchez, an intimate friend of Temple and Workman. This was finally agreed to, but proved only a temporary expedient, the mortgages eventually being foreclosed in Baldwin's favor. Temple died practically penniless, Workman soon passed away, and Sanchez died practically ruined.

Regarding the domestic gas supply. In the early days of the supply the rate was \$10 per 1,000 cubic feet. There was great rejoicing among householders when this was twice decreased to \$7.50 and then to \$6.75. But in 1876 citizens grew restive under these charges and a threatened boycott was resorted to unless charges were again reduced, which they were, as a result, to \$6 a thousand.

On Sunday, April 9, 1876, the Cathedral of Santa Vibiana, commenced in 1871, was first opened for public services.

In September, 1876, was completed a piece of engineering work which has meant much to the City of Los Angeles, namely, the long tunnel of the Southern Pacific Railroad Company through the San Fernando Mountains, length 6,940 feet. The need of this tunnel had been the main obstacle in the way of making the Southern Pacific Railroad connection from San Francisco and Sacramento to Los Angeles. Great was the rejoicing over the completion of this tunnel and the later extension through it and to Los Angeles of the railroad. It was not long before much dissatisfaction was voiced regarding the arbitrary methods used by the railroad in handling the business to and from the city, there being no railroad commission existing in those days, the governing rule of the freight and passenger departments seemed to be "all that traffic would bear."

An unprecedented dry season in 1876-77 almost totally destroyed the then existing large sheep industry of Southern California.

The years 1877-80 were hard and a dull business period prevailed. It gradually gave place to more substantial conditions. It was in 1877 that William Mulholland, since famous as builder of the aqueduct, became first connected with the Los Angeles Water Company.

In 1879 I. N. Van Nuys acquired the site of the present Van Nuys Building at Seventh and Spring streets for approximately \$7,000, there being on the lots at the time a house said to have been alone worth the amount.

In 1879 some 400 acres of land were donated by several public spirited citizens for the purpose of starting a Methodist college, and in 1880 the first building of the college was completed on Wesley Avenue. This institution has since developed into the University of Southern California.

Business, which until this time had clung close to the vicinity of the Plaza, began in the early '80s to definitely creep southward, having at this time reached almost to Second Street. The Baker Block at North Main and Arcadia was still the central building and business pivot of the town. The first cement pavement was laid at this time on North Main Street and round the Temple Block.

In 1880 came Albert Kinney.

In 1881 a definite effort was made to bring about the partition of California into two distinct states, Northern and Southern California,



and a convention was formally called which met on September 8, 1881. Although the prevailing opinion was that state division was inevitable, the convention finally came to the conclusion that the time to bring it about was not propitious.

In 1881 Los Angeles celebrated her centenary. Population, 12,000. The well-known business of Hamburger's was established here in 1881 under the name of A. Hamburger and Sons, for a time located on Main Street near Requena, afterwards occupying the Phillips Block at Spring and Franklin streets specially built for them, finally moving in 1908 to their present quarters on Broadway and Eighth Street.

On December 4, 1881, the Daily Times was first issued, six days a week.

In the winter of 1881 Helen Hunt Jackson came to Los Angeles as an incident in her exploration of the Southwest in search of facts pertaining to the Indians, and on leaving Southern California she did much to bring about a realization of its charm and beauty through articles published in the Century Magazine.

In 1882 the first telephones in Los Angeles.

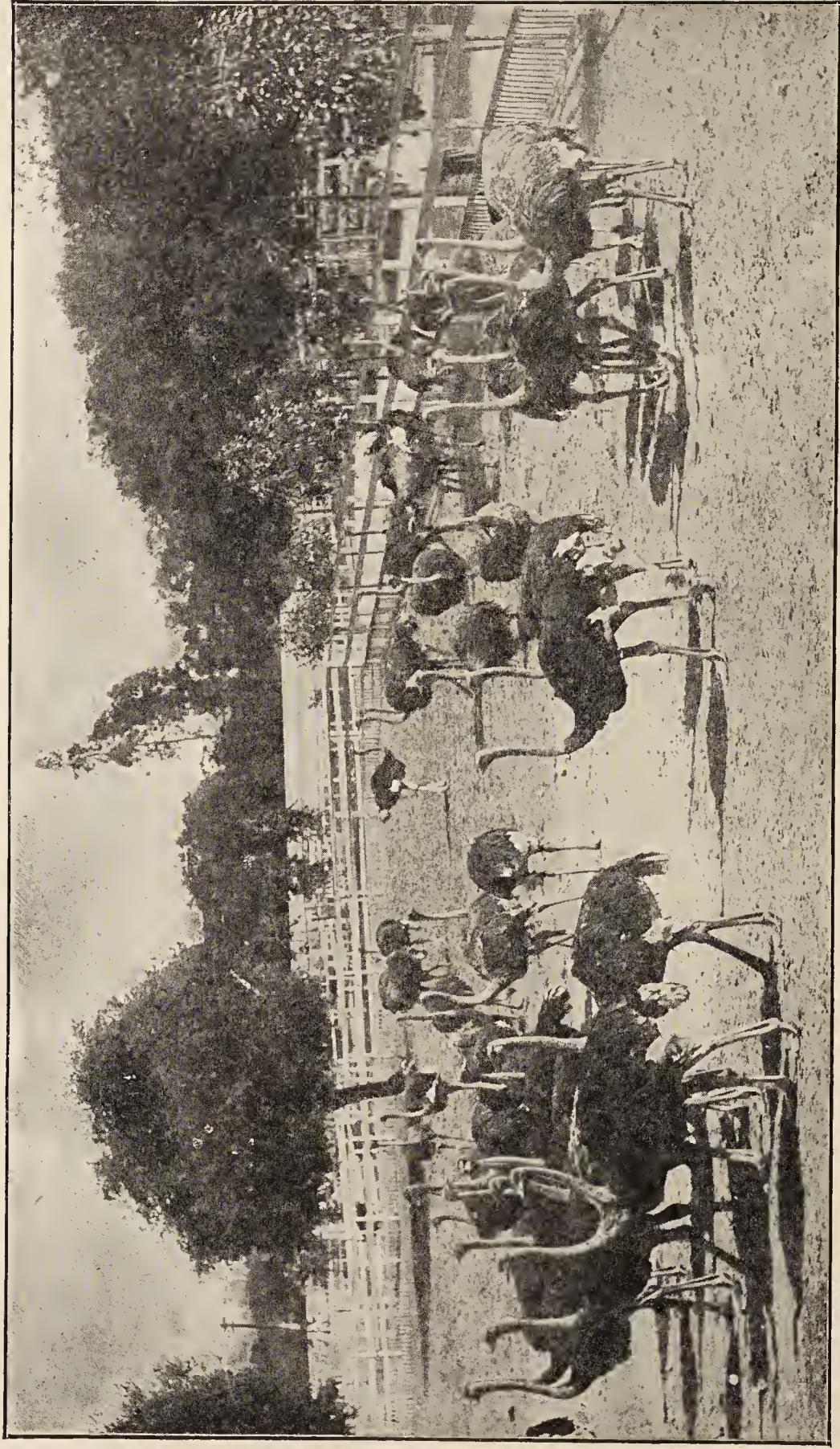
In the same year Col. Harrison Gray Otis joined forces with the then publishers and became manager of the Daily Times and the Weekly Mirror.

Reni Nadeau, after purchasing the southeast corner of First and Spring streets, erected on the site the Hotel Nadeau, notable as the first four-story structure in the city and a thoroughly up-to-date hostelry, for many years after the social and business center of Los Angeles.

In Newmark's History is found the following: "In 1882, F. H. Howland, representing the Brush Electric Lighting Company, made an energetic canvass in Los Angeles for the introduction of the electric light; and by the end of the third week in August forty or more arc lamps had been ordered by business houses and private individuals. He soon proposed to light the city by seven towers or spliced masts—each about 150 feet high—to be erected within an area bounded by the Plaza, Seventh, Charity and Main streets. The seven masts were to cost \$7,000 a year, or somewhat more than was then being paid for gas. This proposition was accepted by the council, popular opinion being that it was 'the best advertisement that Los Angeles could have'; and when Howland, a week later, offered to add three or four masts, there was considerable satisfaction that Los Angeles was to be brought into the line of progress. On the evening of December 31, the city was first lighted by electricity, when Mayor Toberman touched the button that turned on the mysterious current. Howland was opposed by the gas company and by many who advanced the most ridiculous objections. Electric light, it was claimed, attracted bugs, contributed to blindness and had a bad effect on ladies' complexions!"

In May, 1883, the Los Angeles Board of Education sold the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets, 120 by 125, to the city for \$31,000, the city using the inside 60 feet on which to erect a municipal building, and during the big boom in 1887 sold a corner 60 feet to John Bryson, senior, for \$120,000. The Board of Education, in turn, out of the money received from the sale to the city, bought a strip of land between Fifth and Sixth





CAWSTON'S OSTRICH FARM IN FULL LIFE



streets running through Broadway to Spring, with a frontage of 120 feet on each street, paying for the strip \$12,500. This strip is now known as Mercantile Place and is at the present writing being sold by the Board of Education at the reported price of about \$1,000,000. It can be seen that these two separate agencies of the city have taken full advantage of the respective good times to feather their nests for the advantage of the city.

August 22, 1883, ordinance passed creating Elysian Park.

The citrus industry, which meant and still means so much to Southern California and Los Angeles, developed steadily up to the middle '80s, when scale troubles developed to such an alarming extent that the whole industry took a slump. Science had failed to find a remedy for the devastating scale, and hope of the survival of the industry was almost given up until the importation in 1889 of the insect commonly known as the "lady-bug." This effective little enemy of the scale was brought from Australia under the auspices of the United States Department of Agriculture, and after being cultivated in the laboratories and distributed to the ranches, so quickly and efficiently performed its duty on the scale that hope among the citrus growers quickly revived, and this little insect has proved to be worth millions of dollars to Southern California, and is today one of the best friends of the Southwest.

One of the institutions at this time having its effect on the physical and social life of the city was the Los Angeles Athletic Club, first organized in 1879, and now a fast growing institution.

In 1884 Los Angeles installed its first street car line under the cable system, and in 1885 showed further progress by initiating the first electric street car line. About the same time the first ostrich farm was opened in the neighborhood or what is now Tropic. But the birds were kept more as a show and amusement feature than for the raising of feathers. However, in 1887, Edwin Cawston started a really commercial venture in the growing of ostrich plumes, importing his birds from South Africa. And though many of the birds were lost by death on the long journey, he contrived to land some forty in Los Angeles which formed the nucleus of the well-known Cawston Ostrich Farm, which was located at various places in the city from time to time and finally settled permanently at a site between Los Angeles and Pasadena.

On November 25, 1885, the Santa Fe Railroad ran its first train into the City of Los Angeles. Its own line was not then completed, but it made temporary arrangements to use the tracks of the Southern Pacific Railroad from San Bernardino. This gave Los Angeles two direct railroad connections with the East, and competition becoming keen, a rate war developed as a natural consequence. This rate war was far reaching in its consequence. In the struggle for passenger business in 1886-87 the competing roads bid against one another so keenly for passenger business that round trip tickets from Chicago and Missouri River points to Los Angeles could be bought for as low as \$15, and many tales by residents of the city of that date lead to the belief that still deeper cuts were made, and it has even been reported that at the high tide of the war passengers were persuaded to make the journey on one or the other of the roads without paying anything at all for the privilege. Some reports went so far as to say that the railroads in a few instances paid a slight bonus to obtain such passengers.

The result of all this competition for business was that large numbers of eastern people took advantage of the low rates to visit this district and were impressed with the country, its climate and possibilities, and looked round for an opportunity to make a temporary investment of a large or small amount.

This started what is generally known as the "Big Boom" of Southern California, which developed into a veritable craze—a mania of speculation. It made of staid business men spectacular promoters, created millionaires by the dozen, and generally created fictitious values which, after the bursting of the bubble, left a train of disastrous conditions which it took many a long year to correct. It was not only Los Angeles, but all of Southern California, that was affected by this real estate boom. Acreage was bought by the promoter, subdivided and laid out over night in lots irrespective of any natural demand for a town or community at that particular place, and when the lots were placed on the market they were eagerly snapped up by the so-called investor and by the man who depended on the boom conditions to give him a large profit by a re-sale of his lot within a short time.

Relics of these old boom subdivisions are to be met with all over Southern California. Some of the communities were entirely abandoned and have gone back into wheat and barley fields; some still existing as little villages for whose existence there is no particular necessity, and where lots can be bought today for less than the price at which they changed hands in the boom days of 1887.

As an example of the rapid advance in rents caused by the demand for real estate offices during the boom, the extract taken from Guinn's "History of California" will serve as an illustration:

"An old one story wooden building on Spring street, south of First, that before the boom might have brought its owner a rental of \$50 per month, was subdivided into stalls after the usual method and rented at from \$75 to \$150 per month for each stall, prices varying as you receded from the front entrance. The rental of the building paid the landlord an income of about \$1,000 a month. The building was so out of repair that the enterprising boomers who occupied it during a rain storm were compelled to hold umbrellas over themselves and their customers while negotiating a deal in climate and corner lots."

Such a boom had to run its course and quickly attain its inevitable end, and by 1888 the real estate speculator for the buying end of a deal was a *raris avis*. Many were the predictions of dire disaster as to the future of the city from the pessimistically inclined. However, more than the bursting of the boom was necessary to kill a city of destiny, and although the city and the whole surrounding country suffered for many a long year from the results of ill-advised speculation, the injury was in no way permanent. In fact, one good resulted. In 1888-9 building materials being cheap, the owners of real estate in the city who had bought during the boom at high prices, conceived it to be their best business policy to build on their investments in order to create an income, and this resulted in a building boom, in those years, of considerable magnitude.

During the railroad rate war, freight rates tumbled as well as passenger rates and there are authentic instances of shipments from Chicago of coal at \$1 per ton. A carload of willow ware from New York with a freight





SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA BUNGALOW COURT



bill for the car of \$8.35. Of a train of Liverpool salt shipped from New York at 60 cents a ton.

Prof. T. S. C. Lowe, later a well-known figure in Los Angeles and formerly with the balloon section of the Union Army during the Civil war, startled the city in the late '80s by making the claim that he could manufacture gas from water at a cost said to be about 10 cents per 1,000 cubic feet, and distribute the same at a cost to the merchants and householders of a dollar per thousand or less. Although the existing gas company had by that time reduced its price to \$1.50 per thousand feet, the prospective price of \$1 and the profits to be made at that figure was a temptation not to be resisted, and a franchise was obtained, pipes laid, and a manufacturing plant established and gas produced. But the cost of production turned out to be more than a dollar per thousand, the advertised selling price. This company and its business were eventually absorbed by the Los Angeles Gas Company.

Also in the late '80s Senator Stanford and the Southern Pacific officials completed with the city the long-discussed details of the promised Central Southern Pacific Station, and built what was then and afterwards known as the Arcade Station, on a part of the Wolfskill tract facing on Alameda, between Fourth and Fifth streets, on practically the site now occupied by that company's main station.

In 1887 the original Occidental College was established by a group of Presbyterian clergymen on donated land; the main college building being completed in the following year and destroyed by fire in 1896. At this period of the city's history there seemed to have been great liberality on the part of citizens in the matter of donating lands for any worthy object. In the same year Santa Catalina Island was sold to an English syndicate to be developed for its minerals, but mineral values failing to develop, as anticipated, the English syndicate refused to complete the deal, and in 1892 finally dropped any claim to the island.

Further contributing factors to the 1887 "Boom," now famous in history, was the wide advertising of Southern California, its climate and products at the Centennial Exposition held in Philadelphia, and the continued advertising efforts of the Board of Trade and the Chamber of Commerce.

Office hours of the boom real estate agents were by no means confined to daylight, but offices were open and busy far into the night. Properties frequently changed hands at advanced prices several times in twenty-four hours.

It is not to be supposed that all the mushroom towns laid out by the promoters in this period were failures, as many of the now prosperous smaller towns in Southern California are the result of locations planted in that year. But many of the centers that were started utterly collapsed and the companies operating them failed miserably. Where such companies had issued clear titles to lots bought for cash and the large acreage eventually reverted to its original owners because of failure of the company, these small deeded lots scattered through the acreage remained for many years a matter hard to clear up. In many instances a cement contractor had got in touch with a lot owner and persuaded him to have a cement sidewalk laid in front of his lot





1883. LOOKING SOUTH ON OLIVE STREET FROM FIFTH STREET



FIRST AND SPRING STREETS, LOOKING TOWARD TEMPLE, IN 1884

as an added feature to his holdings. When the acreage reverted to farm land again a 25 or 50 foot section of cement sidewalk was not an uncommon sight in the middle of a wheatfield.

On the day when a new subdivision was to be put on the market the promoters would organize processions headed by bands of doubtful quality, and would arrange an immense barbecue on the lands to which all were invited, and every method of advertising, honest and dishonest, were employed, to make a quick clean-up sale of the subdivision. When the opening sale of what was considered a particularly desirable subdivision was announced, lines would frequently be formed in front of the office two or three days in advance of the opening day, so eager was the rush to obtain choice locations and desirable corners. The men paid to hold the places in these lines often received large fees for their services, it being cited that \$100 as a fee for such service was not uncommon.

So greedy for large profits were many of the operating syndicates that frequently chances for large fortunes were turned down in the expectation of larger offers.

The schemes evolved to boost the selling of the various tracts were so numerous and so shady that there is hardly any scheme that the mind of man can conceive that was not broached and put into operation at that time. As an instance of what the boom was doing on three separate days near its crest the real estate transfers were valued at \$660,000, \$730,000 and \$930,000.

Mental poise was conspicuous by its absence; capitalists on paper were as thick as bees; millionaires of a day were mixing with the crowds in ever-increasing numbers. Boom values do not seem to have increased in anything like the same proportions in the business and near-in sections of town as they did in the outlying districts, and many investments made at that time on inside property have since proved highly profitable to investors.

The Southern Pacific Railroad had formally inaugurated its through service on August 20, 1887, the first through trains in both directions meeting at Santa Barbara, where a fete was held.

In this year the first regular street was paved on Main Street. Prior to that time streets had been natural dirt tracks.

In November of this year public-spirited citizens donated to the United States Government some 600 acres between the city and the seat which was accepted by the Government as a site for a National Home for disabled volunteer soldiers. The grounds were at once laid out, and the first unit directed of what is now the Old Soldiers Home at Sawtelle. In May of 1888, a commission was chosen to draw up a new charter for the City of Los Angeles, and the result was finally confirmed by the Legislature of the state early in 1889.

Although the boom had been disastrous to the city in many ways, one cannot escape the conviction that it was the turning point between the existence of a village gone to sleep again and the beginning of a progressive, bustling city.

From 1888-90 building was active, paving of streets progressing, sewer systems extended all over the business district and out to Tenth





LOOKING WEST ON SIXTH STREET FROM MAIN STREET, 1886

Street, and then through large bond issues, was projected to cover the whole residence sections of the city. The new City Hall on South Broadway and the County Courthouse on the hill on North Broadway were both started at this time. The street car railways were consolidated and a cable system covering a large area of the city inaugurated. In 1890 an electric street car system was built which was eventually to gobble up the cable system and give the city an entirely



LOOKING WEST ON SIXTH STREET FROM MAIN STREET

electric service. However, the last horse car did not disappear from the city until 1897.

In 1888 people were buoyed up by the prospect of a new transcontinental railroad from Salt Lake City, supposed to be in connection with the Union Pacific. A franchise was secured and the railroad was built south from Salt Lake City through Utah, but connection was never completed. The unused franchise along the east bank of the Los Angeles River was taken up by other parties and a system completed in 1891 between Pasadena and San Pedro through Los Angeles, the system being called the Terminal. This system was bought in 1900



by Senator W. A. Clark, who used it as the nucleus for the now existing "Salt Lake Railroad."

In 1889-90 the moral aspects of the city seem to have been more carefully considered—gambling houses were closed, saloons compelled by ordinance to close on Sunday, and it generally came to be recognized that the future prosperity of the city and decent moral standards must run hand in hand.

In 1888 the subject of state division was again raised, but enthusiasm seemed to have died down and it received little support in the southern end of the state. It was in 1888 that the widening of Fort Street from Second to Ninth streets was inaugurated, causing the



1886. THE A. W. FRANCISCO PLACE AT NINTH AND FIGUEROA STREET

change of name of that street to Broadway. Much opposition was shown at the time to widening the street because of the lack of vision of the requirements of the future city.

The Santa Fe Railroad branch connecting Los Angeles with San Diego was completed and opened in 1891.

On January 1, 1889, the first annual Pasadena Rose Tournament was held.

In 1889 the southern half of Los Angeles County was authorized to split from the mother country and Orange County founded. This split had been advocated for many years chiefly on the ground that Los Angeles, the county seat, was too far away from many of the outlying sections of the county.

As a result of the visit to Los Angeles and Southern California in 1890 of Charles Dudley Warner, then editor of Harpers' Magazine, the Harpers later published his book, "Our Italy"—an appreciation of Southern California, its climate, resources, etc., and a well drawn comparison between the Southern California country and countries with similar climatic conditions

in Southern Europe. The book caused much comment, especially in the East, and turned many eyes in the direction of Southern California.

In 1890-91 Hollenbeck Park was donated to the city by William H. Workman and Mrs. J. E. Hollenbeck in the proportion respectively of two-thirds and one-third. It was first suggested that the park be named the Workman-Hollenbeck Park, but the modesty of Mr. Workman insisted on the elimination of his name. About the same time Mrs. Hollenbeck donated ground and created a liberal endowment for the Hollenbeck Home for Aged People, almost adjoining the park on the west.

The Friday Morning Club, a women's organization and since a social force in the city, was organized in 1891, building its present club house in 1899.

In 1892 E. L. Doheny and others, prospecting for oil in the western residence section of the city at a depth of some 150 feet, struck the black fluid and started an oil excitement in the city which attained considerable proportions. Between then and the year 1900 some 1,300 oil wells were drilled within the city limits, and though none of them were large yielders individually, the aggregate oil output was very considerable. Development elsewhere in the state produced an overproduction which, together with other causes, started a rapid decline in the price of oil. In 1900 oil was \$1 a barrel, and in 1904 it dropped to 15 cents a barrel. As is the case wherever oil excitement obtains, Los Angeles was afflicted with an overabundance of incorporated oil companies. Much irresponsible and fraudulent oil stock was sold. Much money was made and much was lost, and the losses largely fell on those least able to support it.

Showing that the general prosperity of the city was not overly affected by the hard times referred to, the following table of bank clearings for the years indicated are instructive: 1892, \$39,000,000 (year before the panic); 1893, \$45,000,000; 1894, \$44,000,000; 1895, \$57,000,000; 1896, \$61,000,000.

In 1894 the Chamber of Commerce moved its headquarters and permanent exhibit to Fourth and Broadway, from which a most active campaign for the building up of Los Angeles and Southern California in general was conducted. Later the Chamber of Commerce moved to its present location on Broadway between First and Second streets in a building specially erected for its use. In 1892-93 the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce was the leading factor in exploiting Southern California at the great Columbian Exposition in Chicago.

1892-96 witnessed a brisk fight for appropriation from Congress to locate and start the harbor.

The Belgian hare craze struck Los Angeles in the late '90s. An impression got abroad that Belgian hare meat was superior to anything else and that it could be turned out at a small proportion of the cost of other meats. As the impression grew, everyone started the industry in his back yard. From the growing of hares for meat to the raising of fancy stock for breeding purposes was the next step, and fancy rabbits quoted at \$100 to \$1,000 each were thick all over town, and a common topic of conversation.

The impression prevailed that it was impossible for the supply to out-run the demand, as there was supposed to be a world market for all that



could be produced, but it was only a comparatively short time until the supply was superabundant and the demand practically nil. Thus the craze dropped from sight and into history.

In 1892 Prof. T. S. C. Lowe, previously referred to in connection with gas enterprises, began the building of a railroad up a mountain back of Pasadena, afterwards and since known as Mount Lowe. The road was formally opened to the public in 1893, and in 1894 the Mount Lowe Astronomical Observatory was built.

In 1894 Los Angeles was suffering from depression caused by the panic depressions of the previous year, and was casting round for a method of overcoming general apathy, and hit upon the plan of holding an annual



MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTH, 1898

event in the spring to be known as "La Fiesta de Los Angeles." The Fiesta was in the nature of a general carnival, with processions, decorations and the general carnival spirit in evidence. And, as an annual event, it did much to center attention on the city from the outside and to keep the spirit of co-operation alive within the city itself.

In 1894 the Ebell Club was organized.

In 1896 Gen. M. H. Sherman and E. P. Clark, brothers-in-law, laid the foundation of the present unequaled electric interurban car system enjoyed by Los Angeles. In that year the whole steam railroad was electricized between Los Angeles and Santa Monica and building was started on an electric road to Pasadena. The system of electric interurban transportation then started by these men has been increased until it covers points in Southern California as much as eighty miles out from the city.

In the same year Arthur Letts, with only a few hundred dollars, bought

a small bankrupt stock of goods, located his store at the corner of Fourth and Broadway and so started the career which has meant so much in the upbuilding of the modern Los Angeles.

In 1896 Griffith Park was presented to the city by Col. Griffith J. Griffith, an expanse of over 3,000 acres, one of the most magnificent gifts ever presented to a city by an individual.

In 1898-99 came the Spanish-American war, in which citizens of Los Angeles bore their full share. Col. Harrison Gray Otis of the Los Angeles Times was appointed brigadier general of the United States Volunteers by President McKinley and was given an important command in the Philippines.

In 1899, after a year or more of negotiation, the city entered into an arrangement to buy the plant of the City Water Company, and, in August of that year, the question of issuing \$2,000,000 worth of bonds for the purchase and extension of the system, when submitted to the vote of the people, was carried overwhelmingly. The water works were taken over by the municipality under a commission of five appointed for its management.

For several years prior to 1908 various mercantile bodies of the city had been in constant dispute with the railroads, chiefly the Southern Pacific, on the matter of equalizing and adjusting rates to and from the San Joaquin Valley and contiguous territory, so that Los Angeles would have a fair chance of competing in mutual territory with San Francisco as a point of supply. Through the Railroad Commission very considerable concessions were secured, followed by still further reductions in 1910 and 1912.

In the first years of the century Henry E. Huntington gradually began transferring his large interests from San Francisco to Los Angeles, and commenced the development of interurban electric systems. In 1902 he completed the road to Long Beach, and in 1903 to Monrovia and Whittier. In latter years he erected the building at Sixth and Main streets, known as the Huntington or Pacific Electric Building, the ground floor of which was designed as a Union Terminal for the various electric lines under his management.

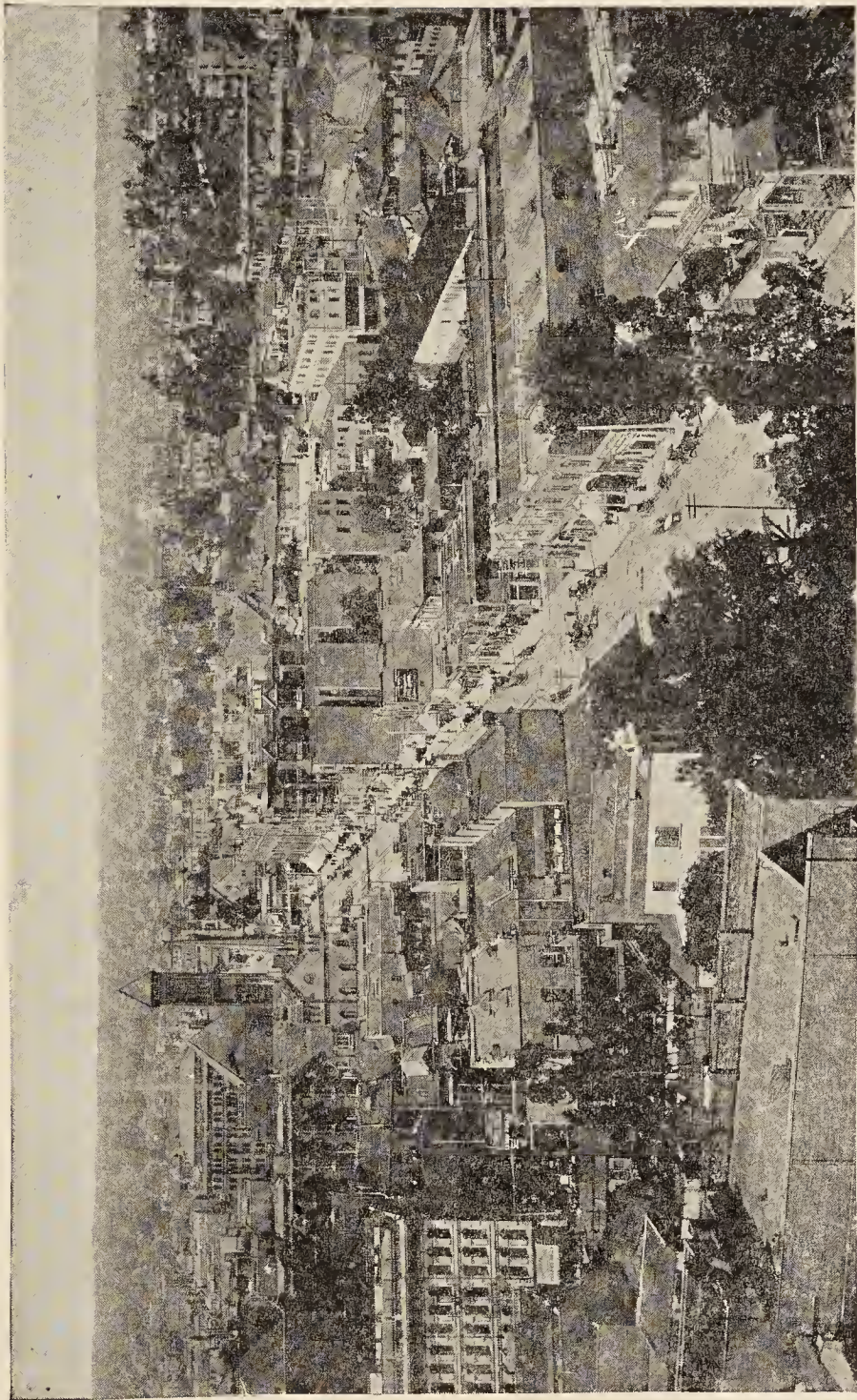
In 1901, due to the growth of the western residence districts of the city, and to the obstacle presented by Bunker Hill, it became necessary to make a connection, and the first of the tunnels was constructed through that hill on Third Street.

In 1902 the first commercial wireless system out of Los Angeles was established between the city and Santa Catalina Island.

In 1903 a Southwest Society was founded as a branch of the Archaeological Institute of America, whose headquarters were in Boston, but rapidly outgrowing the parent organization in membership, it withdrew its affiliation in 1913 and devoted its entire energy and funds to the furtherance of the Southwest Museum which the society had founded in 1907.

In 1905 public spirited citizens, ashamed of the mean quarters occupied by the postoffice and Federal Building, subscribed funds necessary to the purchase of the site now occupied by the Federal Building on Temple, Main and New High streets, and presented the same to the United States Government. An appropriation of \$800,000





LOS ANGELES IN 1900



by Congress was inadequate for the building designed, and it was not until 1907 that the difficulty was overcome by the sale of the old site at Main and Winston streets.

In 1905 the Los Angeles, San Pedro and Salt Lake Railroad was completed.

On October 1, 1910, the Times Building on First and Broadway was blown up by dynamite with criminal intent as the result of a conspiracy fomented by radical elements. Twenty-one lives were lost in the explosions, and the building and plant totally destroyed.

The foul deed created great excitement and the sensation which was country wide. The perpetrators of the crime were eventually run down and the two main perpetrators and some of their dupes convicted and sentenced.

In 1907 a comprehensive plan for civic betterment for the development of a civic center, widening of streets, and the foundation for a general city plan were drawn up by architect Charles Mulford Robinson, under appropriation authorized by the city for the purpose. So far this plan has not been carried out but is being considered in conjunction with other plans submitted by architects and city planning bodies, and no doubt a comprehensive system will be evolved on which the future growth of the city will be built.

In 1909 the "Shoestring Strip" connecting Los Angeles with San Pedro and Wilmington was annexed to the city, completing the consolidation of the city and its harbor.

The actual consolidation under one municipality of Los Angeles, San Pedro and Wilmington came up in 1909, a matter that called for a great deal of preliminary negotiation, during which Los Angeles pledged herself to obtain for the harbor districts equal freight advantages with the larger city, to spend specified amounts on harbor improvements, etc. The results of the actual elections for the annexation of Wilmington and San Pedro held on August 5 and 12, respectively, of that year, were large majorities in favor of consolidation. Consolidation was joyfully hailed throughout all the districts of the enlarged city as a foretaste of the great development to be expected. The port became officially known as Los Angeles Harbor on February 13, 1910.

In 1909 litigation finally established title to the tract in the southwestern part of the city known as Exposition Park as belonging to the State of California which, in that year, entered into a lease of the same to the city and county of Los Angeles for fifty years, and its development with a museum building, fine arts building and state armory was immediately planned and commenced.

In 1909 the city council created the first harbor board, and this action was confirmed at a popular election in 1911, when the board was definitely accepted as a regular part of the city organization under its charter. Members appointed for the first board were: Stoddard Jess, Thomas E. Gibbon and M. H. Newmark.

In 1911 wireless telegraph communication was established between Los Angeles and San Francisco and other points along the coast; and in 1912 with Honolulu. At first there was considerable difficulty in



establishing regular communication with the latter, and it was necessary to send all messages to that point during the night hours, because of peculiar atmospheric conditions.

In November, 1913, the Museum of History, Science and Art was located in the new Exposition Park and formally dedicated.

Much has transpired since this last mentioned date, and the kaleidoscope of the years is still magical with the whirling colors of events that the future historian will set down for those who will then, as now, look backward with eyes of wonder upon the Wonder City of the West.

## CHAPTER XIX

### FROM THE SPANIARD TO THE AMERICAN

The events of the first seventy years of the existence of Los Angeles as a human habitation—that is to say, from the founding of the pueblo down to the time it really became an American city—cannot fail to be of interest, and certainly the events of the time that transpired between those two epochs is of vital historical importance. This book, or any other book with a similar purpose, failing to record these events, would fail of its object.

We shall proceed now to pass these events in review.

In 1781 a royal regulation or order authorizing the founding of the Pueblo of Los Angeles was formulated. The settlers and families were to be healthy, strong and of good character and to include a mason, blacksmith and carpenter obligated to remain for a term of ten years. Each settler was to get an allowance of \$116.50 a year for the first two years and \$60 for each of the next three years, sums to be paid in clothing and necessities at cost; also two horses, two mares, two cows and a calf, two sheep, two goats, one yoke of oxen, a plow point, spade, hoe, axe, sickle, musket and leathern shield. Breeding animals to be supplied as community property, likewise forge, anvil, crowbars, spades, carpenters' tools, etc. Cost of articles to be charged against recipients and to be paid for at the end of five years in stock and supplies taken at market price for army consumption.

Within three years each settler was to have a good adobe house constructed and land cleared, and within five years to have a fair crop of wheat and corn growing, good farm equipment, chickens, etc. After five years the title to property to be more or less vested in occupant but without right to sell or mortgage.

No colonist was permitted to own over fifty head of cattle in order to prevent monopoly. But this regulation was distinguished in the breach rather than in the observance.

The regulations in regard to real estate holding were modified somewhat, and in 1786 Jose Arguello, appointed by Governor Fages, authorized and did issue deeds for the house lots and to the farm lots to nine families, the net result of the original colonization after expulsions and additions.

The original pueblo contained four square leagues, or thirty-six square miles—laid out six miles square. Near the center was the Plaza, 275 by 180 feet, the surrounding lots 55 by 111 feet. Outside one-half mile from the Plaza farming lands each about seven acres were laid out and each settler was entitled to two of these with community right in the general area inside and out of the pueblo for pasturage.

The original Plaza lay approximately as follows: Beginning at what is now the southeastern corner of San Fernando and Upper Main, near the



present site of the "Church of Our Lady of the Angels," along the eastern line of Upper Main Street nearly to Bellevue, thence across to the east line of New High Street, thence to the northern line of San Fernando, and thence to the place of beginning.

The first mayor (alcalde) was Jose Vanegas, 1788. Re-elected in 1796.

No known descendants of the first settlers are now in Los Angeles.

It was intended by Governor de Neve that settlers choose their own council and mayor, but for the first seven years no election was held and the pueblo was under a minor military official known as "Comisionado." The regulations required that within five years each settler have a substantial residence or adobe. The river was dammed at about Buena Vista Street Bridge to supply the "Zanja Madre," or main irrigation ditch, laid out to supply the fields with water.

In 1784 a chapel was constructed near the corner of Buena Vista and Bellevue Avenue. The first public structures were the town house, guard house and granary.

In the first six months Lara, a Spaniard, and Mesa and Quintary, negroes, were expelled with their families—sixteen persons in all. Some years later Navarro, the tailor, was also expelled from the pueblo.

In 1785 Jose Francisco Sirova, a Californian, applied for admission, and was given original terms. Juan Jose Dominguez, Spaniard, also joined the colony, having been given a special land grant by Governor Fages. The grant was the San Pedro and Dominguez ranches.

By 1790 households had increased from 9 to 28, the population to 139. Up to 1788 there was much complaint against Corp. Vincente Felix, acting comisionado of the colony and arbiter of all disputes, resulting in the selection of an alcalde in that year—Jose Vangas, who had eight successors up to the year 1800, but during all of which time Felix remained the direct representative of the governor.

It appears that colonists managed only to grow supplies for their own use up to 1800, when we have first record of an "exportable surplus," the community in that year offering to outside buyers some 3,400 bushels of wheat at \$1.66 a bushel. The official price list issued by Governor Fages was as follows: Ox or cow, \$5; sheep, \$1 to \$2; chickens, 25 cents; mules, \$14 to \$20; well broken horses, \$9. The governor also attempted to arbitrarily fix the price of wheat at \$1.

In 1800 the population was 315, consisting of 70 families, and we already have records of the pueblo being recognized as a health resort, the custom being to send invalided soldiers from the various presidios to Los Angeles. In the census of 1790, out of eighty adults, nine were listed as over ninety years old.

We are to remember that this was 120 years ago, and that Los Angeles then had no school, with mail from Mexico only once a month, that foreign sea commerce was not allowed on the coast, that there were no sanitary provisions in the pueblo, no glass in the windows, and that each house lot contained its own slaughter house.

One of the great difficulties of successful colonization was a lack of a good class of women.

In 1784 there was a grant of the San Rafael Ranch to Jose Maria Verdugo. It was four leagues from Los Angeles. In the same year Juan

Jose Dominguez was granted a tract along the ocean at San Pedro and up an estuary one-half way to Los Angeles. In the same year also the Encina Ranch was granted to Francisco Reyes, rescinded in 1797, and then given to the Mission San Fernando.

The years 1800-1810 were peaceful and uneventful in Los Angeles. In the latter year the rebellion of Mexico against Spain was under way. By 1820 all America, except Cuba and some other islands, was lost to Spain.

During the decade from 1800 to 1810 the population of Los Angeles increased from 315 to 365, with no improvement in crops, and an actual decrease in cattle and sheep.

In 1805 the first known American ship arrived at San Pedro—the Lelia Byrd, engaged in contraband trade.

In 1806 a new agricultural impetus took place by growing hemp, which continued until 1810, when the market demand ceased and nearly brought disaster to growers.

During this decade disputes arose between the pueblo and San Fernando Mission authorities over the use of the water of the Los Angeles River. It was held by the governor that all the water of the river belonged to the colonists of the pueblo, and that if the dam constructed by the padres at Cahuenga interfered with the pueblo supply the dam must be removed.

In the Mexican rebellion, California sided with Spain against the rebels. The change came without bloodshed and was of seemingly little interest to the inhabitants of Los Angeles.

There were hard times between 1810 and 1820, caused chiefly by a suspension of payments from Spain for army and civil life in California. Spanish trading ships feared to visit the coast because of Mexican and South American privateers.

From 1810 to 1820 the population of Los Angeles doubled.

Holders of land grants in the vicinity of the pueblo were included in the population and were under its jurisdiction in local matters. There was a large birth rate due to easy living conditions on the ranches. The immigration from Mexico was of a poor stamp. The Mexican Republic introduced "transportation to the Californias" as a form of punishment for heinous offenses. The people protested, and consequently the practice was never exercised on a large scale.

Land for cultivation was to be had almost for the asking in Los Angeles, yet in 1816 nearly 50 per cent of the population was listed as landless. They were probably too listless to attempt cultivation.

The year 1815 was characterized by an excessive rainfall. The river left its bed and ran along San Fernando Street to Alameda, forming a new channel. In 1825 there was a still greater flood and the river returned to its original and present channel.

The year 1812 records the first work done on a permanent church; the cornerstone being laid in 1814. Its location was changed after the flood in 1815 to the present Plaza church. Actual building of the church commenced in 1818 upon a subscription of 500 cattle at \$5 a head to defray cost.

The governor took over the cattle to be used as army supplies, and agreed to include the construction of the church in his next year's expense budget, but owing to virtual bankruptcy of the territory, the governor's promise was not carried out. Later the padres subscribed seven barrels of



brandy worth \$575. The church was still uncompleted in 1821, and again an appeal to the padres was made and more brandy subscribed, augmented by cash subscriptions by colonists all over the province. The church was dedicated December 8, 1822.

About this time, under the new regime in Mexico, California was entitled to a representative in the Mexican National Assembly, to be elected by a California legislative body. In this first Legislature of California, Los Angeles was represented by Jose Palomares, and in the following session by Jose Antonio Cabrillo also.

About the same time the local administration of Los Angeles also underwent some changes. It included the addition of a syndico, combination of treasurer and legal adviser, and a secretary, added to the already existing offices of alcalde and two regidores, making a body of five. This civil body then intimated to the governor that the authority of the *comisionado* might well be dispensed with, but the governor demurred. The trouble was finally adjusted by the existing *comisionado*, one Guillermo Costa, being elected alcalde. Thus the two authorities amalgamated and the old order of things was never again used.

Troubles over municipal elections seemed prevalent about this time. In 1826 the election was ruled to have been illegal and was ordered held again.

During the period 1822 to 1847 California was a Mexican territory in which regular and several irregular governors of California reigned from period of from six months to six years. The whole territory was much disturbed by petty squabbles and local rebellions, the Pueblo of Los Angeles being a particular political storm-center, the birthplace of plots for the overthrow of governors, etc., due largely to the insistence of this pueblo that, as the largest in the territory, it was entitled to be made the capital in place of Monterey. In 1835 came an order from Mexico that the capital be moved from Monterey to Los Angeles, but the decree was not carried out until 1845.

In 1831 Governor Manuel Victoria, arrogant, cruel and hated, expelled two respected citizens of Los Angeles—Jose Antonio Cabrillo and Don Abel Stearns. This action caused a manifesto fathered by Pio Pico, Juan Bandini and Jose Antonio Cabrillo of Los Angeles in which it was demanded that the people depose the governor. Revolutionary forces met and defeated Victoria and his following, and he was deported. Pio Pico was elected by the Legislature to serve as temporary governor.

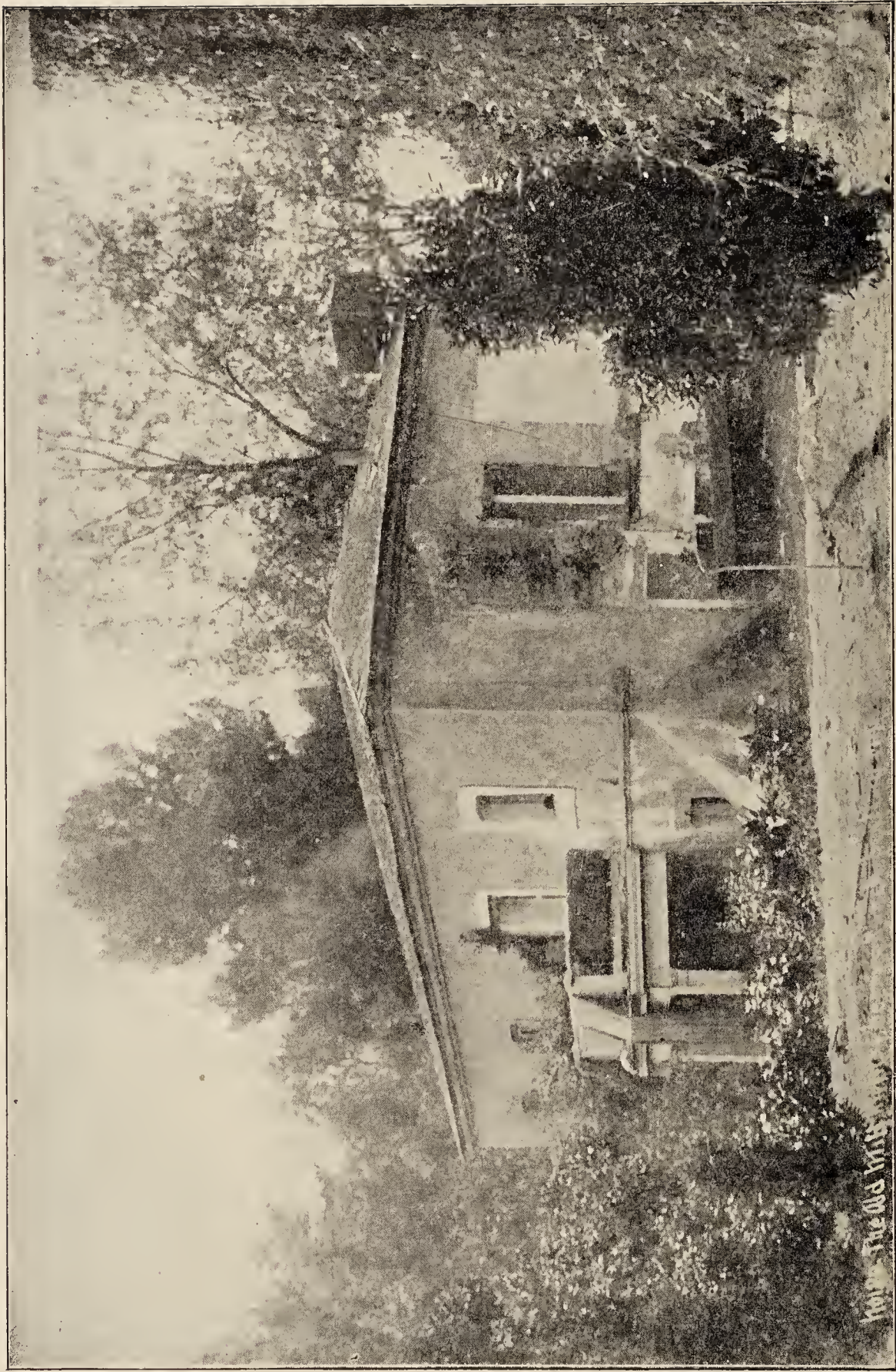
In 1831 the population, according to Forbes, was about 1,400, and in the present area of Los Angeles County about 4,600.

Governor Jose Figueroa, best of all governors, was sent to California from Mexico, 1832-5.

In 1835 Governor Mariano Chico, perhaps the worst governor California ever had, was in power. During his term occurred the first record of a lynching of a white settler, the victim being a man who had eloped with the wife of a citizen named Felix, and who, on being followed, had turned on and killed Felix. Governor Chico was deposed by revolution.

In 1836-37 Juan Bautista Alvarado became governor by revolution and popular following, but was not recognized by Mexico, whereupon he announced himself to be governor of the "Free and Sovereign State of





OLD MILL AT SAN GABRIEL MISSION



California." He was not backed by the citizens and, on the initiative of the ayuntamiento of Los Angeles, he was accepted only as governor until Mexico could appoint. Alvarado demurred, but finally accepted the Los Angeles demands.

In 1837 Carlos Antonio Cabrillo was appointed governor by Mexico, but Alvarado would not acknowledge him, and Cabrillo, backed by a following raised in Los Angeles, was defeated by forces under Alvarado and abandoned his claim. Then Mexico recognized Alvarado.

In 1842-45 Governor Emmanuel Micheltorena ruled by the brute force of his following of dissipated and cut-throat soldiers. A revolution against him under Alvarado resulted in a battle near Cahuenga, won by the revolutionary troops chiefly from Los Angeles, and Micheltorena was eliminated and deported. Pio Pico was one of the leaders of the revolution, under whom were many of the foreign residents of Los Angeles.

In 1845-47 Don Pio Pico went into history as the last governor under Mexico.

The first American to settle in the vicinity of Los Angeles was Joseph Chapman. He was first treated as a prisoner of war, but owing to his resourcefulness and ingenuity he was accepted as a citizen. He built the first successful water power grist mill for Padre Zalvidea of San Gabriel, and was also instrumental in framing the timbers for the Plaza Church. He constructed a schooner for the padres of San Gabriel Mission, to be used for otter hunting. It was constructed in sections, carried to San Pedro, assembled there and launched. Chapman died in 1849.

In 1829 came George Rice and John Temple, who opened a general merchandise store on the present site of the Federal Building, which was then the southern limit of the city. This partnership ceased in 1831, and Temple carried on the business alone until 1845.

In 1828 came Abel Stearns, known as "Don Merchault." He erected, on the site of the Baker Block, a sumptuous home known as the "Palace of Don Abel Stearns." At his death he was the largest owner of property of value in the southern half of the state. His widow, formerly Arcadia Bandini, later married Col. R. S. Baker.

In 1831-35 considerable trade was established between California and New Mexico, of which trade Los Angeles was the center. Caravans arrived and departed from Los Angeles.

In 1830 we find no record of medical men or regular doctors, but medicines of various kinds were used and in more than alopatic doses. The priests were looked to for medical care by the inhabitants.

In 1841 came the first notable organized immigration party to Los Angeles. It consisted of forty members from Pennsylvania, many whose members afterwards became prominent here, among them being William Workman, B. D. Wilson and D. W. Alexander.

After the independence of Mexico a more liberal course was adopted towards foreigners. They were not encouraged, but tolerated. In consequence there commenced a larger infiltration of foreign blood and a greater use of imported merchandise.

In 1842 Commodore Catesby Jones, commander of Pacific squadron of the United States Navy, believing in a rumor of war between the United States and Mexico, took possession of Monterey on October 19, 1842. He

hoisted the United States flag and declared all California a part of the United States, but learning of his mistake one day later, he hauled down the flag and retired. Governor Micheltorena, then on way north to Monterey, heard of the action of Commander Jones and retreated to Los Angeles and commenced to establish a defensive position on Fort Hill. News came of Jones' action at Monterey, and Micheltorena abandoned his warlike preparations and prepared to receive the American officer and accept the official apology which he was to tender.

In March, 1846, Capt. John C. Fremont came to California with a surveying party of sixty-two men and received permission of General Castro, commander-in-chief of the California military forces under Governor Pio Pico, to encamp in the San Joaquin Valley, but this permission was almost immediately revoked by Castro, and Fremont was ordered to leave the country. Fremont refused and entrenched on "Hawk's Peak," thirty miles from Monterey. After a few days he broke camp and proceeded north towards Oregon.

In June, 1846, Captains Merritt and Ide, probably under orders from Fremont, seized the military post of Sonoma and there hoisted the "Bear Flag"—described as a sheet of cotton cloth, having a crude figure of a grizzly bear smeared thereon, the pigment used being berry juice—and proclaimed California an independent territory, freed from Mexico. Subsequent action of the American residents confirmed these acts. It was at this time also that Commodore Sloat seized Monterey, and that Commodore Stockton prepared to reduce the City of Los Angeles.

Meantime the American Congress—unknown to Fremont and his aides—had declared war against Mexico, and an expedition of upwards of 1,600 men under Gen. Stephen W. Kearney was already marching across the country in the direction of the Pacific.

With the object of seizing Los Angeles, Commodore Stockton organized a mounted corps with Fremont in command and Gillespie second, which force embarked on the sloop Cyane and left for San Diego with orders to co-operate with the commodore in his proposed plan for the seizure of Los Angeles. On August 1st Stockton sailed in the Congress and arrived off San Pedro on August 6th, after a short stop to take possession of Santa Barbara on his way down the coast. He arrived at San Pedro and learned that, under Generals Castro and Andres Pico, there was a hostile force near Los Angeles. He learned also that Fremont landed at San Diego but was unable to obtain horses and so was unable to join forces. However, Stockton, impressed by the necessity of quick action, landed about 400 sailors and marines and some six small guns from the ship and prepared for an advance by land. A few days after landing he was approached by a flag of truce from Castro. Stockton impressed the messenger with an exaggerated idea of his strength and sent them back in panic and a refusal of the terms. Two days later Castro sent other messengers defying Stockton and the United States. They were again sent back by Stockton and the terms disregarded. On August 11th, after having previously dispatched messengers to Fremont at San Diego to join him, Stockton commenced his march on Los Angeles.

Approaching Los Angeles, couriers from Castro warned Stockton of his peril to approach nearer. Stockton replied: "Tell the General to have



the bells ready at 8 o'clock, as I shall be there by that time;" and he was, Castro, though advantageously posted, with some 1,000 men and artillery, never fired a shot, disbanded forces and fled. The abandonment of the city by Governor Pico followed. Stockton tried to capture Pico, but without success. Castro fled to Sonora.

Fremont arrived August 15, 1846, when many prominent Californians surrendered. Don Jose Maria Flores and Don Andres Pico were paroled—not to bear arms against United States. Stockton issued a proclamation declaring California a territory of the United States, and organized a civil and military administration, himself as governor and commander-in-chief. He invited all citizens to meet September 15th and elect officers.

About this time, Stockton for the first time learned that war had been declared between the United States and Mexico, and he proceeded north to look after affairs there, leaving Lieutenant Gillespie with fifty men to form the Los Angeles garrison.

In those troubled times there was, of course, a great deal of bitterness and a great deal of angry talk. Both the American invaders and the Californians who were up in arms in the defense of their country issued frequent proclamations giving their sides of the case. It is not necessary to state the American side of the case. But, since the standpoint of the native people is not so well understood, we feel that it is no more than scant justice to them to set down here an expression of their thoughts. And we think we can do this in no better way than by reproducing the famous pronouncement of the renowned Gen. Jose Maria Flores, issued from his armed camp in the City of Los Angeles, September 24, 1846:

Fellow-Citizens:—It is a month and half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of the cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjected and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventures of the United States of America, placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves.

They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws, and loading us with contributions and onerous burdens which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property to be possessed and divided among themselves.

And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be sujugated, and to accept, by our silence, the weighty chains of slavery? Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices? Shall we make our families victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated—our innocent children punished by the American whips—our property sacked—our temples profaned—and lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame? No! a thousand times no! Countrymen, first death!

Who of you does not feel his heart beat with violence; who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation; who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant; and who will not take up arms to destroy our oppressors? We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the district, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war, with arms in their hands, and of one accord swear to sustain the following articles:

1. We, the inhabitants of the department of California, as members

of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is, and has been, our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

2. Consequently the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

3. All the North Americans being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from Mexican territory.

4. All Mexican citizens, from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors and under pain of death.

5. Every Mexican or foreigner who may directly or indirectly aid the enemies of Mexico will be punished in the same manner.

6. The property of the North Americans in the department, who may directly or indirectly have taken part with, or aided the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of the war; and their persons shall be taken to interior of the Republic.

7. All those who may oppose the present plan will be punished with arms.

8. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara and the district of the north will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan.

[Signed] JOSE MA. FLORES.

Camp Angeles, September 24, 1846.

This proclamation was signed by more than 300 persons.



## CHAPTER XX

### WHEN UNCLE SAM STEPPED IN

All the books that have been written about California contain, of course, more or less elaborate and vivid accounts of the military operations which resulted in the occupation and possession of the Province by the American forces, as a result of which California became a state of the Union.

Concerning these operations as they relate particularly to Los Angeles, we are fortunate to have discovered an account of those matters by no less a person than the renowned Don Augustin Olvera who, as far back as the year 1841, was justice of the peace of the territory lying between Santa Ana and Las Flores. Don Augustin was admitted as an attorney to practice before the United States District Court in 1855, and in the year following acted as receiver of the United States Land Office in Los Angeles. In every way he is a most illustrious and reliable witness of the events of his time. He was long a resident of this city where he died in the fullness of his years, respected and beloved. Having been active in the administration of the law under both Mexican and American rule in Los Angeles, and a man of great mental ability, he was ideally equipped as an historian.

Let us go back to December, 1846, when Commodore Stockton and General Kearney with 600 men, camped at the gates of the pueblo of Los Angeles, then a community of a population of about 1,000 souls, and, as it were, standing behind American guns, let us see what happened as Don Augustin Olvera saw it.

Don Augustin relates that on the 9th of January, 1846, the army passed from the river into Main Street near the old "Celis house," thence up Main Street to the Plaza. Two guns, with a couple of hundred men, were stationed on the hill overlooking Main Street; the rest quartered as comfortably as possible. On the 14th, Col. J. C. Fremont marched in from Cahuenga, his battalion "a body of fine looking men in general on good horses and armed with rifles."

Eleven hundred of United States troops were now in the city. Upon the hill at once was commenced a Fort, on which the patriotic sailors worked cheerily, although they had begun to talk of their ships, and the term of service of many of them had expired. It was finished by the Mormons. It has been said that a small entrenchment at this spot existed, made in the time of Governor Micheltorena. This is a mistake. Before 1846 it had been the playground of the children, a favorite resort of lovers, the place for picnics or recreation on days of festival. In 1859 and several years thereafter, hundreds of persons every fine Sunday afternoon of early spring might be seen there, culling the wild flowers or gazing over the beautiful panorama of mountain and plain and sea. A very long time passed before it began to have charming residences. January 18th, General Kearney, with his dragoons afoot and almost shoeless, and after the casualties of

their hard campaigns, scarcely more than fifty in number, marched for San Diego. Captains Emory and Turner, Lieutenants Davidson and Warner, and Doctor Griffin, returned with him. Commodore Stockton followed the next day.

The battle-ground of January 8th is a present "Pico Crossing;" by the Californians always named Curunga. Gen. Jose Maria Flores commanded the Californians. He had ordered the charge to be made by a squadron. The company advanced under Capt. Juan Bautista Moreno. Don Francisco Cota, bearing the Mexican standard, placed himself at its head, and the column dashed down the precipitous hill, about seventy in number, upon the close ranks of Stockton. The sailors received them with a terrible fire. The other company reached the brow of the hill to follow their comrades, when Don Diego Sepulveda, acting upon his own judgment, ordered a halt, advanced alone, and commanded a retreat. He was aid of Flores. This feat was accomplished by Captain Moreno under heavy fire, but without further loss than a severe wound which he received. Two had been mortally wounded by the first fire of the sailors, namely, Ygnacio Sepulveda (El Cuacho), brother of Don Diego, and Francisco Rubiou (Bachico). They died of their wounds, at San Gabriel.

Californians still speak of their strange emotions, retired only about 1,000 yards, at the music of Stockton's band, when the heights were taken and their late camp occupied by him.

In the artillery duel of the Mesa, Alfreze Jose Maria Ramirez was slightly wounded, and a youth named Ignacio "El Guaimeno" killed. Their entire force did not exceed 400.

At the distance, it was easy for the American army to be misled as to the effect of its shots, owing to the habit of Californians, so agile on horseback, to hang themselves on their saddles, on either side from the danger. "El Guaimeno," that is to say, "of Guaimas," was a Yaqui Indian, born on the river of that name. In a battle against the Yaquis a soldier had captured him, then a child, and was about to kill him. Don Santiago Johnson interposed, bought him of the soldier for \$12, and finally brought him in his family to California.

It seems to have been thought that the personal eclat of some of the higher functionaries would inspire the rank and file with greater enthusiasm. Certainly common sense will not undertake to judge them as regular soldiers. Magnificent horsemen they were, and by a simple and active life made hardy for campaigns, but never had rigid military training. Most of them were very young.

This revolution owed much to the patriotic zeal of the women of the country, by fervent appeal and indignant upbraiding impelling father, brother, husband, lover, to resistance. Happily they were the first in January to bow gracefully to destiny—a gentle influence so new-born, like the rainbow, at the close of the storm.

Many of the graver inhabitants felt that they were not able to cope with the United States; their men undisciplined, and without any resources to wage war. So thought General Flores, we may well believe, with his reputation for experience and skill; and the like conviction has often been attributed to Gen. Andres Pico. But the untamed spirit of the majority at



first did not stop to reason upon the consequences. Honor and love of country threw away cold calculation and military caution.

Gen. Jose Maria Flores was born at the Hacienda de los Ornos, in the Department of Coahuila. He had been aid to Governor Micheltorena. He died at Mazatlan in April or May, 1866. His wife was a native of California—Dona Dolores Zamorano, daughter of Don Augustin Zamorano, who had been secretary of Governor Jose Maria Echeandia from 1825, and afterward, in 1833, of Governor Jose Figueroa; he was born in Florida. Her grandfather was Don Santiago Arguello, formerly military commander of San Diego, and from 1840 until 1843 prefect at Los Angeles, whose eldest son, Don Santiago, was captain of the native California company, on the American side, at the battle of Curunga. General Flores was thirty years of age at the date of these events.

Lieut. Col. Philip St. George Cooke and the Mormon battalion reached the Mission of San Diego, January 29th; Stephen C. Foster was his interpreter. March 17th, with Company C, First Dragoons, and four companies of his battalion, Colonel Cooke took post at this city. The officers of Company C then were: Capt. A. J. Smith, First Lieut. J. B. Davidson, Second Lieut. George H. Stoneman, the last mentioned officer a graduate of the previous year at West Point.

Col. Jonathan D. Stevenson arrived in the latter part of April with Company G. Capt. Matthew R. Stevenson, and Company E, Capt. Nelson Taylor, of the New York Regiment. (Captain Stevenson is dead. Captain Taylor was a brigadier general in the Civil war, and member of Congress from New York.)

May 16th, by order of Colonel Cooke, Doctor Griffin was appointed as surgeon at this city. Doctor Sanderson, surgeon of the Mormon battalion, was discharged, their term of service being out; one company of which re-enlisted for the war under Capt. J. D. Hunter, who had commanded Company B of that battalion; Captain Hunter was a native of Kentucky. In August he was appointed agent for the Indians, who, especially in San Diego County, had done much damage upon the ranchos.

A pleasant reminiscence there is of Don Juan Abila. Doctor Griffin made his ride within two days and a half from San Diego, in consequence of Colonel Cooke's order. At the Alisos rancho his horse was too jaded to proceed. Don Juan immediatly gave him—not a broncho, but one of his best saddle horses—with characteristic Californian hospitality. Thus early had confidence and cordial feelings sprung up among this open-hearted race. It is proper to observe that before the army had felt the amenities of resident foreigners identified by marriage with the natives, among them Don Edward Stokes of Santa Ysabel and Don Juan Forster, both these gentlemen of English birth.

July 4, 1847, the fort on the hill was finished. The staff was raised and the flag thrown to the breeze amid salutes of cannon, and the place christened Fort Moore. A grand ball at night, given by the American officers, ended the national anniversary. The fort was named in honor of Capt. Ben Moore, who had fallen at San Pasqual, December 6, 1846. One, on the then western frontier well-remembered, so kind and genial ever; stern, prompt, faithful when duty called. On that dark day near-by fell

Lieut. T. H. Hammond. Companions they in arms, married to sisters, devoted friends, their life-blood mingled for their country's sake. They are buried together at the Old Town, San Diego.

July 9th, Lieut. Col. H. S. Burton having obtained necessary stores and two six-pounders at Los Angeles, left San Pedro with his command of 110 men on the U. S. store ship Lexington to occupy the Port of La Paz, Lower California. He had of the First N. Y. Regiment Company A, Capt. S. G. Steele, and Company B, Capt. H. C. Matsell. After several conflicts the occupation was firmly established and maintained, until the troops were withdrawn and that country delivered over to Mexico under the terms of the treaty. An episode of war, that has a glow of romance in more than one of its pleasing traditions. Lieutenant Colonel Burton afterward served on the Pacific Coast several years and in the Civil war. He died with the rank of major general. His widow, Dona Ampara de Burton, and son Harry and daughter Nellie resided in San Diego County. Captain Steele went to live in Scott's Valley, California. Captain Matsell afterward was a merchant in the City of San Diego, afterward residing in New York. Of the privates in this daring service four came to Los Angeles: Messrs. Peter Thompson, James O'Sullivan, August Ehlers and Moses W. Perry.

Of the native Californians some probably dreamed of help to come from Mexico through their beloved governor, Don Pio Pico. In August, 1846, he had set out for the capital, leaving them his assurance of reinforcements. But by this time the better portion of the people had become convinced that further opposition must be unavailing. Their cherished institution—the ayuntamiento (town council), which had closed its sessions July 4, 1846, at the first sound of war—was restored in every detail according to their old laws. The familiar words "Dios y Libertad" (God and Liberty) authenticated their official communication among themselves as if the Mexican banner were flying. The election took place in 1847, the first meeting February 20th of that year. Its members were: First alcalde and president, Don Jose Salazar; second alcalde, Don Enrique Abila; regidores (councilmen), Don Miguel N. Pryor, Don Rafael Gallardo, Don Julian Chavez, Don Jose Antonio Yorba; sindico (treasurer), Don Jose Vincente Guerrero; secretary, Don Ygnacio Coronel.

Its record is creditable to their probity, intelligence, economy and zeal for the public good. Owing to misunderstandings between this body and the military commandant, Colonel Stevenson, at the end of December it was dissolved by Gov. R. B. Mason, and January 1, 1848, S. C. Foster, alcalde by military appointment, took the place of the ayuntamiento, with like jurisdiction over a wide stretch of country beyond the limits of the city. This office he held until May 21st of the ensuing year, displaying superior skill in its various and often difficult business.

The irrigation system every season had been a source of perplexity to the officers, and inconvenience and losses to the people, who never could find more than some temporary expedient to keep up the toma (dam) so necessary for the cultivation of the 103 vineyards and gardens then existing. In February, after his appointment, by a measure firmly executed at insignificant cost to each proprietor, Foster put it in a condition that was not disturbed until the great freshet of 1861-62.

A thousand things combined to smooth the asperities of war. Fremont



had been courteous and gay; Mason was just and firm. The natural good temper of the population favored a speedy and perfect conciliation. The American officers at once found themselves happy in every circle. In suppers, balls, visiting in town and country, the hours glided away with pleasant reflections. For hospitality the families were unrivaled through the world; and really were glad that it had not been worse at San Gabriel. "Men capable of such actions ought not to have been shot," they said in softest Castilian—admiring the American dash and daring displayed on that occasion.

Gen. Andres Pico and his compadre, Lieutenant Stoneman, had a horse race against Sutler Sam Haight and a native turfman—when Old "Oso" of the Picos and Workman, staked by the general and lieutenant—beat Dr. Nicholas Den's "Champion of Santa Barbara," name forgotten, 1,000 yards. On the other side a fascination seized them for the City of the Queen of the Angels. Army officers are believed to be no indifferent judges of wine. Doctor Griffin says of Los Angeles wine the day after their entry: "It is of excellent flavor; as good as I ever tasted. The white wine is particularly fine. I ate of the fine oranges. Taking everything into consideration, this is decidedly one of the most desirable places I have ever been at." Camped on the sandy Santa Ana January 19th, on the return march to San Diego, thought turned back to this "very pleasant place—we found it so—we lived well and had the best of wine."

At San Diego in December before, their reception had been, if possible, warmer from that ever enthusiastic and generous people. Don Juan Bandini and wife, Dona Refugio, had thrown open their mansion to Commodore Stockton. All San Diego vied one with another to pay him honor and gild the flying moments with joy. Don Miguel Redrorena and his relative, Don Santiago E. Arguello, took up arms for the United States; both went with Commodore Stockton to Los Angeles. The inhabitants saw the army depart on the 29th in mingled sympathy and fear for the result. They welcomed all that returned to the wonted round of festivities. The navy reciprocated the courtesy of the people. "On the 22d, Washington's Birthday," says Doctor Griffin, "the commodore gave an elegant blowout on board of the Congress. The decorations were the flags of all nations; the ship's deck decidedly the gayest ballroom I ever saw. We had all the ladies from San Diego. Everything went off in the happiest manner."

The treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo was ratified May 30, 1848. The news did not reach Los Angeles until August 15th. In the same month were celebrated the nuptials of Stephen C. Foster and Doña Merced Lugo, daughter of Don Antonio Maria Lugo. Don Antonio Maria died in 1860. He was born in 1775, at the Mission of San Antonio de Padua. He was a link between two centuries—his name a household word throughout California.

In the same month, or July, ex-Governor Pio Pico returned to Los Angeles from Guaimas, having effected nothing during his absence of two years. The Mexican government neglected all his representations, and finally refused to permit him or his secretary, Don Jose Matias Moreno, to visit the capital. It was a patriotic dream which he had indulged for his native land. The cold policy of Mexico seems to have parted with this remote region without a single regret. Don Pio has lived to a green old

age, none the less honored for having been the last Mexican governor of California.

In September Colonel Stevenson left for San Francisco. In January, 1849, a squadron of Second Dragoons, Major Montgomery Pike Graham commanding, fresh from Mexico, was posted at this city. His officers were: Captain Kane, quartermaster; Capt. D. H. Rucker; Lieutenants Cave J. Coutts, Givens, Sturgiss, Campbell, Evans and Wilson. Capt. Rufus Ingalls was here in this year as quartermaster. The arrival of Major Graham relieved Company C, First Dragoons, which then marched for Sonoma, under its officers as before mentioned, and the surgeon, Doctor Griffin.

Commodore Robert Field Stockton was born at Princeton, New Jersey, in 1796; was distinguished by his naval services in the Mediterranean and other seas. California owes to him its first press and first public school-house under American rule. In 1851 he represented his native state in the U. S. Senate, and succeeded in having the passage of a law abolishing flogging in the navy. He died October 7, 1866.

Gen. Stephen Watts Kearney was born at Newark, New Jersey, August 30, 1794. In June, 1846, he was made brigadier general in command of "the Army of the West," and took possession of New Mexico, established a provisional government, and marched for California. He died at St. Louis, Missouri, October 31, 1848.

There is a deep fascination in those colorful events which witnessed the passing of the City of Los Angeles from Mexican control in the hands of American men and the American Government, and, in addition to the reminiscences of Don Augustin, we are glad to have an intimate account of those events from the diary of Capt. W. H. Emory, who was with Stockton and Kearney in the engineering corps of that famous "Army of the West."

Captain Emory's diary for the year 1846 contains the following exceedingly interesting entries:

January 6.—Today we made a long march (from San Diego) of 19 miles to the upper Santa Ana, a town situated on the river of the same name. We were now near the enemy, and the town gave evidence of it. Not a soul was to be seen; the few persons remaining in it were old women, who, on our approach, had bolted their doors. The leaders of the Californians, as a means of inciting their people to arms, made them believe we would plunder their houses and violate their women.

Taking advantage of a deep ditch for one face of the camp, it was laid off in a very defensible position between the town and the river, expecting the men would have an undisturbed night's rest, to be in the morning ready for the fight, which might now be expected daily. In this hope we were mistaken. The wind blew a hurricane (something unusual in this part of California), and the atmosphere was filled with particles of fine dust, so that one could not see and but with difficulty breathe.

January 7.—The wind continued to blow violently, which the enemy should have taken advantage to attack us. Our weapons were chiefly fire-arms; his, the lance; and I was quite certain that in such a gale of wind as then blew, the difficulty of loading our arms would have proved a serious matter.



The Santa Ana is a fine, dashing stream, knee-deep, and about 100 yards wide, flowing over a sandy bed. In its valley are many valuable vineyards and corn fields. It is capable of affording water to a great many more. On its banks are considerable tracts of uncultivated land within the level of irrigation. We now began to think there would be more formidable and united resistance by the enemy, and such was the unanimity of the men, women and children, in support of the war, that not a particle of information could be obtained in reference to his force or position. After traveling ten miles we came to the Coyotes, a rancheria owned by a rich widow, who had just married a handsome young fellow, who might well pass for her son. These people we found at home, and we learned from them that the enemy intended to give us battle the next day. Indeed, as we approached the rancheria, several horsemen drew off, reconnoitering us so closely as to make it doubtful if they were not some of our own vaqueros.

January 8.—We passed over a country destitute of wood and water, undulating and gently dipping toward the ocean, which was in view. About two o'clock we came in sight of the San Gabriel River. Small squads of horsemen began to show themselves on either flank, and it became quite apparent the enemy intended to dispute the passage of the river.

Our progress was necessarily very slow, our oxen being poor, and our wagons (the ox-carts of the country) with wheels only about two feet in diameter.

The enemy did not yet discover his order of battle, and we moved to the river in our habitual order of march, when near the enemy, viz: the 2d. division in front, and the 1st. and 3d. on the right and left flanks respectively; the guard and a company of volunteer carbiniers in the rear; our cattle and the wagon train in the center, making for them, what the sailors wittily termed a Yankee "corral." The artillery were distributed on the four angles of the rectangle.

This order of march was adopted from the character of the enemy's force, all of which was mounted; and in a measure from our own being men unaccustomed to field evolutions, it was necessary to keep them habitually in the order to resist cavalry attacks when in view of the enemy. We had no cavalry, and the object of the enemy was to deprive us of our cattle by sudden charge.

The river was about 100 yards wide, knee-deep, and flowing over quicksand. Either side was fringed with a thick undergrowth. The approach on our side was level; that on the enemy's was favorable to him. A bank fifty feet high ranged parallel with the river, at point blank cannon distance, upon which he posted his artillery.

As we neared the thicket, we received the scattering fire of the enemy's sharp-shooters. At the same moment, we saw him place four pieces of artillery on the hill, so as to command the passage. A squadron of 250 cavalry just showed their heads above the hill, to the right of the battery, and the same number were seen to occupy a position on the left.

The 2d. battalion was ordered to deploy as skirmishers, and cross the river. As the line was about the middle of the river, the enemy opened his battery, and made the water fly with grape and round shot. Our artillery was now ordered to cross—it was unlimbered, pulled over by the men, and placed in counter battery on the enemy's side of the river. Our

people, very brisk in firing, made the fire of the enemy wild and uncertain. Under this cover, the wagons and cattle were forced with great labor across the river, the bottom of which was quicksand.

Whilst this was going on, our rear was attacked by a very bold charge, and repulsed.

On the right bank of the river there was a natural banquette, breast high. Under this the line was deployed. To this accident of the ground is to be attributed the little loss we sustained from the enemy's artillery, which showered grape and round shot over our heads. In an hour and twenty minutes our baggage train had all crossed, the artillery of the enemy was silenced, and a charge made on the hill.

Half-way between the hill and river, the enemy made a furious charge on our left flank. At the same moment, our right was threatened. The 1st. and 2d. battalions were thrown into squares, and after firing one or two rounds, drove off the enemy. The right wing was ordered to form a square, but seeing the enemy hesitate, the order was countermanded; the 1st. battalion, which formed the right, was directed to rush for the hill, supposing that would be the contested point, but great was our surprise to find it abandoned.

The enemy pitched his camp in the hills in view, but when morning came, he was gone. We had no means of pursuit, and scarcely the power of locomotion, such was the wretched conditions of our wagon train. The latter it was still deemed necessary to drag along for the purpose of feeding the garrison, intended to be left in the Ciudad de los Angeles, the report being that the enemy intended, if we reached that town, to burn and destroy every article of food. Distance 9.3 miles.

January 9.—The grass was very short and young, and our cattle were not much recruited by the night's rest; we commenced our march leisurely, at 9 o'clock, over the "Mesa," a wide plain between Rio San Gabriel and the Rio San Fernando.

Scattering horsemen, and small reconnoitering parties, hung on our flanks. After marching five or six miles, we saw the enemy's line on our right, above the crest made by a deep indentation in the plain.

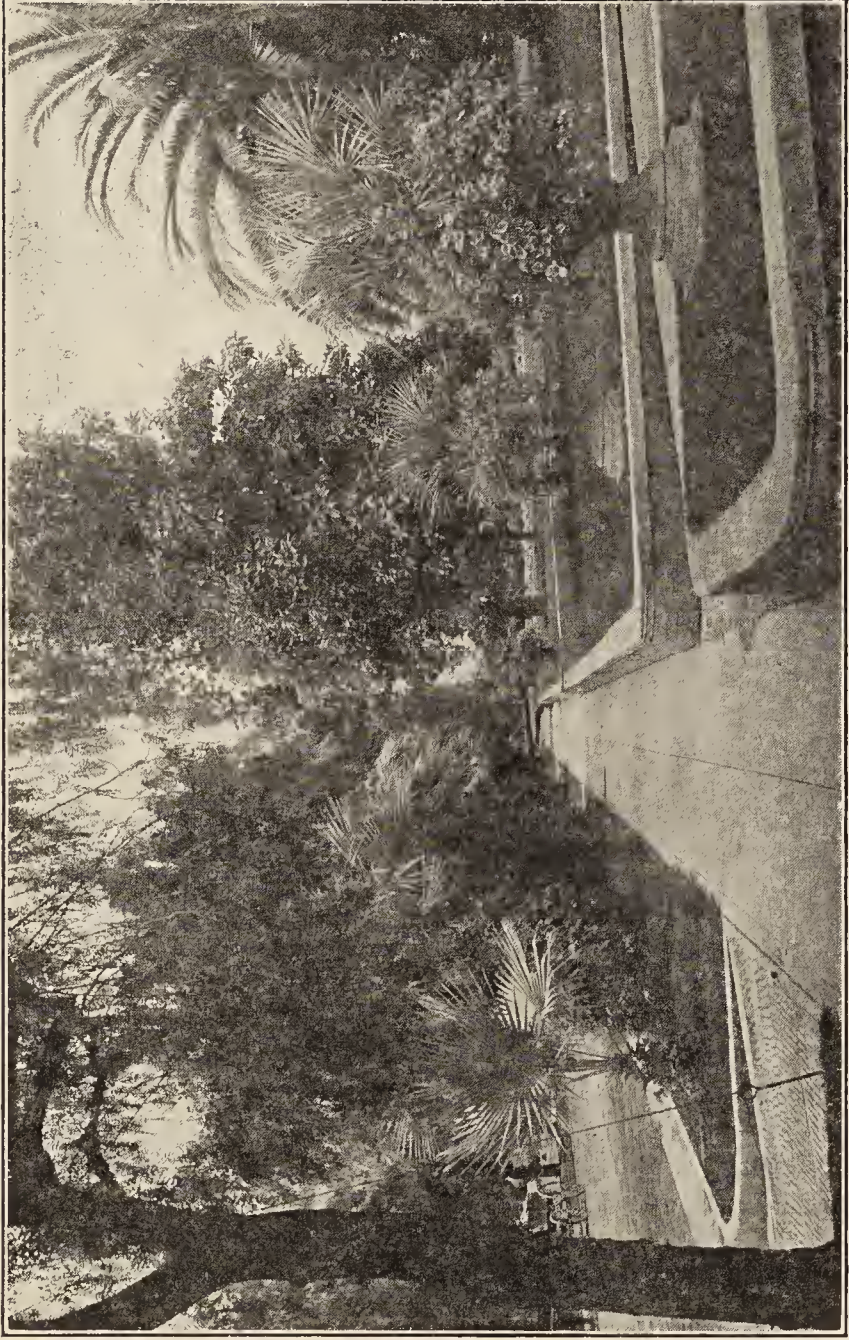
Here Flores addressed his men, and called on them to make one more charge; expressed his confidence in their ability to break our line; said that "yesterday he had been deceived in supposing that he was fighting soldiers."

We inclined a little to the left to avoid giving Flores the advantage of the ground to post his artillery; in other respects we continued our march on the Pueblo as if he were not in view.

When we were abreast of him, he opened his artillery at a long distance, and we continued our march without halting, except for a moment, to put a wounded man in the cart, and once to exchange a wounded mule, hitched to one of the guns.

As we advanced, Flores deployed his force, making a horse shoe in our front, and opened his nine-pounders on our right flank, and two smaller pieces on our front. The shot from the nine-pounders on our flank was so annoying that we halted to silence them. In about fifteen minutes this was done, and the order "forward" again given, when the enemy came down on our left flank in a scattering sort of charge; and notwithstanding the





A PASADENA STREET

efforts of our officers to make their men hold their fire, they, as is usually the case under similar circumstances, delivered it whilst the Californians were yet about a hundred yards distant. The fire knocked many out of their saddles and checked them. A round of grape was then fired upon them and they scattered. A charge was made simultaneously with this as the beginning of the fight, but it was the end of it. The Californians, the most expert horsemen in the world, stripped the dead horses on the field, without dismounting, and carried off most of their saddles, bridles, and all their dead and wounded on horseback to the hills to the right.

It was now about three o'clock, and the town, known to contain great quantities of wine and aguardiente, was four miles distant. From previous experience of the difficulty of controlling men when entering towns, it was determined to cross the river San Fernando, halt there for the night, and enter the town in the morning with the whole day before us. The distance today is 6.2 miles.

After we had pitched our camp, the enemy came down from the hills and 400 horsemen, with the four pieces of artillery, drew off towards the town, in order and regularity, whilst about sixty made a movement down the river, on our rear and left flank. This led us to suppose they were not yet whipped, as we thought, and that we should have a night attack.

January 10.—Just as we had raised our camp, a flag of truce, borne by Mr. Celis, a Castilian, Mr. Workman, an Englishman, and Alvarado, the owner of the rancheria at the Alisos, was brought into camp. They proposed, on behalf of the Californians, to surrender their dear City of the Angels, provided we would respect property and persons. This was agreed to; but not altogether trusting to the honesty of General Flores, who had once broken his parole, we moved into the town in the same order we should have done if expecting an attack.

It was a wise precaution, for the streets were full of desperate and drunken fellows who brandished their arms and saluted us with every term of reproach. The crest, overlooking the town, in rifle range was covered with horsemen engaged in the same hospitable manner. One of them had on a dragoon's coat, stolen from the dead body of one of our soldiers after we had buried him at San Pasqual.

Our men marched steadily on until crossing the ravine leading into the public square, when a fight took place amongst the Californians on the hill; one became disarmed, and to avoid death rolled down the hill towards us, his adversary pursuing and lancing him in the most cold-blooded manner. The man tumbling down the hill was supposed to be one of our vaqueros, and the cry of "rescue him" was raised. The crew of the Cyane, nearest the scene, at once and without any orders, halted and gave the man that was lancing him, a volley; strange to say, he did not fall. Almost at the same instant, but a little before it, the Californians from the hill did fire on the vaqueros. The rifles were then ordered to clear the hill, which a single fire effected, killing two of the enemy.

We were now in possession of the town; great silence and mystery was observed by the Californians in regard to Flores; but were given to understand that he had gone to fight the force from the north, drive them back, and then starve us out of the town.

Towards the close of the day we learned very certainly that Flores,



with 150 men, chiefly Sonorians and desperadoes of the country, had fled to Sonora, taking with him four or five hundred of the best horses and mules in the country, the property of his own friends. The silence of the Californians was now changed into deep and bitter curses upon Flores.

Some slight disorder took place among our men at night, from the facility of getting wine, but the vigilance of the officers soon suppressed it.

January 11.—It rained torrents all day. I was ordered to select a site, and place a fort, capable of containing a hundred men; with this in view, a rapid reconnaissance of the town was made, and the plan of a fort sketched, so placed as to enable a small garrison to command the town and the principal avenues to it. The plan was approved. Many men came in during the day and surrendered themselves.

January 12.—I laid off the work, and, before night, broke the first ground. The population of the town, and its dependencies, is about 3,000; that of the town itself, about 1,500. It is the center of wealth and population of the Mexico-Californian people, and has heretofore been the seat of government. Close under the base of the mountains, commanding the passes to Sonora, cut off from the north by the pass at Santa Barbara, it is the center of the military power of the Californians. Here all the revolutions have had their origin, and it is the point upon which any Mexican force from Sonora would be directed. It was therefore desirable to establish a fort, which, in case of trouble, should enable a small garrison to hold out till aid might come from San Diego, San Francisco, or Monterey, places which are destined to become centers of American settlements.

January 13.—It rained steadily all day, and nothing was done on the work; at night I worked on the details of the fort.

Thursday 14.—We drank today the wine of the country, manufactured by Don Luis Vigne, a Frenchman. It was truly delicious, resembling more the best description of Hock than any other wine.

Many bottles were drunk leaving no headache or acidity on the stomach. We obtained from the same gentleman a profusion of grapes and luscious pears, the latter resembling in color and taste the Bergamot pears, but different in shape, being longer and larger.

January 15.—The details to work on the fort were by companies. I sent to Captain Tilghman, who commanded on the hill, to detach one of the companies under his command to commence the work. He furnished, on the 16th, a company of artillery (seamen from the Congress) for the day's work, which they performed bravely, and gave me great hopes of success.

January 18, 19 and 20.—I received special orders which separated me from the command, and the party of topographical engineers that had been so long under my orders.

The battles of the 6th, December, and the 8th and 9th, January, had forever broken the Mexican authority in California, and they were daily coming in, in large parties, to sue for peace, and every move indicated a sincere desire on the part of the more respectable portion of the Californians to yield without further struggle to the United States authorities; yet small parties of the more desperate and revengeful hung about the mountains and roads; refusing or hesitating to yield obedience to their leaders, who now, with great unanimity, determined to lay down their arms. General Flores, with a small force, was known to have taken the road to Sonora,

and it was believed he was on his way to that province, never to return to California.

So much for Captain Emory's diary. I have gone over these old matters in years past and have set forth in my book "California" the aftermath of that unrestful and somewhat distressful time. And perhaps I can do no better here than to repeat what I said in my former work. This is the way the situation appeared to me as the incidents of it came to a close:

With Stockton and Kearney in full possession of Los Angeles, and Fremont encamped in the old Mission San Fernando, a few miles away, the Californians gave up all hope and tried to make the best terms they could with the conquerors. They seemed to think they would fare better with Fremont and, accordingly, they sent a delegation to him from their hiding places in the hills. Fremont received the messengers courteously and gave them to understand that he would accept their surrender. He moved his forces southward through the Cahuenga Pass to a point which was probably the outskirts of Hollywood, and there on January 13, 1847, the famous treaty of capitulation was signed, bearing the signatures of Col. John C. Fremont as Commander of the American forces on the ground, and of Andres Pico, Commandante of the Californian forces. Flores, the Californian Commander-in-Chief, was not present, he having turned over the command to Andres Pico just before this meeting, and, taking to his heels, had fled to the far-away haven of Sonora.

The treaty was drawn up in both Spanish and English and stipulated that the Californians should deliver up their artillery and public arms, return peaceably to their homes, conform to the laws and regulations of the United States and aid and assist in placing the country in a state of peace and tranquillity. Colonel Fremont on his part guaranteed the Californians protection of life and property whether on parole or otherwise.

Colonel Fremont sent the document to General Kearney at Los Angeles and the next day proceeded with his forces to that city. The war was at an end.

Many bitter controversies and wretched quarrels grew out of the conflicting claims of the various military and naval officers who participated in the conquest of California, and out of the maze of testimony, pro and con, it is difficult to determine who was right and who was wrong. Indeed, in the light of the evidence furnished from many sources, it appears that there was a measure of justice in the claims of both the military and naval authorities in California. Kearney and Stockton, Fremont and Mason, were all men of action and ambition. California was a long way from the seat of government. Instructions had been issued from both the War and Navy Departments at Washington to respective officers. Had there been greater unity of action at Washington, and clearer expression of the President's wishes with respect to the occupation of California, it is probable that much of the friction which sprung up on the Pacific Coast might have been avoided.

It appears clear that Kearney, whose instructions have been heretofore quoted, made known to Stockton at San Diego that he felt himself authorized to assume supreme authority in California. Stockton later testified that he offered to relinquish authority at San Diego and that Kearney declined or neglected to assume it. Kearney was then suffering from



wounds inflicted at San Pasqual, and he had lost several of his officers and men who had marched across the plains with him, and to whom he must have been deeply attached. Doubtless the physical and mental conditions produced by these experiences, and his realization that Stockton had a large naval force and had really made considerable headway in the occupation of California, led Kearney to defer the assumption of the authority with which his instructions vested him. In any event, Stockton assumed full command of the forces in the march to Los Angeles and continued the extension of his claims as governor. Kearney, on reaching Los Angeles, began to resent Stockton's assumption of authority, and with this attitude on his part came a more determined position on the part of Stockton.

Fremont, who was approaching Los Angeles, reported to Kearney on learning that Kearney was at Los Angeles, but upon the signing of the treaty at Cahuenga (Hollywood), perhaps, suspicioning that there might be a clash of authority, sent an officer to Los Angeles with the treaty, instead of immediately going himself. Kearney at last formally requested Stockton to exhibit his authority for the proposed organization of a civil government, stating that if he was without such authority he must demand that Stockton cease his activities in that line. Stockton replied that a civil government had been established before the arrival of Kearney, and that he would not yield to Kearney's request. He at once suspended, or attempted to suspend Kearney from command of the forces at Los Angeles.

So far as the order related to sailors and marines Stockton probably was within his powers. Kearney then exhibited his authority from the War Department to Fremont and issued certain instructions regarding the management of troops under Fremont's command. Fremont refused to obey on the grounds that he had accepted his instructions from Stockton, had been appointed Governor of California by Stockton, and that he recognized Stockton as having superior authority. Finding himself without power to enforce his instructions and commands, Kearney at once marched with his dragoons back to San Diego, four days after the signing of the treaty at Cahuenga.

A battalion of Mormon volunteers, 300 strong, had now arrived at San Diego, and these troops were left at San Luis Rey while Kearney sailed for Monterey. At Monterey Kearney found Commodore W. Branford Shubrick, who had arrived on January 22, to succeed Stockton. Commodore Shubrick had already addressed a communication to Fremont, not knowing of General Kearney's presence in California. Stockton, on January 19, left Fremont in charge at Los Angeles, having commissioned him Governor, and sailed north. Stockton had also appointed a Legislative Council on the sixteenth, but no session of that body was ever held, due principally to the unwillingness of those selected to serve. For a period of about fifty days Fremont was recognized by a portion of the population of California, at least, as Governor.

On February 12, Col. Richard B. Mason arrived in San Francisco with instructions from Washington which clearly indicated that the senior officer of the land forces was to be Civil Governor. Mason was sent to succeed Kearney, as soon as Kearney could shape matters to leave. Commodore Shubrick, who had succeeded Stockton and who had already recognized Kearney's authority, now joined Mason in a public statement wherein

Mason was declared to be governor, and Monterey the capital. On March 2d, Commodore Biddle arrived to succeed Shubrick. All officers, naval and military, with the exception of Stockton and Fremont, were acting in harmony. About this time there arrived in San Francisco the first detachment of a regiment sent out under Colonel Stevenson from New York.

General Kearney, now having adequate moral and military support, sent instructions to Fremont and other officers in command in the south. Among other things, Fremont was directed to report at Monterey.

After instructing Captain Owens, in command of the battalion at San Gabriel, to refuse to obey any instructions that might reach him from any source save himself, Fremont left for Monterey, arriving there on March 25th. On the same evening in the company of Thos. O. Larkin he paid a formal call on Kearney. The next day an interview was arranged between Kearney and Fremont. Fremont objected to the presence of Colonel Mason. At this point Kearney demanded that Fremont state whether he intended to obey his orders or not. Fremont left Kearney's presence without committing himself, but later in the day expressed a willingness to obey instructions, having first tendered his resignation from the army, which was refused.

Fremont then returned to Los Angeles. Mason followed early in April and called on Fremont for a list of appointments made by him and for all records, civil and military, in his possession. Before leaving Los Angeles, Colonel Mason became involved in a quarrel with Fremont which led to a challenge for a duel which was never fought, though both parties doubtless had the spirit and courage to end their difficulties in that manner.

After much friction between Fremont and the officers in the north, General Kearney, on May 31st, with an escort, left Monterey for Washington by a northern route. Under orders of Kearney, Fremont was required to accompany him. Fort Leavenworth was reached on August 22, and here Fremont was placed under arrest and ordered to report to the Adjutant General at Washington.

With the end of all these troubles Los Angeles settled down to its fate and its undreamed-of destiny as an American city. The Act of Incorporation as passed by the State Legislature was approved by California's first American Governor, Honorable Peter H. Burnett, April 4, 1850, and was as follows:

An Act to incorporate the City of Los Angeles.

The people of the State of California represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

Section 1. All that tract of land included within the limits of the Pueblo de Los Angeles, as heretofore known and acknowledged, shall henceforth be known as the City of Los Angeles; and the said City is hereby declared to be incorporated according to the provisions of the act, entitled "An act to provide for the incorporation of cities," approved March 18, 1850:

Provided, however, that if such limits include more than four square miles, the Council shall within three months after they are elected and qualified, fix by ordinance the limits of the city, not to include more than said



quantity of land, and the boundaries so determined shall henceforth be the boundaries of the city.

Sec. 2. The number of Councilmen shall be seven. The first election of city officers shall be on the second Monday of May next.

Sec. 3. The corporation created by this act, shall succeed to all the rights, claims and powers of the Pueblo de Los Angeles in regard to property, and shall be subject to all the liabilities incurred and obligations created by the Ayuntamiento of said Pueblo.

JOHN BIGLER,

Speaker of House of Assembly.

E. KIRBY CHAMBERLAIN,

President pro tem of the Senate.

A map of the city on which boundary lines were established as a basis for the above-mentioned Act of Incorporation had been made the year before, namely, in 1849, by Lieutenant Ord. The incident is famous in history as "Ord's Survey," and the circumstances which brought the survey about are both quaint and interesting. Fortunately, we have an authentic record of the same taken from the minutes of Town Council of Los Angeles for June 9, 1849. This is the record of the minutes:

"In view of a note received from the superior territorial Government, ordering the making of a city map to serve as a basis for granting vacant city lots out of the unappropriated lands belonging to the municipality, Council resolved:

"1st. That the said Superior Government be assured of the committee's desire to give prompt and due compliance to its order, and to inform the same that there is no city map in existence whereby concessions of land may be made, and, furthermore that there is no surveyor in this town who could get up such a map.

"2nd. That this Honorable body desiring to have this done, requests the territorial government to send down a surveyor to do this work, for which he will receive pay out of the municipal funds, and should they not suffice, by reason of other demands having to be met, then he can be paid with unappropriated lands should the government give its consent.

"Your committee charged by your Honorable body with the duty of conferring with Lieutenant Ord, the surveyor who is to get out a map of this city, has had a conference with that gentleman and he offers to make a map of the city, demarking thereon in a clear and exact manner, the boundary lines and points of the municipal lands, for which work he demands a compensation of fifteen hundred dollars in coin, ten lots selected from among those demarked on the map and vacant lands to the extent of one thousand varas, in sections of 200 varas each, and wheresoever he may choose to select the same, or in case this proposition is refused, then he wants to be paid the sum of three thousand dollars in cash. Your committee finds the first proposition very disadvantageous to the city, because conceding to the surveyor the right to select not only the said ten lots, but also the thousand varas of vacant land, the city would deprive itself of the most desirable lands and lots which some future day may bring more than three thousand dollars.

"The City funds cannot now defray this expense, but should your Honorable body deem it indispensable a loan of that amount may be negotiated, pledging the credit of the City Council and paying an interest of one per cent a month; this loan could be repaid with the proceeds of the sale of the first lots disposed of."

"The same day the president was authorized to negotiate a loan of three thousand dollars and provision was made for the sale of lots from the proceeds of which the loan was to be paid.

"On the 19th day of September the syndic, Juan Temple, submitted to the Council the 'Finished city map, as well as a receipt showing that he had paid the surveyor the sum of three thousand dollars, this amount being a loan made by him to the city, to enable it to pay for the map.'"

The following December, 41 lots in the survey were sold out of a total of 60 offered, from which the Council realized \$2,490, which was paid to Juan Temple on account, leaving a balance of \$510 in his favor, which the Council pledged itself to pay out of the proceeds of the first lots sold in the future.



## CHAPTER XXI

### PIONEERS OF TRADE AND COMMERCE

We are indebted to our old friends of blessed memory who formed the "Literary Committee of Los Angeles," in 1876, and who are held in the esteem of recollection by their American countrymen of today, for a relation of facts concerning the pioneer business men of Los Angeles and their activities in the days when the city was in the making.

According to the Literary Committee San Pedro was often lively in 1840—and had been so in mission times—by the trading vessels engaged, with active competition, in the purchase of hides and tallow. Francis Mellus gives a list of those on this coast, August 22d of that year, thirteen in number, as follows: "Ships—California (Capt. Arthur), Alciope (Clapp), Monsoon (Vincent), Alert (Phelps); Barques—Index (Scott), Clara (Walters); Brigs—Juan Jose (Dunkin), Bolivar (Nye); Schooners—Fly (Wilson), California (Cooper), Nymph, formerly Norse (Fitch), and two more expected."

From 1844 to 1849 the merchants at Los Angeles City were John Temple, Abel Stearns, Charles W. Flugge—found dead September 1, 1852, on the plains belows this city—B. D. Wilson, Albert Packard and Alexander Bell. To these add, in 1849, Antonio Cota, Jose Antonio Menondez, from Spain; Juan Domingo, Netherlands; Jose Mascarel of Marseilles, and John Behn of the Grand Duchy of Baden. The last named came in 1848. He quit business in the fall of 1853 and died in December, 1868.

Madame Salandie is to be added to those of '49. She came on the same ship with Lorenzo Lecke from Pennsylvania in that year, started at once a little store, butcher shop, loaning money and general speculation.

Juan Domingo came to California in 1829, married here, was quite noted, and died December 20, 1858.

The first steamer that ever visited San Pedro was the Goldhunter, in 1849—a side wheeler, which made the voyage from San Francisco to Mazatlan, touching at way ports. The next was the old Ohio. At San Pedro, from 1844 to 1849, Temple and Alexander had the only general store, and they caried on all the forwarding business. They had the first four wheel vehicle in this county, except an old fashioned Spanish carriage which this firm bought of Captain Kanem, Major Graham's quartermaster, in January, 1849, paying him \$1,000 for the carriage and two American horses. It created a sensation like that of the first Wilmington railway car on the 26th day of October, 1868.

Goods were forwarded to Los Angeles, twenty-four miles, in carts, each with two yoke of oxen, yoked by the horns. The regular train was of ten carts, like the California carretas. The body was the same, but they had spoked wheels tired, which were imported from Boston. Freight was \$1 per hundred weight. This style of importation continued until after 1850.

The first stage line was started by Alexander and Banning in 1852; the next by that man of iron, J. J. Tomlinson, whose death was early for the public good, June 7, 1867. In 1851, D. W. Alexander purchased at Sacramento ten heavy freight wagons that had been sent in from Salt Lake by Ben Holliday, and in 1853 a whole train, 14 wagons and 168 mules, that had come through from Chihuahua, paying therefor \$23,000. So ox-carts were supplanted.

Alexander and Mellus became a new firm, at Los Angeles City, in 1850, continuing until 1856. Wilson and Packard dissolved partnership December, 1851. Other merchants were: Jacob Elias, Charles Ducommon, Samuel Arbuckle, Waldemar, O. W. Childs and J. D. Hicks—Childs and Hicks; Charles Burroughs, M. Michaels, H. Jacoby, of violin celebrity, and who went rich to Europe, Jordan, Jose Vicente Guerrero, Jose Maria Fuentes, Jose Baltazar of Prussia, Rimpau, Fritze and Company, with Morris L. Goodwin as clerk, John Behn and Frank Laumeistre, a German; afterward, in the same year, Behn & Laumeistre, and Mattias Savichi. The latter named estimable gentleman was of Dalmatia. He died in 1852, leaving two young sons. George Walters also had commenced business in this year. He was born at New Orleans, April 22, 1809.

Mr. B. D. Wilson was Indian agent for Southern California in 1853, and in the same year sold his place on Alameda Street to the Sisters of Charity for their institute; and in 1854 began to put into effect his plans for Lake Vineyard. He removed there in 1856. Mr. Packard went to Santa Barbara, entered into the practice of law. Wheeler & Morgan began in 1849 with trading establishments at Rincon, San Luis Rey, Pala, Agua Caliente. They, in fact, succeeded Wilson & Packard, in their store, in August, 1850. Mr. Wheeler was clerk of the U. S. District Court of the southern district of California from 1861 until its discontinuance in 1866; then deputy clerk of the circuit and later deputy collector of U. S. internal revenue of second division, first district, comprising Los Angeles, San Bernardino and San Diego counties, which office he resigned January 1, 1876.

In 1851-52-53 appear Lazard, Arbuckle & Bauman, Lazard & Bauman, S. Lazard & Company, Lazard & Kremer, Douglass & Sanford, 1852, Childs, Hicks & Wadhams, Thomas Brown and Prudent Beaudry, Myles & Hereford, Bauman & Katz, Hoffman & Laubheim, Thomas S. Hereford, J. S. Mallard.

In January, 1853, there were three large dry goods stores and ten or more smaller houses that also kept a general assortment. Half a dozen others sold groceries and provisions exclusively. The liquor shop—its name was "legion."

In 1853 John Schumacher introduced lager beer, from San Francisco. It was not manufactured at Los Angeles until Christopher Kuhn of Wirtemberg established a brewery in the latter part of 1854.

John Kays was a good baker, 1847. Confectionery was made in 1850, by Papier; Joseph Lelong followed with the Jenny Lind Bakery in 1851. French bread was used altogether until August Ulyard commenced his bakery in 1853.

The merchants of 1853 besides those already mentioned were Joseph Newmark, Jacob Rich, J. P. Newmark, John Jones, who was the first wholesale liquor dealer, at the corner of Main and Commercial streets. Others



were Felix Bachman, Phillip Sichel and Samuel Laubheim, Harris Newmark and E. Loewenthal, H. K. S. Labatt, Samuel Meyer and Loewenstein, M. Norton and E. Greenbaum, H. Goldberg, I. Cohen, Charles R. Johnson and Horace S. Allanson, Heiman Tischler, Barruch, Marks and Loeb Schlessinger, Matthew Lanfranco, Louis Phillips, H. Hellman, Casper Behrend.

In 1854 were Adolph Portugal, O. W. Childs, Samuel Prager, Jacob Letter, M. Pollock and L. C. Goodwin. In 1855, Wolf Calisher, Charles Prager, Potter & Company, William Corbett, G. F. Lamson, P. C. Williams, J. C. Nichols, Dean & Carson, I. M. Hellman, B. Cohen, Morritz Schlessinger, L. Glaser & Company, Louis Cohen. In 1856, Calisher & Cohen, Henry Wartenberg—W. Calisher & Company. In 1857, Mendel Meyer, H. G. Yarrow. In 1857, Samuel Hellman. 1859, I. W. Hellman, eminent afterward as banker, L. Leon, Corbett & Barker, Wm. Nordholt, David Solomon, H. Fleishman and Julius Sichel—Fleishman & Sichel.

In 1860, Edward Newman and Isaac Schlessinger, Jean B. Trudell—in company with Lazard—Domingo Rivera. In 1861, M. W. Childs.

The mercantile link continued as follows: J. H. Still & Company, book-sellers and stationery, 1863; H. D. Barrows and J. D. Hicks—J. D. Hicks & Co., 1864. Eugene Meyer and Constant Meyer—Eugene Meyer & Co.—Polaski & Goodwin, 1865; Thomas Leahy, S. B. Caswell and John F. Ellis—Caswell & Ellis—1866. Potter & Co. consisted of Nehemiah A. Potter and Louis Jayzinsky. The latter gentleman soon afterward went into business at San Francisco. George Alexander, in 1872, removed to Columbia, California.

Francis Mellus was born at Salem, Massachusetts, in 1824 and died at Los Angeles City, September 14, 1864. He married Miss Adelaide Johnson, who survived him with seven children. Mrs. Mellus was a daughter of Don Santiago Johnson, an Englishman, who had lived at Sonora, and came to this coast in the year 1833. He married Dona Maria del Carmen Giurado, sister of the wives of Don Manuel Requena and Alexander Bell. Brought early in contact with men like A. B. Thompson of Santa Barbara, David Spence of Monterey, Abel Stearns, Alfred Robinson, W. D. M. Howard, and himself having received the ordinary Boston high school education of that day—which must have been good, for at fifteen years he understood French and navigation, and was a neat draftsman—Mr. Mellus soon amassed the maximum of experience which fitted him to succeed in the California trade. His spirit and independence are worthy to be made a model by youth just entering among the currents and shoals of commercial life. "March 4, 1839,—The Bolivar arrived from the islands," we quote from his diary: "March 9.—I went aboard as clerk for Mr. Thompson, at \$300 for the first year and \$500 for the next, which I think is a most excellent salary for me. I hope from this time forward to be a burden to nobody, but to be able to look out for myself."

Bachman & Co. invested deeply in the Salt Lake trade. Merchants were the soul of every enterprise formed to develop the resources and expand the commerce of this country. Fortunes were rapidly accumulated. Some sped away to fatherland to spend the rest of their days. Solomon Lazard having once more beheld "la belle France," returned March, 1861, to our sunshine and flowers. Mendel Meyer studied the Vienna Exposition and

wandered the world over in gratification of a rare musical taste, "but to feel better at home," as he often says.

John Temple made the European tour in 1858. He was born at Reading, Massachusetts, in 1796; came to California in 1828, and died at San Francisco May 30, 1866. Juan T. Lanfranco of Italy died May 20, 1875. Prudent Beaudry arrived at San Francisco April 26, 1850, and settled finally at Los Angeles, April 26, 1852. Beaudry's Block, on Aliso Street, finished in 1857, was at the time a surprise. What may we have said to "Beaudry Terrace" and its oranges and other magical fruits of his energy? Edward Neuman, another merchant, in the bloom of youth was murdered in 1863, on the Cucamonga plain.

From 1850 to 1860 and thereabouts, the cattle trade and shipment of grapes were the main reliance for money. The cattle sold to go out of the county, in the former year, were estimated at 15,000 head, at \$15 per head. Subsequent years, until 1856, show a constant demand for stock, if not so great; in this year, it was considered that \$500,000 had been invested in cattle, three-fifths of which belonged to native Californians, and, in part, distributed as follows:

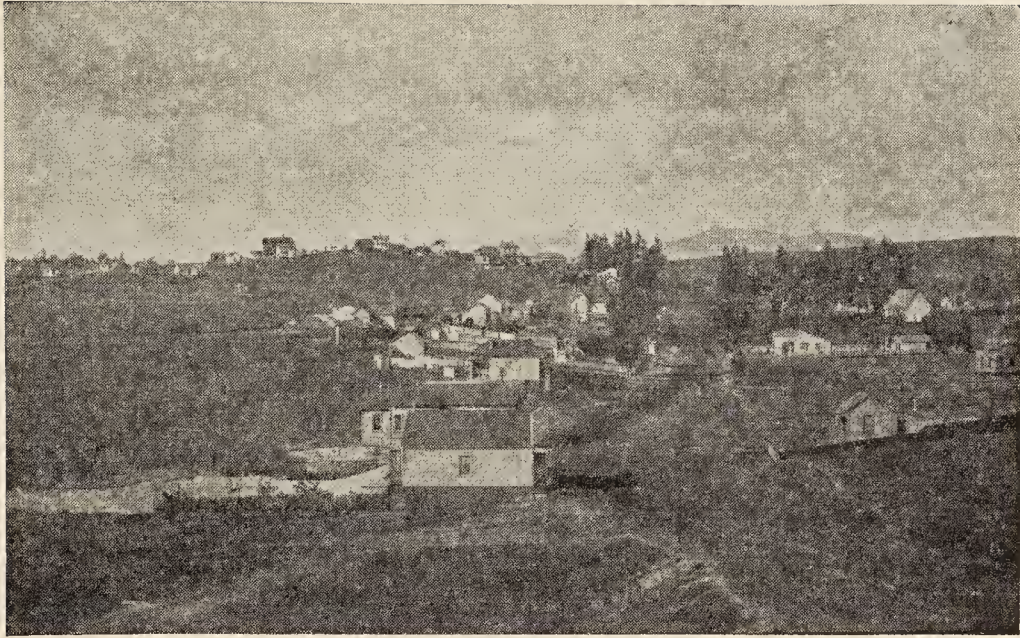
Abel Stearns, 12,000; Juan Abila, 7,200; John Roland, 5,000; William Workman, 5,000; John Temple, 4,000; Ricardo Vejar, 3,500; Bernardo Yorba, 3,500; Ignacio del Valle, 3,500; Teodosio Yorba, 3,500; Leonardo Cota, 2,500; Vicente Lugo, 2,500; Pio and Andres Pico, 2,000; Augustin Machado, 2,000; Nasario Dominguez's estate, 2,000; Felipe Lugo, 1,000; Valdez family, 1,000; Enrique Abila, 1,000; Fernando Sepulveda, 1,000. Making just allowance for defective assessments, the amount was probably considerably—one-third—beyond this estimate.

The drought of the years 1863 and 1864 was more or less destructive throughout California. In Los Angeles County 1865 began with 90,450 head of cattle, 15,529 horses, 282,000 sheep. In earlier times sheep made little figure in the annual calculation of gain. In 1875 the total of flocks was counted at 508,757. From 1860 onward wool became a staple, added to wine and brandy, orange and other fruits, wheat and corn. According to the report of the county surveyor, January 15, 1876, the product of the wool was 2,034,828 pounds. Horned cattle were reduced to 13,000; horses, 10,000.

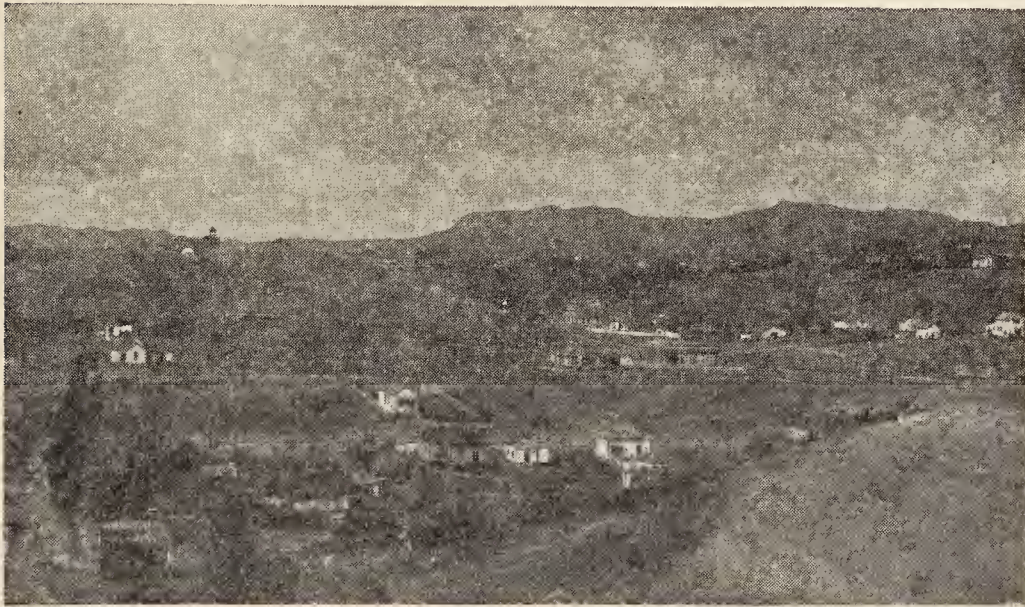
Sunny Slope, unexcelled for its vintage, and the orange, almond and walnut, was commenced by L. J. Rose in January, 1861. December, 1859, the wine producers were: Matthew Keller, Sansevaine Bros., Frohling & Co., B. D. Wilson, Stevens & Bell, Doctor Parrott, Dr. T. J. White, Henry Dalton, P. Serres, Joseph Huber, Sr., Ricardo Vejar, Barrows, Ballerino, Doctor Hoover, Louis Wilhart, Trabuc, Clement and Jose Serrano. The total manufacture of wine was about 250,000 gallons; in 1875, 1,328,900 gallons, according to the official report of the county assessor, January 1, 1876.

Mechanical industry exhibits a progress slow and difficult for the first few years. In 1851 carpenters had gone to San Francisco, where they could get higher wages. In 1850 Alexander Bell commenced Bell's Row, which was a number of well-known little stores on Los Angeles Street, and an improvement which at the time made a sensation. This work was done by J. R. Barton and William Nordholdt through that and the succeeding year.





1881. LOOKING WEST ON TEMPLE STREET FROM BUNKER HILL



1881. LOOKING NORTHWEST FROM THIRD AND GRAND AVENUE



In 1853 Anderson & Matthews advertised as carriage makers, carpenters and joiners. September 6, 1861, Perry & Woodworth, Main Street, had matured their pioneer saw and planing mills, with the manufacture of beehives, upholstery, etc., and were prepared for contracting. In 1863 Stephen H. Mott entered this firm.

Eli Taylor, later of Los Nietos, was a carpenter in 1854. Others were as follows prior to 1859: George Stone, R. E. Jackson, George Leonard, Matthew Teed, Thomas Grey, C. P. Switzer, Peter Hendell, William Coburn, P. C. Williams, Harris Niles, John McLimond, Willis Stanton, W. Weeks, William Cover, Herman Muller, Herman Koop, Charles Plaisant.

House and sign painters, prior to 1859 were Wm. Shanning, Moses Searles, Charles Winston, Tom Riley, Forbes, Spilling, Viereck, Turnboldt; plasterers prior to 1857, Joseph Nobbs, T. Stonehouse, Wm. McKinney; Newton Foote came in that year. Andrew Lehman set up a shoemaking business in November, 1852; it was three years before he began "to make a living." Afterward, prior to 1858 came Morris and Weber. There was little to do for shoemakers until 1860. B. J. Virgin was an architect in 1855. Viereck, painter of political transparencies in 1852, left next year for want of employment. But it must have been for some other reason, for he turned comedian at San Francisco. In 1857 C. M. Kechnie was a portrait painter. Henri Penelon afterward was a distinguished artist.

John Goller, a blacksmith and pioneer wagon-maker, was one of the emigrants by the Salt Lake Route. Louis Wilhart outfitted him with tools and helped him to customers. The charge for shoeing a horse was \$16. Few carriages were made during the first six or eight years. E. L. Scott & Co. were carriage makers and blacksmiths in 1855. Louis Roeder came to Los Angeles in 1856, worked nine years for Goller, then bought out J. H. Burke, later a wealthy citizen of Los Nietos, and in 1863, with Wm. Schwartz blacksmith, as partner, set up for himself on Main Street.

Ben McLaughlin also was a wheelwright. Among the early blacksmiths were Hiram McLaughlin, C. F. Daley, Van Dusen, George Boorham, Henry King. John Wilson came August 20, 1858, and set up for himself in 1868. James Baldwin, sometime after 1858. Of gunsmiths, August Stoermer came in that year. He was preceded in 1855 by H. C. G. Schaeffer. In the memory of old citizens, from his former little adobe shop, it is a step into a garden where bloomed the choicest flowers of the world. He was still devoted, at sixty-five to floriculture.

S. C. Foy, in 1854, started his saddlery—the first to make any kind of harness. John Foy joined his brother in the following summer. These spirited pioneers led the way soon to flourishing firms in the same line—the brothers Workman, Bell & Green, Heinche, D. Garcia.

The first brick were made by Capt. Jesse D. Hunter in 1852. From the first kiln was built the house at the corner of Third and Main streets in 1853; from the second, in the same year, the new brick jail. In 1854 was built the Guadalupe Ross house. In 1855 the dwelling and store of J. G. Nichols on Main Street, near the courthouse. Joseph Mullaly and Samuel Ayers, coming here in 1854, embarked in brick making the next month. In August of the same year, David Porter arrived. The firm was then



Mullaly, Porter & Ayers. Their "great year" was 1858, when they sold 2,000,000 of brick for the proposed improvements of 1859.

From 1855 to 1859 there is a hiatus which cannot be better filled than with the "Garden of Paradise," at the Round House, begun in 1856 by George Lehman, and which was a wonder to all by its mystic Adam and Eve, with the profusion of flowers and ingenious disposition of parterre and tree. In 1859 John Temple built and delivered to the city the market house, with its town clock and bell so "fine toned and sonorous," at a cost of \$40,000. He also constructed the south end of Temple Block. October 22d Don Abel Stearns rejoiced in the finishing touch to his prided undertaking, the Arcadia Block, bearing the name of his wife, Dona Arcadia Bandini—like the good ship, Arcadia, of Mr. Stearns and Alfred Robinson, that brought the second invoice of goods directly from Boston to San Pedro. In the same month Corbett and Baker removed into the northeast corner of the block, and it was soon filled. Then, too, the dining hall, just finished, of the Bella Union, was reported "one of the finest in California." The prevailing spirit awhile embraced the Plaza within its range. It proved to advantage to all who heeded it, although good William Wolfskill had forebodings, in December, 1860, on his return from the burial of Henry Mellus.

"What a pity!" he said; "if Temple had not built so much he might now be a rich man!" And, at last, Mr. Wolfskill himself ran with the tide and spent \$20,000 to build the Lazard Store, Main Street, in 1866. It was completed by his executors.

A once well-known lady of Los Angeles who used to do her "shopping" here seventy years ago, has written a vivid pen picture of the stores of Los Angeles as they were in the year 1850. Her recollections are as follows:

If a person walking down Broadway or Spring Street, at the present day, could turn "Time backward in his flight" seventy years, how strange the contrast would seem. Where now stand blocks of stately buildings, whose windows are aglow with all the beauties of modern art, instead there would be two or three streets whose business centered in a few "tiendas," or stores, decorated with strings of "chilis" or jerked beef. The one window of each tienda was barred with iron, the "tiendero" sitting in the doorway to protect his wares, or to watch for customers. Where red and yellow brick buildings hold their heads proudly to the heavens now, seventy years ago the soft hills slid down to the back doors of the adobe dwelling and offered their wealth of flowers and wild herbs to the botanist. Sidewalks were unknown, pedestrians marched single file in the middle of the street, in winter to enjoy the sunshine, in summer to escape the trickling tears of "brea" which, dropping from the roofs, branded their linen or clogged their footsteps. Now where the policeman "wends his weary way," the vaquero with his lively "cuidado" (lookout) lassoed his wild steers, and dragging him to the "mantanza" at the rear of his dwelling, offered him on the altar of hospitality.

Among the most prominent stores in the '50s were those of Labat Bros., Foster & McDougal, afterward Foster & Wadhams, of B. D. Wilson, Abel Stearns, S. Lazard's City of Paris, O. W. Childs, Chas. Ducommon, J. G. Downey, Schumacher, Goller, Lew Bow & Jayzinsky. With the exception of O. W. Childs, Chas. Ducommon, J. G. Downey, John Goller and





SCENE AT LOS ANGELES HARBOR



Jayzinsky, all carried general merchandise, which meant anything from a plow to a box of sardines, or from a needle to an anchor. Some merchants sold sugar and silks, others brogans and barrels of flour. Goller's was a wagon and carriage shop. O. W. Childs' first sign read "tins to mend." Jayzinsky's stock consisted principally of clocks, but as the people of California cared little for time, and only recorded it like Indians, by the sun, he soon failed. Afterwards he engaged in the hardware business with N. A. Potter.

Jokes were often played upon the storekeepers to while away the time. Thus, one Christmas night, when the spirit of fun ran high and no policeman was on the scene, some young men who felt themselves "sold" along with the articles purchased, effaced the first syllable of Wadhams' name and substituted "old" in its place, making it Oldhams, and thus avenging themselves.

It was almost impossible to procure anything eatable from abroad that was not strong and lively enough to remove itself from one's presence before cooking. It was not the fault of the vender, but of the distance and difficulty in transportation.

Mr. Ducommon and Mr. Downey arrived in Los Angeles together. Mr. Ducommon was a watchmaker, and Mr. Downey a druggist. Each had a small stock in trade, which they packed in a "carreta" for transportation from San Pedro to Los Angeles. On the journey the cart broke down, and packing the most valuable of their possessions into carpet sacks, they walked the remaining distance. Mr. Ducommon soon branched out in business, and his store became known as the most reliable one in his line, keeping the best goods, although at enormous prices. Neither Mr. Downey nor any other druggist could have failed to make money in the early '50s, when common Epson salts retailed at the rate of \$5 per pound, and everything else was in proportion. One deliberated long before sending for a doctor in those days. Fortunately the climate was such that his services were not often needed.

Perhaps the most interesting window display in the city in the early '50s was that of Don Abel Stearns, wherein common candy jars filled with gold, from the finest dust to "chispas," or nuggets, could be seen from the street adorning the shelves. As gold and silver coin were scarce, the natives working the placer mines in the adjoining mountains made their purchases with gold dust. Tied in a red silk handkerchief, tucked into the waistband of their trousers, would be their week's earnings; this, poured carelessly into the scales and as carelessly weighed, soon filled the jars. What dust remained was shaken out of its folds, and the handkerchief returned to its place. No wonder that the native became the victim of sharpers and money lenders; taking no thought of the morrow, he lived on, letting his inheritance slip from his grasp.

The pioneer second hand store of Los Angeles was kept by a man named Yarrow, or old "Cuarto Ojos" (four eyes), as the natives called him, because of the large spectacles he wore, and the habit he had of looking over them, giving him the appearance of having four eyes. Probably, however, this sobriquet attached to him because his glasses had four lenses, two in front and one on each side. His store was on the corner of Requena and Los Angeles streets, in the rear of where the United States Hotel still

stands. The store room was a long, low adobe building with the usual store front of that day—a door and a narrow window. This left the back part of the long store almost in utter darkness, which probably gave rise to the uncanny tradition that certain persons, of reputed wealth, but strangers to the town, had been enticed into his dark interior to their undoing, and that, like the fly in the spider's den, they "ne'er came out again." This idle tale was all owing to Yarrow's spectacles—for in those days all men who wore glasses were under suspicion, the feeling being that they were to conceal their general motives and designs, which were hidden by the masque of spectacles, and were suspected to be murderers.

In the "tienda" of "Cuarto Ojos" were heaped together all sorts and conditions of things, very much as they are now in second hand stores, but the articles differed widely in kind and quality from those found in such stores today. Old "Cuarto Ojos" combined pawn broking and money lending with his other business. In close contact with the highly colored shawls, rebosos, gold necklaces, silver mounted frenos and heavily embroidered muchillas, hung treacherous looking machetes, silver mounted revolvers and all the trappings and paraphernalia of the robber and the gambler out of luck, and forced there to stand and deliver as collateral for loans from old "Cuarto Ojos."

Coming up Requena Street and crossing Main to the southwest corner of Main and Court streets one arrived at the pioneer auction house of 1850. Here George F. Lamson persuaded the visitors to his store into buying wares that at the present day would find their way to the rubbish heaps of the city. This story is told of his sale of a decrepit bureau: "Ladies and gentlemen—ladies minus and gentlemen scarce," said the genial auctioneer, "here is the finest piece of mahogany ever brought across the plains or around the Horn—four deep drawers and keys to all of them; don't lose this bargain, it is one in a thousand!" It was knocked down to a personal friend of the auctioneer for the modest sum of \$24. After the sale the purchaser ventured to ask for the keys. "Why," said Lamson, "when I put up that article I never expected you would be fool enough to buy it. There are no keys and more than that, there is no need of keys, for there are no locks to it."

On Los Angeles Street in the same location where it stands today was kept by Sam C. Foy, stood and still stands the pioneer saddlery of Los Angeles.

Of the pioneer merchants of those days, Mr. Harris Newmark was the founder of a house still in existence. If any youth of Los Angeles would see for himself how honesty and strict attention to business commands success, let him visit the establishment of Mr. Newmark and his successors.

In the early '50s some merchants were accused of getting their hands into their neighbors' pockets, or rather of charging exorbitant prices to the depletion of the contents of their neighbors' purses. These same merchants never refused to go down into their own pockets for sweet charity's sake. If a collection was to be taken up for some charitable object, all that was necessary was to make the round of the stores, and money was poured into the hat without a question of what was to be done with it. Now we have the Associated Charities and all sorts of charitable institutions, but for liberal and unquestioning giving, we take off our hat to the "stores of 1850."



Prof. J. M. Guinn, about twenty years ago, related to the members of the Southern California Historical Society the result of his researches concerning the advertising methods of pioneer Los Angeles merchants. Professor Guinn looked up the old files of the Los Angeles Star, which was the great newspaper of the town in the early days. Professor Guinn said:

Recently, in looking over some copies of the Los Angeles Star of fifty years ago, I was amused and interested by the quaint ways the advertisers of that day advertised their wares and other things. Department stores



PLAZA, PICO HOUSE AND OLD GAS WORKS, 1881

are great advertisers, and the pioneer department store of Los Angeles was no exception. Its ad actually filled a half column of the old Star, which was an astonishing display in type for those days. It was not called a department store then, but I doubt whether any of the great stores of Chicago or New York carry on so many lines of business as did that general merchandise store that was kept in the adobe house on the corner of Arcadia and North Main streets fifty years ago. The proprietors of that store were our old pioneer friends, Wheeler & Johnson. The announcement of what they had to sell was prefaced by the following philosophical deductions, which are as true and as applicable to terrestrial affairs today as they were half a century ago:

"Old things are passing away," says the ad; "behold all things have be-

come new. Passing events impress us with the mutability of human affairs. The earth and its appurtenances are constantly passing from one phase to another. Change and consequent progress is the manifest law of destiny. The forms and customs of the past are become obsolete and new and enlarged ideas are silently but swiftly moulding terrestrial matters on a scale of enhanced magnificence and utility.

"Perhaps no greater proof of these propositions can be adduced than the evident fact that the old mercantile system heretofore pursued in this community with its 7x9 stores, its exorbitant prices, its immense profits, its miserable assortments of shop-rotten goods that have descended from one defunct establishment to another through a series of years, greeting the beholder at his every turn as if craving his pity by a display of their forlorn, mouldy and dusty appearance. These rendered venerable by age are now considered relics and types of the past.

"The ever-expanding mind of the public demands a new state of things. It demands new goods, lower prices, better assortments, and more accommodations. The people ask for a suitable consideration for their money and they shall have the same at the new and magnificent establishment of

WHEELER & JOHNSON,

"in the House of Don Abel Stearns, on Main Street, where they have just received \$50,000 worth of the best and most desirable merchandise ever brought to the country."

When the customer had been sufficiently impressed by the foregoing propositions and deductions they proceed to enumerate, and here are a few of the articles:

"Groceries, soap, oil, candles, tobacco, cigars, salt, pipes, powder, shot, lead. Provisions, flour, bread, pork, hams, bacon, sugar, coffee. Dry Goods, broadcloths, cassimeres, blankets, alpacas, cambrics, lawns, gingham, twist, silks, satins, colored velvet, nets, crepe, scarlet bandas, bonnets, lace, collars, needles, pins.

"Boots, shoes, hats, coats, pants, vests, suits, cravats, gloves, hosiery.

"Furniture, crockery, glassware, mirrors, lamps, chandeliers, agricultural implements, hardware, tools, cutlery, house furnishing goods, liquors, wines, cigars, wood and willow ware, brushes, trunks, paints, oils, tinware and cooking stoves.

"Our object is to break down monopoly."

Evidently their method of breaking down monopoly was to monopolize the whole business of the town.

When we recall the fact that all of this vast assortment was stored in one room and sold over the same counter we must admire the dexterity of the salesman who could keep bacon and lard from mixing with the silks and satins, or the paints and oils from leaving their impress on the broadcloths and velvets.

Ladies' bonnets were kept in stock. The saleslady had not yet made her appearance in Los Angeles, so it was the sales gentleman that sold bonnets. Imagine him fresh from supplying a purchaser with a side of bacon, and then fitting a bonnet on the head of a lady customer, giving it the proper tilt and sticking the hat pin into the coil of her hair and not into her cranium.



Fortunately for the salesman, the bonnets of that day were capacious affairs, modeled after the prairie schooner, and did not need hat pins to hold them on.

The old time department store sales gentleman was a genius in the mercantile line; he could dispose of anything from a lady's lace collar to a caballada of broncos.

Here is the quaint advertisement of our pioneer barber. The pioneer barber of Los Angeles was Peter Biggs—a gentleman of color who came to the state as a slave with his master, but attained his freedom shortly after, his arrival. He set up a hair cutting and shaving saloon. The price for hair cutting was a dollar—shaving 50 cents. In the *Star* of 1853 he advertises a reduction of 50 per cent. Hair cutting 50 cents, shampooing 50 cents, shaving 25 cents. In addition to his tonsorial services he advertises that he blacks boots, wait on and tends parties, runs errands, takes in clothes to wash, iron and mend; cuts, splits and carries in wood; and in short performs any work, honest and respectable, to earn a genteel living and accommodate his fellow creatures. For character he refers to all the gentlemen in Los Angeles. Think of what a character he must have had.

There is often both tragedy and comedy, as well as business, mixed up in advertisements. In the *Star* of forty-eight years ago appears the ad of a great prize lottery or gift enterprise. It was called the "Great Southern Distribution of Real Estate and Personal Property," by Henry Dalton. The first prize was an elegant modern built dwelling house on the Plaza valued at \$11,000. There were 84,000 shares in the lottery, valued at \$1 each, and 432 first class prizes to be drawn. Among the prizes were 240 elegant lots in the Town of Benton. Who among you pioneers can locate that lost and long since forgotten metropolis of the Azusa—the City of Benton?

For some cause unknown to me the drawing never came off. A distinguished pioneer sued Dalton for the value of one share that he held. The case carried from one court to another and fought out before one legal tribunal after another with a vigor and viciousness unwarranted by the trivial amount involved. How it ended I cannot say. I never traced it through the records to a finish.

Old ads are like tombstones. They recall to us the memory of the "has beens;" they recall to our minds actors who have acted their little part in the comedy or tragedy of life and passed behind the scenes, never again to tread the boards.

And now, in the Wonder City of the West, it is like hearing the tenuous voices of a dream to read these old advertisements and to pass in memory's review the long departed merchants of the Los Angeles that used to be.

## CHAPTER XXII

### THE PORT O' SHIPS

California has a coast line approximately 1,000 miles in length, with only two natural harbors. It has bights innumerable and many coast indentations that are no more than roadsteads in which ships of small burden might anchor safely from a storm if the storm were not over violent. But it has only two natural harbors—San Francisco and San Diego.

Sometime in some far-away and forgotten age of the earth a seismic disturbance doubtless caused a mile or so of the coast line opposite the rocky farallones to sink into the sea, the waters of which immediately poured into a vast area of low valley lands and thus was formed the magnificent and peerless harbor of San Francisco. It was so named by Fray Junipero Serra in honor of the patron saint and founder of his order, San Francis of Assisi.

And the mile or so of land that an earthquake sank into the sea, thus forming an entrance to the harbor of Saint Francis was fitly and beautifully named the "Golden Gate" by Capt. John C. Fremont, the immortal "pathfinder," in one of his official reports to the Government at Washington.

Just how the harbor of San Diego was formed by Nature, we are not aware, having seen no account of it, but this would be beside the board, anyway. It is enough to know that it is there—the Bay of San Diego shining blue against the sea—beautiful and lovely, a haven not alone for ships, but a great port in which the armadas of the world could assemble with ease.

We are not to be misled by the maps that were made and sent to Spain by the ancient mariners who first sailed the coast of California. If they were to be believed, California fairly bristled with harbors. They even mapped California out as a great island.

The fact is that almost any hole in the coast would do for a harbor for the little tubs of ships in which Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, the discoverer, and Sebastian Viscano and Sir Francis Drake sailed in the old times of the sea. The wonder is that they sailed so far, and made conquest of the whole earth, indeed, in these little ships, aboard of which the man of the present day would not care to venture across the quiet and placid waters of the channel between San Pedro and the Island of Santa Catalina.

Wherefore, we are to observe that what might be considered a port a hundred years ago, or even fifty years ago, would by no means constitute a port for the great ocean burden-bearers of today.

Now, as all the world knows, the port of the City of Los Angeles is the Bay of San Pedro. And it will doubtless prove interesting to know with what favor or disfavor that indentation of the coast was regarded by the old-timers.

In his log book, referred to at more length in an early chapter of this



book, we find that one Rodriguez Cabrillo, the discoverer of California and the first white man ever to lay eyes on San Pedro as far as we know, refers to the harbor as being "a Port enclosed and very good." But, as we have previously remarked, while the Bay of San Pedro in the year 1542 might have been "a Port enclosed and very good" for the little galleons of Cabrillo, we may as well be frank to admit that it wouldn't be anything like that at all for the present day liners and freighters that now find anchorage there in ever increasing numbers. However, Los Angeles cannot be so poor in gratitude as to fail to remember always that so great a sailorman as Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who was also the first sailorman to put into our harbor, was very complimentary to it.

Still, it was always regarded as a harbor, more or less, and when a ship was built at the Mission of San Gabriel a century ago, it was launched at San Pedro as being the natural and best adapted place from which to launch a ship.

It seems that Sebastian Viscano in the year 1602 also regarded San Pedro (the original name of which, by the way, was San Miguel,) with much favor. He also said it was a good port.

All these ancient reports of San Pedro, however, became little or not at all known to the commercial world, being buried in the archives of Spain throughout the long years of nearly two centuries when California was as much forgotten as though the good Lord had never created it.

But in the year 1835 a Yankee sailor came to California who made San Pedro and all the other harbors and ports of California familiar to commerce. And the way he did it was by writing about them in a book which was widely read and which had created, indeed, a profound sensation. This book was called "Two Years Before the Mast," and was written by Richard Henry Dana, a Harvard undergraduate, who, on account of an affliction of his eyes which jeopardized his sight, put out to sea from New England on a long voyage around the Horn.

Dana said that San Pedro when he saw it first, eighty-five years ago, was not a land-locked bay, but rather one with little more than a crescent-shaped shore, really an open roadstead protected mainly by the outjutting Palos Verdes Hills and the Island of Santa Catalina lying lengthwise with the coast and less than eighteen miles away. On the bluff at the foot of the hills, and facing the sea, a wooden shed was the only building Dana could see from the deck of his little vessel. He wrote in his story of this voyage:

"I learned to my surprise that this desolate-looking place furnished more hides than any port on the coast. It was the only port for a distance of eighty miles, and about thirty miles in the interior was a fine plain country filled with herds of cattle, in the center of which was the Pueblo of Los Angeles—the largest town in California—and several of the largest Missions, to all of which Los Angeles was the seaport."

Cargo from vessels was at this time taken to the land in small boats, while the merchandise—mostly hides—taken in exchange was rolled down the bluff and taken from the shore to the vessel in the same boats.

Twenty-four years later Dana again called at the port, and in the following words describes the changes that had already taken place in it:

"I could scarcely recognize the hill up which we rolled and dragged and

pushed our heavy loads. It was no longer the landing place. One had been made at the head of the creek, and boats discharged and took off cargoes from a mole or wharf in a quiet place safe from Southeasters. A tug ran to take off passengers from the steamer to the wharf—for the trade of Los Angeles is sufficient to support such a vessel.

"I walked along the shore to the new landing place where there were two or three storehouses and other buildings fronting a small depot; and a stage coach, I found, went daily between this place and the pueblo."

This stage line was for nearly forty years the common carrier between the pueblo and the harbor.

During this period many Americans settled in Los Angeles and it rapidly became the trading place of prime importance to the entire Southwest, and the harbor section grew to have a population of about 3,000 persons.

The time came at last when all these comparatively small traffickings became things of the past and Los Angeles had grown to be a real city with an ever-expanding fertile agricultural country back of it, with a transcontinental railroad running into it, and its affairs constantly assuming huger proportions.

Then the open roadstead at San Pedro and the one wooden wharf that ran out from it wouldn't do at all, and Los Angeles was stared in the face by the solemn fact that it had to have a real harbor and not one that was merely a make-believe.

And so, as it had always done when it needed anything, it went out and got it. If Nature had not made an honest-to-goodness harbor of San Pedro, then Los Angeles itself would make one there.

Thinking upon things like this, there are three outstanding facts of Los Angeles concerning which Nature did not provide for it and which it provided for itself. The first of these things is the railroad—a transcontinental railroad which was surveyed and was being constructed many miles away across the desert, leaving Los Angeles stranded and not even within hailing distance of it. But Los Angeles went out to the desert and said to the railroad: "Hey, Railroad, you are overlooking a big bet; you just turn yourself around a little and run over here to Los Angeles." And the railroad did it. In later times it had no river to supply it with water. So it trekked 250 miles over hills and valleys and across deserts, found a river flowing from the eternal snows of the Sierras, bought it and paid for it and turned it into big pipes with the result that the city will have water and plenty of it as long as it lives. In the same way it had no harbor that could be called a harbor. So it just naturally went to work and dug out one.

When it came to the point that Los Angeles had to have a real harbor, there was a big fight over it—a long and bitter fight. Men still not very old can remember it.

The fight was between the Southern Pacific Railroad and the people. The Southern Pacific Railroad wanted the harbor located at Santa Monica, which would not only be to the railroad's advantage, but would give that once aggressive and pugnacious institution control over the commercial destinies of Los Angeles for all time to come. The people wanted the harbor at San Pedro, where it would be owned and controlled by the people. And, after years of acrimonious struggle and bickerings, the people won their point.



The story of the building of the Port of San Pedro, now known officially as the Harbor of Los Angeles, is of intense interest, and we are indebted to Mr. Christopher Gordon of the harbor commission for a relation of the following important facts:

About 1870 the Los Angeles and San Pedro Railroad was built to connect Los Angeles with Wilmington. This road was later transferred to the Southern Pacific Company as an inducement for it to build from San Francisco through Los Angeles and on into Texas.

This railroad construction naturally gave a great impetus to the business of the port, and about this time the United States Government began to take a hand in improving it in the interest of navigation and commerce.

At this time less than two feet of water covered the entrance to the inner harbor at low tide.

In 1871 the Federal Government commenced jetty construction at Dead Man's Island, with a view to having the tides scour out a deeper channel to Wilmington. This plan was successful, and with a little dredging and the expenditure of about \$400,000 such improvement in port conditions was effected that about 1885 a new realization of the port's significance was had and a movement was started to have the Government build a breakwater to protect the outer harbor.

The Southern Pacific about this time extended its Wilmington branch on into San Pedro, and in 1891 the Los Angeles Terminal Railway built a railroad on Rattlesnake Island, thus opening up the east side of the harbor by rail communication.

The Government then undertook to build the breakwater, and this was completed about 1910 at a cost of \$3,100,000 and with a length of 11,050 feet.

Later, at its outermost end, a splendid lighthouse was built.

During these years much dredging was done by the Government, not only in the main channel and turning basin, but also in the east and west basins, and later a considerable amount of dredging was done by the city in the east basin and in the Wilmington and the Mormon Island channels.

The harbor lines as fixed about this time have a length of about twenty miles—a pier line frontage that can be increased very considerably by the dredging of slips.

About this time the State of California transferred to the City of Los Angeles all its tide land holdings in and about the harbor, and these, after much litigation, became finally—to the extent of nearly 2,000 acres—the holdings of the city. Of these about 400 acres are in the outer harbor.

In 1906 Los Angeles extended its boundaries to the harbor district towns.

In 1907 the first Board of Harbor Commissioners of the City of Los Angeles was created by city ordinance. This Board proceeded energetically with the steps necessary to bring the harbor district within the corporate limits of the city, to the end that the financial strength of the big and growing city might be employed in developing its harbor.

Early in 1909, by act of the State Legislature, the consolidation of the harbor municipalities with the city became possible. As an inducement to consolidation the city agreed to spend \$10,000,000 in harbor development,

and in August of that year the entire harbor district became a part of the city.

In 1910 the city voted \$3,000,000 in harbor bonds to start the work, and in 1912, after litigation by opposing interests, this money became available.

In 1913 the city voted a bond issue of \$2,500,000. These issues with \$4,500,000, voted in 1919, making up the \$10,000,000 agreed upon.

The events of these few years really constituted the birth of a great seaport, and in 1912 a newly organized board proceeded at once to prepare for the shipping that was expected to come with the opening of the Panama Canal.

A reinforced concrete wharf 2,520 feet long was built on the west side of Pier 1 and another 400 feet long at the head of the west channel—both in the outer harbor. On the 2,520-foot wharf was built a steel and concrete transit shed 1,800 feet long by 100 feet wide, with clear span, with concrete fire walls 600 feet apart, steel smoke aprons and automatic sprinkling system—one of the finest buildings of its kind in the country.

Five railroad tracks and a 50-foot concrete roadway were installed on the pier, and a magnificent reinforced concrete warehouse, 152x480 feet in area and having six stories and a basement, equipped with automatic sprinkler system, whip hoists, elevators, outside stairways, cargo chutes, two railroad tracks inside the building and, in fact, all that goes to make it the pier of its kind in the United States.

On Pier "A" about 3,000 feet of creosoted pile wharf was constructed, and on it four steel on wood frame transit sheds all 100 feet in width, single span, with automatic sprinklers, and of lengths varying from 500 to 1,000 feet each; with four railroad tracks serving them and a 50-foot concrete roadway.

At this enormous pier docked the American-Hawaiian Steamship Company and the Independent Steamship Company, and later the Pacific Steamship Company, the Los Angeles-Pacific Navigation Company, the Williams-Diamond Line and the California Pacific Steamship Company.

At the head of Slip 5 was constructed a wharf 670 feet long, and on it a transit shed 100x530 feet with railroad and highway service, as on the other piers.

Ferry terminals were installed at various places in the harbor. A vast amount of dredging was done in order to furnish adequate depth for the ships that were expected.

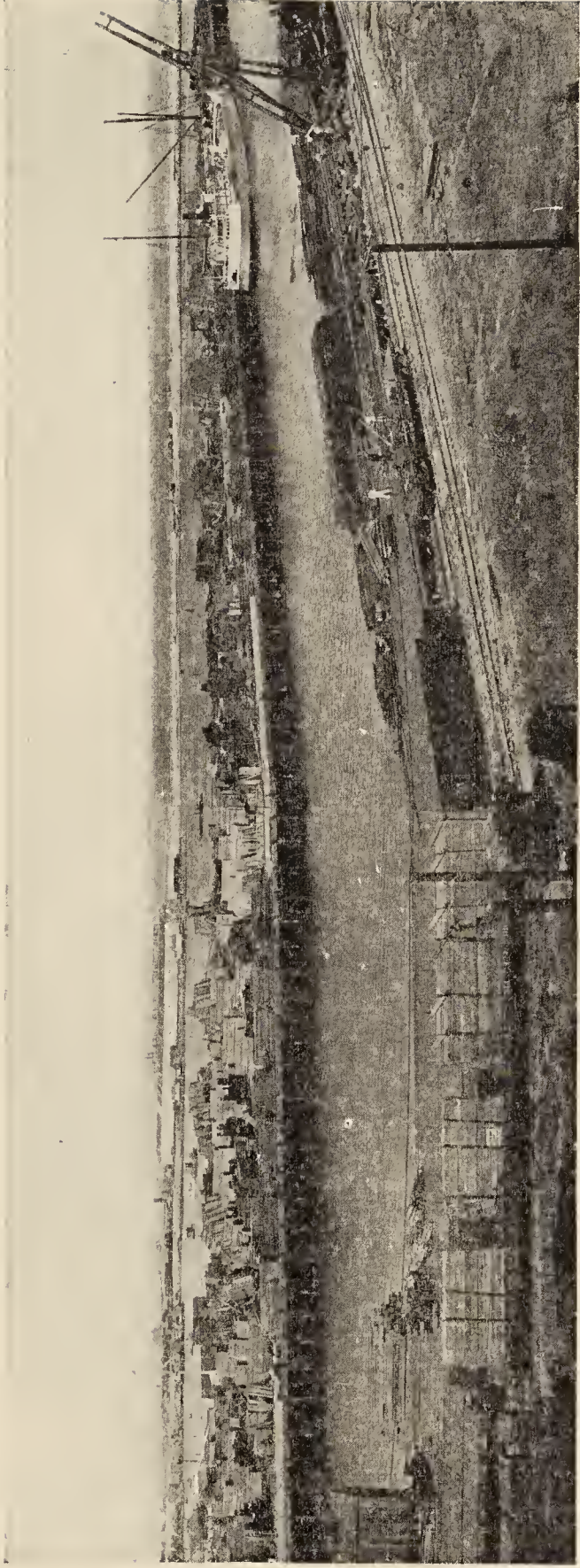
A fish harbor was created on Terminal Island, on which the fishing fleet could tie up to a 1,600-foot wharf that was constructed in front of the area set aside for fish canneries.

A wholesale fish market was constructed on the west side of the main channel, in which all of the wholesale dealers in fresh fish could be accommodated on equal terms and in a perfectly modern and sanitary building.

At First Street a wharf 330 feet long was constructed and on it an umbrella shed and a two-story building to house the pilots, the port warden, the wharfinger and offices for the steamship company using the wharf.

On the main turning basin was built, for the Standard Oil Company, a wharf 800 feet long, and across the way a wharf for the Union Oil Company, while on the breakwater a loading station site was provided for the General Petroleum Company.





GENERAL VIEW OF THE LUMBER RECEIVING SECTION, LOS ANGELES HARBOR

A municipal belt railway was decided upon, and to date some fourteen miles of this railway have been built.

In addition to creating paved roadways serving all wharves, additional approaches to the harbor were created.

In the midst of this construction activity the great war was started, and as this took nearly all ships from the Pacific, the benefits expected from the Panama Canal could not materialize. As the funds for harbor development were exhausted about the same time, the work of harbor building, in large part, ceased for about four years and until a new bond issue by the City of Los Angeles of \$4,500,000 was voted and harbor work resumed.

This Reclaimed Acreage is Central Point in \$6,000,000 Fish Industry.

The Harbor Department operates on Santa Catalina Island its own quarry, from which the rock needed for bulkheads, roads, etc., is taken.

It is now installing the latest mechanical appliances for handling cargo with speed and cheapness.

It has plans of further harbor development pressingly needed that will require, in addition to the present bond fund of \$4,500,000, another \$10,000,000 at least to complete.

The war, which took away the shipping, created in the harbor a large shipbuilding industry consisting of two shipyards with three ways each for wooden ships, and two shipyards with six ways each for steel ships. It was at least partly the means of locating the largest United States submarine base on the Pacific Coast in the harbor. It greatly increased the fish canning industry, an industry which in and about the port engages seven or eight hundred fishing boats.

The war helped to increase the fuel oil, gasoline and kerosene business in the port.

The war increased the demand for raw cotton, so that California and Arizona went into cotton-growing with great and surprising success, and Los Angeles Harbor became an important cotton port, and port officials installed a high density cotton compress.

A large refrigeration and ice-making plant is about to be installed to meet the growing demands of the fishing industry.

A vegetable oil trading and refining plant is being installed to take care of the vegetable oil business coming from the Orient and the South Seas.

A stockyard is being created to take care of importation of stock.

A supply of steam coal has been provided in the port for bunkering coal-burning ships. The bunkering of ships with crude oil is taken care of by three of the largest companies in the country, one of which has an enormous oil refinery a few miles from the port, and another is completing an enormous oil refinery within the harbor district.

A 10,000-ton floating dry dock is nearing completion.

A new and very fine fire boat has lately been built and brought into the service of the port.

The United States Navy on the Pacific uses the port extensively, and the flagship of the admiral has Los Angeles as its home port.

The Globe Milling Company maintains and operates a grain elevator on the main channel.

Five of the largest lumber companies have extensive yards and mills on the waterfront.



A 10,000-ton marine railway for ship repairs, etc., is about to be installed on the west basin.

A channel to the Long Beach Harbor has been dredged, making it possible to create thirty miles of still water dockage in the inner harbor alone.

In 1920 the following steamship lines operated to and from the port:

Pacific Motorship Company (Los Angeles Pacific Navigation Company, agents)—Paíta, Eten, Callao, Mollendo, Arica, Iquique and Valparaíso.

Los Angeles Pacific Navigation Company. Direct sailings—Honolulu, Yokohama, Kobe, Shanghai, Hongkong, Manila, Singapore, and return.

California & Mexico Steamship Company—Lower California and Mexican ports.

Pacific Mail Steamship Company (M. F. McLaurin, Inc.)—Balboa any way ports. All important Mexican and Central American ports. Also sailings for Havana, Cuba, and Baltimore, Maryland.

Gulf Mail Steamship Company (Los Angeles Pacific Navigation Company)—Guaymas, Topolobampo, La Paz, Mazatlan, San Blas, Manzanillo, Acapulco, Salina Cruz, Champerico, San Jose de Guatemala, Acajutla, La Libertad, La Union, Amapala, Corinto, San Juan, Puntarenas, South American ports.

Rolph Mail Steamship Company (Rolph Mills & Co.)—Mexican, Central American and South American ports as far south as Valparaíso.

South American Pacific Line (Rolph Mills & Co.)—Mazatlan, Manzanillo, Acapulco, Salina Cruz, Champerico, San Jose de Guatemala, Acajutla, La Libertad, La Union, Amapala, Corinto, Puntarenas, Buenaventura, Manta Guayaquil, Callao, Mollendo, Arica, Antofagasta, Valparaíso.

Toyo Kisen Kaisha—Salina Cruz, Balboa, Callao, Arica, Iquique, Valparaíso.

Harrison Direct Line of Steamers (Balfour, Guthrie & Co.)—English ports.

Norway Pacific Line—Scandinavian ports.

Johnson Line (M. F. McLaurin, Inc.)—Scandinavian ports. (Sailings contingent upon cargo offerings.)

Williams, Dimond & Co.—New York, European and English ports. (Sailings contingent upon cargo offerings.)

Pacific Steamship Company (Admiral Line)—San Diego, San Francisco, Seattle, Tacoma, Victoria, B. C.; Vancouver, B. C.; Everett, Puget Sound ports, Mexican and Central American ports.

McCormick Steamship Company—San Diego, Redondo, San Francisco, Eureka, Portland, Gray's Harbor, Puget Sound ports.

Luckenbach Steamship Company—New York sailings.

North Atlantic and Western Steamship Company—Philadelphia and Boston sailings.

General Steamship Corporation—South American and Australian ports.

Swayne & Hoyt, Inc.—West Coast and East Coast South American ports.

Los Angeles is now known as the great seaport of the Southwest. An

enormous commerce on the seas is assured it. The fledgling has become a young eagle with an eye on half the world. It shares with San Francisco and Seattle the trade of the Pacific—still in its infancy—but destined to grow with marvelous rapidity.

It is a municipally-controlled and regulated port, and this largely by reason of the fact that it is in large part a municipally-owned and operated port.

The rail haul to it is shorter and is made under better operating conditions from most parts of the United States than to other Pacific ports.



STEAMSHIP AUSTRALGLEN UNLOADING 6,000 TONS OF WHEAT  
FROM AUSTRALIA

Its water highway to the Orient, Australia, New Zealand, the Philippines and Hawaiian Islands is in the favorite Sunshine Belt.

It may be a source of surprise to know that the building of this haven has not required an extraordinary expenditure of money. Nature has already done so much to assist man in his labor that the trouble of construction was rendered easy. The breakwater cost \$2,900,000, and the dredging of the inner harbor up to the year 1910, \$1,638,000. And think what has been done with that comparatively small amount of money. It has required five and ten times as much to accomplish the same result in other harbors.

There will be comparatively small expense for yearly dredging to keep the harbor deep enough, as is the case with most large harbors of the world. This fact alone will mean a large saving. A great deal of the money allowed by the Government will be used in building proper fortifications.



The necessity and importance of fortification construction cannot be exaggerated. If one but stops to think how unprotected we are in this section of the country, one will see the necessity of something being done to strengthen our position. The Government has spent millions of dollars fortifying the Atlantic coast, but on the Pacific coast only a very few of the most important seaports are made safe from danger in case of war. There is no reason why the most thriving part of the Pacific coast should be so situated that an enemy can walk right in its door without knocking. A few years from now there will be greater necessity for this protection, because the surrounding territory is being populated at such a surprising rate. The safety of millions of people will be brought into question, not to speak of the danger to shipping as well as to the harbor itself.

And now to begin with the advantages accruing to the Southwest through the harbor.

There has been a steady growth from year to year in the shipping business of Southern California. Some years have seen a remarkable increase, but it has to a great extent been dependent on the facilities for commerce which were developed. Most of the products have been exported by rail, but large quantities have also gone by water. Nevertheless, in the past we have not had a deep enough harbor to furnish the best accommodations for ships, and therefore could not receive goods from the largest ones. This, of course, hampered our foreign trade. Some of the large harbors of the world have appropriated large sums of money to deepen their gateways. As for the gateway to Los Angeles harbor it will be wide enough and deep enough for many years to come.

The trade of Los Angeles Harbor is nothing to be ashamed of. Even without the great possibilities which the Panama Canal will open up to us, we would unquestionably have a great trade anyway. But when the salient feature of the great circle route between the Panama Canal and the Orient, being only seventy miles from the entrance of the inner harbor, is taken into consideration, no one can imagine how much the harbor will mean.

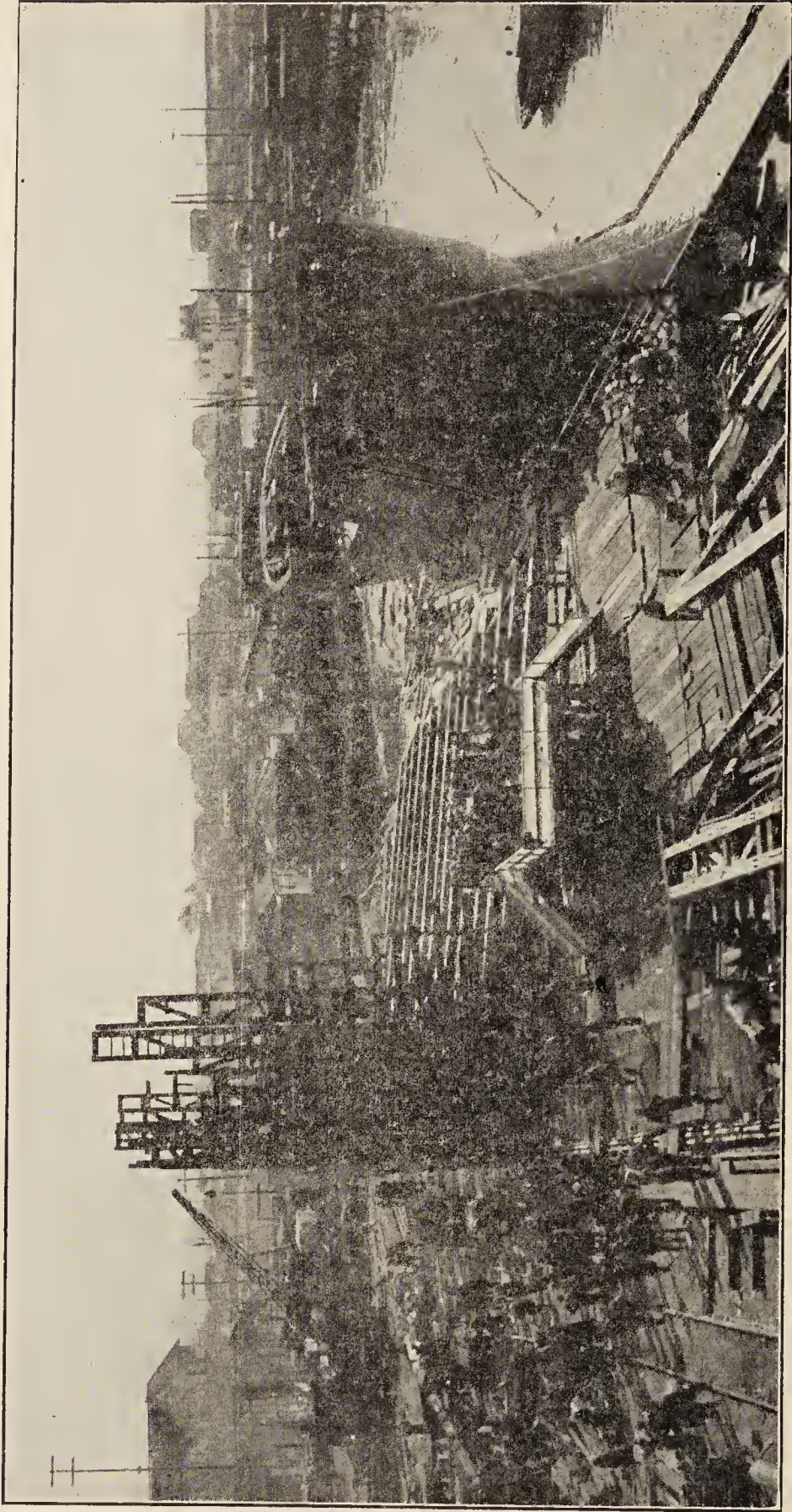
In 1910 the crop of oranges and lemons amounted to almost 41,000 carloads. The tremendous quantity of citrus fruit that is shipped has to be forwarded by rail and at a very high freight rate. By water this crop should reach New York in from thirteen to twenty days, depending entirely on the speed of the vessels plying on the route. At present it takes twelve days by rail, but what will the few days' difference amount to when the difference in rates is taken into consideration?

It is expected that oranges and lemons will be shipped to New York by water at the cost of one-third the rail rate. The icing of a car of oranges or lemons from Los Angeles to New York costs about \$75. On shipboard the temperature is always very even, much more so than on land, and if there is any necessity for refrigeration it can easily be done by the circulation of a refrigeration fluid by the engines. This can be accomplished by the use of a very little power, and consequently at a very low cost.

We should also ship to Europe at a considerably lower cost by the all water route. It is expected that freight will be sent to Liverpool and London by water at the cost of from \$7 to \$9 a ton. The rail rate for citrus fruits is far in excess of that.

As far as time is concerned, it takes three weeks for the citrus products





GREAT LONG BEACH SHIPBUILDING COMPANY PREPARING FOR THE FUTURE



to reach Europe now, while by the Panama Canal it should not take more than three or four weeks.

Thus it can be seen that the principal advantage of the Panama Canal is the furnishing of a new and cheaper manner of transportation to the eastern part of the United States. The railroads will have to lower their freight rates to the East, and therefore, traffic will be benefited in every direction.

Not only will we have a tremendous trade with the Atlantic coast and Europe by water, but there are many things raised in the Southwest which should build up a large commerce with Far East. Lemons have been sent to Japan by way of San Francisco. Besides there should be a considerable demand for dried as well as deciduous fruits in the Orient. But one of the principal exports to the regions across the Pacific is cotton. In Imperial Valley cotton is being raised very successfully and it is said to be the finest in the world. The producers have already had orders from Japanese spinning mills and a number of experts from Japan have visited the field and were well impressed. Besides this, we are in direct communication with Texas, whose annual production of cotton amounts to some 3,000,000 bales. There will certainly be a sufficient amount to supply the needs of the Orient.

Besides cotton, Japan imports principally iron manufactures, sugar and wool. All of these are produced in this part of the country. The imports of all the countries in the Far East very much resemble these. They export some very valuable products, some of which will be used in the Southwest. From China we will be able to procure pig iron at low figures. From Japan some very fine hardwood has been shipped, and the oak which has been received competes with eastern oak. Other exports are silk, coal, tea, matting, ore, bullion and camphor.

The commerce with Mexico has gone to San Francisco, but in the future there will be no reason on earth for sending the freight from Mexican points an extra 358 miles up the coast to San Francisco, when the same can be landed at San Pedro. In the new regions of the west coast of Mexico the people require a large amount of machinery and tools to develop their land, all of which Los Angeles can manufacture and send down to them. Once we have put in our claim to this trade, we will find that a large amount of produce, especially tropical fruits, can be brought to this place at a much less cost than at present. For all these tropical products we have had to pay a very high land freight rate, because most of them came through New Orleans to the coast.

From the west coast of Mexico we are able to secure these goods at a much lower price because we have vessels plying regularly between our harbor and their shipping places. There are excellent pineapples, bananas, and beds of oysters five feet thick to be found there. These oysters are as good as any found on this coast, and better than some which come from the Atlantic coast. In this region, which is situated in about the central part of Mexico, there is a great demand for dried fruits, and all kinds of groceries, principally condensed milk and butter. Most of the condensed milk is brought from Seattle, which, of course means an extra trip of over 1,000 miles.

In this way Los Angeles has for years been losing trade which now logically falls to its lot. There have been plenty of supplies, but we were

hampered in our shipping facilities. The day is soon coming when we will be able to put in our claim for our own trade.

There are great riches stored in all parts of Mexico, and it will only require time and money to develop them. With the proper facilities for transportation and the consequent opportunity for bringing to light the wealth still concealed from the eyes of man, the possibilities for a great trade between those regions, and the United States are enormous. Los Angeles Harbor will, on account of its proximity and the excellent railroad transportation to the interior which it offers, claim a great part in this commerce.

If such a wonderful commerce was given to Seattle by the discovery of gold in Alaska, what will Mexico mean to Los Angeles with its rich mineral deposits and also its agricultural products? In Alaska severe winters have to be faced by people unaccustomed to them, but in Mexico one will be secure from cold weather and plenty of assistance can be had at a very low rate from thoroughly acclimated natives.

The same may be said of South America, for in many respects the products are similar. There are rich mineral deposits still undeveloped.

In this direction lies one of the great openings of Southern California. From the wonderful lands south of us wealth is staring us in the face. A chance like this has seldom been given to any land.

Of course, Los Angeles will be the great center of attraction for tourists. The people who pass through on their way to the Orient will stop for a few days in the magic wonderland and visit the various attractive resorts and see the rich country surrounding Los Angeles. These tourists always bring a large amount of money into the city and the railroads derive a thriving business from this vast increase of sightseers.

Many people are making the trip to the Orient and around the world at the present day. Very often they come to the western coast of America and leave from there for the Far East. Most of them make Los Angeles their final stopover, because they visit Puget Sound and then come down the coast to Los Angeles by rail, through Portland, or they come via San Francisco. They were once forced to retrace their steps to take the steamship at San Francisco, but Los Angeles can accommodate the trans-Pacific liners now, and so these people take the vessels here.

In connection with this another fact bearing on the developments of the Southwest should be mentioned. It has oftentimes been found difficult to secure labor, especially for fruitpicking, and sometimes the labor secured has not always been the most satisfactory. In the future good laboring men will be able to come via Panama at a rate much cheaper than the present one by water and rail. This, of course, will go far toward increasing and unearthing the hidden resources of the Southwest.

Manufacturing in Los Angeles has been increasing steadily every year, and is taking great leaps now that this is the maritime city of the Southwest. Think of the ease with which we can procure fuel. Here we can obtain millions of barrels of oil, on which great sums are saved for every barrel burned.

Most of the manufactories and warehouses of the future will be located in the vicinity of the harbor. There are excellent sites for these near San Pedro. Also back of Wilmington there is admirable flat land, on which



vast numbers of them can be erected. A special advantage in regard to manufacturing will be the ideal climate, which will render all labor easy. The men will not have to struggle through heavy snowdrifts to reach their occupations, nor will they swelter under a burning sun which strikes to death with the force of its terrible rays.

Until we are finally prepared for receiving the vessels, we will not be able to half appreciate the great advantages which we will have. It will be a glorious awakening to behold the rays of the rising sun calling the laborers to another day of life-bringing toil. And as the great orb of day rises higher in the sky, at each stage, he will turn the emerald seas to sparkling crystal as the prows of a continuous stream of passing vessels wake to life the sleeping waters of the Bay of San Pedro. All day long there will be a bustle about the wharves and docks, the loading and unloading of vessels, the departure and arrival of the great argosies.

When the evening sun sinks to rest behind the grim outlines of Point Firmin, the giant guarding the harbor, he will light the whole expanse with the golden rays of his setting. And perhaps some ship with sails spread, waiting for the first touch of the soft night breeze, will be kindled by the glorious golden light shot through the sky by the king of day, until those very decks and sails seem aflame.

Gradually the light dies down and the ship becomes a gray specter on the gray sea. But the Southwest, having beheld that sight, will know that another day has passed, another day that has been a day of labor, but labor fully rewarded, a day bringing in great wonders, and a day carrying away greater wonders. Above all, and through all, with the throb of the great liners' engines, will be heard the voice of the Southwest singing, always singing of the golden wonderland; of the land of Cathay; of the land of health, happiness and prosperity.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE AQUEDUCT

In my book "California," published by the Grafton Publishing Corporation, I made the following statement:

"The story of the Owens River Aqueduct is the story of a great city builded on a desert that one day awoke to the very serious fact that it must stop growing or find more water for its uses. The city did not desire to stop growing, but there was no more water anywhere within sight that it could obtain. It had utilized to the utmost limit every drop of water in every stream to which it had a right. The city that faced this grave problem was the City of Los Angeles."

And also, here again, in order to discuss the present and to forecast the future, we find ourselves compelled to revert to the past—that beautiful and mighty past when were laid the cornerstones of the commonwealth, and when California's career among civilized communities was begun. Wherefore, I ask the indulgence of my readers to quote again from my book "California":

"In considering the present and future greatness of California, the imagination constantly reverts to the first attempts that were made at civilization and commercial progress. One who knows and loves the story of California can never behold the great irrigation ditches which wake to living bloom the vast stretches of opulent plain and valley without seeing, as in a dream, the first uncertain waterway which Junipero Serra projected in the Mission Valley of San Diego. As one speeds now upon the shining highways that link towns and cities together from end to end of the Golden State, memory stirs in the loving heart, the dream of days when the Mission hospices, with their flocks and herds on the hillsides, and the Indian neophytes chanting in the harvest fields, awaited the welcome traveller on the King's Highway. And thus Junipero Serra stands forth the first and greatest character of which California yet can boast—her first missionary, her first merchant, the first of her empire builders."

It is difficult to believe that Southern California, before the coming of white men, was really a desert. But that is what it was. It is now a great garden and lush with bloom, its agricultural and horticultural products running into many millions of dollars in a commercial way annually. But when the mission of San Gabriel was founded in 1771, and the pueblo of Los Angeles founded ten years later, water was the least plentiful thing to be found between the Tehachapi and San Diego. The rivers and streams of the country were then, as now, dry streaks of sand throughout the long hot summers.

When Los Angeles was founded in 1781 there was in sight a quantity of water available for domestic and farming purposes sufficient only to meet the needs of a small community. And everything was all right in this respect



for many and many a year while Los Angeles remained a mere village, sleepy and contented.

It was only when the "gringo" came and insisted on making a city where it seemed that neither God nor man ever intended a city should be, that the problem of water became momentous.

It is true, however, that by one means and another, the ingenuity of the engineers was able to cope with the situation. But the engineers were always at their wits' ends. Every year more and more people came to make Los Angeles a bigger town, but Nature did nothing to bring more water to it.

We can realize what the situation came to be if we will go back to the year 1905 when the population of Los Angeles was in the neighborhood of 200,000 souls.

In the month of July of that year the city found itself using every day 4,000,000 gallons of water more than was flowing into its reservoirs. The water commission found itself figuratively tossing on its bed and spending sleepless nights. It sent out its engineers on a quest for more water, as though by some magic or miracle the rocks might be smitten and heretofore unknown springs might be discovered.

And the engineers came back only to say that no possible source of water supply that could by any stretch of the imagination be considered adequate existed anywhere south of the Tehachapi or west of the range of mountains whose backbone lies back of San Bernardino.

It was of the future that these worried water commissioners and the engineers had to think. Los Angeles absolutely declined to cease growing. The experts estimated that by 1925 Los Angeles would have reached a population of 400,000 people. And it would be a city then tragically short of water. We can see now that as a matter of fact the estimate of the experts was entirely too conservative. For, as we are writing this book in the year of our Lord 1923, the population of Los Angeles is quite 600,000, and that in all likelihood it will reach 750,000 in 1925, the time fixed by the experts for it to reach 400,000.

It was in this critical year of 1905 that there came down from the snows of the high Sierras in the character of a Moses, an old-time lover and long-time resident of Los Angeles who had abandoned his old home town to devote his life to ranching far away to the north among the great mountain peaks of Inyo County.

This man was Fred Eaton, sometime city engineer and sometime mayor of Los Angeles.

The day that Fred Eaton came down from the mountains of Inyo to lay before the officials of Los Angeles his plan for a water supply is a day that should be set down in history. And Fred Eaton himself must be set down in history. His idea was to secure possession of the Owens River with its inexhaustible supply of snow waters from the high Sierras and divert its course through conduits over mountain and desert, a distance of 250 miles, for the relief of the city that was well beloved by him and that had heaped upon him its favors and its highest honors.

With the eye of the engineer, Fred Eaton saw that in former ages the Owens River had probably flowed along the eastern base of the Sierra Nevada, and had emptied itself into the Mojave Sink. A rock uplift, maybe a million years ago, had interrupted this flow and confined it to the

unfathomed basin of Owens Lake, from which today there is no known outlet.

In these statements concerning the Owens River Aqueduct, I wish to say that I am quoting freely, and frequently verbatim, from authoritative published documents.

Fred Eaton was convinced from long and careful study of the Owens River waters and the geological formations hedging it in, that the obstacles standing in the way of making the old river available as far south as the San Fernando Range, near Los Angeles, could be easily overcome by means of tunnels and siphons, and thus be delivered to the City of Los Angeles. He was also convinced that the project, if carried to a conclusion, would develop electrical power of immense capacity.

Permeated to the very soul with this great dream, Fred Eaton came on a fateful day to Los Angeles, and unfolded his vision to the devoted officials in whose hands the destinies of the city were then entrusted.

Eaton submitted his idea in the greatest secrecy. His consuming fear was that his great dream might become publicly known with the result that private commercial interests would seize upon it, and that the city—which meant all its people—would lose forever the one supreme opportunity which was its salvation.

Wherefore, with the utmost stealth, and as men going forth on a profound secret mission, the discovery of which would spell disaster, the city sent its engineers to examine into the whole project. And when the engineers had reported the project to be entirely feasible, the Board of Water Commissioners secretly acquired all the necessary options on land and water rights to safeguard the project from every conceivable angle.

The engineers estimated that to build the aqueduct an expenditure of \$23,000,000 would be necessary. The tremendous cost, almost unparalleled in the history of American municipalities, and the boldness of the project—bolder than British dreams of Egypt—did not for a moment dismay the Los Angeles city officials. The officials knew their people—a people brave to do, and long used to big achievement. And they laid the project before the people with the utmost confidence as to what the answer of the people would be.

I well remember that great morning in the month of July when this thrilling dream of the Owens River for Los Angeles was first made public in the columns of *The Times*, where it was published exclusively. The announcement sent a wild thrill through the whole population. And no wonder. Here was deliverance and salvation. It was like that time in Canaan when Joseph's brethren came back from Egypt laden with corn to succor their famine-stricken homes.

I think it is safe to say that upon the first announcement of this great news there were no discordant voices in the acclamations of joy with which it was received. It is true that later on the project was bitterly assailed from various sources and by various selfish interests. Even to this day, indeed, there are to be found those who will say that the Owens River Aqueduct constituted an extravagant and useless expenditure of the people's money. There are those who say that a sufficient water supply could have been secured nearer at hand and at one-tenth of the expense of the aqueduct. But these carping criticisms are so childishly founded



and are voiced by those who are so comparatively outnumbered that they may be dismissed with scant notice. The proof of these statements lies in the fact that when the bond issue was submitted to the people for their approval on September 7, 1905, it was carried by a vote of approximately 15 to 1.

The engineers who surveyed and designed the aqueduct and later built and carried it to completion were William Mulholland, J. B. Lippincott and O. K. Parker. In the actual construction Mulholland and Lippincott were the active spirits, with Mulholland as the real head.

In passing, it would seem that more than this mere mention of William Mulholland should be made in these pages. In future generations it will be his name that will be most remembered when the people of the future recount with well-founded pride the achievements of the men who went before them in the building of their great city. In those times, if not now, some kind of lasting memorial in connection with the Owens River Aqueduct will be erected in honor of Fred Eaton and William Mulholland—the dreamer and the doer, the man who brought from the snows of the high Sierras the great dream, and the other man who caused the dream to come true.

It seems only natural that a city like Los Angeles should produce such men as William Mulholland. The city, besides being a most stupendous practical achievement, is also a romantic dream. And out of the romance of the town comes the romance of this man Mulholland, who rose from his humble station as the tender of its water ditches when it was a sleepy pueblo to become its chief engineer and to stand in the front rank of the world's greatest engineers when the city had come to take its place among the great cities of the world.

I have been told that when William Mulholland was a boy in Ireland, where he was born, he had a longing for the sea. And that he ran away from home, and that he was taken away on a ship, and that he held to the sea till he served at last before the mast and became a real sailorman; that then he abandoned his sea-faring life and came ashore in America and drifted westward with the restless tides that have ever drifted westward in human history and that are westward drifting still. Until one time, on a sunny morning when he was still young, he found himself in the pueblo of Our Lady the Queen of the Angels, where, happily, he decided to locate.

Mulholland secured a job as "zanjero," which was the old Spanish title given to the man who attends to water ditches. He lived by himself in a cabin beside one of the ditches which were under his care. He followed around about the pueblo on the trail of surveyors and the occasional engineers that the community from time to time employed. At night, in his cabin, he studied books—books on mathematics, surveyor's manuals and works on engineering. His brain was alert and his desire for knowledge of this special nature was insatiable. He plodded patiently and with undaunted courage. And, step by step, he rose in knowledge and ability and in the confidence of the people. He became superintendent of the city's water system. He became known far afield, and was frequently called into consultation to help other engineers solve big problems.

And the time came at length when his own city stood face to face with as big a problem as any city had ever faced in history—a problem requiring

the expenditure of \$23,000,000 of the people's money. And without the least hesitation, without discussion whatever, the whole project was placed in William Mulholland's hands and he was told to go ahead.

Of course Mr. Mulholland was supported by the best advice available. Three of the most prominent engineers in the United States were at the beginning employed as a consulting board to thoroughly canvass the project. They endorsed Mr. Mulholland's report and pronounced his plans as being thoroughly feasible. It was then proposed that a bond issue of \$23,000,000 be submitted to the voters, this amount to cover construction. The people, at an election held June 12, 1907, gave their approval to this proposal by a vote of 10 to 1.

The Board of Public Works then took charge of work and, in combination with the Water Board, worked out a plan and the details of the great enterprise. The plan in brief was: To take the water from the Owens River, 35 miles north of Owens Lake, carry it through an open canal for 60 miles to a large reservoir, the Haiwee, with a capacity of 20,000,000,000 gallons, then to carry it another 128 miles through combination of conduits, tunnels and siphons to a reservoir at Fairmont on the northern side of proposed tunnel through the San Fernando Mountains, the tunnel to be 26,870 feet in length and to be a pressure tunnel regulated by the reservoir at Fairmont. From the southern portal of the tunnel the water would drop from the rapidly descending San Francisquita Canyon, where big possibilities for power development existed, and by natural channels, tunnels, siphons and conduits, a distance of fifteen miles to the San Fernando reservoir and the upper end of the San Fernando Valley, a total distance of about 225 miles from the intake to the San Fernando reservoir.

It was realized that the long tunnel under the San Fernando Mountains would be the largest piece of work in connection with the enterprise, and this work was at once started, working from both ends.

The general water plan of the city is now laid down roughly as follows: The water now developed and carried through the aqueduct is sufficient to accommodate a population of some 3,000,000 people. The city has laid down the policy that no territory shall be given the use of its present surplus supply which is not prepared to amalgamate with and become a part of the city. Large areas now inside the incorporated limits of the city are still farming lands, and surplus water is used on these for irrigation purposes at rates which they can afford to pay. Rights have been obtained for additional sources of supply, and plans are made for their development for future use. Preliminary steps are even now being taken to reservoir the Long Valley, an immense area and catchment basin many miles north of the present intake of the aqueduct.

The whole enterprise constitutes a comprehensive plan fully capable, when finally worked out, of taking care of water needs of the city of any possible size in this locality. During its development there has, of course, been much opposition, and many legal difficulties thrown in its way, but these have been mostly overcome and it does not now seem possible that anything can mar the full realization of the plan.

So much preliminary work had to be done that little other permanent construction was under way before the end of 1908. The preliminary work



referred to was gigantic in its scope. A branch line from the Southern Pacific Railroad had to be built from Mojave up to the proposed line of the aqueduct to connect with the Owens River Valley. Hundreds of miles of road, pipe line, power transmission line and telegraph and telephone lines had to be built. Fifty-seven camps had to be established along the line, and all their facilities and equipment provided and installed. Provision had to be made for the vast quantities of cement needed for lining conduits and tunnels, and for this purpose the city bought thousands of acres of land in the Tehachapi Mountains covering the necessary deposits of limestone, clay, etc., and built a cement mill with a capacity of 1,000 barrels a day. Large areas of land had to be negotiated for and bought for the protection of water rights and reservoir sites, and the land so bought aggregated some 135,000 acres.

After general construction started in October, 1908, it was found that in nearly all features of the work the rate of progress was greater and the cost less than the engineers' estimates. Naturally, there were setbacks and delays such as are inevitable in all large works, but notwithstanding these, water was turned through the full length of the aqueduct and delivered at San Fernando on November 5, 1913, where its advent was hailed by a great outpouring of some 30,000 citizens who congregated to welcome the flood which insured the life of Los Angeles as a great city of the future. As it gushed from the mouth of the outlet, the chief engineer, William Mulholland, was called upon for an appropriate address to the assembled citizens. The address consisted of the remark, "There it is, take it."

A fitting finish to a work well conceived and successfully accomplished.

When we speak of the aqueduct being completed and accepted by the city when its flow was delivered to a point at the head of the San Fernando Valley, it must be explained that this was considered a finishing of the aqueduct proper and the further connection to the existing city distributing system was apart from the building of the aqueduct itself.

As a consequence of the bringing of water to the city from Owens River Valley, and of hardly less importance than the water itself are the opportunities made available for electrical power development. In the fall of the aqueduct at various points on its southward course there is available for such power a total gross fall of over 2,000 feet. The general plans for the development of this power were recognized throughout the construction of the aqueduct and provision made to avoid duplication of work, and in September, 1909, the Bureau of Aqueduct Power was created as a part of the organization of the Department of Public Works. A consulting board of three eminent engineers was appointed to pass on the plans, to investigate all the power possibilities, and to advise as to the best methods of maximum development.

As a start for carrying out the power plans, a \$3,500,000 issue of power bonds was authorized at election in April, 1910. But this bond issue was not available until two years later because of court proceedings brought to test their validity. Meantime it was realized that this first bond issue would serve only to build the initial plant for the development of a small proportion of the possible power, and if the greatest benefit was to be obtained power developed by the city must be distributed by the city.

Consequently, in May, 1914, an additional power bond issue of \$6,500,000 was voted for the purpose of extending the development work and also for building or procuring by negotiation a distributing system in the city itself.

Los Angeles is already finding that her municipally owned, almost inexhaustible and cheap water supply, together with unlimited and cheap electric power, is to be the deciding factor in making of Los Angeles one of the large manufacturing cities of the United States. Other contributing factors, of course, being the climate, which makes almost continuous work possible, and the harbor, which provides shipping facilities to and from all parts of the world.

In the old days, Los Angeles, tied down by coal at \$9 to \$11 a ton, could not compete as a manufacturing city with districts having cheap fuel available. Then came the year of California oil development which reduced the price of fuel more than half, and manufacturing began to show its head as a possibility. Now the city is entering on its third year from the basis of manufactures, and power development and distribution now make possible successful competition in manufacturing with any city in the United States.

This, therefore, is practically the story of the Owens River Aqueduct. But the mere relation of the facts leaves out much that the imagination must supply. It was a bold stroke. Courage of the very highest order was necessary even to merely consider so gigantic an undertaking. It is not every city of the size of Los Angeles in 1905 that would have had the vision to go 250 miles afield over strange deserts and under mountain peaks to corral a river and lead it captive to its gates.

But it is achievements of this nature that have made Los Angeles what it is today and what it is to be tomorrow.



## CHAPTER XXIV

### THE GLORY OF THE SCHOOLS

We are indebted to Laura Grover Smith for the following very illuminating and inspiring chronicle of the birth and growth of public education in the City of Los Angeles:

The school in the early pueblo of Los Angeles was not regarded as an indispensable thing in a new community, as it was in New England settlements. Outside of the missions, learning was only fitfully pursued for many years. Now and then an early Spanish or Mexican governor deplored the fact that there were children of school age and that no teachers could be found, but the matter appears to have gone no farther than that for a long time.

The brief records of those early times, as far as "schooling" was concerned, are picturesque reminders of the easy-going days on the great ranchos with more or less indolent splendor, and later of the outer circle of the adventurers of '49 who came this way. It was not until the tide of immigration brought eastern men and women from communities where schools had been established, that education by way of schools became important in the little pueblo of Our Lady of the Angels.

Thirty-seven years from the time of the founding of the pueblo, under a Spanish governor, Maxima Pina taught the first school. It lasted a short two years and he received \$140 a year.

There was a long vacation of several years, and the next record found in the early archives of the city is an item alluding to the fact that the ayuntamiento had allowed the purchase of a bench and table for the use of a school in the pueblo. It does not elaborate the fact, but doubtless the bench and table were for the school kept by Lucian Valdez from 1827-32. This was the longest school period under Mexican rule, and was followed by the inevitable long vacation.

The school affairs of the pueblo were entirely under the ayuntamiento, which was all powerful, and its authority extended indefinitely from a geographical standpoint. To belong to this body was an unpaid honor. The only paid officials in the pueblo were the secretary of the ayuntamiento, the syndic or tax collector, and the schoolmaster, when there was one. The schoolmaster's salary was not to exceed \$15 a month, and the chief qualification and requirement was that he should not expect, and certainly must not ask for an increase of salary. In the latter event he was to be dismissed as unfit for the office.

In addition to the long vacations, there were frequent short ones when the teacher would be called before the ayuntamiento to explain. It was apparently quite a satisfactory excuse to say that the scholars had run away! Saints' days were holidays, and each child's name saint's day was

invariably celebrated, so schools, to say the least, were intermittently conducted.

In 1844 Governor Micheltorena took the matter of education in his own hands and secured from the state funds a grant of \$500 for any school to be established in the pueblo of Los Angeles. Doubtless he was regarded as very radical, for he went so far as to advocate education for girls. Up to this time girls were not regarded as a part of any scheme of education. What they learned at home in the way of embroidery and sewing were considered quite enough education for women.

A boys' school was soon under way with Ensign Don Guadalupe Medina as teacher. He had already been detached by leave of absence from his military duties. The school was conducted on what was considered at the time most modern methods. And certainly he had an ingenious plan in teaching. By cleverly developing a class of older children under his immediate supervision, these same children were able to teach the younger ones and, in this way, all of his hundred or more pupils had some benefit of direction.

Among the many good things told about this enthusiastic young man, is the fact that he copied all the reports of the first census ever taken in Los Angeles. This was in the year 1836.

Don Guadalupe Medina, to the regret of the community, was recalled to military duty in 1844. His inventory signed February 2, 1844, reads:

"Thirty spelling books, eleven second readers, fourteen catechisms by Father Repaldi, one table without cover, writing desk, six benches and one blackboard."

A side light on the recall of Medina to military duty, and the consequent closing of the school, is the fact that the schoolhouse was needed by Pico and Castro for the soldiers, and the bigger boys were expected to change their pens for swords.

A five years' vacation followed.

Standing out in the intermittent teaching of these early days is the school which was presided over by Don Ignacio Coronel and his daughter, Soledad, in 1838-44. The children met in his own house, which was in the neighborhood of the Plaza. Don Ignacio was a man of ability, and the daughter far in advance of her day. She introduced in a simple way something of dramatic teaching and dancing in addition to the usual accomplishments. This was surely a "neighborhood school" and is a charming memory of the early days.

In the year 1847 there was no school whatever in the town. The gold excitement two years later brought eastern young men, who left in passing through, at least a sentiment about schools. But the lure of the gold fields was strong and the population constantly dwindled in numbers.

However, the feeling grew that schools were necessary, and when in 1850 the ayuntamiento was merged into the city council, sentiment in favor of education crystallized into action, and under American rule on July 4, 1851, the first school ordinance was signed.

The first teacher's contract under American rule was signed by Abel Stearns, president of the City Council. It was with Francisco Bustamente, who naively agreed: "to teach the scholars to read and count, and in so far



as he was capable, to teach them orthography and good morals." The school year was to last four months and his salary was \$60 a month.

Another teacher of the early American days was Hugo Overns, who condescendingly agreed to teach a school aided by city funds, but the city should only send six boys!

The Rev. Henry Weeks and his wife conducted one of these combination schools, city and private, for which they received \$150 a month.

During the early '50s the school authorities and schools were much at sea. Such teachers as could be found taught as they saw fit, for there was no uniform course of study. They began the day when they were ready, and the school year lasted as long as the funds, which was usually about three months.

The schools, until 1852, when a tax of 10 cents per \$100 valuation was made, were either private or partly supported by the city. The subsidies were withdrawn about this time.

With the increasing immigration of eastern people over the mountains and across the plains, and the occasional arrival of a well-trained teacher, the demand grew for an organized system, similar to that in existence in eastern communities, and in 1853, John T. Jones submitted an ordinance "for the establishment and government of city schools." A committee was appointed consisting of J. Lancaster Brent, Louis Granger and Stephen C. Foster, with Mr. Brent, ex officio school superintendent.

To Stephen C. Foster, elected mayor of Los Angeles in 1854, is due the final and definite move to establish free education in this city. He himself was a man of education, was graduated from Yale College. In his appeal to the public at that time he says that "there is a school fund of \$3,000 on hand; there are 500 children of school age, and there is no school house for them."

Three school trustees were immediately appointed: Manuel Requena, Francis Mellus and W. T. B. Sanford. The mayor himself, Stephen C. Foster, was wisely chosen for the newly created office of superintendent of schools.

The year 1855 marked further progress in the erection of the first public school building in the City of Los Angeles, which stood at the corner of Second and Spring streets. It cost \$6,000.

From this time on the school records become more and more interesting, for, connected with the development of the schools in administration and teaching are many names which are as honored now as they were then. The builders of our school system builded well, and their children and grandchildren are reaping the benefits today.

Mr. Newmark, in his interesting history of Los Angeles, tells of the faculty of that little school on Spring Street. In charge of the boys' department was William A. Wallace, who had come out to study the flora of this coast. Miss Louisa Hayes, who was the first woman teacher here, directed the girls' department. Among the pupils, Mr. Newmark adds, "were Sarah Newmark, her sister Mary Wheeler who married William Pridham, and Lucinda Macy, afterwards Mrs. Foy, who recalls participating in the first school examination."

The population during the period of the Civil war numbered many southern sympathizers, and sectional feeling was bitter at times. This

affected the schools in many ways. The oath of allegiance was required at that time from the teachers of the state, and has been since then obligatory, before the issue of certificates. Many were called to the colors at the time, and the school attendance for that reason, and for economic reasons as well, dwindled to 350.

At the close of the war prosperity began, and Los Angeles grew rapidly, and the schools multiplied.

In 1868 the cause of education was quickened by the arrival of experienced instructors, several of whom became influential in laying the foundation of our present school system. Among them were W. H. Rose, Wm. M. McFadden, Anna McArthur, J. M. Guinn, Prof. Wm. Lawlor and P. C. Tonner.

The first teachers' institute ever held in the County of Los Angeles was



OLD HIGH SCHOOL, SITE OF THE PRESENT COURT HOUSE

called in the year 1870. The school building on Bath Street was chosen for the meetings, as it was more central than the one on Second and Spring streets. William McFadden, who was at that time the first county superintendent of schools, was the president of the first institute. J. M. Guinn and W. H. Rose were vice presidents, and P. C. Tonner was the secretary. There were thirty-five teachers present, eight of whom taught in Los Angeles.

It was an interesting and enthusiastic meeting. It is pleasant to think of the members of this earnest little group hopefully looking to the future. They doubtless knew that their world was changing and the foundations they placed were for others who would come over the plains in the tide of immigration to build on the foundations thus reared. Their dreams, however, could not have pictured all that has come to pass. Many of the little group lived to know that their achievement, in the day of small things, formed the corner stone of our present fine educational system.

In 1872, where now stands the courthouse, a school building was erected which for some years was used by the first high school. This was



built under the benefit of the first school bond issue, which was for \$20,000. This building was afterwards moved and is now the California Street School.

In 1873, for the first time in the history of the city schools, a professional teacher was appointed to the office of superintendent of schools, Dr. W. T. Lucky, ex-president of the State Normal School. It was a most fortunate choice, and under his supervision the school system expanded rapidly into a fine and orderly arrangement of graded schools following established systems in existence in other cities.

In the previous twenty years of the school system, superintendents were never by chance teachers. Among them were men distinguished in other walks of life, lawyers, doctors, clergymen and merchants.

In 1875 the first graduating class from a high school in the city made its bow to the world in the old "Los Angeles High." The following named composed the graduating class: Henry O'Melveny, Henry Leck, Yda Addis, Addie Gates, Jessie Piel and Lillian Milliken.

From 1853 to 1866 the common council appointed the members of the board of education and the superintendent of schools. From 1866 to 1870 both the board and superintendent were elected by popular vote. In 1870 it was discovered that there was no provision under the existing law for electing a superintendent, so the office was abolished for a period of two years. Then, 1872, by a special act of the Legislature, it was made legal to elect a board of education consisting of five members with power to appoint a superintendent.

It was the custom from that time until 1881 to elect the principal of the high school to the office of superintendent of schools.

In 1903 the city charter was changed to provide for a non-partisan board of education consisting of seven members to be elected at large from the city. The first board members to be elected were John D. Bicknell, Joseph Scott, S. M. Guinn, Jonathan S. Slauson, Charles C. Davis, Emmett H. Wilson and W. J. Washburn.

The first annual school report was published in 1881, under the superintendency of J. M. Guinn. Each year since then the record has been an eventful one. Every superintendent has matched with the progress of the schools in other states, and each one has left to the school system a wealth of organized ideas and fine ideals which have been followed. They have kept constantly in line with every advancement in ethics and science.

In 1884 the course of study in the high school, the only one at that time, was so graded that a graduate from the school could enter with full credits any department of the state university.

Until 1895 the only special branch taught was drawing. Many things are taught now from the kindergartens to the high schools, of which the philosophers of that day did not dream. Step by step they have been added as the progress of the world has made its demands.

The kindergarten was regularly established as part of the school system in 1889. Madame Severance, whose memory is still so highly venerated in the community, was instrumental in bringing the first kindergartener to the city in 1871, a Miss Marwedel. She came at the request of Madame Severance, and in her practice school was assisted by Miss Kate Smith, who afterwards became Mrs. Kate Douglas Wiggin, since a popular

American author whose books are now on the shelves of all the school libraries.

Music was added to the list of recognized school assets in 1885. Today in every school of the city it has become an important branch of education. One has but to hear the orchestras, the glee clubs and the chorus of any school to know the value of the department.

In many cases, probably in most cases, this musical training is all that the children of many families are ever able to afford. This study is of economic value in affording joy in school work, recreation at all times, and often employment as the children grow older. The ever willing orchestra is present at every school function and aids much in the good fellowship. The study includes collaterally a knowledge of music, a familiarity with the great composers and much else of cultural value.

Night schools were established in 1887. The first idea in their establishment was, to some extent, philanthropic. It has expanded far beyond this, and today the plan as carried out has become a civic necessity.

From a philanthropic standpoint, the plan was to afford a chance of continuing school to those who had been obliged to interrupt their education or had neglected earlier opportunities. It was soon found there were also many in the community who wished to add to their working efficiency a knowledge which was along more scientific lines. Many who are at work at various trades have availed themselves of the privileges and opportunities of the night schools, and have appreciated the chance as perhaps only those can who realize what it means.

Among the many schools of this kind now in Los Angeles is one of special interest. It is called the Maple Avenue Evening High School and is conducted in the Labor Temple. The course of study is a typical one and embraces art, Americanization, music, electricity, mechanical drawing, plumbing, sheet metal work, power machine operation, Spanish, vulcanizing and welding. Those who avail themselves of this school are for the most part adults and fully alive to the democracy of the school and very much in earnest in the pursuit of their studies.

All the evening high schools are largely vocational schools, although not receiving state aid, as the day schools under the Smith-Hughes Act. Los Angeles in the field of these schools is unique in the localizing of vocational education. For example, the practical study of the oil industry as a vocational possibility, and the study of sugar chemistry, the production, and economic side of the raising of sugar beets and the commercial possibilities of the same.

The night school at Polytechnic High School is a beehive of varied industries. An infinite variety of subjects is taught to the classes, the members of which are either acquiring a vocation technically and academically or availing themselves of the opportunity to strengthen the weak places in their trades and vocations.

This is true, similarly, in the other evening schools which are adapting the course of study to the needs of the community.

The elementary evening schools are also most interesting. These schools are really community centers where a chance is given to adults to acquire an elementary education. The course of study in these schools is necessarily simple and elastic, adapted to the foreigner who does not



speak English nor understand the laws of his adopted country. The teaching is a friendly step-by-step teaching of simple things and is, of course, the beginning of Americanization.

In addition to the classes held in the schools, many of them are in labor camps, laundries, factories and in large boarding houses of men.

Another feature of the Los Angeles schools is the well developed and scientific treatment of the various types of the backward child. Each child under this system who fails to fit in with the school's scheme of work is taken out of the regular grade and put in a special grade in a room sometimes called an "opportunity" room, for here the backward child, the timid child or the child who is developed along one line and not another, may be brought into normality. These children vary in degree from a slight sub-normality to the so-called "defective." Each one has a chance, and by careful study and treatment the children frequently advance to their grades in the schools and become useful, normal members of the human family.

The first class in this department was started in September, 1900, and was called an "ungraded" class. There are now about 150 of these ungraded classes. There are also about ten classes of what come under the head of "defective" children. These are taught according to individual capacity and developed as far as possible. In this line of the care of children modern scientific tests are applied and the exact grade of mentality is ascertained. The teaching follows the grading of normality and sub-normality in the most careful and considerate manner.

There is also the truant child, who is often a lover of adventure and a rebel against conventions. The restraint of schools, with the necessary rules, irritates him into a state of absolute resistance to all law. If this quality can be corrected before it becomes chronic and develops into lawlessness, a fine member of human society may be saved.

There are others who need special moral teaching and for whom particular classes are arranged. These children are by no means bad children, but they go through a time when the slant is not quite right, and when proper advice and sympathetic treatment and new outlook are necessary. Over 90 per cent of these children make good and are able to go on with school work, associating with other children and obeying the law which they have learned to respect.

In 1905 a class was started for deaf children. There are about seventy children in the city at this date needing this special education. There are a number of classes for them, where they are taught the oral system along the most up-to-date lines. It is gratifying to know that these children keep up with their grades and often reach the high schools, pursuing the course of study as effectively as the normal child.

There are also classes for the blind where the children are taught by the latest methods and develop as rapidly as their handicap permits. All the teachers of these handicapped classes must, and do supplement their ability as teachers with rare sympathy and understanding.

In September, 1899, what is called "domestic science," which includes cooking and sewing, was introduced into the schools. This has grown into one of the important branches of modern educational work in all the schools of the country. The plan is carried out from the lower schools to the higher, where in its scientific development it emerges into commercial application

when desired, and at all times into the scientific management of the home. Every department of housekeeping is scientifically taught. The larger housekeeping, the economic questions in buying for the home, and outdoor work connected with the household, come under this study. Beautifying the home and interior decoration also belong in this department. The study of textiles, the prices and the principles underlying the clothing of the family, is incorporated also.

In 1907 the health and development department of the public schools was fully organized. As the name suggests, this department is concerned in the physical welfare of the children. A competent staff of physicians and nurses is maintained, whose duty it is to observe and care for defects of eyesight, hearing, breathing, posture and anything else that may not be normal.

Formerly a near-sighted child would fall behind for many school terms, because he had never been able to see properly. Adenoids and faulty posture prevented right breathing and there was a consequent loss of force. This department is one largely of reclamation. There are many children whose defects might never be discovered but for the watchfulness on the part of the doctors and nurses of this department, and the majority of cases are easily remedied. The children are thus given an opportunity to be normal and to pursue their studies under average conditions instead of below average.

Morally this medical and nursing staff is of great aid to the schools, for it is a vital necessity at times to interpret problems along scientific, pathological and medical lines.

During the influenza epidemics of the years 1918-19, the medical department of the public schools rendered great assistance to the city health officers.

Possibly growing out of this department, and certainly working with it, is the physical training department of the public schools, which was established in 1909. This extends from the grades to the high schools in an ascending scale of application from simple gymnastics to the more elaborate work of the upper schools. Physical training directors with the older boys and girls are able to do much in the way of forming healthy minds as well as healthy bodies. Their work has decided ethical value in the making of a healthy citizenship.

In 1910 the manual training which had been introduced in the schools in 1896 was extended to include elementary schools. It now embraces all the grades from the very young children to those in the high school. An infinite variety of hand work is taught from very simple things to articles which might have a trade value. The wide range from cooking to carpentry includes all ages, and both boys and girls.

Manual training has definitely proven that a human being is never fully rounded out until he can co-ordinate both the brain and hands. To do hand work or brain work only is to do neither completely. There is a definite relation between hand and head which modern systems of education recognize.

The several neighborhood schools in our city are exactly what their name implies. Each school is a social center, a community house, and a place from which the American idea must radiate. The activities of each



center might be called a "continuous performance"—all day and every day and during the vacations with the work of the supervised playgrounds.

These schools belong to all the people, including the family from the baby to the father and mother. Fathers come in the evening to learn the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic, mothers come in the daytime with their babies, if they wish, and learn to speak English, as well as how to take care of the baby, and how to make American clothes for the children and take care of the little homes.

Day nurseries are maintained where the mothers may leave the children, and where the "little mother"—the little girl who has to take care of brother or sister—may be relieved of care while she is at school. The studies are adapted to community needs, and the school becomes a kindly socializing agent.

In each school is a chart showing the housing conditions of the neighborhood, in all the details. These are guides in many ways and explain the conditions under which the school may often solve its problems. Cafeterias in these schools, in addition to the scientific feeding of the children, provide food at under minimum cost. There are open air rooms for the benefit of the tubercular and other delicate children, where they are fed three or four times each day. A careful record of the weight of a child is kept, and often by the feeding and care, it is restored to strength. There are, too, the ungraded rooms in which the individual development of the child is carefully considered.

These schools afford much in the way of community recreation in the parties, festivals, their own "movies" and the playgrounds.

Home teaching comes under the head of these neighborhood schools. The teacher is really a sympathetic visitor who goes to the home, enters into the problems of the father, mother and children, assisting them often in the complexities of life in a new and strange city. To bring all the family to the school is her main object. It is so often the case that a bright child who easily acquires a language and a knowledge of the country before the parents (especially the hard-working mother), has a sophisticated contempt for them. One of the great pleasures of the work is to realize the joy it gives a mother to stand well in the sight of her quickwitted children.

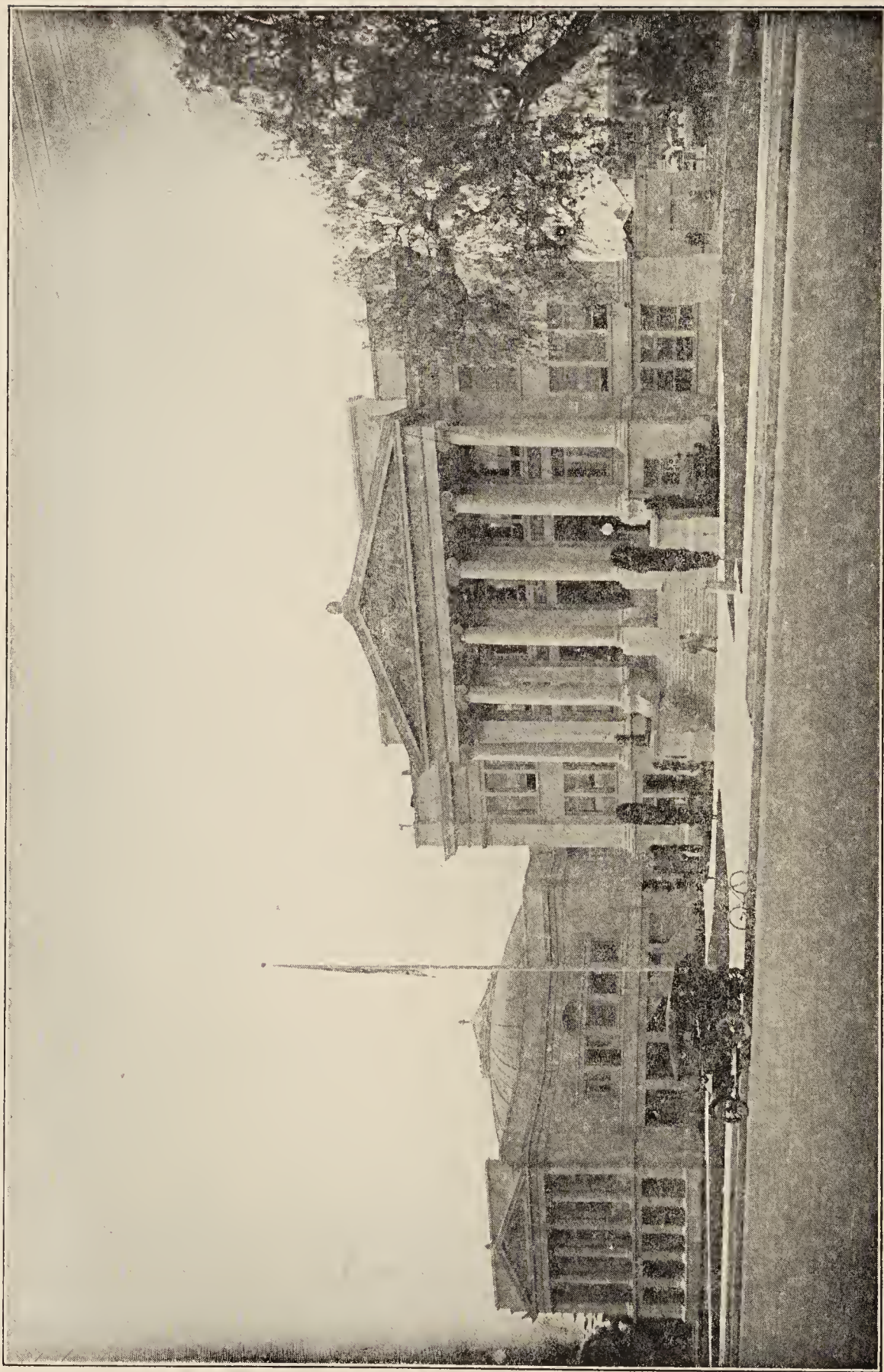
These schools are cosmopolitan to the last degree, and are the great "melting pots" of our Los Angeles.

In speaking of these special departments one does not forget that they are the modern improvements on the old academic system. The academic side of the schools has been correspondingly developed and always emphasized. Foundation principles are the things that come first, and education and training of the mind is always the first consideration, as the courses of study so carefully arranged for each school amply testify. All other things follow.

To the elementary schools have come many improvements working out the theory of modern education. There is a growing conviction that the time to begin the work of making a good citizen is the first day the child goes to school. This day is a prophecy and promise of an all-around education which our democracy offers. The elementary teacher, therefore, and the elementary school are becoming more important each year.

Los Angeles is one of the first cities to have intermediate schools. To





POLYTECHNIC HIGH SCHOOL, LOS ANGELES



these schools, children of the seventh, eighth and ninth grades go. The plan was an educational experiment which has worked successfully. The consensus of opinion among educators is that it has broadened the school and increased the activity. Fewer children, as a result, have dropped out of school at the end of the eighth grade. It is obviously much better that a child at the age which is average in the eighth grade should remain for another year with younger children. This bridges over the wide disparity between the grade child and the high school student.

Children of the usual ninth grade age require careful consideration which is somewhat easier when they are with younger children rather than older. From the standpoint of the adolescent child the school as adopted in Los Angeles embracing the three grades has been a marked success.

There is no city in the United States where so large a percentage of young people go to the high schools and finish the course as in Los Angeles. This has always been true here, but since the war there has been a marked increase in enrollment, due not only to the revelation of the draft showing the illiteracy prevailing in the country, but to the conviction now universally recognized, that the man or woman with an education is much more efficient.

Los Angeles may well be proud of the beautiful high school buildings and the work accomplished in the wide range of subjects in the various courses of study. The courses vary in the different schools, owing somewhat to their localities. For instance, the course in shipbuilding is included in the San Pedro High School, at Gardena agriculture is specialized in, at the Polytechnic there is a wide range of technical subjects, while Los Angeles High and Hollywood pay special attention to academic work.

Even before the development of the vocational work which now exists in our public schools under the Smith-Hughes Act, the courses of study in the high schools had been worked out, which in a measure tended to lead up to the business of life both technically and academically.

Over the gateway of Lincoln High School is the most significant word in education, "Opportunity!" It is a word to thrill us who live in the United States where so much is offered free and where the most democratic thing that exists is the public school.

Citizenship is the all-embracing subject from the kindergarten to the highest grade. It is taught to the little ones, beginning with the story of the flag and the oath of allegiance and follows through all the grades. Civics and statesmanship are studied in the upper grades, holding the ideal always of the duties and privileges of the American citizen. This study is the open door through which a foreigner must enter, and our schools are carrying the burden of Americanization of the country.

Los Angeles was the first city where the school training given along the line of Americanization was recognized by the Federal Government, and a certificate testifying to a certain course given in the schools entitles the foreigner receiving it to naturalization papers.

It is ancient history to speak of the mothers' clubs, which were first organized in 1898-9. From this beginning has come the Parent-Teachers organization, which has become a part of the school system. In recognizing this organization as a definite part of school work, Los Angeles is unlike most cities.

This association in every way stands back of school work. The members take care of the poorer children in the way of clothing, and the clinics maintained by them have been of great value. They are generous in their gifts whenever needed, and have carried on many helpful things, especially in the neighborhood schools. The work they do is of great understanding, for only mothers can know the problems of other mothers. The various schools needing assistance on what might be called "motherly" lines, have only to appeal to the Parent-Teachers.

What the Los Angeles schools accomplished during the World war is a matter of school history and should be a matter of pride to the citizens. It demonstrated effectively the immense power of organization and system. The quickness with which it could be mobilized and the records of the war years show the enormous part the schools played in winning the war, both by way of the application of subjects taught to the needs of the hour and the larger opportunity the schools afforded for reaching the homes in lessons of patriotism, thrift and conservation.

It was a gratifying revelation to know what the schools are accomplishing all the time and an inspiration to observe how quickly the school power could be utilized and diverted in practical answer to the country's call.

In 1917, as soon as this country entered the war which was devastating the world, Dr. Albert Shiels, then superintendent of schools, appointed a general committee under which all other committees worked for the period of the war. He asked at once that the course of study, so far as possible, be diverted to patriotic lines. English classes were to develop the work along patriotic lines in the oral and written work. The manual training departments were charted, revealing young men and women who were fitted to assist in actual work. All the schools became 100 per cent workers and members of the Red Cross organization. The library became a center of education. Books on the various countries at war were displayed, bulletins issued by the various departments were kept on file. All patriotic literature in the way of various pamphlets on thrift and conservation were carefully collected and arranged.

A survey was made of the high schools at the end of June, 1917, and it was found that in the shops there were many hundred boys who had been trained for forge, foundry and pattern making. There were boys who were skilled in woodwork and boys who could be used in field work and surveying. There were many who were skilled in printing and who could prepare mechanical drawing for army equipment and apparatus. There were hundreds of girls and boys who were ready as competent stenographers, typists, telephone operators, stock and routing clerks.

In the sciences several hundred were ready for wireless telegraph operators, others trained along electrical lines, installation of ground telephones, and still others who would be useful in higher chemistry departments. This survey was of use to the Government, outlining the possibilities of the young men and women of the nation, and on whom it might rely for technical work.

Agricultural departments in the schools immediately became of the most vital importance, not only teaching conservation and thrift but promising actual supplies. Thousands of pupils in all the schools were engaged in school gardening. In the rural districts great things were accom-



plished. The boys in one school, for example, began their school at seven in the morning in order that they might be ready to go to the ranches at 11 o'clock, where their labor was needed. Everywhere boys and girls worked for their country in the schools and after the school hours, according to the school plan.

The domestic science departments immediately turned their work into war work. All cooking was thrift cooking following the national plan. Sewing likewise followed the war outline. In the latter department the girls contributed their work in sewing to the making of children's dresses and other things needed at the Red Cross shop.

Lessons in first aid nursing were given to the older girls, and all the girls sewed on the usual Red Cross necessities and knitted the much-needed woolen articles.

In connection with the Red Cross shop, a notable achievement was the work by the boys in the manual training department in the making of toys for the Christmas trade and to be kept in stock.

Lessons as taught in the schools on thrift and conservation along intelligent and specialized lines, went directly to the homes, and the mothers were as earnest as the children in applying the principles learned to the daily life.

Salvage work in the schools earned much money. In this department as well as all other departments, the art teachers and pupils assisted with war posters. In the Liberty Loan drives and conservation the posters were most effectively used.

Each issue of the Liberty Loans and Thrift Stamps were sold in enormous numbers through the schools. The grand total of the second Liberty Loan bought by the teachers, the children and their friends, amounted to \$1,178,150.

At the time of the war the military department of the public schools became more prominent. It has always been known that this department did much for the physical development of the boys, increased a certain manly outlook on life, made the boys more amenable to school law, giving them a rigid sense of obedience to a higher authority. Personal loyalty to the school was increased in the fine esprit du corps.

Since the war, military training has been put on a different basis with definite Federal encouragement and aid. The United States Government has taken over this department as far as furnishing instructors, equipment in the way of guns, uniform and all other expenses. The departments are still under school supervision.

There are about 3,000 boys enrolled in the Junior "R. O. T. C." in the Los Angeles public schools.

The military training is in charge of seven United States officers under the command of Col. M. M. Falls, who is the head of the Western Division of the Reserve Officers' Training Corps, which includes high schools and colleges. A summer camp is held each year. The year, 1920, 150 Los Angeles boys were in military camps.

This aggregation of trained boys in the country is considered of great importance by the Government, revealing a potential and trained strength in case of need, and which is not an "unknown quantity" but a classified asset in the citizenship of tomorrow.

This organization knows no national or racial discrimination, and the boys who salute our flag and accept our commands are from the peoples of every nation within our hospitable boundaries.

One of the developments of the modern well equipped school is a library. Los Angeles is among the few cities which are in advance in this particular. The librarians who are trained especially for the work must have a college degree, in addition to library training in an accredited school.

Each high and intermediate school in the city has a library with a librarian in charge. The room is usually the most beautiful room in the school, well lighted and furnished as all modern libraries are. The school work naturally centers here, for all departments use it constantly in their reference work. Modern education no longer consists of isolated facts; each fact has some relation to another. Each age has had a past and will have a future, therefore all history is a series of facts which have some bearing on each other. Therefore, there is constant need of collateral reading which the library supplies and which the librarian is able to arrange in a way so that it may be intelligently and quickly used.

As the library is primarily a place for immediate reference, there are many standard books of reference on the shelves. Each department is represented by special books. English departments, for example, require biographies of authors, collections of essays, poetry and many other books. History shelves are rich in biography, modern geography of this swiftly changing world and the comparative history of other nations in all ages, and of American history in every phase, with the last word in books concerning science, discovery and invention in modern study. Sociology, citizenship and Americanization all require books to enlarge and enrich text books.

In addition to the libraries of the high and intermediate schools, a city school library is maintained. It is a central library of many thousand volumes which are used by the teachers and the children of the elementary schools. The librarians are in constant touch with the teachers, and work with them in their book lists, following and amplifying the course of study with collateral material. In addition also to the books which are analyzed carefully according to the needs, collections of pictures are made and arranged in subjects as are the maps, records for phonographs and other educational aids. Everything is carefully classified, and when the schools are studying any particular country in their geography classes, they may have the benefit of a wealth of material to illustrate the teaching.

In 1853 Congress granted to the State of California the sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections of public lands for school purposes. This included over 1,000,000 acres, 46,000 of which were reserved for a state university and 6,400 acres for public buildings.

Besides the alarming number of illiterates revealed in the draft, it was found that the youth of our country was not so efficient as in other countries. This inefficiency became a Federal problem and the Smith-Hughes Act was passed, whereby Federal aid was given each state, to be matched dollar for dollar with state funds to carry out applied vocational training in our public schools. Investigation proved that the people who were working at trade occupations were frequently technically trained but could never reach a high efficiency so long as the limitation of limited education exists



There was the group also of young people academically trained in high schools and colleges without a trade or profession in sight, who were obliged to add other years of education in order to enter the work of life. It therefore became evident that education should be somewhat in duplicate and should be planned with the objective of the life work.

It was decided also from the testimony of the workmen and the employer that a skilled worker in any trade must supplement the training with a knowledge of the larger things that concern his work in an understanding of business and commercial conditions.

Generally speaking there are three classes of students who come under this vocational department: (a) Undergraduates who give their entire time to instruction; (b) those giving part of their time to instruction and part to earning in mercantile establishments or in factories, and (c) wage earners who through the instrumentality of the schools will receive supplementary education as a means of further training and advancement.

There are many in the first group who are more or less employed in wage earning occupations after school hours. Those who are in the second group are not thinking so much of the money earned as to the practical training which they are acquiring. In the last group are those who, perhaps, appreciate most the privileges of an added education, for their life work is already a matter of decision, and they have been in it long enough to know their limitations. These workers are less in need of technical and shop training, but do want and need a theoretical training. It may be seen how valuable to certain trades instruction in English, shop, mathematics, mechanical drawing and blue print reading might be.

In fact, when a boy or girl leaves high school, he or she will at least have something in the way of a foundation to build his "house."

In writing somewhat fully of his trade vocational work, it must be borne in mind that the high schools have their courses of study so arranged that students may also prepare, for the professions, entering the colleges and universities with much of the preliminary work already accomplished, thereby better equipped to begin their chosen work and shortening the college and special training necessary.

To understand the principles of great economic problems, investigation has shown that education must begin with the child.

In agriculture study, whatever the children do in the way of farming, raising vegetables or raising animals, the cost and the profit are considered and careful accounts are kept. These exhibits which the schools have from time to time are important revelations of what the science of farming may become. A farmer or rancher who has toiled for many years might well attend them to learn something of the application of soil culture along scientific lines, of improved methods in raising live stock and the infinite economies of modern detail.

The latest development in the work of education in Los Angeles is the application of the law which requires part time school attendance of all children between the ages of sixteen and eighteen years of age who are already employed in wage earning occupations. This law was passed in this state in May, 1919, and requires that all children between those ages must be given four hours each week from their employer's time in which to attend school.

In addition the law requires that foreigners between the ages of eighteen and twenty-one, who do not know how to spell, read and write, or have no knowledge of arithmetic beyond the ability of a sixth grade child, must attend these schools out of employer's time.

This bringing together of workers and employers, school and teachers, the parents and the home, is an evolution of fine democracy and in states where it has been tried seems, in a measure to be answering the call of the world. In the last year and a half, 1921, nineteen states have passed this part-time law. Under this law compulsory attendance is increased in a way which does not interfere with the earning capacity of the child.

Thirty years have now elapsed since the time of the first Teachers' Institute in Los Angeles, and at the time of which the teaching force had only increased to the number of five in the previous fifteen years. In the succeeding twenty years the school enrollment had increased to over 16,000 children with 379 teachers. The present enrollment is 141,744 children, for whom 3,537 teachers are required.

In addition to the 15 high schools, 8 intermediate, and 164 elementary schools, there are under the system, 6 development schools, 13 parental schools, 21 elementary evening schools and 6 evening high schools.

Los Angeles has also, probably more than most cities of the country, the problem of a floating school population. Tourists each year bring their children to the city to be placed for a few months in our schools, and for them the schools and equipment must be furnished in the same way that we care for our own children.

The crowded condition of our schools called for another bond issue last year and which was met by a large vote. With the \$9,500,000 under this issue, it is expected that within the next five years other school buildings will be erected in the various parts of the growing city.

Looking back on the past with its record of achievement, the future measured with the same scale is full of possibilities. In this swiftly changing world, with its many avenues of progress, the schools will ever keep pace.

To those who are familiar with the more conservative parts of our country, these opportunities may honestly be called glorious. Los Angeles has a glowing faith in its own possibilities and in school things there is a certain fearless approach to the new ideas of education. It is a notable fact that some of the best things of modern educational work have been tried out and proven successes in the schools of Los Angeles.

The first normal school of the state was in San Francisco, and somewhat later moved to San Jose.

By act of Legislature, in 1881, a branch of the school at San Jose was moved to Los Angeles. An appropriation of \$50,000 was made for a building, and a tract of 5½ acres was bought on what was known as the Bellevue Terrace Orange Grove on Fifth and Charity streets (Grand Avenue). To buy this tract the citizens of Los Angeles raised the sum of \$8,000 by popular subscription.

One year later, August, 1882, the school was opened with an attendance of sixty-one pupils and three teachers. Charles H. Allen, the principal of the San Jose Normal School, was also principal of the branch school here.

Another year later the Legislature added \$10,000 to the appropriation



for the finishing and furnishing of the school. In the same year Ira Moore, who had been the principal of the State Normal School at St. Cloud, Minnesota, was elected principal of the normal school here.

The first class was graduated in 1884.

In 1887 the school here became independent of the San Jose School, and as the Los Angeles State Normal School was under the management of its own board of trustees.

It grew rapidly into an important institution, with so large an attendance that it became necessary to enlarge the school, and, looking to the future, a larger site was selected.

In 1907 the State Legislature authorized the sale of "Normal Hill," with the school buildings, and in 1911 granted an appropriation for a new location. A year later, twenty acres on North Vermont Avenue were purchased and subsequently another five acres.

On November 18, 1913, the cornerstone of Millspaugh Hall was laid, and in September, 1914, the school began its sessions in the new buildings.

Other buildings have been added and the plan has assumed noble and beautiful proportions. It is now a most harmonious and dignified group of buildings.

During the administration of Mr. Ernest Carroll Moore as president of the Los Angeles State Normal School, a change was made and by act of Legislature, the school became what is now known as the Southern Branch of the State University, under the control of the board of regents.

The active management of the University is under the president and an Academic Senate consisting of the faculties and instructors of the university, of which Doctor Moore is one at this writing, and on whom the burden of the management of the southern branch falls.

As Miss Smith thus concludes her eloquent narrative of the schools of Los Angeles, her reference to the normal school reminds us that a century ago there was at San Gabriel, the mother of Los Angeles, a normal school conducted by the Franciscan missionary fathers and in which young men were trained and equipped to teach in the various mission establishments of the Province of California.

Also in this general resume of the schools, it will be observed that mention is made of public schools only, while the fact is that Los Angeles contains numerous parochial and private schools of the highest degree of culture and efficiency. So many and so excellent are these schools, indeed, that it is a matter of regret to us not to be able to write of them more fully because of the public character of this book. These non-public schools have a glory all their own which doubtless will be amply recorded by their own special historians.

But in conclusion, as far as the public schools of Los Angeles are concerned, it is almost needless to say that their splendor is a thing that has challenged the admiration of the whole world. The stranger within our gates is profoundly impressed at the very start with the greatness of our schools. Everywhere he turns he sees magnificent structures overshadowing the architecture of Rome itself—structures reared by a progressive and forward-going citizenship, regardless of the weight of the burden of taxation which their system of education put upon their shoulders and which they have borne and continue to bear willingly.

## CHAPTER XXV

### THE MEDICINE MEN

It seems that the practice of medicine is as old as civilization itself. We hear of doctors and medicine men with the first things known about the human race. Even savage peoples had their medicine men. Consequently, the history of medicine in Los Angeles can be traced back, in a way, immemorially. When Los Angeles was the Indian village of "Yanga-na" and its inhabitants went to worship there in a sacred spot known as "Vanquech," it was the medicine men of the Indian tribes who held the chief places in the community. And this was long ago—long, long ago—hundreds and thousands of years before a white man even knew that America existed and when the sabre-toothed tiger and other prehistoric beasts chased the natives up trees and into caves all the way from Santa Monica to the top of Mount Wilson, and maybe farther.

Doubtless, also, there was a physician with the expedition of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo when California was discovered in the year 1542; and with Sebastian Viscano's ships in 1602; and before that with Sir Francis Drake in 1579 when California was new to civilization, and the world was still young after its 200,000,000 years of revolution around the sun.

But the first physician that came to California of whom we have any record in the chronicles of white men was Dr. Pedro Prat, who came with Don Gaspar de Portola and Fray Junipero Serra in the expedition of 1769 which resulted in the founding of the mission and the permanent attachment of California to the world and civilization.

This is what we read in the old chronicles:

"After many months of great exertion, the expedition which had for its object the permanent colonization of California was ready to start. Three ships were in condition to make the voyage—two of them to be sent out together, and the third to be sent later as a relief ship.

"The two ships that were to sail upon the appointed day carried a portion of the troops, the camping outfit, the ornaments for the new churches that were to be builded, a goodly supply of provisions and cargoes of agricultural implements with which the Indians in the new country were to be taught to till the soil.

"The first ship to sail was the San Carlos, a barque of some 200 tons burden, under the command of Vincente Villa. On this ship were also the surgeon, Pedro Prat; Father Fernando Paron, one of the Franciscan missionaries; twenty Catalonian soldiers under command of Lieutenant Pedro Fajes; and many other important personages, and also a blacksmith, a baker and a cook."

"On the ship was the surgeon Pedro Prat." Here, then, we have the name of California's first doctor. And it turns out that he was a great physician, an honor to his profession, and that he had his hands full with



the sick men who were around him, and that he worked hard and broke down under the strain that was upon him and gave up his own life, at last, in his efforts to save the lives of others.

In the Good Book it says that "Greater love hath no man that this that he lay down his life for his friend." This is what Dr. Pedro Prat did, and I think it a kind of shame that the members of the medical profession in Los Angeles and throughout all California have never yet raised a monument or a tablet or even a simple stone to commemorate the great love and service and the fine abilities of Dr. Pedro Prat.

We find in the old records that the people who came with this expedition of 1769 became sorely afflicted with many maladies, chief among which was the terrible scourge of scurvy. Their lives were hard and their constant diet of salt meats made scurvy inevitable. And, night and day, through all those desperate months while they wrought to plant Christianity and civilization on the soil of the strange new land to which they had come, it was Dr. Pedro Prat who had upon his devoted shoulders the heaviest burden to bear.

His scant supply of medicines that he had brought up with him in the ship from the peninsula soon ran out. But even this did not daunt him. He made a scientific study of the curative plants and herbs in the valleys and hills round about San Diego, and these he utilized, often with striking results, in the cure of the sick.

Like all great physicians, like all true doctors, Pedro Prat never gave a thought to himself while the cry of the sick was in his ears.

We read also in later of the old chronicles of other white physicians who came to California and made their headquarters in the various missions.

One hundred and twenty-five years ago there was in California a doctor whose name was Pablo Soler. There is ample testimony that he was a learned man and a great physician and surgeon. His name and fame still linger like a halo in the memory of the old times. He was renowned from one end of California to the other, and was a frequent visitor at the Mission of San Gabriel. He covered many miles of territory in his ministrations throughout all the places which now compose the great City of Los Angeles. It is said of him that he was constantly traveling up and down the King's Highway like a great white angel of mercy healing the sick. Nor were his services given wholly to those in high state, the rich and the great. The poor Indians everywhere were also the beneficiaries of his skill and knowledge. Wherever Pablo Soler heard the cry of suffering, he went to that place, no matter how lowly the sufferer might be nor how great the hardship that he himself was forced to endure.

It is a fascinating subject indeed, this story of the pioneer doctors of California.

No doubt the early physicians found the mild, gentle climate of California a great aid to them in the successful practice of their profession. The vital and virulent diseases assumed milder forms in this climate, and, of course, it is not to be wondered at that in comparatively modern times—say, fifty years ago—by way of boosting Los Angeles, no doubt, we find a committee of the Los Angeles County Medical Association furnishing the local Board of Trade with a very elaborate disquisition on the benefits to be derived from the Los Angeles climate. This report was drafted and signed

by Drs. J. P. Whitney, H. S. Orme and George W. Lasher, and it is such a masterpiece that I feel it my duty to reproduce it in these pages, if for no other reason that our present denizens of this fortunate place may have the backing of scientific authority in whatever claims they may make concerning our climatic good fortune.

The report of the learned doctors bearing date of November 7, 1874, reads as follows:

"The interest felt in the climatic features of this portion of California by people abroad and the heads of families especially, is perhaps paramount to all others. By those who, from their extended knowledge acquired both by study and practical experience in travel, are best qualified to judge, the climate of Southern California is pronounced the best in the world and alike beneficial to those in health, the invalid and those liable to become victims of hereditary diseases.

"While the climate of the whole State has many features in common, as the wet and dry seasons, instead of the eastern winter and summer, and the prevalence during the summer or dry months, of the great northwest trade winds, sweeping steadily from the sea over the land, yet there are many points of divergence in different localities. This difference in climate is especially marked between Northern and Southern California. The mountain ranges and the valleys of all the northern portion of the State have a generally northwesterly trend, leaving the country open to the harsh sweep of the north winds. In Southern California, however, the trend of both mountains and valleys is from east to west, and the high Sierra, like a wall, shelters the land from these cold northerly currents. The result is a climate much milder and more equable in the upper portion of the State. It might be supposed that the country lying in the same latitude as the Carolinas would have some oppressive and debilitating summer heat. From this it is saved, however, by the tempered westerly trade wind, which daily blows inward to the land, bringing with it the coolness of the sea. There is a peculiar stimulus in this air coming in from the thousands of miles of salt water. One has to live by the sea to understand it. The key of the climate lies in this, that it has a warm sun and cool air; hence the cool nights. One picks ripening figs and bananas grown in his own dooryard, and then goes to sleep under a blanket. The warm, yet not debilitating day furnishes one of the requisites in a climate for invalids. The cool, restful night, with its possibility of refreshing sleep, furnishes the other. The question is asked daily in letters from the East what disease and what class of invalids may hope for benefit in coming to Southern California. In reply it might be stated:

"1st. Persons of delicate constitution, either inherited or acquired, and who resist poorly the extremes either of heat or cold—perhaps who need a warm, equable, yet rather bracing climate.

"2nd. Persons inheriting consumption, but in whom the disease has not yet developed, or only to a slight degree. Many such persons seem to throw off the tendency and remain strong and well. Even if parents, coming with the disease, do not in the end recover, their children, growing up in this climate, have a strong chance in their favor of eliminating the inherited tendency entirely from their blood and casting off the family taint.

"3rd. Persons well advanced in consumption are often temporarily



benefited. Such persons should think well, however, before leaving the comforts of their own home and undertaking the fatigue of even a week of travel by railroad. It should not be done unless under the advice of the family physician, and if they do come they should be accompanied by friends. The despondency of loneliness and homesickness diminishes greatly the chance of benefit.

"4th. Persons suffering with bronchial troubles are often much benefited. Such cases, however, and indeed many others, too often make the mistake of remaining for weeks or months without seeking the advice of a physician as to the particular locality suited to their complaint. The varieties of climate in Southern California are many. Some portions of the country have nightly a heavy fog; other portions only a few miles away have no fog. Some sections are exposed to strong winds; others are sheltered. Some are low and damp; others high, warm and dry. Often persons go away disappointed, possibly worse, who, had they sought proper advice as to the especial locality suited to their complaint, might have received much benefit from their sojourn in the country. There are certain precautions, also rendered necessary for invalids by the coming on of the cool night air after the warm day, and by the cool breeze from the sea, which can only be learned by experience, which to an invalid is a costly teacher, or from the advice of a physician familiar with the climate and the peculiarities of the different localities.

"5th. Those coming from malarious sections of the country, with systems depressed by the dregs of fever, are especially benefited. It is a common custom with the people here to go down to various pleasant points upon the sea coast and camp out for weeks upon the beach, enjoying the surf bathing. There are also well furnished and well kept hotels at different localities by the sea. This seaside life is especially beneficial to persons suffering from the various forms of malarial poisoning.

"6th. The open-air life which is here possible, and the great variety of fresh vegetable foods to be had at all seasons, help to break up the dyspeptic troubles which make life a burden to so many overworked men.

"7th. Many persons suffering from asthma have derived much benefit from the climate. The capricious character of the malady—no two persons suited to the same surroundings—make it difficult to give advice in most countries to the sufferer, because of the limited range of elevation and climatic differences from which to choose. Here, however, within a circle of a hundred and fifty miles one may find spots below the sea level, at the sea level, or with an elevation of 10,000 feet above it; spots with nightly a heavy fog, and spots that never know the presence of a fog; places swept by an almost constant breeze and others sheltered from all wind; the odors and gases of asphaltum and petroleum springs, or the air of the mountain pineries; the scent of the orange blossom, or the balsamic odor of the plants of the desert. Differences of elevation, which elsewhere one travels a thousand miles to find, here he finds within a radius of fifty miles.

"8th. Some cases of chronic rheumatism are benefited by the climate. Certain hot mineral springs and iron sulphur springs have gained quite a reputation in such affections. The climate of the coast line, however, has rather too much fog. Such cases do better in the portion of the country back from the sea and among the mountains. There are points along the

line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, as it crosses the Colorado Desert, where the hot, dry air, both night and day, and the warm springs for bathing, offer the very best climatic requisite for the relief of such affections.

"9th. Chronic kidney and bladder troubles find in the mild climate, with its possibility of constant outdoor life and the equable winter and summer temperature, the surroundings best suited to at least stay the course of the disease.

"10th. Cases of nervous prostration, and all the innumerable train of tormenting ills that come to an overtaxed or deranged nervous system, may hope for relief by a residence in some one of the many pleasant spots that dot the land. The warm, clear day tempts to the outdoor life, and the cool night gives the refreshing sleep so needed in this class of maladies. Strangers speak almost invariably of the restful slumber of the night.

"In conclusion, there are a number of facts which have an important bearing upon the subject of Southern California as a health resort, and yet are not in themselves directly questions of disease. Among these may be mentioned exemption from the epidemics of yellow fever, which visit the Gulf States; ease of access, the country being tapped in all directions by branches of the Southern Pacific Railroad. It is an agricultural and business center, with business openings for a largely increased population. It is the educational center of a large scope of territory, with its institutions of learning solidly established. It is well supplied with churches, and offers all the advantages of the best society. Food is abundant, varied and cheap, so that the expense of living is not great. And finally, it is not across the ocean or upon some foreign shore, where the invalid is an alien or a stranger, but within our own land, under our own flag, and among our own people."

We feel that great credit should be given these physicians who framed this very able, scientific document. And we are reproducing it fully in this book for the reason that it is important, and that it is just as true now as it was the day it was written. After all, sunshine is a great doctor and climate is great medicine if it be kindly climate. Certainly these devoted physicians who set forth with such patience and discernment the climate of Los Angeles rendered the whole world a valuable service.

It may be that in these times the climate of Los Angeles is more celebrated. Surely it is far better known than it was a half century ago. We all know, at any rate, that wise physicians in the East and in the northern latitudes of our country habitually send their patients to Southern California.

Los Angeles lies between God's two great sanatoriums, the desert and the sea. Countless thousands who have come here sick both in body and in mind have found health and happiness.

Wherefore, the medicine men being now as always really the chief men of any community, it will be interesting to see what there is to know about them as far as Los Angeles is concerned.

Mr. H. D. Barrows of Los Angeles, whose contributions to the Southern California Historical Society have been so valuable, gives the following interesting account of some old papers, particularly a fee table of the year 1850, with remarks on some of the Los Angeles physicians of the period, whom he personally knew:



"In turning over to the Historical Society the accompanying brief historical document, (which I lately received from Ex-Sheriff Wm. R. Rowland,) containing the signatures of four early physicians of Los Angeles, I have thought that some account of two of the signers whom I knew quite well, would be of interest to the members of our society.

"The document referred to, which Ex-Sheriff Rowland found among old papers of the Sheriff's office, was a public notice or 'Aviso' of the scale of charges (in Spanish) by the doctors of that period, (January, 1850) for their professional services, as follows:

## AVISO.

"A la junta de la Facultad de Medicos de Los Angeles, Enero 14th, 1850, la siguiente lista de precios era adoptado:

Art. 1. Por una prescrip-  
cion en la officina.....\$ 5.00  
Art. 2. Por una visita en la  
ciudad de dia..... 5.00  
Art. 3. Por una visita en la  
ciudad de noche..... 10.00  
Art. 4. Por una visita en el  
campo par cada legua.... 5.00  
Art. 5. Por una Sangria... 5.00  
Art. 6. Por cada aplicacion  
de Ventoses ..... 10.00  
Firmamos nuestros nombres al  
antecedente:

(Firmados.)

CHAS. R. CULLEN.  
A. I. BLACKBURN.  
J. W. DODGE.  
GUILLERMO B. OSBOURN.

## (Translation)

## NOTICE

At a meeting of the Medical Faculty of Los Angeles, January 14, 1850, the following list of prices was adopted:

Art. 1. For an office pre-  
scription .....\$ 5.00  
Art. 2. For a day visit  
within the city..... 5.00  
Art. 3. For a night visit  
within the city..... 10.00  
Art. 4. For a visit in the  
country, for each league.. 5.00  
Art. 5. For bleeding..... 5.00  
Art. 6. For cupping..... 10.00

We subscribe our names to the foregoing:

(Signers)

CHAS. R. CULLEN.  
A. I. BLACKBURN.  
J. W. DODGE.  
WM. B. OSBOURN.

"Dr. Guillermo B. Osbourn, one of the signers, who was a native of New York, came to California in 1847 in Col. Stevenson's regiment. He established the first drug store in Los Angeles in 1850, which was succeeded in '51 by that of McFarland and Downey. Daguerreotypes were first taken in Los Angeles by Dr. Osbourn and Moses Searles, on Aug. 9, 1851. In fact Dr. Osbourn's versatility was something remarkable. It is not easy to recount all the official positions he filled, or the numerous important public functions he performed. In those early days immediately after the change of government, by means of his rare intellectual ability, together with his knowledge of the Spanish language, he made himself a very useful citizen in various capacities.

"When, as often happened in that period, an acquaintance with Spanish was a necessity, he often acted as Deputy Sheriff. In 1853 he was appointed Postmaster of this city by President Buchanan. In 1855 he projected

the first artesian well in Southern California, at the foot of the hills not very far from the present junction of First Street and Broadway. It reached a depth of about 800 feet in June, 1856, being still in blue clay, when it was abandoned for want of funds.

"In 1852 fruit grafts of improved varieties had been introduced by Mayor J. G. Nichols. In 1855 Dr. Osbourn imported from Rochester a grand collection of roses and other choice shrubbery as well as many varieties of the best American fruit trees, which up to that time were almost unknown here. He was the first, too, in October, 1854, to ship East, fresh Los Angeles grapes, which were exhibited and commanded admiration at a meeting of the business committee of the New York Agricultural Society at Albany. And it is worthy of mention in this connection that as late as November, 1856, when Matthew Keller sent a like specimen, it was almost doubted at the U. S. Patent Office 'if such products were common in California.'

"Henry Osbourn, a son of the doctor by his first wife, was for years and until recently, an interpreter in our local courts. He lost his life through an accident not very long ago.

"Dr. Osbourn's second wife, who was a native Californian, is, I believe, still living in this city.

"Dr. Osbourn with all his versatility, was not always overscrupulous as to the means he sometimes employed in carrying out his schemes. He once recounted to me, without even a semblance of self reproach, how he took an active part on a certain occasion in a political contest. Some time in the early '50s, when an election was on for a State Senator, and San Bernardino was a part of Los Angeles County, he was exceedingly anxious to carry the precinct of Agua Mansa, which was mostly settled by Mexicans, who knew very little or no English. So he went to the Padre who had more influence in his parish than any other person, and used his most suave methods of electioneering with the Padre in behalf of his candidate; and then to clinch the matter, he asked the Padre to pray for the repose of the soul of his mother—who was then alive and well in New York State. And on the next feast day the wily doctor was on hand at the church and on his knees, joining the Padre and his flock, in praying for the repose of his mother's soul. He added with just a shade of exultation, that his candidate was elected.

"Drs. Blackburn and Dodge, two other signers of the accompanying document, I was not acquainted with.

"Dr. Chas. R. Cullen I knew intimately, as he was my room mate for a considerable portion of the time, from my arrival in Los Angeles in 1854, till he left for his home in Virginia in the latter part of '56.

"Dr. Cullen was a native of Virginia and a graduate of Brown University. He and his brother John came to California soon after the discovery of the mines. The doctor was a cultivated and genial gentleman whom all who made his acquaintance could not help liking. The Spanish speaking portion of our community were especially attached to him, both as a sympathetic friend and as a physician; and for years after he went away I remember that if his name was mentioned in the presence of those native Californians who had made his acquaintance, they would invariably manifest pleasure at the recall of his memory and would exclaim: 'Ay Don



Carlos! donde esta el?' or, 'Que buen hombre era!' or similar expressions of kindly feelings towards him.

"When the San Francisco Bulletin was established, Mr. C. O. Gerberding (father of several persons of that name in California, and also, I believe, of Mrs. Senator Bard), was the business manager, and James King of William was the brave and accomplished editor. Mr. Gerberding and Dr. Cullen had been old friends in Richmond before they came to California; and as the management of the paper desired to have a permanent resident correspondent at Los Angeles they entered into an engagement with Dr. Cullen to fill that position, paying him at the rate of ten dollars a column. Late in November, '56, Dr. Cullen concluded to return East, and stopping on his way at San Francisco, it appears he recommended me, without my knowledge, as his successor as correspondent of the Bulletin; and accordingly he wrote me at their request, asking me to keep up the correspondence, on the same terms, etc., which I did for several years thereafter, writing generally by each semimonthly steamer, giving a general resume of current events in Southern California.

"Before I had any connection with the paper the assassination of James King of William had given the paper much prominence, and it had already become the leading journal of the Pacific Coast. It was very ably edited, ostensibly by a brother of James King of William, but in reality by Mr. James Nisbet, a Scotchman, one of the most industrious and the finest literary journalists whom I ever had any acquaintance with.

"In 1857 I made a trip East, and I went to Richmond to visit Dr. Cullen. Dr. Charley Cullen was then located and practicing his profession near Hanover Court House, a very few years afterwards the locality of terrific fighting in the Civil War.

"In after years I kept up a more or less intermittent correspondence with the doctor, till his death several years ago.

"Dr. Cullen was a thoroughly conscientious man and a religious man—in which he differed widely from Dr. Osbourn, whose only church affiliation, so far as I knew, was that serio-comic episode at 'Agua Mansa.'

"When the late Dr. J. C. Fletcher came to Los Angeles, Dr. Cullen wrote me asking me to hunt him up, which I did, and found him to be a very cultivated and widely-traveled gentleman.

"Dr. Cullen and Dr. Fletcher were classmates and graduates of Brown University."

And in an interesting account of pioneer physicians of Los Angeles by the same writer, most interesting sketches of Drs. John Marsh, Richard S. Den and John S. Griffin are given, as follows:

The first three educated physicians who practiced their profession in Los Angeles for longer or shorter periods, of whom we have any record, were:

Dr. John Marsh, who came here in January, 1836;

Dr. Richard S. Den, who arrived in California in 1843;

Dr. John S. Griffin, assistant surgeon, U. S. A., who arrived in 1846.

A brief account of each of these trained physicians and surgeons ought to be of interest to the present generation.

Doctor Marsh was a native of Massachusetts, and a graduate of Harvard College and also of its medical school. He came to Los Angeles by

way of Santa Fe. In the archives of this city, *Translations*, Vol. 2, p. 113 (session of the Ayuntamiento or Town Council, of 18th February, 1836), the following record is found:

"\* \* \* A petition from a foreigner, Don Juan Marchet (John Marsh; the sound of sh at the ending of a word is unknown in the Spanish tongue), a native of the United States of the North, was read. He asks that this illustrious Ayuntamiento consider him as having appeared, he declaring his intention of locating in this city, and also that he is a physician and surgeon. The Ill. Ayuntamiento decided, in conformity with the law of April 14, 1828, as follows: Record and forward the certified copy, reminding said Marchet (Marsh) that he cannot practice surgery until he has obtained permission from the Ayuntamiento." \* \* \* (Minutes of this meeting were signed:) "Manuel Requena, Pres.; Tiburcio Tapia, Rafael Guirado, Basilio Valdez, Jose Ma. Herrera, Abel Stearns, Narcisco Botello."

At page 117 of archives (session of 25th February, 1836) this minute occurs: "\* \* \* A petition from Mr. Juan Marchet (Marsh) asking to be permitted to practice his profession, was read. The Ill. Body decided to give him permission to practice his profession, as he has submitted for inspection his diploma, which was found to be correct, and also for the reason that he would be very useful to the community."

His diploma being in Latin, it is said that, as no one could be found in Los Angeles who understood that language, the document had to be sent to San Gabriel for the mission priest to translate, and which, as noted, was found correct.

He entered upon the practice of his profession, but as money was an almost unknown quantity in the old pueblo, he had to take his fees in horses, cattle and hides, a currency exceedingly inconvenient to carry around. So, early in 1837, he abandoned the practice of medicine, quitted Los Angeles, and went north to find a cattle range. Yerba Buena, now San Francisco, at the time the letter was written, contained two houses. He located on the Rancho Los Medanos, near Monte Diablo, where he lived until he was murdered by a Mexican in 1856. A letter written by him descriptive of California, and published in a Missouri paper in 1840, was instrumental in causing the organization in the spring of 1841 of the first immigrant train that crossed the plains to California.

This is the letter:

"Yerba Buena, March 27, 1837.

"J. M. Guinn:

"Dear Sir:—I have been wandering about the country for several weeks and gradually becoming acquainted both with it and its inhabitants. This is the best part of the country, and in fact the only part that is at all adapted to agriculturists from our country. Nothing more is wanted but just and equal laws and a government—yes, any government that can be permanent and combine the confidence and good will of those who think. I have good hope, but not unmixed with doubt and apprehension. News has just arrived that any army from Sonora is on its march for the conquest and plunder of California. Its force is variously stated from two to six hundred men. This, of course, keeps everything in a foment.

"I have had a choice of two districts of land offered to me, and in a



few days I shall take one or the other. A brig of the H. B. Co. (Hudson Bay Co.) is here from the Columbia with Capt. Young (who has come to buy cattle) and other gentlemen of the company. I have been at the headwaters of the Sacramento and met with near a hundred people from the Columbia; in fact, they and the people here regard each other as neighbors. Indeed, a kinder spirit exists here and less of prejudice and distrust to foreigners than in the purlieu of the City of the Angels.

"It is my intention to undergo the ceremony of baptism in a few days, and shall shortly need the certificate of my application for letters of naturalization. My application was made to the Most Illustrious Council of the City of Angels, in the month of January, last year (1836). I wish you would do me the favor to obtain a certificate in the requisite form and direct it to me at Monterey to the care of Mr. Spence. Mr. Spear is about to remove to this place. Capt. Steele's ship has been damaged and is undergoing repairs, which will soon be completed. I expect to be in the Angelic City some time in May.

"Please give my respects to Messrs. Warner and W. M. Prior and all 'enquiring friends.'

"Very respectfully,

"Your ob't. servant,

"JOHN MARSH."

Dr. R. S. Den was born in Ireland in 1821. After receiving a thorough education as a physician, surgeon and obstetrician, he was appointed surgeon of a passenger ship bound for Australia in 1842. From thence he came via Valparaiso to Mazatlan, where he received with delight news from his brother Nicolas, from whom he had not heard for some years, and who was then living at Santa Barbara. Resigning his position as surgeon, he came to California, arriving at San Pedro August 21, and at Santa Barbara September 1, 1843, at the age of twenty-two years.

In the winter of 1843-44 Doctor Den was called to Los Angeles to perform some difficult surgical operations, when he received a petition, signed by leading citizens, both native and foreign, asking him to remain and practice his profession. And so, in July, 1844, he returned to Los Angeles. From that time on, until his death in 1895, he made his home here, with the exception of a brief period in the mines, and about twelve years, from 1854 to 1866, in which he had to look after interests of his stock rancho of San Marcos, in Santa Barbara County.

A much fuller account of Doctor Den and his long and honorable career in Southern California during the pioneer times, may be found in the "Illustrated History of Los Angeles County," published in 1889, pp. 197-200, which also contains a steel engraving and good likeness of Doctor Den.

In the Medical Directory of 1878 the following paragraph appears. "It is of record that Dr. R. S. Den, in obedience to the laws of Mexico relating to foreigners, did present his diplomas as physician and surgeon to the government of the country, March, 14, 1844, and that he received special license to practice from said government."

The document here referred to, Doctor Den, in the latter years of his life, showed to me. It was signed by Governor Micheltorena; and, as it was an interesting historical document, I asked that he present it to the

Historical Society, which he promised to do. At his death I took considerable pains to have the paper hunted up, but without success. His heirs (the children of his brother Nicolas) apparently had but little idea of the historical value of such a document and therefore it probably has been lost.

Dr. John S. Griffin, who for nearly half a century was an eminent citizen and an eminent physician and surgeon of Los Angeles, was a native of Virginia, born in 1816, and a graduate of the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. After practicing his profession some three years in Louisville he entered the U. S. army as assistant surgeon, serving under General Worth in Florida and on the southwest frontier. As I presented the Historical Society a condensed sketch of Doctor Griffin's life on the occasion of his death, three years ago (published in the society's Annual of 1898, pp. 183-5), I would here refer members to that sketch; and for further details, to the account that I wrote, taken down mainly from his own lips, for the Illustrated History of this county of 1889, pp. 206-7, which latter is accompanied by an excellent stipple steel portrait of Doctor Griffin. There are many citizens of Los Angeles and in fact, of California, still living who knew Doctor Griffin well and esteemed him highly. His death occurred in this city August 23, 1898.

Of other physicians and surgeons who practiced their profession in Los Angeles in early times, there were Drs. A. P. Hodges, the first mayor of the city, and A. W. Hope, who was the first state senator from the first senatorial district; and Doctors McFarlane, Downey (afterwards governor of the state), Thos. Foster, T. J. White, R. T. Hayes, Winston, Cullen, and others; and during the '50s and '60s and later, many others too numerous to mention.

Mr. Barrow's friend, Mr. Moulton, who came to Los Angeles in 1845, informed him that he knew two other doctors who practiced here for a short time between '45 and '49; one of them a Frenchman, who went to San Diego with Doctor Griffin to assist him in treating the wounded soldiers, and who, Doctor Griffin said, was a first-class surgeon; and an American named Keefe. The Frenchman's name has been forgotten.

From "California Pamphlets," on page 42 of the Centennial History, we excerpt the following item, which is of interest in connection with the above:

For physician in 1850 has W. B. Osborne, A. P. Hodges, W. W. Jones, A. W. Hope and Overstreet; in 1851 John Brinckerhoff, Thomas Foster and J. P. McFarland; in 1852, James B. Winston and others. Dr. J. S. Griffin returned to reside here in August, 1854. Dr. Richard S. Den was a physician esteemed highly, prior to 1843. Doctor Osborne was a native of New York, came to California in 1847, in Colonel Stevenson's regiment. He put up the first drug store in 1850, which was followed by that of McFarland and Downey in 1851. Our first daguerreotypes were taken by him and Moses Searles, August 9, 1851. He often acted as deputy sheriff—impossible to recount his various functions; a most useful man anywhere—friendly among his neighbors, of intelligence and public spirit. He was the projector of the famed artesian well near the hill on the west side of the city. It reached the depth of 780 feet, but was abandoned by the company for want of funds. The third drug store was that of A. W. Hope, September, 1854; the fourth of Dr. Henry R. Myles, in 1860; then Winston



& Welch—Dr. J. C. Welch; then Dr. Theodore Wollweber, 1863. The first dentist was J. W. Gaylord. Dr. J. C. Welch died August 1, 1869; he was a native of South Carolina. Doctor Hope was born in Virginia; died in the year 1855.

On page 273 of the publications of the Historical Society of California is an account of some eccentric characters of early Los Angeles, one of whom, named William Money, among numerous other accomplishments, was also a "doctor" and an author of a medical work as well. Particular attention is called to his statement published in a newspaper of Los Angeles in 1855 that his book, "The California Family Medical Instructor," contained a list of 5,000 patients who had been under his care, of whom only four to his knowledge died while under his treatment—a statement sufficiently suspicious to make one think him related to some of the originators of modern-day "isms."

The sketch to which we refer gives the following account of his interesting career:

The early years in the history of the new towns of the West were productive of eccentric characters—men who drifted in from older civilizations and made a name for themselves or rather, as it frequently happened, had a name made for them by their fellow men.

These local celebrities gained notoriety in their new homes by their oddities, by their fads, their crankiness, or some other characteristic that made them the subject of remark. With some the eccentricity was natural; with others it was cultivated, and yet again with others force of circumstances or some event not of their own choosing made them cranks or oddities, and gave them nicknames that stuck to them closer than a brother.

No country in the world was more productive of quaint characters and odd geniuses than the mining camps of early California. A man's history began with his advent in the camp. His past was wiped out—was ancient history, not worth making a note of. What is he now? What is he good for? were the vital questions. Even his name was sometimes wiped out, and he was rechristened—given some cognomen entirely foreign to his well known characteristics. It was the irony of fate that stood sponsor at his baptism. "Pious Pete" was the most profane man in the camp, and Pete was not his front name. His profanity was so profuse, so impressive, that it seemed an invocation, almost a prayer.

There was another class of eccentricities in the cities and towns of California where life was less strenuous than in the mining camp. These were men with whims or fads sometimes sensible, sometimes half insane, to which they devoted themselves until they became noted as notorious cranks.

San Francisco had its Philosopher Pickett, its Emperor Norton and a host of others of like ilk. Los Angeles had representatives of this class in its early days, but unfortunately the memory of but few of them has been salted down in the brine of history.

In delving recently among the rubbish of the past for scraps of history, I came across a review of the first book printed in Los Angeles—the name of the book, its author and its publisher. But for that review, these would have been lost to fame.

It is not probable that a copy of the book exists, and possibly no reader of that book is alive today—not that the book was fatal to its readers; it

had very few—but the readers were fatal to the book; they did not preserve it. That book was the product of an eccentric character. Some of you knew him. His name was William Money, but he preferred to have the accent placed on the last syllable, and was known as “Money.” Bancroft says of him: “Scotchman, the date and manner of whose coming are not known, was at Los Angeles in 1843.” I find from the old archives he was here as early as 1841. In the winter of 1841-42 he made repairs on the Plaza Church to the amount of \$126. Bancroft in his *Pioneer Register* states: “He is said to have come as the servant of a scientific man, whose methods and ideas he adopted. His wife was a handsome Sonorena. In ’46 the couple started for Sonora with Coronel, and were captured by Kearny’s force. They returned from the Colorado with the Mormon battalion. Money became an eccentric doctor, artist and philosopher at San Gabriel, where his house, in 1880, was filled with ponderous tomes of his writings, and on the simple condition of buying \$1,000 worth of these I was offered his pioneer reminiscences. He died a few years later. His wife, long divorced from him, married a Frenchman. She was also living at Los Angeles in ’80. It was her daughter who killed Chico Forster.”

Bancroft fails to enumerate all of Money’s titles. He was variously called Professor Money, Doctor Money and Bishop Money. He was a self-constituted doctor and a self-anointed bishop. He aspired to found a great religious sect. He made his own creed and ordained himself “Bishop, Deacon and Defender of the Re-Formed New Testament Church of the Faith of Jesus Christ.”

Doctor Money had the inherent love of a Scotchman for theological discussion. He was always ready to attack a religious dogma or assail a creed. When not discussing theological questions or practicing medicines, he dabbled in science and made discoveries.

In Book II of *Miscel. Records of L. A. County*, recorded September 18, 1872, is a map or picture of a globe labeled “Wm. Money’s Discovery of the Ocean.” Around the north pole are a number of convolving lines which purport to represent a “whirling ocean.” Passing down from the north pole to the south, like the vertebrae of a great fish, is a subterranean ocean. Beyond this on each side are the exhaustless fiery regions, and outside, a rocky mountain chain that evidently keeps the earth from bursting. At the south pole gush out two currents a mile wide marked the Kuro Siwo. There is no explanation of the discovery and no statement of which ocean, the whirling or the subterranean, that Doctor Money claimed to have discovered. Evidently a hole at the north pole sucks in the waters of the whirling ocean and are heated by the exhaustless fiery regions which border that ocean; then these heated waters are spurted out into space at the south pole. What becomes of them afterward the records do not show.

From some cause Dr. Money disliked the people of San Francisco. In his scientific researches he made the discovery that that part of the earth’s crust on which the city stands was almost burnt through, and he prophesied that the crust would soon break and the City of the Bay would drop down into the exhaustless fiery regions and be wiped out like Sodom and Gomorrah of old!

The review of Doctor Money’s book, which I have mentioned, was written by the genial Col. J. O. Wheeler, then editor of the *Southern*



Californian, a paper that died and was buried in the journalistic graveyard of unfelt wants forty-eight years ago. Colonel Wheeler was a walking library of local history. He could tell a story well and had a fund of humorous ones, but I could never persuade him to write out his reminiscences for publication. He died, and his stories of the olden times died with him, just as so many of the old pioneers will do, die and leave no record behind them.

Doctor Money's book was written and published in 1854. Colonel Wheeler's review is quite lengthy, filling nearly two columns of the Californian. I omit a considerable portion of it. The review says: "We are in luck this week, having been the recipients of a very interesting literary production entitled 'Reform of the New Testament Church,' by Wm. Money, Bishop, Deacon and Defender of the Faith of Jesus Christ.

"The volume by Professor Money comes to us bound in the beautiful coloring so much admired, and is finely gotten up and executed at the Star office in this city. Its title denotes the general objects of the work which have been followed out in the peculiar style of the well-known author, and in the emphatic language of the Council General, Upper California, City of Los Angeles, we pronounce it a work worthy of all dignified admiration, a reform which ecclesiastics and civil authorities have not been able to comply with yet.

"The work opens with an original letter from the aforesaid Council General, which met August the 7th, 1854, near the main zanja in this city; said letter was indited, signed, sealed 'by supplication of the small flock of Jesus Christ' represented by Ramon Tirado, president, and Francis Contreras, secretary, and directed with many tears to the great defender of the new faith, who, amid the quiet retreats with which the rural districts abound, had pensively dwelt on the noble objects of his mission. and, in fastings and prayer, concocted this great work of his life.

"The venerable prelate, in an elaborate prefix to his work, informs the public that he was born, to the best of his recollection, about the year 1807, from which time up to the anniversary of his seventh year, his mother brought him up by hand. He says, by a singular circumstance (the particular circumstance is not mentioned), I was born with four teeth, and with the likeness of a rainbow in my right eye.

It would seem that his early youth was marked by more than ordinary capacity, as we find him at seven entering upon the study of natural history; how far he proceeded, or if he proceeded at all, is left for his readers to determine. At the age of twelve, poverty compelled him to "bind himself to a paper factory." Next year, being then thirteen years of age, having made a raise, he commenced the studies of philosophy, civil law, medicine, philosophy of sound in a conch shell, peculiar habits of the muskrat, and the component parts of Swain's vermifuge. Thirsting for still further knowledge, four years afterwards we find him entering upon the study of theology; and he says: "In this year (1829) I commenced my travels in foreign countries," and the succeeding year found him upon the shores of the United States, indefatigable in body and mind; the closing of the same year found him in Mexico, still following the sciences above mentioned, but theology in particular.

About this time he commenced those powerful discussions with the

Roman clergy in which our author launched forth against the old church those terrible denunciations as effective as they were unanswerable, and which for thirty years he has been hurling against her.

Perhaps the most memorable of all his efforts was the occasion of the last arguments had with the Roman clergy concerning abuses which came off in the Council of Pitaquitos, a small town in Sonora, commencing on the 20th of October, 1835, which continued to May 1, 1840, a period of five years. This convocation had consumed much time in its preparation, and the clergy, aware of the powerful foe with whom they had to deal, and probable great length of time which would elapse, selected their most mighty champions; men who in addition to a glib tongue and subtle imagination, were celebrated for their wonderful powers of endurance. There were seven skilled disputants arrayed against Money, but he vanquished them single-handed.

The discussion opened on the following propositions: The Bishop of Culiacan and he of Durango disputed that Wm. Money believed that the Virgin Mary was the mother of Jesus, but not the mother of Christ. William Money makes his application to God, but not to the Virgin Mary.

These and other learned propositions were discussed and rediscussed constantly for five years, during which writing paper arose to such an enormous price that special enactments were made, withdrawing the duties thereon. Time would not admit of detailing the shadow of what transpired during the session.

Suffice it to say that through the indomitable faith and energy of Mr. Money, his seven opponents were entirely overcome; one sickened early in the second year and was constrained to take a voyage by sea; two others died of hemorrhage of the lungs; one went crazy; two became converted and left the council in the year 1838 and were found by Mr. Money on the breaking up of the council to have entered into connubial bonds, and were in the enjoyment of perfect happiness. The other two strenuously held out to the year 1840, when, exhausted, sick and dismayed, the council, in the language of the author, was broken up by offering Money to give up his sword, the Word of God, but he protested, saying: "God keep me from such treacherous men, and from becoming a traitor to my God."

Thus ended this famous disputation of which history furnishes no parallel. From the foregoing our readers can form an idea of this great work. It forms a volume of twenty-two pages, printed in English and Spanish, with notes.

Doctor Money seems to have considered his call to preach paramount to his call to practice. In a card to the public, published in the Star of November 3, 1855, he says: "I am sorry to inform the public that since the Reformed New Testament Church has unanimously conferred on me the office of Bishop, Deacon, and Defender of the Faith of said apostolic church, it is at present inconvenient for me any longer to practice my physical system. My California Family Medical Instructor is now ready for the press, containing my three physical systems, in about 200 pages and 50 plates of the human body. It will likewise contain a list of about five thousand patients that I have had under my physical treatment in the course of fifteen years' practice, from the port of San Diego to that of San Francisco. Out of this large number only four, to my knowledge, have died



while under my treatment. I do not publish this for the purpose of getting into practice, but only to get out of it."

His Family Medical Instructor was probably the second book written in Los Angeles, but whether it was ever published is not known. Some twenty-five years ago, when the public library was in the old Downey Block, he had on file in it a set of plates of the human body. He removed to San Gabriel, where he lived in a curiously constructed adobe house. He died in 1890, at San Gabriel. His books and papers were lost.

It is of the greatest interest to go back over the records and find what folks were doing concerning sanitation and the effort to preserve the public health in the old times of Los Angeles before the men and women who inhabit it now were born.

For instance, we find that in the year 1847 one Julian Chavez sent the following communication to the honorable Town Council of Los Angeles:

"It being one of the principal duties of any municipal body when it sees that an epidemic begins to attack the community, to enforce cleanliness, fumigation and similar measures, I respectfully suggest that you instruct the Syndic to spend three or four dollars in causing all the heads and remains of cattle as well as dead animals that can be found, to be gathered into a heap in the borders of the town and set on fire at the hour of six in the evening to be thoroughly consumed and the air purified. Also that you admonish the people to keep their premises clean and sweep in front of their houses and on no condition to throw any garbage, filth or offal of the cattle they slaughter in the streets. Also that the work on the zanja be pushed to an early completion because our citizens who live further below are suffering greatly for lack of water, which is also one of the causes why the epidemic lasts so long. In making these recommendations, I beg of you to give them your immediate consideration."

From one of the annual reports of Dr. L. M. Powers, for many years the efficient and well-beloved health officer, we gather some intensely interesting facts. For instance, it is learned that in the year 1850 police regulations were promulgated which declared it "the duty of the police to attend to everything touching the comfort, health and adornment of the city." And the following two important articles:

"Article 6. On Saturdays every householder shall clean the front of his premises up to the middle of the street, or for the space of at least eight varas.

"Article 7. No filth shall be thrown into zanjias, carrying water for common use, nor into the streets of the City."

From the same report we find the medicine men doing their best to help the city to keep clean and healthy as it gradually assumed the dignity of a city through the slow and happy growth of the years.

In 1853, the City Council passed an ordinance concerning the making of bread, requiring the use of good and wholesome flour, and uniform size of loaves.

In 1855 the Common Council passed an ordinance regulating the conduction of a city slaughter house or corral and requiring a monthly fee or rental for the use of the same and the disposal of the offal in such a manner as not to be offensive. Also created the office of stock and meat inspector, who was to give bond of \$500 and to receive fees for inspecting stock as

follows: For meat cattle, 50 cents per head, and for sheep, goats and hogs, each 75 cents.

In 1868, when the County Hospital was only in name and the Sisters of Charity were paid per capita for the care of the indigent sick, and the police force consisted of the town marshal and one policeman, and the board of health, the mayor and two councilmen, appointed by the president of the Council, an epidemic of smallpox occurred and Dr. H. S. Orme was appointed health officer at a salary of \$10 per day to care for smallpox patients and look after the sanitary conditions of the city.

In July, 1868, the main building now existing in Chavez Ravine and known as the pest house was built jointly by the city and county, for a smallpox hospital. Smallpox was quite prevalent; many cases occurred among the Indians who were employed to pick grapes in the city and vicinity. These Indians when first attacked with the fever would often plunge into the zanja or river, and then lie around the banks until they were picked up in a critical condition or perhaps dead. The mortality during the epidemic was great. The Sisters of Charity, with self-sacrifice and regardless of their health, rendered most faithful and efficient service during this epidemic. Vaccination was enforced as thoroughly as possible and the disease was ere long eradicated.

It seems from 1869 that Drs. Pigne, Dupuytren, T. C. Gale and J. H. McKee served as health officers at different times. Dr. J. H. McKee was elected health officer on June 25, October 15, and again December 31, 1874.

In April, 1873, the City Council passed an ordinance creating the board of health, to consist of the mayor, president of the Council and two members of the Council to be appointed by the president of the Council. The salary of the health officer was \$50 per month, and he was to be appointed by the board of health, subject to the approval of the City Council.

In 1874 the City Council passed an extensive sanitary ordinance providing for free vaccination, reports of births, deaths and contagious diseases, etc., and another resolution regulating the prevention of nuisances and providing for the public health, etc., including a section prohibiting the sale of adulterated milk.

In 1876 the Council passed a resolution fixing the health officer's salary at \$75 per month. In 1877 the Council passed an ordinance repealing ordinances of July, 1873, and August, 1874, pertaining to the creation of the board of health and prescribing the duties of the health officer, etc.

In 1877 a report was made to the Council that one Mrs. Dominguez had broken quarantine because of the want of food. The Council authorized the health officer to supply food to families in quarantine for smallpox.

Again, in 1878, the Common Council passed a resolution relating to the health of the City of Los Angeles, to prevent the spread of contagious diseases by providing quarantine regulations for the incoming trains, etc.

On January 2, 1879, Dr. Walter Lindley was elected health officer; at that time there was no board of health and the City Council elected the health officer. Dr. Lindley inaugurated the system of free vaccination of children attending the public schools and succeeded in securing the passage of an ordinance prohibiting the handling of swill and garbage through the streets between the hours of 9 A. M. and 5 P. M. He established the system of registering births and deaths, and secured a sewer system for



the main streets; he also made an annual report of the transactions of the office. Doctor Lindley's report made November 13, 1879, for the ten months previous to November 1, 1879, shows estimated population to be 16,000, number of births 223 and number of deaths 175, including still births.

As late as the year 1897 we still find some situations that were no doubt serious enough at the time, but which appear laughable now. Here is one of them:

It was decided to have the meat and milk of the city systematically inspected. During the first eight months, after the decision was put into force, much of the time was consumed in settling the question as to who had the right to the appointment of the sanitary inspectors, the Board of Health or the City Council. For three months, pending the decision of the court, we had two sets of inspectors calling at the office every morning, and there was also much trouble in securing the proper control of the street sweeping. During the fall a new inspector was appointed for street sweeping. The meat and milk inspector and a practical butcher was appointed meat inspector, thereby creating two offices.

It is a well-agreed-to fact that history is a thing that can be written only in retrospect. Men and events of our own time are too near to us to be judged. And this is one reason why, in this book, no attempt at detail is made concerning the status of medicine in Los Angeles at the present day.

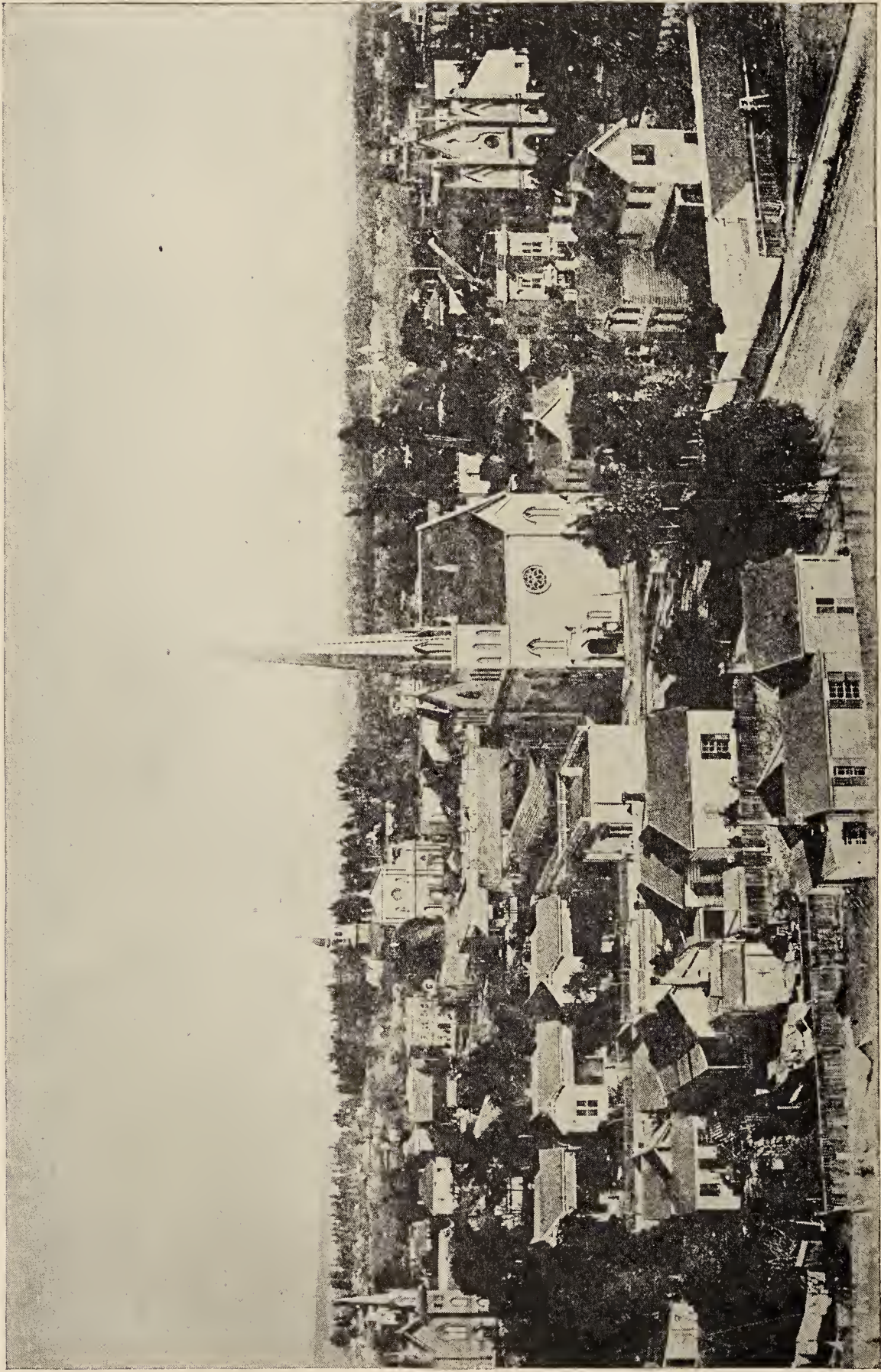
It is enough to say that in no city of the world can the profession of medicine be found standing on a higher plane than it stands in Los Angeles. Nowhere in the world can physicians and surgeons be found more devoted to their profession, more skilled in its science or more faithful to the trust reposed in them. Not only have we, in the product of our own schools at home, medical men of the highest class, but we have also the products of the best schools in other parts of the world who honor and benefit Los Angeles by their presence among us.

Los Angeles has hospitals as splendidly equipped for service as any other city has, and its institutions of this nature keep pace with the best and latest thought of the scientific world.

And it is well that all this is so, for while it is true that owing to favored climatic conditions, there would not ordinarily be here the same great need of the physician and the surgeon that exists in less kindly climes, we are to remember that all the roads of the earth and the pathways of the seas bear to our doors the sick, whose hope of recovery lies in California.

And even with all this, the death rate here is less perhaps than it is in any other city of equal size. For this happy condition we have to thank both the doctors and the climate.





A CHURCH DISTRICT OF LOS ANGELES



## CHAPTER XXVI

### RELIGION AND THE CHURCHES

We have seen heretofore in this book that as a community requiring a civic and political government, Los Angeles was created under extraordinary circumstances, namely, "by order of the king." That is to say, Los Angeles was politically foreordained, because of the fact that it was founded and established by the royal edict of the King of Spain.

We are now to see that spiritually and in regard to the care of the souls of the people who came to inhabit the new city and to have their being there, Los Angeles became—though it may be indirectly—the subject again of what might be called Royal authority, for in those times the Pope of Rome ranked with other kings and potentates.

Now, as we have related, Los Angeles at the beginning of its career was looked after spiritually by the padres of San Gabriel and other nearby missions in such measure as the time and abilities of these padres permitted. We learn that in the year 1784, three years after the Pueblo of Los Angeles was founded, and continuing until the year 1812, there was a chapel on Buena Vista Street where a Franciscan friar from San Gabriel held religious services, saying mass every Sunday and on Holy days for the accommodation of the settlers and their families. Then, between the years 1812 and 1815, the present old church still standing on the Plaza was built and placed under the pastorage of Father Blas Raho. But during all this time Los Angeles and all California were merely a part of the spiritual territory of Mexico, and specifically a part of the diocese of Sonora.

But as California continued to grow in population, the Mexican Congress petitioned Rome to separate Lower and Upper California into a separate diocese. In those days in Catholic countries, and in other countries as well, church and state went hand in hand. Mexico acknowledged itself to be a Catholic country, subject in all spiritual matters to the Pope.

In response to the petition of the Mexican Congress, Gregory XVI, then Pope of Rome, issued the famous bull creating the Diocese of California, of which Los Angeles was a part. The document is important and of great historical value, and since it gives us the real beginning of church government here, we feel it our duty to set it forth in full. It is as follows:

"GREGORY, BISHOP, SERVANT OF THE SERVANTS OF GOD, FOR A  
PERPETUAL MEMORIAL.

"1. The Apostolic solicitude which We feel for all the Churches should, as is evident, not only never be weakened or diminished by distances or the remoteness of the faithful, but should for that very reason rather be augmented and inflamed. Since, therefore, access to this Center of Catholic

unity is rendered too difficult for the most remote of Our flock and We are not able, on account of the distance and the natural condition of the territory, to refresh them with frequent admonitions, counsels, exhortations, and, in fine, by spiritual aids of whatever kind, or to heal their wounds promptly. We do as does an affectionate mother far distant from her children: she assuredly loves them with the more ardor the more she sees herself unable to lavish upon her absent ones all the services of a special love.

"Hence, not only do We daily pray for the most bountiful of celestial blessings to fall upon this part of the flock which We ever have in mind, but We also leave nothing undone which may in any way contribute to the spiritual welfare of the same. While We were assiduously revolving these matters in Our mind, those composing the Government of Mexico in North America humbly supplicated that We by Apostolic Authority separate California from the Diocese of Sonora within the same Mexican boundaries, erect there an Episcopal See to be called the See of California, and give it a Bishop of its own.

"Although the beginning of the Diocese of Sonora is not to be sought previous to the year 1799, and itself was formed of parts from the Dioceses of Guadalajara and Durango, nevertheless that territory was soon extended so widely that it not only embraces the vast provinces of Sonora, Ostimuri and Sinaloa, but the whole immense California besides. The last named, however, which is said to exceed seven hundred leagues, is divided into Old and New California. The former includes the Peninsula of California which the ancient writers on natural affairs believed to be an island. The latter, however, is joined to Old California by a wild tract of land. Both, at present, constitute one of the Mexican provinces. If the mind considers the great roughness of the roads, the rapid currents of the rivers, which, at times, it is impossible to cross, and moreover the immense mountain chains, which are inhabited by barbarians, it will be apparent that the Bishop of Sonora is by these causes hindered from governing and moderating with necessary effectiveness the flock entrusted to his care, from visiting his whole diocese, and from devoting himself entirely to the conversion of those whom, for lacking the light of the Gospel, We bitterly mourn as wrapped in the densest darkness of error. This worst of all evils both Old and New California is suffering in a peculiar degree; for although missionaries of the Orders of St. Dominic and St. Francis have spiritual charge of these provinces, yet each is situated in the farthest part of the Diocese of Sonora, and therefore not assisted by the presence of a Pastor, who, powerful in word and deed, might edify the people by his speech and example, correct what is depraved, consolidate what is disrupted, strengthen those weak in Faith, and enlighten the ignorant.

"2. These and other good reasons adduced by the Government of Mexico through its ambassador to the Apostolic See have been presented to Us with such force that, after having considered every thing with mature deliberation, and having observed the great advantage of it, We most willingly accede to the petitions offered. Therefore, with certain knowledge of the matter, in the plenitude of Apostolic Power, and also from Our own initiative, supplying the consent of Our Venerable Brother Lazaro de Garza, now Bishop of Sonora, and of others who may be concerned, We forever



take away, detach, sever and separate whole California, namely the Old as well as the New California, together with all and every one of the parishes, churches, convents and monasteries, and all secular and regular benefices of whatever kind existing there, likewise all persons of both sexes, dwellers and inhabitants, the laity as well as clergy, priests, beneficiaries and the religious of whatever grade, status, order or condition staying there, from the Diocese of Sonora to which they belonged. Moreover, the City of San Diego in new California, situated in the center of California and regarded as more suitable than other places, We establish and institute as episcopal city with its court and ecclesiastical chancery and all and each of the honors, rights, privileges and prerogatives used and enjoyed by the cities and citizens honored by an episcopal see in the Mexican dominion.

"3. We command that the principal church in the said territory of San Diego be raised and elevated to the honor and dignity of a cathedral church, and therein likewise We command to have erected and established in perpetuity the see and episcopal seat of the one henceforth to be called the Bishop of California, who is to preside over the same church, city and diocese to be designated presently, and over its clergy, to convoke the synod, to have and exercise all and every episcopal right, office and duty, and to have his chapter, seal, archives, and the income to be presently laid down, and all other episcopal insignia, rights, honors, precedence, graces, favors, indulgences, jurisdiction and prerogatives which the other cathedrals in the Mexican dominion and their Bishops enjoy, provided that they are not granted them by special indulgence or privilege.

"4. To the California cathedral church, thus erected and to its Bishop, We adjudge and assign as its own diocese hereafter the entire Old and New California, as above cut off and separated from the Diocese of Sonora, to be the diocese of the New California bishopric, and this California, thus allotted and assigned, and in it the existing parishes, churches, convents, monasteries, and all other secular and regular benefices of whatever Order, the persons of either sex, the inhabitants, clergy as well as laity, but not those exempt, of whatever class. We likewise subject in perpetuity to the jurisdiction, rule, power, and authority of the new Bishop of the California Diocese, and to him We assign and allot them as his city, territory, diocese, clergy and people, likewise in perpetuity.

"5. In order, however, that the future Bishop of California during his lifetime may live in a manner becoming his dignity, and may properly provide for the vicar-general and episcopal court, We ascribe and assign as episcopal income the Fund of the real estate which the Mexican Government in accordance with its promise will set apart.

"6. With regard to the property of the new California cathedral church, We likewise ascribe and adjudge as an income for its maintenance in perpetuity the Fund which the same Government promised to surrender. We ordain that as soon as possible there be assigned and given suitable buildings for the habitation of the future Bishop and the dwelling of his episcopal court as near to the cathedral as possible; if they are wanting and must be rented, We decree that arrangements be made for defraying such expenses.

"7. As to the forming of a chapter at the cathedral church, and its endowment with similar means from the Fund, as also the construction and

endowment of a seminary for ecclesiastical students, the aforesaid Government, as soon as the circumstances of time and places permit, will supply what is usually furnished to other cathedral chapters and ecclesiastical seminaries in the Mexican dominion.

"8. We command that the said California Church thus constituted shall be of right subject to the Metropolitan Archbishop of Mexico, and We direct that it shall enjoy all the faculties, exemptions and rights which belong to other suffragans of the Metropolitan Mexican Church.

"9. We order that the revenue of the same new Diocese of California shall be taxed as customary for thirty-three and one-third florins, and that this tax shall be noted in the books of the Apostolic Treasury and Sacred College.

"10. In order that everything above arranged by Us take effect, We bestow upon Our Venerable brother Emanuel Posada y Carduno, Archbishop of the Metropolitan Mexican Church, whom We choose and depute as the executor of these Our Letters, all the necessary and expedient faculties for self, or by means of another person clothed with ecclesiastical dignity to be subdelegated by him, may ordain and decree and also with the faculty of the same executor or his delegate, definitely, freely and lawfully pronounce upon any obstacle whatever which might perhaps arise in the act of execution. He shall also have the duty of carefully describing in the executive decree the boundaries, especially of New California, and of transmitting to the Apostolic See, within six months after the carrying out of the Apostolic Letters, a copy, drawn up in authentic form, of all decrees he may publish in the execution of these Letters, in order that it may be preserved in the records of the Congregation presiding over Consistorial Affairs.

"11. We will and determine that these Letters, and whatever they contain, be at no time whatever impugned or called into question, or charged with the defect of subreption, or obreption or nullity, or lack of intention on Our part, or any other even substantial defect, not even for the reason that any persons concerned or claiming to be concerned have not been notified or given a hearing or have not consented to the foregoing; for from the fullness of Apostolic Power We supply, as far as necessary, their consent, and We will that these Letters always and ever exist and be valid and in force, and obtain and have their full and entire effect, and be inviolably observed by all whom they concern.

"12. We thus determine notwithstanding the Regulations about not taking away what is of right demanded, about suppressions committed against parties concerned, and other Rules of Our Own or of the Apostolic Chancery, or Apostolic Mandates issued in Synods or Councils, particular or general, or whatever other Ordinances of Our Predecessors, the Roman Pontiffs, or whatever else to the contrary.

"13. We determine, moreover, that the copies of these Letters, even the printed ones, signed, however, by a notary public, and provided with the seal of a person clothed with ecclesiastical dignity, shall, on being exhibited or shown, receive absolutely the same credit.

"14. No one whosoever, therefore, shall be permitted to infringe these Our Letters of dismemberment, segregation, separation, erection, establishing, assignment, allotment, subjection, concession, indult, decree, deroga-



tion and will, or dare temerarily to contradict. If any one, however, shall presume to attempt this, let him know that he incurs the indignation of God Almighty and of the Blessed Apostles Peter and Paul.

"Given in Rome at St. Peter's in the year of the Incarnation of the Lord 1840, on the 27th day of April, in the tenth Year of Our Pontificate."

The Pope, under the same date, issued another bull, which was addressed to the clergy of the new diocese, the text of which is as follows: "Gregory, Bishop, Servant of the Servants of God, to the Beloved Sons, the Clergy of the Territory and Diocese of the Californias, Health and Apostolic Benediction.—As the Church of the Californias today lacks the consolation of having a Pastor, We have provided one in the person of Our beloved son Francisco Garcia Diego, professed member of the Order of St. Francis, chosen for said Church, a person who for his merits is acceptable to Us and to Our Venerable Brothers, the Cardinals of the Holy Roman Church. With the advice therefore, of the same Cardinals, Our Brothers, and in virtue of Our Apostolic Authority, We name him Bishop and Pastor, and commit to him the care, government, and administration of the Church in the Californias, both in spiritual and temporal matters, as is more fully contained in Our Letters erecting the Diocese. We therefore command by this Our Letter that you cheerfully accept the said Francisco as Father and Pastor of your souls, show him due obedience and reverence, receive with humility his salutary admonitions and commands, and endeavor to comply with them sincerely. Otherwise, the sentence which the same Francisco may pronounce against the rebellious, we shall regard as just, and shall see that it is observed inviolably until condign satisfaction is made. Given at St. Peter, Rome, in the year of the Incarnation of the Lord 1840, on the 27th day of April, in the tenth year of Our Pontificate."

The new bishop, Garcia Diego, acting under the authority of the above bull of Pope Gregory, arrived in the harbor of San Diego the night of December 10, 1841, on the good ship *Rosalind*, Capt. Henry John Crouch, with his entourage, promptly announcing his arrival to Governor Alvarado. Two days afterward, the first Bishop of California addressed the following note to the Superior of the Franciscan Friars at Zacatecas:

"San Diego, December 12, 1841. My Son, Brother, and most beloved Father.—Yesterday I reached this insignificant town in good and sound health, thanks be to God! You have me here now at your service.

I brought with me two priests of our College, and think that one of them will, as soon as possible, proceed to your mission to take your place, in order that you may come to serve me as secretary and confessor. I have already spoken to the Fr. Guardian about this and he has consented. You may notify the Fathers when you come in order that they may address you wherever you may be when they have any business with you.

"The ex-donado, Gomez, arrived with me as sub-deacon. There also came along three other students, of whom two will soon be ordained. Two boys are also in the company. With them I shall start my seminary. I could not obtain more for reasons which I shall tell you when we meet. Do not fail to write to me as often as you can, etc. [Signed] Fr. Francisco, Bishop of the Californias."

"Insignificant" though San Diego appears to have been at that time, apparently the people that composed its population had the desire to be

good Christians. One hundred and twenty-five of them presented themselves to the new bishop for confirmation in the chapel of the Presidio. According to the records of the missions as set forth in the monumental and priceless work "Missions and Missionaries of California," by Fray Zephyrin Engelhardt, of the Orders of Friars Minor, at Santa Barbara, the sponsors at this historic celebration were no less personages than Pio Pico, Francisco Maria Alvarado, Jose Antonio Estudillo and Manuel Verdugo. If you are looking for a quartette of great California names, there you have it.

Since San Diego is now one of the great cities of the world, its battles fought and its victories won, it will be surely no harm to admit that it really was an "insignificant" town four score years ago. According to Fray Zephyrin, Bishop Diego soon reached the conviction that—and notwithstanding that the town bore the bishop's saint's name—it was "with its fewer than 150 inhabitants, its wretched habitations and its lack of resources, unfit to be the center of a vast diocese."

Accordingly, the bishop set forth for Santa Barbara, to take up his Episcopal residence there. He sailed away from the Harbor of the Sun in a ship owned by Don Jose Antonio Aguirre, master and owner of many ships, whose bride was Rosario, a daughter of the Estudillos. News had been sent ahead to Santa Barbara that his lordship was on his way to that famous port. And the news caused great joy there, says Fray Zephyrin.

Robinson, a historian to whom we are indebted for much priceless knowledge of early California, was a witness of the reception of the bishop to Santa Barbara, which he describes as follows:

"The vessel was in sight on the morning of the 11th of January, 1842, but lay becalmed and rolling to the ocean's swell. A boat put off from her side, and approached the landing-place. One of the attendants of his Excellency who came in it, repaired to the Mission, to communicate with the Father Presidente. All was bustle; men, women, and children hastening to the beach, banners flying, drums beating, and soldiers marching. The whole population of the place turned out, to pay homage to this first Bishop of California. At eleven o'clock the vessel anchored. He came on shore, and was welcomed by the kneeling multitude. All received his benediction—all kissed the pontifical ring. The troops, and civic authorities, then escorted him to the house of Don Jose Antonio, where he dined. A carriage had been prepared for his Excellency, which was accompanied by several others, occupied by the Presidente and his friends. The females had formed with ornamental canes, beautiful arches, through which the procession passed, and as it marched along, the heavy artillery of the presidio continued to thunder forth its noisy welcome. At the time he left the barque she was enveloped in smoke, and the distant report of her guns, was heard echoing among the hills in our rear. At four o'clock, the Bishop was escorted to the Mission, and, when a short distance from the town, the enthusiastic inhabitants took the horses from his carriage and dragged it themselves. Halting at the small bower, on the road, he alighted, went into it, and put on his pontifical robes; then returning to the carriage, he continued on, amidst the sound of music and the firing of guns, till he arrived at the church, where he addressed the multitude that followed him."

It does not appear that Bishop Diego had either any joy out of Los



Angeles, or any trouble with it, or that he even came near it. The first bishop had a hard road to travel. He could not raise money for the support of his administration. And, after all, Los Angeles was the great thorn in his side for the reason that it was here that Pio Pico had his headquarters as governor and conspirator as well.

It was from Los Angeles that Pio Pico directed his campaign for the secularization of the missions, which really meant the destruction of the missions. And it was from here that he sent his polite but heart-breaking messages to Bishop Diego—messages couched in diplomatic language but deadly in their real intent. Under the strain of his troubles, this faithful first bishop of the Californias sickened and died and went to his reward.

One of the things that troubled and distressed a great deal the authorities of the Catholic Church at this time was the marriage of Protestants and Catholics, which was against the laws of Mexico and the church. But nearly all of the prominent citizens of Los Angeles who were of American or English birth, and not Catholics, married the women of the country and joined their creed. "Americans and English who intend to reside here became Papist,—the current phrase among them being, 'A man must leave his conscience at Cape Horn,' " said Dana in his "Two Years Before the Mast."

But there were still marriages taking place without the sanction of the church, and when the padres complained about it to the American authorities in 1847, just as the Americans had got their hands on California, it is interesting to note the view that the American military authorities took of these marriages. The following highly diplomatic letter written by Col. R. B. Mason, military governor of the territory of California, to a justice of the peace who had performed the marriage ceremony for a Protestant man and a Catholic woman, will prove interesting. The letter was as follows:

"Sir: I desire that, during the existing state of affairs in California, you will not perform the marriage ceremony in any case where either of the parties are members of the Catholic Church of this country.

"I am induced to give these instructions from the fact that the United States Government are exceedingly desirous, and indeed make it obligatory upon their authorities here, to secure to the Californians the full enjoyment of their religion and security in all their churches and church privileges.

"As their canonical laws, and I believe their civil laws also, prohibit any but their own priests from uniting members of their Church in marriage, it is not proper that we should break in upon those laws, or customs, as the case may be, and particularly it is the wish of the President that when the country is subjected to our laws the people may be as favorably disposed toward our government as possible.

"It is therefore good policy for us to abstain from doing anything that will have a tendency to give them offense in matters wherein it may be thought their relations or Church privileges are encroached upon. I am, respectfully, your obedient servant, R. B. Mason, Colonel 1st Dragoons, Governor of California."

Colonel Mason proved to be the right man in the right place during the crisis that existed between the end of Mexican rule and the beginning of American rule in California. The Catholics were pleased with his actions,

and the few Protestants then in the territory were not offended by anything that he did.

The next bishop of California was Jose Sadoc Alemany, a Dominican. And California—our present, of Alta California—was at the same time erected into a separate and distinct diocese and separated entirely from Lower California. Bishop Alemany took up his Episcopal residence at Santa Barbara. Then, in 1853, he was made an archbishop with his Metropolitan See in San Francisco. Then a new diocese, including Los Angeles, and called the Diocese of Monterey, was erected, with Thaddeus Amat of Barcelona, a Vincentian, as bishop. Bishop Amat selected Monterey as his Episcopal residence. Later he removed to Santa Barbara, and, according to Fray Zephyrin, he made the old mission church there a pro-cathedral. He finally, however, came to Los Angeles, where he laid the cornerstone of the Cathedral of St. Vibiana, the present cathedral, on October 3, 1869.

Since then there have been four bishops in succession, namely, Francisco Mora, George Montgomery, Thomas James Conaty and the present bishop, John Joseph Cantwell. Los Angeles became the See of the bishop with Mora, and still remains so.

There are today in the City of Los Angeles thirty or more Catholic churches and numbers of parochial schools and convents, and a Jesuit college, with the number of them all constantly increasing. And the old first church, built on the Plaza, is still standing and is attended every Sunday morning by thousands of devout worshipers.

We feel that we would rob our readers if we failed to reproduce here from the writings of the late Professor Guinn the following colorful references to the old Plaza Church, which Professor Guinn wrote some years ago in his book on California, after long residence here and much patient and painstaking investigation into ancient and dusty records:

"The first church or chapel built in Los Angeles," says Guinn, "stood at the foot of the hill, near what is now the Southeast corner of Buena Vista Street and Bellevue Avenue. It was an adobe structure about 18x24 feet in size, and was completed in 1784. In 1811 the citizens obtained permission to build a new church—the primitive chapel had become too small to accommodate the increasing population of the pueblo and its vicinity.

"The corner stone of the new church was laid and blessed August 15, 1814, by Father Gil, of the Mission San Gabriel. Just where it was placed is uncertain. It is probable that it was on the eastern side of the old Plaza. In 1818 it was moved to higher ground—its present site. The great flood of 1815, when the waters of the river came up to the lower side of the old Plaza, probably necessitated the change. When the foundation was laid a second time the citizens subscribed 500 cattle. In 1819 the friars of the San Gabriel Mission contributed seven barrels of brandy to the building fund worth \$575. This donation, with the previous contribution of cattle, was sufficient to raise the walls to the window arches by 1821. There it came to full stop. The Pueblo colonists were poor in purse and chary of exertion. They were more willing to wait than to labor. Indeed, they seem to have performed but little of the labor. The neophytes of San Gabriel and San Luis Rey did the most of the work and were paid a real (twelve and a half cents) a day each. Jose Antonio Ramirez was the



architect. When the colonists' means were exhausted the Missions were appealed to for aid. They responded to the appeal.

"The contributions to the building fund were various in kind and somewhat incongruous in character. The Mission San Miguel contributed 500 cattle, San Luis Abispo 200, Santa Barbara one barrel of brandy, San Diego two barrels of white wine, Purisima six mules and 200 cattle, San Gabriel two barrels of brandy and San Fernando one. Work was begun again on the church and pushed to completion. A house for the curate was also built. It was an adobe structure and stood near the northeast corner of the church. The church was completed and formally dedicated December 8, 1822—eight years after the laying of the first corner stone.

"Captain de La Guerra was chosen by the ayuntamiento padrino or godfather. San Gabriel Mission loaned a bell for the occasion. The fiesta of Our Lady of the Angeles had been postponed so that the dedication and the celebration could be held at the same time. Cannon boomed on the Plaza and salvos of musketry intoned the services.

"The present building and its surroundings bear but little resemblance to the 'Nueva Iglesia' (new church) that Padre Payeras labored so earnestly to complete eighty-five years ago. It then had no floor but the beaten earth, and no seats. The worshipers sat or knelt on the bare ground or on cushions they brought with them. There was no distinction between the poor and the rich at first, but as time passed and the Indians degenerated, or the citizens became more aristocratic, a petition was presented to the ayuntamiento to provide a separate place of worship for the Indians.

"At the session of the ayuntamiento, June 19, 1839, the president stated 'that he had been informed by Jose M. Navarro, who serves as sexton, that the baptistry of the church is almost in ruins on account of a leaking roof.' It was ordered that 'Sunday next the alcaldes of the Indians shall meet and bring together the Indians without a boss, so that no one will be inconvenienced by the loss of labor of his Indians, and place them to work thereon, using some posts and brea now at the guardhouse, the regidor on weekly duty to have charge of the work.'"

In the sindico's account book is this entry: "Guillermo Money owes the city funds out of the labor of the prisoners, loaned him for the church, \$126." As the prisoners' labor was valued at a real (twelve and a half cents) a day it must have required considerable repairing to amount to \$126.

In 1861 the church building was remodeled, the faithful of the parish bearing the expense. The front wall, which had been damaged by the rains, was taken down and rebuilt of brick instead of adobe. The flat roof was changed to a shingled one, and the tower altered. The grounds were inclosed and planted with trees and flowers. The old adobe parish house built in 1822, with the additions made to it, later was torn down and the present brick structure erected.

The church has a seating capacity of 500. It is the oldest parish church on the Pacific coast of the United States and is the only building now in use that was built in the Spanish era of our city's history.

For a period of seventy years after the founding of the Pueblo of Los Angeles, the voice of no Christian preacher save that of a Roman Catholic priest was ever heard within its confines. It was in June, 1850, that Rev. J. W. Brier, a Methodist minister, conducted the first Protestant service known to have been held in Los Angeles.

And, off and on for several years afterwards, it seems that spasmodic but futile efforts were made here by various Protestant denominations to obtain footings. We find a Protestant minister, Rev. T. M. Davis, quitting the Los Angeles field in disgust in 1856, and returning to his home in the East. Anent this occasion we find the editor of the Los Angeles "Star" giving vent to the following utterance in the columns of his paper:

"The Protestant portion of the American population are now without the privilege of assembling together to worship God under direction of one of his ministers. The state of society here is truly deplorable. To preach week after week to empty benches is certainly not encouraging, but if in addition to that, a minister has to contend against a torrent of vice and immorality which obliterates all traces of the Christian Sabbath—to be compelled to endure blasphemous denunciations of his Divine Master; to live where society is disorganized, religion scoffed at, where violence runs riot, and even life itself is unsafe—such a condition of affairs may suit some men, but it is not calculated for the peaceful labors of one who follows unobtrusively the footsteps of the meek and lowly Savior."

There is every evidence, however, that the Protestants of Los Angeles in that far-off day did not lose spirit or courage, and that in a couple of years after the departure of Mr. Davis they determined to arrange matters so that they might worship God according to their own consciences and in accordance also with their traditions and early teachings.

So it is that in the year 1859 we find members of various Protestant denominations meeting on common ground and perfecting an organization. In May of that year an organization was formed. Its title was the:

#### FIRST PROTESTANT SOCIETY OF THE CITY OF LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

At the first meeting the following preamble and constitution were promulgated and agreed upon:

#### CONSTITUTION

Article 1. Our style and title shall be "the First Protestant Society of the City of Los Angeles."

2nd. Our officers shall be a Board of Trustees, five in number, three of whom shall constitute a quorum, to be elected annually, and report at the end of each year. One of their own number shall be selected by themselves to be the President of the Society, and another as Secretary and Treasurer.

3rd. An annual meeting duly called and publicly notified by the Board, shall be held on the first Wednesday of May in each year, or if that day shall be allowed to pass without a meeting, then, as soon after as notice can be duly given, for the purpose of hearing the annual report of the Board and holding the annual election. Any vacancy occurring in the Board during the year may be filled ad interim by the selection of some one by the Board itself.

4th. Money may be collected for the society by such persons only as the Board shall appoint. And the Treasurer may pay out money for the Society only upon the written order of the Board, signed by the President.

5th. The condition of membership in the society is simply the signing



of this constitution. And the duty of each member shall be to aid in all suitable ways in securing the present maintenance and permanent establishment and successful progress of Protestant worship in this city.

Adopted this fourth day of May, A. D. 1859.

ISAAC S. K. OGIER,  
WM. MCKEE,  
A. J. KING,  
C. SIMS,  
CHARLES S. ADAMS,  
WM. S. MORROW,  
D. McLAREN,  
THOS. FOSTER,  
WM. H. SHORE,  
N. A. POTTER,  
J. R. GITCHELL.

The constitution having been signed by those present, the Society proceeded to nominate and elect its officers for the ensuing year, whereupon the Hon. I. S. K. Ogier, Hon. B. D. Wilson, J. R. Gitchell, N. A. Potter and Wm. McKee were unanimously chosen trustees. On motion it was

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the newspapers of this city.

On motion the Society adjourned.

W. E. BOARDMAN, Chairman.  
WM. H. SHORE, Secretary.

Concerning the early struggles and progress of the Protestant denominations in Los Angeles Professor Guinn has made the following record:

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.—As pioneers in the missionary field of Los Angeles, the Methodists came first and the Presbyterians second. The Rev. James Woods held the first Presbyterian service in November, 1854, in a little carpenter shop that stood on part of the site now occupied by the Pico house. The first organization of a Presbyterian Church was effected March, 1855, with twelve members. The Reverend Woods held regular Sunday services in the old court house, northwest corner of North Spring and Franklin streets, during the fall of 1854 and part of the year 1855. He organized a church and also a Sunday school. He was succeeded by the Rev. T. N. Davis, who continued regular services until August, 1856, when he abandoned the field in disgust and returned to his home in the East.

The next Presbyterian minister to locate in Los Angeles was the Rev. W. C. Harding, who came in 1869. He abandoned the field in 1871. The Rev. F. A. White, LL. D., came in 1875. He was succeeded by the Rev. F. M. Cunningham, and he by the Rev. J. W. Ellis. Under the ministry of Mr. Ellis in 1882-83 a church was erected on the southeast corner of Broadway and Second Street. The building and lot cost about \$20,000. Services were held in it until March, 1895, when it was sold for \$55,000. The congregation divided into two organizations, the First Presbyterian and the Central Presbyterian. The First Presbyterian built a church on Figueroa and Twentieth streets. The Central Presbyterian secured a site on the east side of Hill Street, between Second and Third streets, with a

dwelling house upon it which they enlarged and remodeled and used for a church.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.—The first Protestant Episcopal Church service held in Los Angeles was conducted by Dr. Mathew Carter. An item in the *Weekly Star* of May 9, 1857, states that "Dr. Carter announces that he has been licensed and authorized by the Rev. W. Ingraham Kip, Bishop of California, to act as lay reader for the Southern District." He held regular services for a time in Mechanics' Institute Hall, which was in a sheet iron building near the corner of Court and North Spring streets. In October, 1857, St. Luke's Parish was organized, and the following named gentlemen elected a board of trustees: Dr. T. J. White, Dr. Mathew Carter and William Shore. A building was rented on Main Street, near Second, where services were held every Sunday, Doctor Carter officiating. Services seem to have been discontinued about the close of the year 1857, and the church was dissolved. On January 1, 1865, the Rev. Elias Birdsall, a missionary of the Protestant Episcopal Church, preached his first sermon in Odd Fellows' Hall, Downey Block. The Protestant Society, which had begun the erection of a church building in 1859 under the ministration of Rev. William E. Boardman, a Presbyterian minister, as has been previously stated, offered the unfinished building to the Rev. Birdsall for services. He assented to this on condition that it be transferred to the Episcopalians. Those who had contributed toward its erection consented, and the transfer was made. The edifice was completed and named St. Athanasius Church, and the Episcopalians continued to worship in this building until Christmas, 1883; in the meantime the property was sold to the county for a courthouse site. A site for a new church was purchased on Olive Street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, where a handsome building was erected. In 1884 the name of the organization was changed to St. Paul's Church, the name it still bears.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.—The first Congregational minister to locate in Los Angeles was the Rev. Alexander Parker, a Scotchman by birth and a graduate of Oberlin College and Theological Seminary. He had served in the Union army as a member of the famous student company of Oberlin College—a company whose membership was largely made up of theological students.

He preached his first sermon here July 7, 1866, in the court house. A church was organized July 21, 1867, with six members. A lot was purchased on New High Street, north of Temple, where the Beaudry stone wall now stands, and a movement began to raise funds to build a church. The effort was successful. The following extract from the *Los Angeles Star* gives an account of the dedication of the church:

"On Sunday morning last, June 28, 1868, the new Congregational Church was opened for divine service at 11 A. M. The Rev. E. C. Bissell, pastor of Green Street Church, San Francisco, delivered the dedicatory sermon. At the close of the sermon the Rev. Alexander Parker came forward and gave an account of his stewardship in his exertions to raise this house for the worship of God. The total cost was about \$3,000, of which \$1,000 was obtained from San Francisco, \$1,000 partly as a loan and partly as a gift from churches in the Atlantic states, and collections of small amounts at home, leaving at present a debt of about \$400 on the





YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION



building, which, though complete, is not yet quite furnished. The house is small, but very neatly arranged; the pews are ample and comfortable, and the building is lofty and well ventilated. Its dimensions are 30x50 feet; it will seat 175 to 200 persons."

Reverend Parker resigned in August, 1868. He was succeeded by the Rev. Isaac W. Atherton, who reorganized the church November 29, 1868. Services were held in the little church on New High Street until 1883, when, on May 3d of that year, the church on the corner of Hill and Third streets was completed and dedicated. The building, lot and organ cost about \$25,000. In May, 1888, this building was sold to the Central Baptist Church, and a lot purchased on the southwest corner of Hill and Sixth streets. On this a building was erected in 1889. The cost of the lot, church building and furnishing amounted to about \$72,000, to which was added a fine organ, at a cost of about \$5,000. This church property was sold in 1902 for \$77,000, and a new site purchased on Hope Street near the corner of Ninth, where a beautiful brick and stone church costing \$100,000 was completed in July, 1903.

**BAPTIST CHURCHES.**—The first sermon preached by a Baptist minister in Los Angeles was delivered by Reverend Freeman in 1853.

The first regular church services held in this city by a Baptist minister were conducted by the Reverend Fryer in schoolhouse No. 1, which stood on the northwest corner of Spring and Second streets. The Reverend Fryer held services every Sunday during the year 1860. He seems to have abandoned the field in the early part of 1861. I find no record of any services by a minister of that church between 1861 and 1874.

The First Baptist Church of Los Angeles was organized September 6, 1874, by Rev. William Hobbs. There were but eight members in the organization. The services were held in the old courthouse. Doctor Hobbs severed his connection with the church in June, 1875. For fifteen months the church was without a pastor. In September, 1876, Rev. Winfield Scott took charge of it. He was succeeded in 1878 by the Rev. I. N. Parker, and he by Rev. Henry Angel, who died in 1879.

The church meetings were transferred from the courthouse to a hall owned by Doctor Zahn, on Spring Street between Fourth and Fifth streets. From there it moved to Good Templars' Hall on North Main Street. The ordinance of baptism was administered either in the river or in the baptistry of the Christian Church on Temple Street.

For two years after the death of Doctor Angel the church remained without a regular minister. In 1881 Rev. P. W. Dorsey took charge of it. A lot was secured on the northeast corner of Broadway and Sixth Street, and in March, 1884, a church building was completed and dedicated. The building and lots cost about \$25,000. In the summer of 1897 the lot and building were sold for \$45,000, and with the addition of \$5,000 raised by subscription a larger and more commodious building was erected on Flower Street, between Seventh and Eighth streets.

**CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.**—The first sermon preached by a member of the Christian denomination was delivered by Rev. G. W. Linton in August, 1874, in the courtroom of the old courthouse. In October and November of that year inquiries were made in the city for persons who had been connected with the church in other places. Twenty-three were found. Of



these fifteen signified their willingness to unite in forming a church. On the 26th of February, 1875, the first church was organized. Rev. W. J. A. Smith was the first preacher. He was succeeded by Rev. John C. Hay. The Rev. B. F. Coulter filled the pulpit from 1881 to 1884. During his ministry, and largely through his contributions, the First Church was built on Temple Street near Broadway, where the Aberdeen lodge now stands. In 1894 it was sold and a church edifice erected on the corner of Hope and Eleventh streets at a cost of \$25,000, with Rev. A. C. Smithers as pastor. In 1895 the Rev. B. F. Coulter erected the Broadway Church of Christ on Broadway, near Temple, at a cost of about \$20,000.

UNITARIAN CHURCHES.—The first religious services held by the Unitarians were at the residence of T. E. Severance in March, 1887. In May of that year an organization was perfected and regular services were conducted by the Rev. J. D. Wells.

In 1885 the Rev. Eli Fay located in Los Angeles and conducted services for a time in the Masonic Hall, 135 South Spring Street. The church was reorganized and the services were held in Child's Opera House on Main Street. A lot was secured on Seventh Street near Broadway, and largely through the liberality of Doctor Fay, a church building, 45x100 feet in area, was erected at a cost of \$25,000. The church was dedicated June 16, 1889. It was destroyed by fire in 1892. The congregation then purchased from the Baptists the church building on the northeast corner of Hill and Third streets, originally built by the Congregationalists. This site was sold for business purposes in 1899. The last sermon was preached in it by the Rev. C. K. Jones March 18, 1900. The congregation built a new church on Flower Street between Ninth and Tenth streets.

SYNAGOGUES.—Congregation of B'nai B'rith. The first Jewish services in Los Angeles were held in 1854. No place of worship was erected for several years later. In 1862 Rabbi A. W. Edleman organized the congregation of B'nai B'rith and conducted the services until 1886.

The first synagogue was built in 1873 on what is now the site of the Copp Building, just north of the city hall grounds on the east side of Broadway. The lot and buildings were sold in 1894 and a new synagogue erected on the corner of Ninth and Hope streets.

OTHER DENOMINATIONS.—The Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints (Mormon) was first organized in the autumn of 1882. Services are now held at No. 516 Temple Street.

The New Church (Swedenborgian) was organized in 1894, and held services for some time in Temperance Temple. It has since erected a church building at 515 East Ninth Street at a cost of \$3,000.

Seventh Day Adventists organized in 1880 and built a church on Sixth Street. They have now a church on Carr Street which cost \$6,000.

Friends Church was organized in 1897. The congregation has erected a church building on the corner of Third and Fremont Avenue at a cost of \$4,000.

Twenty years ago Professor Barrows related to the local Historical Society some interesting reminiscences of the early ministers and churches in Los Angeles. In his address he said:

As Alta California was settled by a Spanish-speaking people who tolerated no other form of religion except the Roman Catholic, of course there

were no churches except of that faith in Los Angeles from the time of the settlement of the ancient pueblo until the change of government in 1846.

From and after the founding of the Mission of San Gabriel, in 1771, until and after the completion of the old Plaza Church in the latter part of 1882, that mission became and remained the center of industrial activity, as well as the headquarters of clerical authority for this portion of the province. Fathers Salvadea, Sanchez, Boscana and Estenega managed with zeal and great ability the extensive concerns, both spiritual and temporal, of the mission, sending a priest occasionally to the pueblo, or coming themselves, to say mass, at the capilla or chapel which had been built north and west of the present church. After the latter was built, Father Boscana became the first regular rector or pastor, serving till 1831. He was succeeded by Fathers Martinas, Sanchez, Bachelot, Estenega, Jimenez, Ordaz, Rosales and others who served as local pastors for longer or shorter period of the only church in town, from 1831 to 1851.

The first priest whom I knew of, but did not know personally, was Padre Anacleto Lestrade, a native of France, who was the incumbent from '51 to '56. Padre Blas Raho, who came here in 1856, I knew well, and esteemed highly. He was broad-minded and tolerant. He told me that he had lived sixteen years in the Mississippi Valley before he came to Los Angeles. He was a native of Italy.

It was during his pastorate that the old church building was greatly improved. It was frescoed inside and out by a Frenchman, H. Penelon, the pioneer photographer of Los Angeles. The lettering on the front of the building as seen today was done by Penelon, viz.: "Los Fieles de Esta Parroquia A la Reina de Los Angeles, 1861;" and also on the marble tablets:

DIOS TE SALVE, MARIA LIENA DE GRACIA EL SENOR ESTA EN SU  
SANTO TEMPLOS: CALLE LA TIERRA ANTE SU ACATAMIENTO  
SANTA MARIA MADRE DE DIOS, RUEGA POR NOSOTROS PECADORES

Padre Raho was the first vicar general of the diocese, under Bishop Amat.

Later, Padre Raho, who served his parish faithfully for a number of years, and who was respected and revered by his parishioners, fell sick and went to the Sisters Hospital, which was located in the large two-story brick building which stood to the east of the upper depot, and between the latter and the river, which the sisters bought of Mr. H. C. Cardwell, who built it.

Fathers Duran and Mora succeeded Father Raho. There were other priests whom I did not know so well, who made their home at different times at the parsonage adjoining the old church. But none of these, so far as my acquaintance permitted me to know, with the possible exception of Father Mora, were as liberal as Father Raho. The bishop of these times was Tadeo Amat, who, though his jurisdiction extended to Monterey, made his headquarters first at Santa Barbara, and then at this old church of "Nuestra Senora, la Reyna de Los Angeles." Bishop Amat was succeeded by Bishop Mora, a gentle and scholarly prelate. It was during the latter's administration that the Cathedral was built, on Main Street. Bishop Mora was succeeded by Bishop Montgomery.

Of the early Protestant ministers who came to Los Angeles, I knew



personally nearly all of them, as they were comparatively few in numbers, whilst of the many, many who now reside here, I hardly know one, intimately.

One of the first to come here, I think, was Parson Adam Bland, who had the reputation of being a smart preacher and a shrewd horse trader. But I heard that after laboring here a year or two in the early '50s, he abandoned the field as hopeless, though in after years he came to the county again, when he found the Gospel vineyard vastly more encouraging.

When I came here in '54, there was only one church building in town—that fronting the Plaza—and no regular Protestant church edifice at all.

Rev. James Woods, Presbyterian, was holding Protestant services then in the adobe that stood on the present site of the "People's Store;" and he came to me and asked me to assist in the music each Sunday, which I did. Just how long he preached here, I cannot now recall. But I remember that when the bodies of the four members of Sheriff Barton's party, who were killed in 1857 by the Juan Flores bandits, were brought here for burial, there was no Protestant minister here then to conduct the services. But, as it happened, two of the murdered men were Masons, and that fraternal semi-religious order, in sheer pity, turned aside, after decorously and reverently burying their own two brethren, and read a portion of the Masonic burial service over the bodies of the other two men, who were not Masons.

Rev. W. E. Boardman, a Presbyterian clergyman, came here in 1859. He was an able and eloquent preacher and writer and the author of a popular book, entitled "The Higher Christian Life." The want of a commodious place of meeting stimulated a movement to raise funds for the erection of a church, and, as good B. D. Wilson had donated a lot—a portion of the hill on which the County Courthouse now stands—to the "First Protestant Society," people of various denominations who, without regard to sect, attended Mr. Boardman's ministrations, formed an organization, under the name of "The First Protestant Society of Los Angeles," and erected the walls and roof of a church on the lot donated by Mr. Wilson, but this work came to a standstill after Mr. Boardman left, and not until 1864, upon the arrival of Reverend Birdsall, was any further progress made.

Rev. J. H. Stump was a Methodist minister here in the '60s. Rev. A. M. Hough was another early preacher of the same denomination at the same time. On the establishment of the "Southern California Conference," Mr. Hough became the presiding elder. It is said that Rev. J. W. Brier preached the first Protestant sermon ever preached in Los Angeles, in 1850; but I do not think he stayed here long, as there were neither Methodist worshippers nor a house of worship in Los Angeles at that early date.

Rev. Elias Birdsall, who came to Los Angeles in 1864, soon after his arrival organized an Episcopalian Church. I knew Mr. Birdsall very well, and respected him as one of the best men whom I ever knew. He was in all respects an admirable citizen. He believed—and most laymen will surely agree with him—that every person who is to become a public speaker should make a special preparatory study of elocution.

At the funeral services of President Lincoln held in this city Mr. Birdsall delivered an admirable oration before a large concourse of our citizens. Mr. Birdsall died November 3, 1890.

Other rectors of the original Saint Athanasius Church of Los Angeles, afterwards St. Pauls, were Dr. J. J. Talbot, H. H. Messenger, C. F. Loop, W. H. Hill, J. B. Gray, G. W. Burton and Mr. Birdsall. Doctor Talbot came here in 1868 and was a very gifted and impassioned orator, and had withal a slight tinge of the sentimental or poetical in his character, and his sermons were much admired, especially by the ladies. Doctor Talbot, sad to say, however, was only another instance of a man with brilliant talents who threw himself away and went to the bad. He lived, in the main, an exemplary life here, at least up to within a short time before he left. To those who knew him intimately he used sometimes to speak with tenderest regard of his dear children and his wife, "Betty," in their pleasant home near Louisville. And to them his last words, uttered at the very threshold of death, are full of startling pathos and inexpressible sadness; indeed, I know of no sadder passage in all literature:

"I had children—beautiful to me at least, as a dream of morning, and they had so entwined themselves around their father's heart that no matter where he might wander, ever it came back to them on the wings of a father's undying love. The destroyer took their hands in his and led them away. I had a wife whose charms of mind and person were such that to 'see her was to remember, and to know her, was to love.' I had a mother, and while her boy raged in his wild delirium two thousand miles away, the pitying angels pushed the golden gates ajar, and the mother of the drunkard entered into rest. And thus I stand a clergyman without a church, a barrister without a brief, a husband without a wife, a son without a parent, a man with scarcely a friend, a soul without hope—all swallowed up in the maelstrom of drink."

The early ministers of the Congregational Church in Los Angeles were Revs. Alexander Parker (1866-67); I. W. Atherton (1867-71); J. T. Wills (1871-73); D. T. Packard (1873-79); C. J. Hutchins (1879-82); and A. J. Wells (1882-87).

I should mention that Drs. J. W. Ellis, A. F. White and W. J. Chichester were comparatively early pastors of the Presbyterian Church; and also that Dr. M. M. Bovard was president of the University of Southern California.

Dr. Eli Fay was the first Unitarian minister to hold public religious services here. Doctor Fay was, intellectually, a very able man, though somewhat aggressive and self-assertive. His sermons, barring a rather rasping flavor of egotism, were models of powerful reasoning. Before coming to Los Angeles, Doctor Fay had been pastor of Unitarian congregations at Leominster, Massachusetts, and at Sheffield, England. In addition to his sacerdotal qualifications, Doctor Fay was a very good judge of the value of real estate. Soon after he came here he bought what he called "choice pieces of property," on which it was understood he afterwards made big money. Like many other shrewd saints who came here from many countries, his faith in Los Angeles real estate seemed to be second only to his faith in the realty of the land of Canaan, or, in other words, in "choice lots" in the "New Jerusalem."

I might recount many anecdotes concerning those ministers and priests of Los Angeles of a former generation, of whom I have spoken; for in those olden times, in this then small town, everybody knew almost every-



body else. In a frontier town—which this then was—there are always picturesque characters, among clericals as well as among laymen.

The foregoing reminiscences of Professor Barrows, together with the recollections of some other old timers, constitute about all we have of the history of the churches from the time that the spiritual field came to be shared with the Catholics by Protestants and Jews and other sects and denominations of almost innumerable creeds and philosophies.

At first glance it might seem strange that the churches have been apparently careless in keeping records, but we are to remember—and, in a way, to be thankful—that the churches have lacked the cunning that characterized purely business institutions. One would almost say that business is one thing and religion is another. And, on this ground, we can excuse the churches for failing to do that which in business would be regarded as reprehensible carelessness. Business thinks in days, but religion thinks in centuries.

To make a record of the standing and status of the churches in Los Angeles today would be, it seems to us, an unnecessary task. Not only has every Christian and other denomination come into wonderful prosperity and success here, but it is also a well-known fact that it would be quite impossible to name any religion or creed or philosophy or school of thought under the sun that is without representation in Los Angeles. More than that, we find ourselves able to say that very many religions, or schools of thought that come under that general head, are found in Los Angeles and nowhere else. Maybe it is the climate, and maybe it is something else, but whatever it is, the fact remains that Los Angeles is the most celebrated of all incubators of new creeds, codes of ethics, philosophies and near philosophies and schools of thought, occult, new and old, and no day passing without the birth of something of this nature never before heard of.

Indeed, Los Angeles has acquired a fame not altogether enviable, as a breeding place and a rendezvous of freak religions. But this is because its winters are mild, thus luring the pale people of thought to its sunny gates, within which man can give himself over to meditation without being compelled to interrupt himself in that interesting occupation to put on his overcoat or keep the fire going.

With all that, it must also be said that sane religion has nowhere in the world a safer, more prosperous and welcome haven than it has here. Among other things, Los Angeles is most certainly a city of churches.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE CITY'S BREATHING SPOTS

No city in the world has given or continues to give more earnest consideration, backed up by action, to the question of parks and playgrounds and recreation places for the people, than Los Angeles.

This has been true of Los Angeles from its very inception as a human habitation. It was as we have here related, a Spanish settlement. And the Spaniard, wherever he built a town, at home or abroad, never failed, as almost his first act, to create a plaza or park in that town which was designed to be the common property of the people for their pleasure and recreation.

Los Angeles was no exception. When in the fateful year of 1781 Don Felipe de Neve, the gobernador, marched out from the Mission of San Gabriel to found the pueblo of Our Lady the Queen of the Angels, he had in the pocket of his military coat a drawn plan of the new settlement; and in that plan provision was made, first of all, for the plaza, a part of which remains to this day, in Los Angeles, as a public park.

And to this day you will see in the Plaza of Los Angeles a great deal of what remains here of the once dominant Spanish race. And intermingling with those of the blood of Spain you will see the swart faces of the people of other Latin lands, as well as those who have drifted hither from the Orient and Cathay.

In the old days, when the Plaza was the only public park of which Los Angeles boasted, it was the scene of all public gatherings, and especially was it the scene of the great religious processions and celebrations for which the city was famous. It stands at the door of the Church of Our Lady of the Angels, where the people went to pray and to be shrived to hear the mass on Sundays and holy days. And it was out of the door of that old church into the open and common ground of the Plaza that the religious processions of the old times came.

That we may have an idea of what these great religious celebrations were like, let us quote a description of the celebration of the feast of Corpus Christi in the year 1858 as published in the columns of the famous old Los Angeles Star:

"Immediately after Pontifical Vespers, which were held in the church at 4 p. m., a solemn procession was formed which made the circuit of the Plaza, stopping at the various altars which with great cost, elegance and taste had been erected in front of the houses where the sacred offices of the church were solemnly performed. The order of the procession was as follows: Music, Young Ladies of the Sisters' School bearing the banner of the school, followed by the children of the school to the number of 120 in two ranks. They were elegantly dressed in white, wearing white veils and carrying baskets filled with flowers which during the procession were



scattered before the Bishop and the clergy. Next came the boys of the church choir. Then twelve men bearing candles; these represented the twelve apostles. Then came Father Raho and Bishop Amat, bearing the Blessed Sacrament, supported on each side by the clergy, marching under a gorgeous canopy carried by four prominent citizens. These were followed by a long procession of men, women and children marching two and two. The procession was escorted by the California Lancers, Captain Juan Sepulveda commanding, and the Southern Rifles, Captain W. W. Twist in command.

"Very elaborate and costly preparations had been made by the citizens resident on the Plaza for the reception of the Holy Eucharist; among the most prominent of which we notice the residence of Don Jesus Domingua, Don Ignacio del Valle, Don Vincente Lugo and Don Augustin Olvera. These altars were elegantly designed and tastefully decorated, being ornamented with laces, silks, satins and diamonds. In front of each the procession stopped whilst sacred offices appropriate to the occasion were performed.

"Having made the circuit of the Plaza, the procession returned to the church, where the services were concluded, after which the immense assemblage dispersed, and the military escorted the young ladies of the Sisters' School on their return home."

Those old days are no more. Los Angeles is a changed town since those days. And yet, it seems that something of these old traditions will always remain with us. The parks of Los Angeles now multiplied many fold from their old mother, the Plaza, are often the scenes of civic celebrations, and it is not a severe strain on the imagination to picture them as again being the scenes of religious celebrations.

At the time that this book is written, the parks of Los Angeles, under charge and in the care of the City Park Commission, with our distinguished and highly useful fellow citizen, Madame Leafie Sloan-Orcutt as the commission's ruling spirit, are as follows:

ELYSIAN PARK.—This park is what is commonly known as a rural or country park and the greater portion of same is a part of the original lands of the Pueblo of Los Angeles. Several small parcels have been acquired from time to time through purchases. It was dedicated for park purposes in March, 1886. The total area is 748 acres. Location: North Broadway, Park Drive, Valley View and Casanova streets. The improvements consist of about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles of scenic drive, 5 miles of foot trails, 8 miles of water lines and very extensive tree planting, consisting of the reforestation of about 500 acres. The section of the park known as "Fremont Gate," being that portion around the entrance near the North Broadway bridge, is improved with lawn, flower beds, shrubbery, trees and walks. The nursery and service yard of the department are also located in this park. A small portion of the park was set aside and dedicated as a memorial grove for the permanent planting of trees in honor of persons who sacrificed their lives in the great World war. Small bronze tablets are placed at the base of each tree. These tablets show the name of the person in whose honor the tree was planted, military record and date of death. When the trees attain a sufficient growth, these tablets will be placed on the trunks as permanent records.

EXPOSITION PARK.—This park is one of the largest of the neighborhood parks. It was acquired by lease in 1911 for a term of fifty years from the Sixth District Agricultural Association and the State of California, and by purchase under condemnation proceedings in 1912. The area is 114 acres. It is located on Exposition Boulevard, Figueroa Street and Menlo Avenue. The southern boundary line extends 142 feet north from Santa Barbara Avenue. Improvements consist of two bowling greens, roque courts, rose garden, sunken garden, herbaceous border, California wild flower garden, band stand, picnic grounds, ornamental lighting system, toilet buildings, walks, drives, trees, etc., eight tennis courts, three baseball diamonds, football field and two swimming pools. The Government Armory, State Exposition Building and Museum of History, Science and Art are located in this park.

GRIFFITH PARK.—This is the largest municipal park in the United States. It was acquired by deed of gift from Griffith Jenkins Griffith, on March 5, 1898. Originally the area was 3,051.75 acres. The location between the Los Angeles River and a line one half mile north of and parallel to Los Feliz Avenue. Numerous additions have been made to this park, one by condemnation proceedings in 1915. It was still the second largest park in the country, but by the recent (1922) action of the Public Service Commission in deeding the Park department approximately thirty-four acres adjacent to Griffith Park on the river side, added to a reservation secured not long since, it became the largest park in the country. Adding to the recent 3,051.75 acres the aforesaid tracts, the total number of acres in Griffith Park is now 3,751. The improvements consist of about 15 miles of scenic drive, 12 miles of water line, 5 miles of bridle trails, a full 18-hole golf course, with a field house containing locker, showers, dining rooms, kitchen and rest rooms. The Zoo of the department is also located in this park. Recently a playground for small children was installed, together with tennis courts for adults.

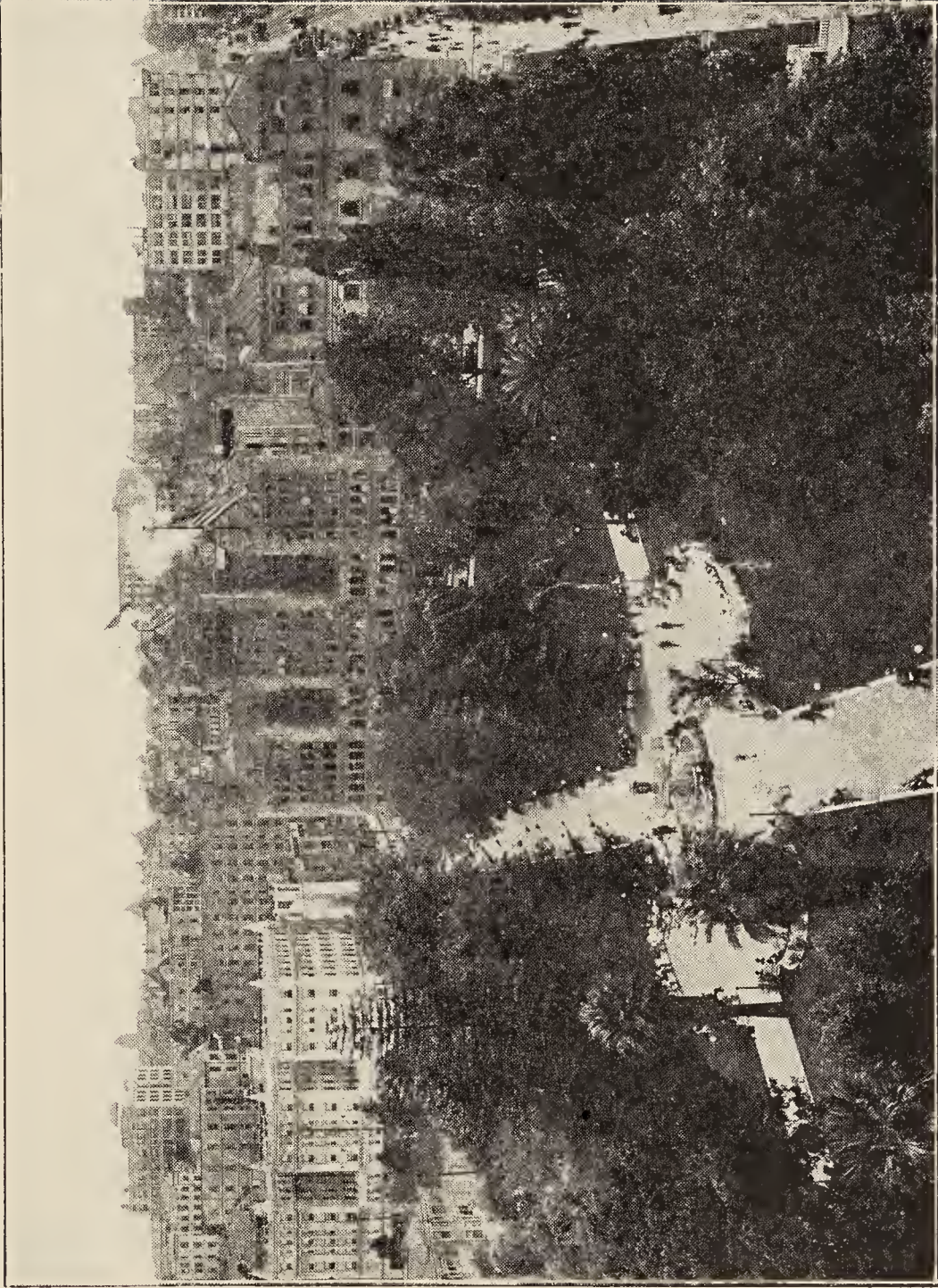
HOLLENBECK PARK.—Acquired by donation from Mr. W. H. Workman and Mrs. Elizabeth Hollenbeck January 16, 1892. Area, 21.74 acres. Location, East Fourth Street, St. Louis Street, Boyle Avenue and Cummings Street. Improvements consist of boathouse, tennis courts, walks, flowers, trees and shrubs. An ornamental lighting system was completed this year.

LAFAYETTE PARK.—Acquired by donation from Mrs. Clara R. Shatto, December 4, 1899. Area, eleven acres. Location, Sixth Street, Commonwealth Avenue and Benton Way. Tennis court, walk, trees, shrubs, lily pool. This park also contains playground apparatus for small children.

LINCOLN PARK.—Acquired by purchase March 11, 1881, from the Southern Pacific Company. Purchase price, \$448.64. Dedicated for park purposes August 18, 1883. Location, Mission Road and Alhambra Avenue. Improvements are conservatory containing large collection of rare plants, boathouse, double tennis courts, corral, shrubbery and picnic grounds. The park also contains an ornamental lighting system, bungalow rest room and an artistic lattice sun shade in front of band stand.

PERSHING SQUARE is a part of the original lands of the Pueblo of Los Angeles. Dedicated for park purposes in 1866. Area is four acres. Location, Hill, Sixth, Olive and Fifth streets, in business district of city. Exten-





PERSHING SQUARE, LOS ANGELES

sively improved with lawn, trees and shrubs. Seating capacity on walks for several thousand people.

**SOUTH PARK.**—Acquired by purchase January 30, 1899. Purchase price was \$10,000. Area, nineteen acres. Location, South Park Avenue, Fifty-first and San Pedro streets. Contains tennis courts, lawns, flowers, trees and also playground apparatus for children.

**SYCAMORE GROVE.**—Acquired by purchase in 1905 for \$22,500 and part by donation from Mr. E. R. Brainerd in 1907. Records do not show amount in acres acquired by purchase and donation. Total area is 15.44 acres. Location, Forty-eighth and Pasadena Avenue.

**WESTLAKE PARK.**—Acquired by the City of Los Angeles through an exchange in 1866. Area, 32.15 acres. Location, Seventh, Park View, Sixth and Alvarado streets. Contains boathouse, tool house, picnic grounds, lawn, trees. The ornamental lighting system and the boathouse building constructed in this park cost approximately \$22,000. Park contains also playgrounds for children.

**CAMP GROUNDS.**—Los Angeles provides a camping ground for automobile tourists. Accommodations consist of gas stoves for cooking, hot and cold shower baths, toilets, lavatories and laundry trays. Grounds are lighted by electricity and individual stalls provided for each automobile and car.

Emergency kits for use in case of accidents are provided in all parks, and employes are instructed in the proper use of the same. Through the efforts of Mrs. Sloan-Orcutt, playground apparatus such as swings, teeters, sand boxes, etc., are now provided in practically all the parks for the amusement and entertainment of children. Band concerts are held in Lincoln Park on every Sunday and holiday, and in many of the other parks concerts are given on special occasions.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### MUSIC AND ART

There is a lilting cadence of music in the very sound of the word "California." For ages California has been musical—since the murmuring waves of the Pacific first sang their love songs to its shining shores, or, in their fury, when the great sea-breakers broke in mighty diapason of Wagnerian thunder against the rocks. In succession, the love songs and the war chants of the aborigines echoed along the shore or died away in the distance toward the mountains, followed by the Gregorian chants of the padres, the boisterous war songs of the Spanish musketeers, the seductive strains of the caballero serenading his lady love, or the quickening music of the fandango, and later, when the Gringo came, the roistering song of the miner, the hymn and the ballad of the home-seeker, the music of the bank, the choir, the orchestra, and even the aria of the grand opera found their way into all parts of California.

The meadow lark and the mocking bird added their notes to the ripples of the stream, or were drowned in the rush of the torrents. The stately firs on the mountain side in turn sang the requiem of the Indian, the priest, the cavalier, the soldier, the Spaniard, the Mexican, as well as the Americano. California has been musical from its creation.

Unlike architecture, sculpture and painting, music is necessarily ephemeral in its material form, and we therefore possess no specimen to acquaint us with its character during remote periods, yet something tangible bears witness to the fact that it has been cultivated in some form from time immemorial, even among the most uncivilized races of men.

We trace its existence through the beautiful philosophies and mythologies of the Greeks; we have its mysterious powers symbolized in the Homeric legends of the sirens whose sweet songs lured the ill-fated mariners to destruction; we find its image engraved upon the ancient tombs and obelisks of Egypt, everywhere gilding the twilight of antiquity with its suggestive presence.

Other nations knew the Ambrosian songs under Constantine, and the Gregorian music of Gregory I. Even Charlemagne conducted the choir at Aix in person. King Robert of France was a favored writer and singer of sequences. The Crusaders sang martial music, and the folk songs and the music of the passion plays and the mysteries of the churches gradually gave way to the musical art of the troubadours and the minnesingers, who in like manner were succeeded by the meistersingers, and so music improved until the rise of the opera, the oratorio, and the symphony brought to the dawn of the nineteenth century a perfection which gradually found its way to the Pacific Coast.

Charles F. Lummis has made a collection of several hundred Indian chants, war songs, religious songs, and, in a way, folk songs of the various





TEMPLE AUDITORIUM



tribes inhabiting California in the early days. These songs have been handed down from generation to generation, and although they may have lost some of their beauty and originality, they show distinctiveness of tribal ability and rhythm. The same thing can apply to many of the compositions found in the libraries of the old Franciscan missions, and so we trace the music of California in this manner down to the Spanish occupation, the gradual corruption of their music with the varied intonations of the intermixture of the Indian with the Spanish race, which disturbed the beauty and the purity of the Spanish tongue and music.

The first grand opera in the State of California was in 1847 when the Alvarez Grand Opera Company came from Lima, Peru, on a lumber vessel, lured to the camp of San Francisco by the munificent subscription of \$10,000, the first guarantee for grand opera ever given in the history of California. Since that time grand opera has played an important part in the musical history of Los Angeles and Sacramento.

The first piano recital of note in San Francisco was by Henri Hertz in 1850, and among the early artists heard in the northern metropolis, as well as in Los Angeles, were Camilla Urso, Carlotta Patti, Ole Bull, Scalshi, Trebelli the elder, Emma Nevada, Sarasate, Giannini, Wilhelm Cherubini, Marsick, Ondricek, Lechaume, Adelina Patti, Vincenzo Villani, Etelka Gerster, Tomagno and Amalia Materno.

San Francisco had symphony music long before Los Angeles had it—as early as 1865—and among the well known directors were Louis Schmidt, Oscar Weil, Rudolph Herold, Gustav Hinrichs and Adolph Mauer; while Los Angeles had among its conductors A. J. Stamm, Wenzel Kopta, Adolph Wilhartitz, Henry Schoenefeld, Harley Hamilton, and, among the more modern California conductors, may be found Dr. J. Fred Wolle, Paul Steindorff, Fritz Scheel, Henry Holmes, Henry Hadley, Alfred Hertz, Adolph Tandler and Walter Henry Rothwell.

The early history of choral music in Los Angeles includes such splendid names as Mrs. Girah D. Cole and Mrs. M. A. Larrabee of the Treble Clef Club; Charles S. Walton, conductor of the Ellis Club; Mr. C. Modini-Wood, Mr. Robert E. Paulsen, of the Apollo Club, and later J. B. Poulin, Joseph Dupuy and John Smallman. The history of the Treble Clef Club, the Apollo Club, Orpheus, Ellis and Lyric clubs of Los Angeles, the Grove Play of the Bohemian Club of San Francisco, the annual oratorios given under the direction of Paul Steindorff at the Greek Theatre in Berkeley, and the Loring Club of San Francisco, includes the majority of the choral endeavors of these sections.

The state and cities of California have probably witnessed more grand opera and light opera than any other states and cities of the Union excepting New York, Boston, Chicago, and possibly New Orleans.

In the early days visits were made here by the Emma Abbott and the Emma Juch Grand Opera Companies, the Nellie Melba and the Ellis Grand Opera Companies, the Hess English Grand Opera Company and the Bostonians.

Theodore Thomas came to California with the National Opera Company in 1887, presenting Rubinstein's "Nero" in his repertoire. Later came the Metropolitan Opera Company with the world's greatest stars; the Del Conte Grand Opera, the Lombardi Italian Opera Company, Charles

M. Pyke's English Opera Company, Jules Grau, light opera; the W. T. Carlton, the Duss Opera Company, the Sembrich Grand Opera Company, the San Carlo Grand Opera, the Chicago Grand Opera with its many stars, Mary Garden singing "Natoma" for the first time on the Pacific Coast, the words by Joseph Redding of San Francisco and the scene laid in Santa Barbara; the Boston Grand Opera Company and the La Scala Grand Opera Company, all vying with one another to obtain the golden coin of California in exchange for the golden notes of the voices of many nations.

San Francisco has the unique distinction of twenty years of continuous light and grand opera at the most popular theater of that city, the Tivoli, which dates back to 1875 when Joe Kreling conceived the idea of opening a place of cheap amusement for the people where the music presented should be of the best order, where prices should be low, enabling families to seek diversion at little cost. It was there that Gilbert & Sullivan's "Pinafore" was first produced in the West, and where it enjoyed a run of eighty-four nights. "Bohemian Girl" had to its credit 157 nights; "Ship Ahoy," 108; "Olivet," 133; "Fra Diavolo," 72. The Gilbert & Sullivan operas, combined, ran 691 nights, including 14 operas.

The Tivoli was the most democratic house of amusement in the world, and it discovered many of the singers who were heard in the West before making names for themselves in the East, including the famous Luisa Tetrazzini, Alice Nielsen, Sybil Sanderson, Agostini, Galozzi, Salassi, Collamarini, Sestegui, Beatrice Franco, Maud Fay and others.

On October 14, 1897, operatic history was made in the Los Angeles Theatre in Los Angeles. Puccini's celebrated "La Boheme" was sung for the first time in America by the Del Conte Grand Opera Company of Milan, with Giuseppe Agostini as Rudolfo, Luigi Francesconi as Schaunard, Antonio Fumagali as Benoit, Cesar Cioni as Marcello the painter, Victorio Girardi as Colline the philosopher, Linda Montanari as Mimi, and Cleopatra Vicini as Musette. It was afterwards repeated at the Saturday matinee on October 16th and made such an impression that it was sung again by the same company on October 19th.

In 1901, at the old Hazzard Pavilion in Los Angeles, the Metropolitan Grand Opera Company sang "La Boheme" for the first time with Mme. Nellie Melba as Mimi and Fritzi Scheff as Musette.

On July 1, 2 and 3, 1915, and the following week, "Fairylend," the Horatio Parker prize opera, was presented for the first time on any stage, under the direction of the composer, with Marcella Craft as Rosamond. Alfred Hertz presided as conductor of orchestra, chorus and opera.

Los Angeles has made great strides musically in the last quarter of a century. It has enjoyed the Los Angeles Symphony for twenty-three years, and recently the Philharmonic Orchestra of Los Angeles has been created through the generosity of W. A. Clark, Jr., who has not only endowed the organization for a number of years, but has builded it with the idea of its becoming the representative symphonic organization of America. Walter Henry Rothwell, the eminent conductor, was called to the position of conductor, which he is filling with great ability and success.

Alfred Hertz has been the conductor for the past five years of the San Francisco Symphony organization, and has brought that orchestra to a most prominent position in the musical world of the West.





ENTRANCE TO MUSEUM OF HISTORY, SCIENCE AND ART



The Lyric Club of Los Angeles, a woman's organization, and the Ellis Club, a men's organization, are two very exceptional singing bodies under the conductorship of J. P. Poulin. The Orpheus Club, a male organization of young men, under the direction of Joseph Dupuy, won the \$3,000 prize at the Music Festival in San Francisco in 1915.

No honest record of musical Los Angeles can possibly be made without taking into account one great human figure who has been the heart and soul of things musical here for many a year, and whose genius at the present day dominates the whole field of that art. This man is L. E. Behymer, through whose courage, faith and persistence and long personal sacrifice Los Angeles has had brought to its gates, and within its gates, the very best that music has had to give.

Whenever the word "music" is mentioned in Los Angeles one must think of L. E. Behymer. And, happily, the high esteem in which he is held in his own community, and the deep love and affection which that community has for him, is the best reward of his long and tireless efforts in behalf of the art of music which has been throughout his whole life as the breath of his nostrils. Los Angeles well knows what Mr. Behymer has done for her, and it is not an ungrateful city. Happily, also, Mr. Behymer is as well a prophet outside of his own country. He is known afar, wherever the world of music and art exists. He is the honorary president of the National Concert Managers' Association of America; the Government of France has conferred upon him the well-deserved decoration of The Palms, and has elected him an officer of the French Academy of Public Instruction. At home he has long been the president of the Gamut Club and the great guiding spirit of the Philharmonic Orchestra. If you were to make a list of his friends in his home city, it would include its entire population. And if you were to make a list of his friends abroad it would include all the great names of the musical world and of many a wandering minstrel not so well known to fame, for even these have found in Mr. Behymer a sympathetic and helpful friend.

As the sister art of music whose home is also the mimic stage, the drama in Los Angeles has fared to high distinction. Here we have one of the two great plays that has stood the test of time and has achieved a world-wide and lasting reputation as a permanent institution—the Mission Play. The other great play referred to is the Passion Play of Oberammergau. Indeed, the Mission Play is often spoken of as the "Oberammergau of America," although the Mission Play tells another story. The only similarity between the two productions is the high note of religious faith common to both.

The play was produced for the first time April 29, 1912, in a specially constructed theater at the old Mission of San Gabriel under the direction of Henry Kabierske, originally of Breslau, Germany, a pageant-master and artist of world-wide celebrity. The initial productions of the play were held under the patronage of the Princess Lazarovich-Hrebrelanovich of Servia (Eleanor Calhoun of California), who embodied the role of "Donna Josefa." The "King's Highway" (El Camino Real) depicting in miniature the twenty-one old Franciscan missions, is the embodiment of the creative ideas of Ida L. McGroarty, wife of the author of the Mission



Play. The execution of these ideas was performed under Mr. Kabierske's designs and direction.

The scenes of the first act of the Mission Play are laid on the shores of San Diego Bay in the year 1769, "when California began." The stage settings show the lovely Harbor of the Sun, with Point Loma shouldering out to sea. An old Spanish galleon rocks gently at anchor. The rude huts of the Spaniards stand under Presidio Hill. A guard of Catalonian soldiers sits lazily about and the dialogue brings out the story of the hardships and hopelessness of the situation. The return of Portola from his fruitless search of Monterey has been awaited for weary months. The settlement is pathetically worn with sickness and is on the verge of utter starvation. Father Junipero Serra, the immortal founder of the Missions, appears early in this act and at once takes his place as the commanding figure of the play, as he was the commanding figure in history for the first sixteen years of the establishment of his immortal dream of a Christian California. On this day Portola returns, his expedition in a pitiful condition. As the full knowledge of the awful situation dawns upon him, Portola gives orders for the people to board the ship in the harbor and sail back to Mexico with the tide at night. California is to be abandoned. Father Serra begs and pleads with Portola to retract his orders, but the gubernador is obdurate. Then Father Serra ascends the old brown hill and prays for a ship to come to the relief of starving San Diego. Everybody regards him with the most profound pity, while the preparations for departure are being feverishly prosecuted. The day passes. But just as the sun is setting in a flame of splendor across the waters, the white speck of a sail is seen rounding Point Loma. The sail grows larger and larger. In the gathering darkness great shouts of joy are heard. San Diego is saved as though by a miracle.

The second act is laid at Carmel Mission, across the green, pine-clad hill of Monterey. The matchless old church, with the great patio that once surrounded it, stands forth in the glory of the break of day. The act is projected to typify a day in the life of the missions at a time when at the zenith of their success. A wonderful pageant of Indians have been brought out of savagery into the full stature of civilized men. They work at their trades, their arts and crafts. At noon a holiday is declared and the second part of the act is given over to Indian dances and games and to Spanish dancing of a most fascinating order. Spanish music, which is used throughout the whole performance, is here made doubly fascinating. At the end of the act the same scene that unfolded itself from the grey dawn slips away in the gorgeous sunset; and the last we see of beautiful Carmelo is the white loveliness of it all under the witchery of the moonlight.

The third act is laid at San Juan Capistrano, showing the old mission in ruins as it stands today. In this act the author brings out the sad story of spoliation and secularization. The padres are gone. The Indians are outcasts from the missions. The appearance of Americans in the life of California is portrayed. The act depicts the tragedy of a great drama which has been cruelly broken, but the tragedy is softened and sweetened by human faith and love in God.

The leading role of the Mission Play, "Fray Junipero Serra," was essayed the first and second seasons of the play by Mr. Benjamin Horning;

in 1914-15 by Mr. George Osbourne; in 1916 by Mr. Wilfred Roger; in 1917 by Mr. Tyrone Power; in 1918 by Mr. Norval MacGregor; and in 1919-20 by Mr. Frederick Warde. In the play are many native California Indians, lineal descendants of the neophytes who were civilized and Christianized by the pioneer missionary fathers a century and a half ago. The Spanish singers and dancers of the play, as well as a full two-thirds of the whole great cast of 100 players, are natives and descendants of the old Spanish families of California.

The Mission Play, at the time this book is written, has been given regularly at the old Mission of San Gabriel for a season every year during ten consecutive years, and was approaching its 1600th performance, perhaps the greatest record ever achieved in the history of the dramatic art.

Famous actors, and companies of actors, including a well-beloved barnstormer and mummer dear to memory, have visited Los Angeles from time immemorial, their performances ranging from Punch and Judy shows to Shakespeare, sometimes with no roof over their heads except our faithful blue sky, or on finding such shelter as a friendly barn, a dance hall and even a bar room might give them.

But there came a day, and it now seems a long time ago, too, when the drama was given housing such as it deserved in Los Angeles. The old Grand Opera House on Main Street ranked in its day with the fine theaters of America. Then others were builded, and now it would seem that we have more theaters than any other city, anywhere.

Moreover, Los Angeles has come at last to rank with New York as a producing center of the drama. And this is due solely to the very striking enterprise, perserverance, courage and exceptional ability of one man. This man is Oliver Morosco.

At the time this book is written, Oliver Morosco stands as a dominating figure in the theatrical world of America. It is said that his father was a circus man, and from this we can see that the "show business" came naturally to Mr. Morosco. When he was a mere boy he managed his own theater in Los Angeles, and for many years he maintained the old Burbank as a high-class theatrical institution in this city. It is safe to say that no man in America, not excepting Augustin Daly, either of the Frohmans or the latter day Schuberts, have in recent years produced anywhere near the number of new dramas that Mr. Morosco has produced. He combines in himself that rare affiliation of business ability and fine artistic temperament. He is a man whom failure could not daunt. He overcame failure and has fought his way with a dogged determination, supported always by a high vision, to the very topmost pinnacle of success in that artistic world to which he became heir in his youth.

Los Angeles also owes a great deal in a dramatic way to the Wyatts, both father and son. The community is indebted immeasurably to W. T. Wyatt, at this writing still manager of the Mason Opera House, for tangible realizations of the best that the art of the drama has been able to afford.

And, last but not least, of things theatrical, that species of it which its votaries call the "Cinema Art," which commercially is catalogued as the "Motion Picture Industry," and which in the vernacular of the day is popularly and lovingly known as the "Movies," has come to make Los Angeles its world center.





TRINITY AUDITORIUM

While the writing of a drama, composing a song, taking a photograph, all have to do with Art and Profession, the present-day "movie" business has come to be known as an "industry," because of its immense many-sided business and commercial angles. It starts with the artist and winds up with the process of production and marketing the film which supplies the tens of thousands of moving picture shows in the country—thus it becomes a real industry. The United States Census reports, in 1920, place this "industry" as fourth in rank of importance in this country.

In and around the City of Los Angeles are made eighty per cent of the world's moving picture films, and they are largely produced at Hollywood and Culver City, the climatic conditions in these localities being unsurpassed. Thousands of people are thus employed. At times when some military piece is being worked out for the "movies," five to six thousand persons are employed several weeks on one picture. Riot and mob scenes are worked over and over, and drilled from many angles of a motley mass of human beings in mortal combat, before the director will O. K. the act as being fit for the camera.

At times a whole village, and sometimes more than one village, is erected as sets to be destroyed in the picture when battle scenes and volcanic actions are to be made. This feature was notable in the "Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse," pronounced by many critics as a masterpiece of modern picture making. Every scene of the picture was staged on the Lasky ranch in the San Fernando Valley, but even veterans of the World war thought they recognized in it places they had seen overseas. To these picture-makers "all the world's a stage," and so varied is the surface of this county that the picture-makers find corners of any part of the world right here in Los Angeles County and city. The desert of Arabia is to be duplicated in the sand dunes near El Segundo; the big woods in Canada are found only four hours' drive from Los Angeles, near Big Bear Lake, where both the pines and real snow are found to be photographed for film-makers. The Topango Pass affords scenes such as are found in Brittany. Between Redondo and Long Beaches, this county, are spots where the rocks and cliffs of Monte Carlo may be counterfeited.

When one comes to know all of these fundamental points about the movie business, it is no longer a wonder it has come to be known as a great "industry." It is known to bankers and capitalists that, in 1921, it amounted to \$776,000,000 and will this year go far in excess of this sum—probably not less than \$1,000,000,000. Some of the studios admit visitors at a small fee, but this only applies to certain companies and at certain hours of some days in the week.

Conservative calculations place the annual pay-roll at \$30,000,000. The capital invested is in round numbers about \$20,000,000, while the annual production of the industry is near \$150,000,000. It employs forty thousand people yearly and has equipment worth about \$13,000,000. When you see a person acting in a moving picture scene, remember that it took upon an average of seven persons to produce this one actor. Nearly all of the six extra players must needs be fairly good actors. In addition to the cast and photographers, there are directors, electricians, art directors, carpenters, cabinet-makers, scene painters, writers, title writers, projectionists, laboratory men, and a whole train of craftsmen. There are at least



eleven steps taken in preparing a picture suitable to making a moving picture film, as follows:

1—The selection of the story from a book, play or novel, or from an original tale written for the screen. Most of the last mentioned are by writers of note and experience.

2—The story is turned over to a good scenario writer, who makes a screen outline or schedule of the pictures to be shot.

3—This is given to the various departments as the basis of their activities and all begin work in unison. The art department prepares the architectural plans of the buildings and scenes for carpenters, decorators and other craftsmen. An experienced scout is sent forth to secure the exterior locations. The research department studies out the correct period data for costumes, furniture, architecture, etc., that all may be historically correct; for example, that an air-ship will not get into a scene that represents something in the Civil war, before we had air-ships. The wardrobe department prepares, or secures from another, appropriate costumes and uniforms, hats, shoes, and designs and executes the necessary gowns in modern plays.

4—Then the cinematography, or shooting of the scenes, begins under expert directors in that line by camera experts and their assistants.

5—After the photography is completed, the director assembles the scenes in their respective places in the picture, for they are not taken in sequence.

6—The editorial department then cuts the films, culls out the waste footage, provides the titles and gets the picture down to its finished, polished state.

7—The laboratory then cuts and fixes the negatives to correspond to the sample print turned out by the editorial department and makes prints for distribution.

8—The publicity and exploitation departments then get busy and tell the world all about the new picture "shown for the first time."

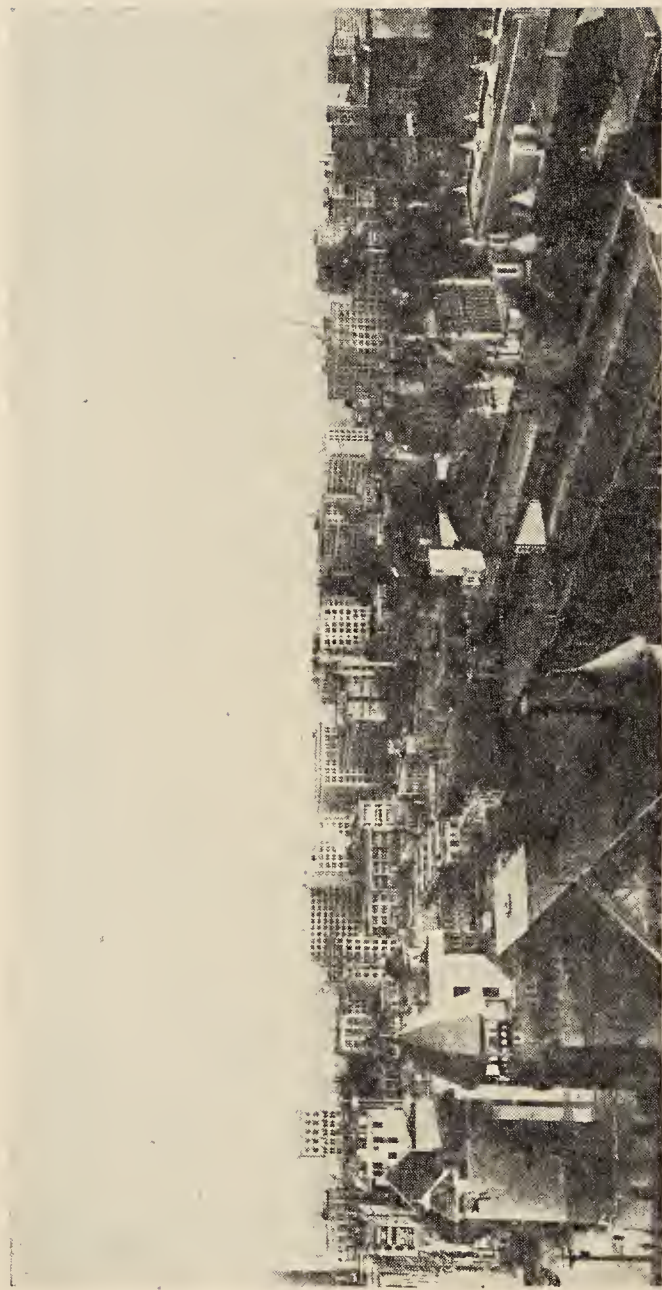
9—It is shipped to Exchanges in every Key city—some thirty places in all.

10—Salesmen take the picture and contract it to exhibitors and theatres.

11—The latter show it on the silver sheet to the public.

All of these and many more actions have to be executed before you can take a seat in the "movie" and enjoy the thrilling, comic and pathetic scenes presented by this, one of our most wonderful and instructive of inventions.

There are now more than seventy different Moving Picture Studios located in and near the City of Los Angeles, and it is a chance if anyone who reads this article has ever seen many picture shows using a film produced at any other locality. Such noted players as Charlie Chaplin, Douglas Fairbanks, Francis Ford, William Fox, William S. Hart, Mary Pickford, Charles Ray, and scores of other prominent players, all produce their plays and make their films in the Los Angeles district.



PANORAMA OF LOS ANGELES TODAY



## CHAPTER XXIX

### A GREAT ORGANIZATION

The making of any city is a tale that cannot fail to prove to be of the most fascinating interest. Next to the growing of a man the growing of a city is the great story.

We have endeavored to set forth in these pages the somewhat pathetic beginnings of the pueblo of Our Lady of the Queen of the Angels, which is now the wonder City of Los Angeles. We have told with what discouragement the community began its uncertain career more than a century ago, and we have tried to show that for many and many a year Los Angeles was a community with little pride of ancestry and far less hope for its posterity.

But now Los Angeles stands among the great cities of the world, and nowhere is it questioned that it is destined to become the towering metropolis of Western America.

And how did all this come to be? By what magic was this wonderful achievement wrought? We have seen that there were no fortuitous natural advantages to favor Los Angeles in the splendid struggle it has made for a place in the sun. We have seen that no soothsayer or seer ever predicted greatness for it. It is a city that had to fight its way, step by step and inch by inch, up the rough and rocky roads of progress.

There is a saying that man made the cities but that God made the country. Well, it was men that made Los Angeles—patient men, toiling men, men of dreams and men of visions.

More than thirty years ago there was formed in the city of Los Angeles a brave, determined and broad-visioned body of men into an organization known today as the "Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce." In the achievements of this organization is archived and recorded the making of Los Angeles.

The Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce is an organization that has a distinctiveness enjoyed by few commercial bodies, if any, of the larger cities of the world. While the name indicates that its activities might be confined to purely trade enterprises, this is not the case. Its variety of work has been extraordinary. This may be attributed to the wide range of its membership which includes retailers, wholesalers, lawyers, doctors, engineers, ministers, teachers, writers, manufacturers, horticulturalists, printers, railway men, bankers, public officials and public-spirited women.

Practically all questions relating to the general welfare of Southern California and the nation are brought to the consideration of the chamber. Horticulture, mining, manufacturing, live stock, commerce, entertainment and various lines of community endeavor are included in the activities of the organization. General business interests, legislative matters,

publications, advertising the country, exhibits and various entertainments, manufacturing, development of commerce—both domestic and overseas—supplying information about the country, local public improvements, such as good roads, water works, etc., and various other human activities have been functioned by the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce.

To meet the growing demands as the city increased in population and extent of its enterprises, the work of the chamber was segregated into



LOOKING NORTH ON BROADWAY FROM EIGHTH STREET

departments. These now may be classed as executive—over which the president has jurisdiction and of which the secretary is the administrative officer; the secretary also exercises supervisory direction of the various departments, which include: Industrial, Foreign Trade, Agricultural, Meteorological and Aeronautical, Publicity, Membership, Tourist Housing, Poultry, and Information. The functions of these departments are largely indicated by their names. Each is in charge of a manager.

The policy of the chamber, its action on public questions and its attitude in matters of national importance, are determined by the board of directors. Years ago it was learned that large bodies are unwieldy in



decisions upon questions of public moment. Instead of opinion being crystallized, long debates were developed with the result that the members decided to empower the board of directors to speak with authority for the entire organization; reserving, however, for the membership the privilege of a referendum vote on all decisions of the board of directors that might be protested.

Probably the outstanding features of community development, the consummation of which is generally credited to the activity of the chamber, are the Los Angeles Aqueduct, the development of a man-made harbor at San Pedro and the construction of the finest system of good roads in the United States.

For many years the membership of the organization stood first in the country in proportion to the population. The chamber was credited with taking the lead in constructive enterprises in more avenues of community development than any other similar organization in the country. Its enterprise has been an inspiration to similar organizations in other cities. Scores of them have been organized and are conducted along the lines identical with the Los Angeles Chamber.

Los Angeles has been called "The City Advertising Built." Mr. Morris M. Rathbun, writing in *Collier's* a few years ago, used that phrase for the heading and told of a city that was built by a chamber of commerce—which chamber of commerce revolved about a single dominating personality. This personality is Frank Wiggins, secretary of the organization for the past twenty-five years and identified with its activities for thirty years.

The big work of the early days of the organization was community exploitation. It was realized that the climate was here, the soil was here, and other fundamentals for sustaining a prosperous population, and that the chief need was homeseekers of the right sort. The exploitation was directed to the homeseeker, farmer, tourist and capitalist.

Mr. Wiggins insisted in the early days on an exhibit of Southern California products where the casual visitor or information seeker might have practical evidence of what was produced in the contiguous territory. He, personally, in a "one hoss shay" of ancient vintage, collected the first specimens of soil products for the exhibit. These were placed in the windows of the chamber.

That permanent exhibit was amplified until it became the largest of its kind in the country. It now covers the second floor of the Chamber of Commerce Building at 128-130 South Broadway. The offices of the chamber require the entire third floor.

Mr. Wiggins, in addition to being made secretary in 1897, continued to act as superintendent of exhibit. He has been in charge of a comprehensive Southern California display at every World Exposition for the past quarter of a century. He was father of the idea of a traveling exhibit and the "California on Wheels" train that toured the country was the first display of its kind and the forerunner of many similar ones, the government taking up the idea later and continuing it since.

In point of term of service, Mr. Wiggins outranks all commercial secretaries in the country. He is widely known among Exposition men and is recognized as an authority on exhibits. His career is more remarkable from the fact that he was sent to Southern California in the late '80s.

as a last resort by his physicians. He was too weak to get about alone and his attending physician, after he arrived here, gave him but a few weeks to live. However, with his faithful wife as nurse, he began to recover, and with the recovery came understanding of the possibilities of the salubrious climate of this section. There probably is no more striking individual example of the possibilities of Southern California from the standpoint of health and human development than Mr. Wiggins. In his seventy-first year and in the thirty-first year of service with the chamber, he is as active at the time this book was written as he was a quarter of a century ago.

Industries in the early days of chamber history were of slow and difficult growth. Thirty years ago the chief products of this section were agricultural and horticultural. What at that time was considered an impassable barrier to the development of the city industrially was the lack of fuel. Coal was the chief source of heat and power, and as this had to be brought from considerable distance, manufacturing lagged.

When the chamber was organized thirty-two years ago, a large part of the returns from agriculture and tourists went to pay for manufactured products brought in from the East. It was not for several years that a clearly defined idea of what was needed in manufactured articles for home consumption and in what quantity, was reached. Business men from the beginning were actively advocating the manufacture of beet sugar, the canning of vegetables and fruits, the making of jellies, marmalades, etc., for exportation. Oil was not to be had in commercial quantities for manufacturing, and coal was worth five times what it cost in the East.

In the ten years prior to 1895, manufacturing enterprises were restless and many plants changed their location. They changed to get nearer the center of distribution, to find cheaper fuel or more advantageous locations in respect to raw materials. This led to a sort of contest between cities wanting industries, and many municipalities were offering bonuses in the shape of land, fuel, subscriptions to stock, and in some cases, actual cash. This apparent necessity of assuming financial obligations to bring new enterprises further complicated the problem of Los Angeles in its industrial development plans.

Los Angeles steadfastly refused to encourage enterprises that had to be brought here by means of bonuses. The business men did not want to bring enterprises that were liable to fail in competition with others.

Although conditions were not favorable to the establishment of new industries in the early '90s, quite a number were established which since have developed into the larger enterprises of the city. Sugar factories were encouraged and established.

The manufacturing situation was radically changed by the discovery of oil in the '90s. The first considerable output was about 1894, but the new discovery was like many others—greeted with incredulity and with considerable active opposition. Wells were put down in residence districts and apprehension was felt that the oil industry would destroy Los Angeles as a residence city. Crude oil came into use for fuel and at a considerably cheaper figure than coal.

The introduction of electric power in 1892 gave further stimulus to manufacturing. The first system of long distance transmission of electricity ever attempted was put into operation at Pomona and Ontario by



the San Antonio Light and Power Company. The succeeding year the Redlands Company constructed its system in the headwaters of the Santa Ana River. These were followed by the Southern California Power Company and the Edison Company, both in Los Angeles County.

With the completion of the aqueduct power plant, the city was able to supply cheap water and power to manufacturing concerns. It is conceded that the present cheap water and cheap power together with the climatic advantages, combined with adequate transportation facilities and desirable living conditions for employes, are conducive to enormous industrial development in the future.

The canning industry developed, and other smaller industries. But in the government census of 1914, Los Angeles was shown as ranking twenty-sixth in manufactured products while ranked tenth in population.

Government preparations for war really brought the first crystallization of the manufacturing situation in Southern California. The Chamber of Commerce had established an industrial bureau some four years before this period, and systematized active campaigning was done to bring in industries and to encourage those already here. When the Government in 1917 felt the stern pressure of war, it made a survey of every district, through its Resources and Conversion Branch of the War Industries Board. Although the data gathered by the volunteer workers for the Government was confidential, the survey indicated clearly to the business men Southern California's possibilities industrially.

Concrete examples of industrial development of the past few years may be had in the establishment of the Los Angeles Shipbuilding Company's plant. It has launched more than a score of steel ships for the Government. Three years ago the ground on which this plant stands was under water. It is reclaimed tideland owned by the City of Los Angeles, and returns a revenue into the treasury.

The decision of the Goodyear Tire Company to locate their western plant in Los Angeles was actuated by the cheap, unlimited water and power available. It served to emphasize not only that capital recognizes the advantages of Los Angeles as a manufacturing center, but appreciates also that it is strategically located for a world distributing point.

Most of the larger industries of the city today are of quite recent development. Shipbuilding is but a few years old; the manufacture of women's and men's garments, in which Los Angeles now excels, also is a recent development; the canning of fish, which is now a large industry, began on a small scale only a few years ago; and the motion picture industry, which has brought Los Angeles the sobriquet of "motion picture capital of the world," has had its greatest development within the last decade.

The war also brought out the fact that contiguous territory was richer in raw products than had been realized and that the desert country yielded borax, sand for glass, and chemical ores in vast quantities which offer inducements to manufacturers in many lines. Within a few years also have developed by-products of oil, citrus fruit and vegetables. Right now is developing the science of dehydration. It has passed the experimental stage and is entering the commercial stage. Southern California naturally will be headquarters for this development, as vast quantities of

vegetables and fruits are available at all times and large losses will be prevented by dehydration plants.

Abstraction of iron from ore without the use of coal is said to be effected commercially, which means that the great iron deposits in Riverside County will be available for industries in Los Angeles.

The genesis of the Chamber of Commerce furnishes an interesting story.

It was back in the late summer of 1888 that a few leading business men began to see that the city needed an organization that would represent every ambition of the city. They discussed the plan among themselves, finally agreeing that two things must be avoided—that the organization must not get into politics nor exploit individual enterprises.



MAIN AND TEMPLE STREETS, OPPOSITE PRESENT POSTOFFICE SITE

The first of several preliminary meetings to organize was held in a building at the corner of Broadway and First Street, which since has been removed to make room for a business block. In the history of the organization it is specifically stated that no one man may take the credit for consummation of the plan, although Maj. E. W. Jones, the first president, is named with S. B. Lewis and W. E. Hughes. Incidentally, the first president is still an active member and is among the most faithful of the old guard who for nearly a generation have "gone to the bat" for every sound community proposition that has developed.

Some of the suggestions at the first meetings may well bring a smile today. When the lack of fuel for manufacturing was mentioned, it was suggested that oil might be found in Los Angeles County, which then took in a large part of Southern California. It was also suggested that the people should be taught the fertility of the soil in order that vegetables, butter, cheese and eggs might be produced at home instead of being brought in carloads from the East.



It was the late Gen. Harrison Gray Otis, owner of the Los Angeles Times, who made the motion that brought the chamber into formal existence with an initial membership of twenty-five. He remained a staunch supporter throughout his busy life, giving generous support through the columns of his paper. The first officers elected were:

E. W. Jones, president; W. H. Workman, first vice president; John L. Redick, treasurer; Thomas A. Lewis, secretary.

It is interesting to note that in the month after formal organization the chamber started the movement that resulted in the fine harbor Los Angeles claims today. One of the first acts was to invite Senators Hearst and Stanford of California to the city to investigate the possibilities of a deep water port for the budding Southern California metropolis.

Although the early days of the chamber were not without difficulties and discouragements, after thirty years the organization may point proudly to its record of achievement. The first community advertising was started within two months after the organization of the chamber, when 10,000 pamphlets descriptive of this section were printed for distribution. These proved so popular that within a few years more than a million pamphlets of various varieties were sent to all interested in all parts of the country. This beginning in community advertising was followed by more pretentious efforts including the first exhibition train ever sent over the country, exhibits at all world's fairs and other avenues of exploitation, all directly resulting in bringing the population of 50,000 when the chamber was organized to more than 600,000 today.

Incidentally, the sort of population brought are the people who pay more per capita for education than any city in the country, stand high in thrift, lead in percentage of home owners and are in the front rank of constructive activity in all lines.

Practically every municipal institution that our residents today point to with pride was initiated, fostered and brought to a successful conclusion by the chamber. This applies to the \$10,000,000 harbor, the \$23,000,000 aqueduct, the \$5,000,000 good roads system, in addition to the state work of this section, the stabilization of the citrus industry, the tourist business, the industrial development, the agricultural expansion and the march of municipal progress generally.

A city of superlatives has resulted from the loyal co-operation of its citizenry, led for thirty years by the Chamber of Commerce.

The chamber has had four homes in its thirty years of existence. It was first established in 1888 at the corner of First and Broadway. Two years later the second floor of the Mott market on Main Street between Third and Fourth was occupied by the chamber. As the organization grew, better quarters were secured, and in 1895 the chamber occupied the second floor of the Mason Building at Fourth and Broadway—which was then a two-story structure. In 1903 the present six-story office building at 128-130 South Broadway was begun. The ceremony of laying the cornerstone was one of the most elaborate ever held. The ceremonies were under the auspices of the Masons, and a big parade was a feature of the exercises. The chamber now occupies the second and third floors, the offices being on the third floor and the exhibit on the second.

It would be a joy to here set down the names of all the hundreds of

men who gave of their strength of brain and body throughout the years to the service of their beloved city and the making of it. This is impracticable, however, and perhaps unnecessary, for the purposes of this book. Their names are not lost, for they are preserved in the golden roster of that wonderful body of civic fighting men who have formed the membership of the Chamber of Commerce from its beginning down to this day. Many of them have passed to the great beyond and many more are growing old; but their places are being filled, as the breaks in the ranks of an army are filled, by men younger and more vigorous who are inspired by the high patriotism and honorable traditions of their predecessors.

The Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce is and has been more than a mere organization of men for commercial advantage. It is an institution with a soul.



## CHAPTER XXX

### MODERN LOS ANGELES

It is difficult to speak of what the Los Angeles of today is without being accused of "boasting." Indeed, the most common accusation made against us in the outlands and throughout the world is that we are a people of boasters, here in Los Angeles. And in order to meet these accusations and confute them, to prove that our boasts are well-founded and that they can be substantiated, perhaps the best thing to do is to state a few outstanding facts.

To begin with, we have but to quote from the tables of the census of the United States made this year, to show that Los Angeles is the largest city on the Pacific Coast of America, the tenth city in size in the United States, and the forty-fourth city of the world.

The population of Los Angeles exceeds that of San Francisco, its nearest rival on the Pacific Coast, by 70,000. Seattle ranks third on the Coast, Portland fourth, Oakland fifth, and San Diego sixth.

Since 1910, the date of the last previous census, Los Angeles surpassed all other large cities of the United States in growth—having come from seventeenth place in 1910 to tenth place in 1920.

Its gain in population during the last ten years was nearly five times the average gain for the United States.

The most prosaic things in the world, without a doubt, are figures. And yet the figures showing the growth of Los Angeles during the nearly a century and a half of its existence, from its founding by the illustrious Gobernador, Don Felipe de Neve, down to the present year, constitute a retrospect so fascinating that we are impelled to herewith set the figures down as they stand in history and are vouched for by the records.

Here, then, is the growth of population of Los Angeles from 1781 to the present year:

1781 .....	44
1790 .....	141
1800 .....	315
1810 .....	415
1820 .....	650
1830 .....	730
1840 .....	1,250
1850 .....	1,610
1860 .....	4,399
1870 .....	5,614
1880 .....	11,183
1890 .....	50,395
1900 .....	102,479
1910 .....	319,198
1920 .....	575,480



SPRING STREET LOOKING SOUTH FROM SECOND STREET, 1899



It is a marvelous story that the simple exposition of these figures tell. And the questions on the lips of a stranger would naturally be, how do we account for it?

The commercial organizations of Los Angeles put forth as an answer that the enormous development of Los Angeles is the logical result of favorite location and enterprising citizenship, and that "Nature fashioned the city for a workshop." But we do not agree with all this.

We have endeavored to demonstrate in this book, and trust that we have successfully done so, that Los Angeles was not really a "favored location" for a city. It seems clear to us that the reason Los Angeles is where it is, is due to two things. In the first place, Don Felipe de Neve, scanning his instructions from the King of Spain, at the mission of San Gabriel where he was quartered in September, 1871, found that he was to locate the new city a distance of about three leagues from the Mission, toward the sea. There was nothing for him to do but to obey orders. But, if he had been left to himself, it is altogether likely that he would have stopped his march from San Gabriel where he did, anyhow. The day was hot, the trail dusty, and it was no fun marching under those conditions.

So, when Don Felipe and his cavalcade of troopers from Monterey, accompanied by the Indian neophytes and padres from San Gabriel, had marched ten miles westward from the Mission, they were doubtless glad enough to stop and feel that the orders of the king had been fulfilled. The site chosen was by no means exceptional.

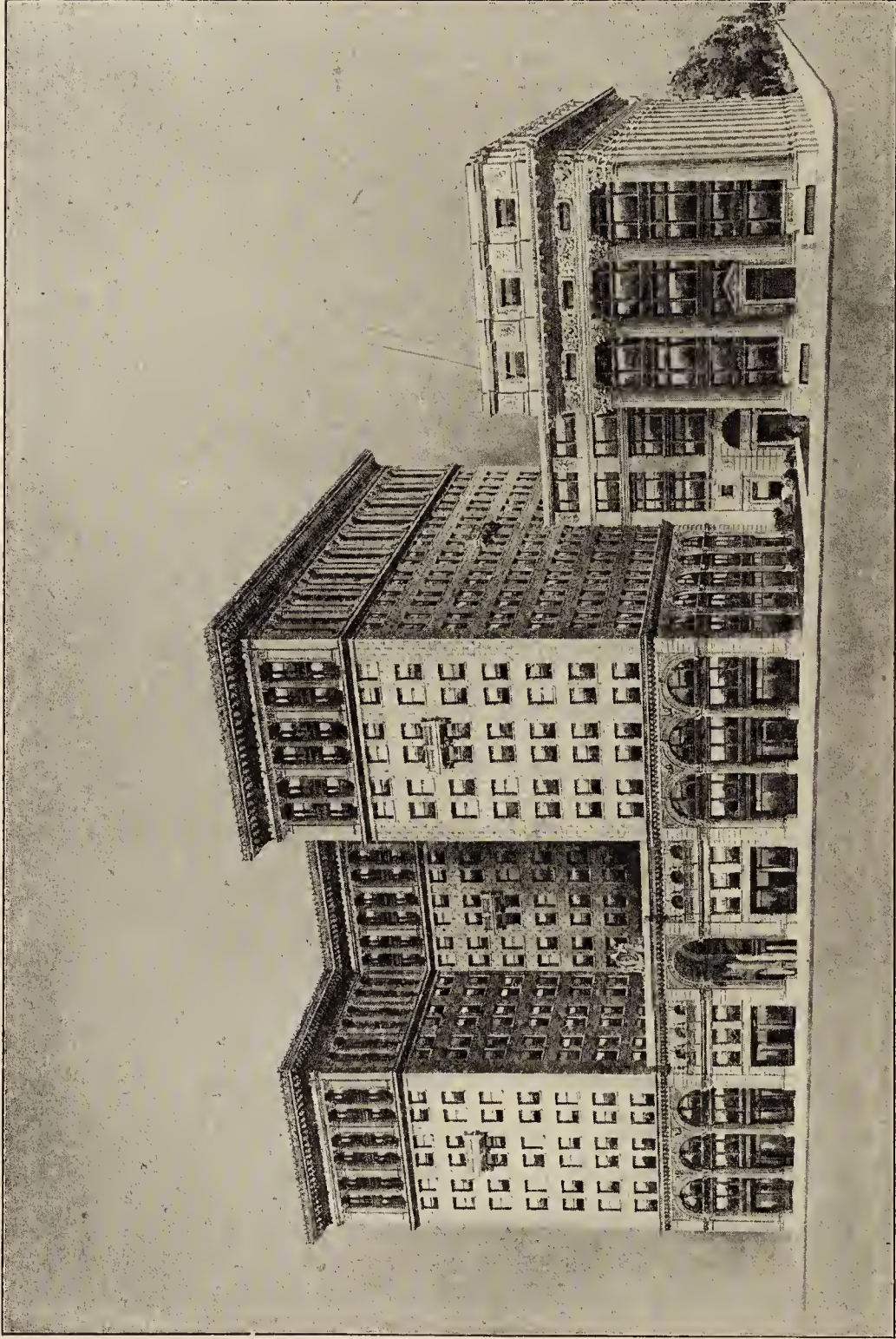
We do, however, fully agree with the statement of the commercial organization that the marvelous development of Los Angeles is due to an "enterprising citizenship." And it is also due to an almost perfect climate.

While we cannot endorse the claim that "nature fashioned the city for a workshop," we certainly are strong for the statement that nature fashioned it for a playground. It was, after all, the tourist who started Los Angeles on its onward and upward way—the not quite wholly appreciated tourist, and the tourist sometimes maligned. It was the stranger who came and went away boosting Los Angeles in a way a thousand times more effective than the home folks of the town could ever hope to do.

The stranger who came and departed proclaimed it in the outlands that Los Angeles was a lovely place in which to live. And there are always many people in the world who are on the lookout for such a place and who are financially able to live where it pleases them best to live. And they came in ever-increasing numbers,—that kind of people—and when their numbers were thousands here, their own needs alone created industry and commercial expansion. The newcomers became as enthusiastic and as earnest in their desire to make Los Angeles a great city as were those who had long resided here had been actuated by the same desire.

Mr. Charles Phelps Cushing, a staff writer of *Leslie's*, recently put the case very well and very truthfully in a recent issue of the publication with which he is connected:

"The Middle West appears to be the chief contributor to the swift growth of population in Los Angeles. Mixing with the people you are amazed to find that, as is the case in New York, the citizens of Los Angeles all appear to have emigrated there from other cities. What Los Angeles accomplished in the way of culture must necessarily be, for a considerable



PACIFIC MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY BUILDING



time, something not distinctively Californian but Middle-western, which is just as well worth while."

This being very true, indeed, there can be no harm in frankly admitting it.

Laying all speculation aside, however, as to the real reason for the marvelous growth of Los Angeles, we can return to the facts and be, perhaps, the better satisfied.

We feel that we have conscientiously recorded the progress of Los Angeles in the previous pages of this book as far as what might be called the "old times" are concerned. And as for the growth of later times, we beg to be permitted to quote a clear, vivid and brief statement from the late Charles Willard who was a painstaking historian in Los Angeles and an ardent lover of the city where he had long resided.

"Los Angeles," said Mr. Willard, "began the twentieth century with a population of 102,479, and the census of 1910 gave a total of 319,198. About 10 per cent of this gain had come through annexation of territory, the rest through direct increase. No American city, not even Chicago in its phenomenal development from 1860 to 1870, could show such rapid growth; and yet it did not come with a rush in a year or two as it had in the epochs of 'boom,' but was distributed evenly through the whole period with a steady growth of business and a logical advance of realty values. Except for a few months at the end of 1908 and the beginning of 1909, the entire period was prosperous. Clearing house balances which in 1901 were less than a half million a day, by 1911 were nearly three millions a day. Bank deposits increased from \$50,000,000 to \$125,000,000. Building permits which in the year 1901 totaled \$4,300,000, in 1910 had grown to \$21,000,000. The census of 1900 gave the total value of the product of Los Angeles factories as \$21,000,000 and that of 1910 increased this to \$85,000,000. The city now has 85,000 telephones as against 10,000 when this book was written. The business of the postoffice which made a total of \$312,524 in 1901, was for the year 1910, \$1,476,941. In this decade 75,000 buildings, big and little, were constructed at a total cost of over \$130,000,000. That would make a good-sized city by itself."

It is only twelve years since Willard set down those figures, startling enough in themselves, but far more so now when brought up to date and showing that building permits in Los Angeles for the six months of the year, reached an aggregate of \$24,197,639, and that the bank clearings for the same six months were \$1,909,435,039.

At the time this book is written, there is reckoned to be 2,700 industrial establishments in the City of Los Angeles, the products of which amount to \$618,000,000 for the year.

Within a few miles of the city nearly one-fourth of the entire oil supply of the United States is produced. Shipment of lubricants and by-products from this port is greatest of any in the United States. In turn the port receives more lumber for distribution through the Southwest than any other of the nation's waterways.

From sea to mountains are vast orchards, grain fields, cattle ranches, orange groves and truck gardens, furnishing material for the greatest canning industry in the world.

Shipbuilding, meat packing, motion picture making, garment manu-

facture, chemical production, tire manufacturing, auto accessory making and kindred industries of Los Angeles command the admiration of all nations.

These industries, fostered by genial climate and contented population, have the further advantage of cheap and abundant water supply, unlimited



SPRING STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM THIRD STREET, 1900

electrical power at low rates, natural gas and oil fuel, raw materials of many varieties, low cost of factory construction, open shop conditions insuring freedom of labor, fine port facilities, unexcelled transportation, both local and transcontinental, and a growing demand for all Southern California products.

Los Angeles is rapidly assuming high rank as a world trade center. It is strategically located for the great markets of the Orient, Australasia, Central and South America.



Most of the two-thirds of the world's population in the lands bordering the Pacific are more easily reached through Los Angeles harbor than through any other American port. More than two-thirds of the United States is nearer by rail to Los Angeles than to its nearest competitor on the Pacific Coast. Direct steamship lines flying the Los Angeles flag are in operation to the Orient, Philippines and the Straits Settlements.

From Los Angeles harbor to Yokohama is 4,780 miles; to the Philippines, 6,535 miles; to Honolulu, 2,228 miles; to Sydney, 6,545 miles; to the Panama Canal, 2,936 miles; to Valparaiso, 4,795 miles. Los Angeles is a main station on the Sunshine Route around the world. Its storm-free harbor joins the transcontinental railways crossing North America via the southern route which suffers no interruption through storms.

Here, then, we have a pen picture of the modern Los Angeles from a commercial point of view. But this array of figures and statistics would by no means give a stranger in a distant place an idea of what Los Angeles is like today.

And what is it really like? Sometimes we can get a good answer to this question from a visitor. "Were you to soar above Los Angeles today in an airplane," says Cushing, the staff writer of *Leslie's*, "you would view a city that in area is the largest in the United States. You would see its outstanding features as, first of all, a huge gridiron of wide business and residence streets where thousands of motor cars skim about like great water spiders. Mountains, some of them included within the city limits, circle the northeastern borders of the town. Through the outskirts are scattered many residence suburbs and a score of little motion picture towns, these latter classing as 'factory settlements,' belying the description in appearance, for they are mostly sootless and white. The main section of the city, if viewed from aloft, would appear to lie in a fairly level inland valley invaded from the east and north with foothills. Attached to this big gridiron is a long narrow handle, a dozen miles or more in length, extending southward to connect with the Pacific Coast and the recently acquired municipal harbor. Get down to earth and you find the downtown section of a typical new American city, with the usual assortment of hotels and tall office buildings and a Great White Way wide enough and long enough to compare with its New York namesake—and far better lighted."

This is fine, and said as only a good newspaper man can say it. And yet there is something else to be said, although it is difficult to know just what words to use to the end that one who has never seen Los Angeles might still be made to know what it is like.

It is a common saying that one city is like another, and this is true in a general way. Yet there are many cities that have distinct personalities, if we may be permitted to use that word, and Los Angeles is certainly one of them. It has a peculiar character all its own—something that the sometime guest within its gates never fails to remember when he goes away, though he may be unable to put his impressions into speech.

Like other great cities, Los Angeles has miles of paved streets, block after block of tall skyscraping business buildings, wonderful stores, theaters, hotels, and eating places—things that all great cities have. But it has also a peculiar friendliness for the stranger, which the stranger instantly and instinctively feels the moment he sets foot in it. And it is a city well-

beloved by those who are its habitants. It is a clean city—a good town. Its skirts have always been kept clean. The grafter and the looter have never been able to exploit it. It is industrially free and independent, without prejudice against honest labor or whoever it is that God gives the privilege to of earning his bread by the sweat of his brow. It is a city of high ideals, and a God-fearing place, as God-fearing goes.

When swart old Don Felipe de Neve drove the corner stakes of Los Angeles between the mountains and the sea, he little dreamed that his deed would become immortal and his name imperishable. For, it was upon that far September day, when this good soldier of the king started the new pueblo on its way, that the stars of destiny sang together in the sunset skies.



## CHAPTER XXXI

### MISCELLANEOUS ANNALS

The following paragraphs concerning the City of Los Angeles are here given, as they contain points of general interest to the county, as well as the city readers of this work:

#### FIRST AND IMPORTANT EVENTS

The first brick house was erected on Main Street in 1852. A brick building opposite was occupied, in 1859-60, by Captain Winfield S. Hancock, subsequently a military leader at Gettysburg and a presidential candidate.

The first newspaper established at Los Angeles was started in May, 1851, and styled the Star.

The first English speaking school was taught by Rev. Dr. Hicks, in 1850.

The first American child born in the place was John Gregg Nichols, on April 15, 1851.

The first Protestant minister of the place was Rev. J. W. Brier, of the Methodist Episcopal faith, who arrived in 1850, his only property being his ox team which he drove to the country. He held his first religious services at the house of Colonel J. G. Nichols.

In 1854, the town boasted a population of 4,000, but the previous year the place contained only three general dry goods stores.

In 1854 the first Masonic Lodge was chartered. The first hive of honey bees was brought in from San Francisco that year by O. W. Childs. A tannery was also placed in operation. Bull fighting was prohibited by law in 1854.

In 1856 the first legalized hanging took place.

In 1867 a castor-oil mill was set in operation; also the first gas works installed.

In 1868 the Los Angeles City Water Company obtained a franchise, and the first railroad was built to the city. It was twenty-two miles long and connected Los Angeles with San Pedro. The same year the first regular fire company was organized.

In 1872 the pioneer woolen mill was installed.

The City Public Library was opened in 1873.

In 1874 the first fruit drying establishment was erected, on an extensive scale.

In 1875 a broom factory and an artificial stone factory commenced operations.

The first brick were made here by Captain Jesse D. Hunter in 1852. From his first kiln he built his house at the corner of Main and Third streets; from the second kiln, the same season, he furnished brick for the new jail.

The first barber in Los Angeles was Peter Biggs, who opened a shop in 1852. He had been a slave and was sold to an officer at Fort Leavenworth. At the close of the Civil war he was left on California territory and his freedom was necessarily recognized. He resided in Los Angeles many years thereafter.

Samuel C. Foy, in February, 1854, started the first harness shop of the place and was joined the following summer by his brother, John Foy.

The first hospital was known as "The Los Angeles Infirmary," and was established by the Sisters of Charity who settled here in 1854-55.

The first United States land patent was issued in 1859 to Don Manuel Dominguez, for San Pedro Rancho.

Los Angeles was first lighted by gas in 1867. It was during that year that Doctor Griffin and Hon. B. D. Wilson, by means of a ditch costing \$15,000, conveyed water from the Arroyo Secos to the lands of the San Pasqual Rancho.

The city of Los Angeles was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, approved April 4, 1850.

The first locomotive built in Los Angeles was designed by Fred L. Baker and installed at the Baker Iron Works in 1889, for the Los Angeles & Pacific Railroad Company, and bore the name "Providencia." Its weight was fifteen tons.

In the spring of 1875 the "Forest Grove Association" planted the first extensive tract of the eucalyptus, or blue gum, for timber.

#### GREAT FLOODS

The year 1815 was noted for its immense rainfall. The river left its bed and ran along San Fernando Street to Alameda, and made a new channel. In 1825 there was still a greater flood, and the river returned to its original (present) channel. A large number of valuable cattle were drowned in the San Gabriel river in that flood.

The never-to-be-forgotten flood of 1861-62 began with the rain on Christmas 'eve, 1861, and continued unceasingly until January 17, 1862. Vivid lightning and loud thunder attracted much attention and no little fear. Torrents of water fell, but no great loss of property and life was reported. The city dam was broken, some adobe houses fell, travel was impeded, and southeast gales delayed the arrival of Brother Jonathan at San Pedro. At El Monte the San Gabriel River made a new channel, entering the town near Lexington. The danger was soon averted by the plucky settlers. On the Santa Ana, thirty miles above Anaheim, on January 17th, the flood destroyed the thriving New Mexican settlement of Agua Mansa (Gentle Water). There was no loss of life, but everything agricultural was destroyed. More than five hundred persons were made homeless and wandered about on the nearby hills.

In 1867, a tremendous flood caused the San Gabriel to leave its bed and form an entirely new channel, known since as New River and then a formidable stream. Five persons were drowned in the floods of that winter. The Los Angeles River also flooded some of the country along its banks and destroyed many orchards.

Since the settlement of the county and the methods of controlling flood



waters have been improved, the county has not experienced so much loss from heavy floods as in the earlier period.

#### MAYORS AND CLERKS

Since the incorporation of Los Angeles the following persons have served as mayors and clerks of the municipality: Mayors—A. P. Hodges, 1850; B. D. Wilson, 1851; John G. Nichols, 1852; A. F. Cornell, 1853; S. C. Foster, 1854; Thomas Foster, 1855; John G. Nichols, 1857-58; D. Marchessault, 1859; H. Mellus, 1860; D. Marchessault, 1861-64; Jose Mascarel, 1865; C. Aguilar, 1866; D. Marchessault, 1867; C. Aguilar, 1868; Joel H. Turner, 1869-70; C. Aguilar, 1871-72; J. R. Toberman, 1873-74; P. Beaudry, 1875-76; F. A. McDougal, 1877-78; J. R. Toberman, 1879-82; C. E. Thom, 1883-84; E. F. Spence, 1885-86; W. H. Workman, 1887-88; John Bryson, succeeded H. T. Hazard, on March 21, under new charter; H. T. Hazard, 1889-92; T. E. Rowan, 1892-94; Frank Rader, 1894-96; M. P. Snyder, 1896-98; Fred Eaton, 1898-1900; M. P. Snyder, 1901-05; Owen McAleer, 1905-07; A. C. Harper and William Stephens, 1907-09; George Alexander, 1909-13; H. H. Rose, 1913-15; C. E. Sebastian and F. W. Woodman, to 1917; F. W. Woodman (elected), 1917-19; M. P. Snyder, 1919-21; George E. Cryer, 1921—term expires in 1923.

Among the earlier city clerks the records show the following: W. G. Dryden, 1850-59; W. W. Stetson, succeeded by J. F. Crawley, August, 1862; B. S. Eaton, 1863; C. R. Ayers, 1864-65; O. N. Potter, 1866; W. G. Dryden, 1867-70; M. Kremer, 1871-75; S. B. Caswell, 1876-78; W. B. Robinson, 1879-86; F. G. Teed, 1887-88; F. M. Stiles went out with old charter and F. G. Teed served in 1889.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### A VALUABLE HISTORICAL REMINISCENCE— AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL

By HON. B. D. WILSON\*

The following narrative of Hon. B. D. Wilson was dictated by him at the request of Hubert Howe Bancroft, who was gathering data for a history of California, and a copy was retained for himself and family, from which this paper is taken. The narrative has kindly been furnished through relatives of Mr. Wilson, including the George S. Patton family. Before introducing the narrative, a brief statement should here be inserted concerning the various public offices held by one of the sturdy, true and manly pioneers of California, whose career was a worth-while one to the State and Nation.

In 1841 came the first real organized immigration party to Los Angeles County. Its members were largely from Pennsylvania and included among the forty members these three later well-known citizens—William Workman, B. D. Wilson and D. W. Alexander. From 1844 to 1849, Mr. Wilson was numbered among the very few merchants of Los Angeles. In 1853, Mr. Wilson was the government's Indian Agent for Southern California. It was he who was one of the framers of the constitution of the First Protestant Society of Los Angeles, and was one of its first trustees (see Church history). Just prior to 1859, he had donated the society a lot, on a part of which now stands the County Courthouse. He was elected in April, 1850, as the first clerk of Los Angeles County, but with the understanding that he was to leave most of the work in such office to Dr. William Jones. When the city was incorporated, Mr. Wilson was elected the first mayor, but he resigned, after a few months, to assume more important official duties. This made him foremost in the county and municipal governments. He was first to protest against California being admitted as a Slave State into the Union. In 1855 and 1869-70, he served as State senator. In all of these public positions Mr. Wilson proved himself to be a strong and trustworthy character, as will be seen in the subjoined autobiography which is replete with historic interest.

I, Benjamin David Wilson of Nashville, Tennessee, was born December 1, 1811. My father was born in a Fort in the Territory of Tennessee in 1772, in what is now Wilson County. He died when I was eight years old, having lost by bad speculation, his fortune, which left his family poor.

We however were assisted to some education by our grandfather. When I was about fifteen years of age, I went into business for myself, at Yazoo City, on the Yazoo River above Vicksburg, where I kept a little trading house, to do business with the Choctaro and Chickasaw Indians.

---

\*A noteworthy connecting link between the old times and those of the modern period.



My health entirely broke down, and I was told by physicians I could not live in that country; must either leave or die. Went then up the Arkansas River to Fort Smith, an outer post then of the country. The Company I was to join did not go, for the reason that the river did not rise in time. From there I went to Missouri, joined the Rocky Mountain Company, and crossed the plains with them. Nothing worthy of mention occurred until we reached Santa Fe, in the fall of 1833.

Being without money, I joined a trapping party, to go and trap in the Gila and Apache country for beaver. The first year, there was no event worthy of record, except that we were quite successful; explored the Gila River, and returned to Santa Fe, in the spring of 1835.

Refitted and returned at the head of a small company formed by myself. One of this party was Enoch Barnes, of Missouri, who was murdered in Los Angeles, some six years ago, by (Sic) Cyrus Sanford. The first party to which I belonged was commanded by James Kirker, an Irishman, who died in California about 1852 or 1853. I never saw him in California, but I did get a note from him. He probably left a family, for he was married to a Mexican lady in El Paso, Chihauhua. She was handsome, and a fine woman whom I saw many times.

I will now relate events connected with this expedition, and its results. The Apaches up to this time had been extremely kind and friendly to the Americans; but owing to bad treatment of their Chief Juan Jose, by the Mexicans, there was a deadly hostility existing between them, the Apaches and Mexicans, which has lasted to the present day. Juan Jose was educated originally for the Church, and could read and write, and keep accounts, etc. He was really quite an educated man. The Mexicans murdered his father, which prompted him to leave the whites, and place himself at the head of his people, and wage war against the Mexicans. But his relations with Americans, both traders and hunters, were of the most friendly character, and he never lost an opportunity to show them his friendship. Whenever by any mistake any animals belonging to American parties were stolen by Apaches, Juan Jose would have them returned to the owners.

There was an American, by name James Johnson, living and married to a native woman in Oposura, who had, during several years, been trading between that country and New Mexico, and had thus secured himself quite a competency; he had been invariably an object of friendly regard from the Apaches, and occasionally when some of his stock had been by mistake captured, the same had been returned to him. Indeed, Juan Jose desired to maintain the best of friendly, as well as uninterrupted trading relations with American hunters and traders. The Mexican governor of Sonora was exceedingly anxious to secure the capture and destruction of Juan Jose, who had become a terror to the Mexicans; he would send out his men and intercept despatches, and thus kept himself well posted as to the movements of his enemies.

During the two years that I was in that country, Juan Jose was frequently in our camp and had mails brought to him to read, which had been captured by his men. We thus became informed of the military movements contemplated by the Mexican Government. That Government would not give permission to Americans to trade or trap in their territory; we were

there as interlopers, and smugglers, and would have fared badly had we fallen into the hands of their forces. Juan Jose's friendship was in every way valuable to us. Returning to my story, the governor of Sonora made an arrangement or promise, with James Johnson, to kill Juan Jose, whenever the opportunity offered for doing so, as it was frequent for Juan Jose and his men to visit Johnson's camp.

It was well known to the Governor that the Apaches were friendly to Johnson and all Americans. Of course it was left to Johnson to effect Juan Jose's destruction, in his own way. Juan Jose was generally hovering on the frontier with a small force of reliable young warriors of about twenty or thirty. Juan Jose was known not to be a fighting man; his people deemed him too valuable to allow him to expose his person in battle.

All those Gila Apaches had been Mission Indians during the Spanish occupation. After the Mexican independence the country became disorganized, and the frontier Mexicans treated these Indians so badly, without any effort being made by the Government for their protection, that they rebelled, and from that time kept up a warfare against everything that bore the name of Mexican. They were a civilized people, and indeed, many of them could not speak Apache, and felt a strong contempt for the wild tribes of Apaches, known under the names of Coyoteros, Mezcaleros and Jicarillas. The necessities of the war have since made them more friendly, and to intermarry with the others.

There was a party under Eames from Missouri that had gone to Sonora to purchase mules, taking with them William Knight (the same man who gave names to "Knights Ferry," and "Knights Landing," on the Sacramento), to act as their guide and interpreter. The party consisted of ten or twelve men. They were unsuccessful in their expedition; could find no mules, as the Apaches had stripped the whole country; were returning to New Mexico, and took the route suggested to them by James Johnson, as the nearest one, through the Apache country, assuring them that there was not the slightest danger from those Indians. Johnson concocted the plan of murdering Juan Jose, with a man by the name of Gleason, or Glisson, who also resided at that time in Oposura. Johnson availed himself of Eames party, who were entirely unconscious of the plot to carry out Johnson's plans. All started together, Johnson being the guide. Some days out from Oposura, near the Gila River, they met Juan Jose who had heard of their coming, and also the arrangement between the Governor and Johnson, which he had obtained through some intercepted despatches, but gave no credence to the report, as he could not believe that Johnson, whose friend he had ever been, could possibly entertain any project against his life.

In the camp he told Johnson what he had learned, and the latter of course assured him there was no foundation for the report. Juan Jose then said to him: "Don Santiago, you have never deceived me, and if you give me your word of honor that the report is false, come to my camp with your men and pass the night with us." Johnson repeated his assurance, and all went to Juan Jose's camp. After arriving there, Johnson said to the Chief that he had a sack of pinole to give to the women and children; the sack was taken out that same evening, and Juan Jose ordered a man to attend to the distribution of the pinole.



But all the men, women and children collected around the sack. This was a part of Johnson's plan. Johnson had a blunderbuss secured under an aparejo, which had been brought on mule back. The weapon was loaded with balls, chains, etc. Whilst the pinole was being distributed, Gleason had invited Juan Jose to walk out where the latter's fine saddle mule was tied, with the pretext that he wanted to buy the mule.

The plan of Johnson and Gleason was that the former would fire the blunderbuss into the crowd, and Gleason was to shoot Juan Jose, at the same time, with a pistol. This hellish plot was carried out to the letter, the blunderbuss was fired into the crowd, killing and maiming many. Gleason shot at Juan Jose, but did not kill him, the latter cried out to his friend Don Santiago to come to his aid, and clenched Gleason and had him down, with a knife drawn, when Johnson approaching Juan Jose, told him in Spanish, "For God's sake! Save my life. I could kill your friend, but I don't want to do it."

Johnson's only reply was to shoot Juan Jose whilst he was over Gleason, with his drawn knife. Juan Jose fell dead on Gleason.

Thus perished that fine specimen of a man.

I knew the man well, and can vouch for the fact that he was a perfect gentleman, as well as a kind hearted one.

After that occurrence, the party had to keep together, and fight their way back, for the Indians, by smoke and other means, had got together a large party and pursued them. Whilst that villainous act of Johnson and his accomplice was taking place I and my party were camped some thirty miles from Juan Jose's camp, on the Gila River, and about forty miles from Charles Kemp and his party of trappers, who were below me on the Gila.

After the Indians fought Johnson's party into Oposura, they went to Kemp's camp, and killed every one of the party, twenty-two in number. I was on march returning to Santa Fe, entirely ignorant of what had been taking place; my object being to intercept East of the settlement of New Mexico, the caravan bound to Missouri. When we arrived at the trail, discovered that the caravan had passed there two days before.

We then started with the view of overtaking them by forced marches, but were intercepted by a party of Apaches, and taken prisoners, everything we had being taken from us. We were marched to the Apache camp. There we were given to understand that something terrible had happened, between the Apaches and Americans, and that the young warriors were determined to sacrifice us. We expressed our astonishment at the changed conduct of the Apaches, from whom we had ever before received so many evidences of friendly feeling.

That party did not seem to be fully informed of the causes of the change of feeling. In camp that night, the Indians kept up a war dance, to the east of the wigwam, where the chief Mangas kept us confined. That old chief was opposed to us being sacrificed, as he said that he had received many favors from Americans and believed it was to the interest of his people to keep up the amicable relations existing till that time.

Our party was at this moment reduced to only three. Originally it was six, the rest having managed to steal off, and reached the settlements with some of their property, leaving the balance in our hands, to be turned

over to their friends in Missouri. Of course, that was before we were captured.

Mangas had told us that he had been doing his best to dissuade his men from destroying us, but unsuccessfully. Finally at a late hour of the night, Mangas came in greatly excited, and said he had to return to his warriors, and one of us must leave, as it was the only way he could save the others. I asked my men what we should do. One, named Maxwell, had a sprained ankle, and could not walk; the other, named Tucker, was a kind of invalid, and replied that if he was to die, it would be as well to die there, as he could not possibly get into the settlements, distant one hundred and fifty miles, on foot. So it was concluded that I should go, and that forthwith, because, from the chief's intimation, the warriors were coming in a few minutes to take us out and burn us alive, for which they had been already preparing the wood.

I caught up a small buffalo robe, threw it over my shoulders (the Indians had stripped us of all clothing), and left. The camp was situated at the base of a little stony mountain, on the prairie. I started up the hill, and had been out but a few moments when I could hear a general turmoil in the camp, and the whole country soon swarmed with horsemen who had started in all directions in pursuit of me. I heard them in my rear, and crept into a rent in some large rocks, where I remained perfectly still till they passed me, and I heard them all going back to their camp. The mountain was about twenty miles from a deep canon, the only hiding place in all the country. I had therefore to get into the canon before daylight, for in that plain a man could be seen from the hill, in the daylight, at the distance of twenty miles, in all directions. I ran and walked as hard as I could, and succeeded in getting into the canon, just as the day was breaking, got on the ledge, and sat down to rest before hiding myself. As I had expected, at daylight the plains were full of horsemen. I slid down into the deep chasm, or cut, among the vines and brush, and remained there all day without food, and what was worse, had the prospect before me of over one hundred miles to march without nourishment. The next night was also a perilous one, having thirty miles of prairie to cross, before I could get into the next hiding place. That night I walked thirty miles, and got into the spur of the Rocky Mountains; traveled until daylight, rested awhile, and went on in a fine looking country. I traveled all that day, and kept on after taking a little rest; during the night, and when near daylight on that third night, I unexpectedly arrived at a sheep ranch that I knew nothing of.

I there got some mutton and atole. My shoes were entirely worn out. My feet bleeding. Stayed there the whole day with the herder, who had the kindness to make me a pair of moccasins out of some untanned sheep skins with the wool on them. Continued my journey until I reached the settlements, at a place called Mouo; procured a pair of shoes and some food.

Finally walked in about three or four days' time, the one hundred miles, or upwards, intervening between that place and Santa Fe, where I arrived without money, clothing, or friends, not even an acquaintance, and perfectly worn out. Two days after, news arrived of the disaster to a party of Americans, known at that time as the Keykendall party (pronounced Kurkindall), about one hundred and fifty miles south of Santa



Fe, on the El Paso road, at a place called Point of Rocks. Some one approached me, inquiring who and what I was, and upon giving him the required information he told me they were seeking for some one to go out to the place of disaster, with a party of men, bury the dead, and do anything that circumstances might call for.

I offered my services, provided they would give me a suit of clothes and an animal to ride. Started same evening; three or four Americans accompanied me. We had letters from the Governor of Santa Fe, to the Alcaldes rio abajo, to furnish us all the men we might need. Reached the scene of the disaster, found twelve dead bodies in a state of decomposition; dug a large pit, and deposited the bodies therein. Found many burnt wagons, but nothing of any value. Returned to Santa Fe, and made report. I had not been back many days, when a merchant offered me a clerkship in his store, with wages at \$25 per month and edibles, which I had to cook myself. Remained with him only three or four months.

Whilst I was there, Dr. Gregg (afterwards the author of a work on the prairies), arrived with a large quantity of merchandise; wishing to pass on with a portion of his goods to Chihuahua, he engaged me to take charge of the rest of his goods. I attended to all his business to his satisfaction.

This now brings us to the winter of 1836-7. About this time, Mr. Eames and his party arrived from Oposura, and remained in Santa Fe over the winter. Eames lived with me during that time, he related to me all that passed in connection with Juan Jose's murder. Johnson met with the retribution that his crime deserved. He received no reward from the Mexican Government. Oposura was besieged by the Apaches so effectively that he could do no business whatever; had to sell his property, left his family there, and escaped. He came to California, lived in great poverty, and died near Gilroy, some years later. I never met him in California; nor did I wish to come again in contact with such a wretch. His act of treachery caused the destruction of a large number of Americans, and the Apache war has continued from that day to this. Eames' arrival in Santa Fe brought us the first full information as to the cause of my own, Kemps and Keykendall's disaster.

My two men, Maxwell and Tucker, were not killed, they got away, but I never saw them again. I learned that Tucker died some years later. I also learned that Mangas, the Chief, had a row with his people, who broke his arm. He frequently visited me in Santa Fe afterwards, and, in consideration of his services to me and my companions, was a pensioner of mine.

In 1837, there was a great revolution in Santa Fe; the Governor, Alvino Perez, and all his officers, and every other respectable man that had in any way been connected with the Governor, were killed. Armijo, who had until that time been merely a successful sheepman, headed the Pueblo Indians and the New Mexican rabble, and made that revolution. After Governor Perez, the three Obica brothers, and the rest had been murdered, the rebels went through the City with the murdered men's heads stuck on pikes, and crying, "Death to the Americans! Death to the Gringos!" There were besides myself, about six Americans (the deceased Major Samuel Hensley, was one of them). We shut ourselves up, and remained so for six days, till the riot was over. The rioters tried to get into our

store, but the old Indian Chief Pedro Leon, who was at the head of the Pueblo Indians and was acquainted with me, saved us by declaring to the others, that we were not in the store, so they all went away.

That time I did really expect that our life was not worth the purchase. Armijo, as soon as the rabble dispersed to their homes, and the Territory was left entirely disorganized and without a government, issued a call for the leaders to hold a convention in Santa Fe, and on their arrival there from all parts of the Territory, he had a squad of his own satellites arrest the leading men, thirty-two in number; marched them back on the hill behind the public square of Santa Fe, and the next morning, had them all shot. After that he declared himself loyal to the Mexican Government, and soon his commission as Governor of the Territory arrived. He was the man who, in 1841, captured Colonel Cook, and his company, one of whom was George Wilkins Kendall, one of the editors of the New Orleans Picayune.

The fellow who betrayed the Cook party, received no other compensation from Armijo, than a few hundred dollars, and a peremptory order to leave the Territory. Armijo had promised to reward him with an office in the Custom House, but afterwards told him that he could not trust a man who had been a traitor to his own people. This I learned afterwards, from a source entirely reliable, Mr. John Rowland, who had obtained the facts from Armijo's own lips. Rowland died here in Southern California, a few years ago, at the Puente Ranch, which he owned.

I remained in charge of Dr. Gregg's business, some two years, and then bought out the remainder of the goods, and remained in Santa Fe, till the Fall of 1841. Mr. John Rowland, and William Workman, who were old residents of that country, at Taos, and had been in correspondence with prominent parties in Texas, learned that a party, or expedition, was being fitted out to come and take New Mexico, as part of Texas. They were convinced that the plan might succeed, but, in the meantime, prominent foreigners in New Mexico would probably be sacrificed to the fury of the Mexicans. As it was, Armijo had information that the Texans were coming. This was in the summer of 1841.

It was even whispered that we were in correspondence with the Texans. On the day that Armijo was haranguing his rabble to rise to a man and meet the foreigners who were coming to destroy their customs and religion, an American French Creole from near St. Louis, who was a bold gambler, named Tiboux, made some insulting remarks in a stentorian voice. This came very near being the destruction of all of us, for the whole wave of the rabble moved towards us, but fortunately Armijo called them back, promising to punish the offender. However, he was not found out, and came out to California with us in the fall. Under the circumstances, Rowland, Workman and myself, together with about twenty other Americans, including William Gordon and William Knight, concluded it was not safe for us to remain longer in New Mexico.

We formed a party, and were joined by a large number of New Mexicans. In the first week in September, 1841, we started from our rendezvous in the most western part of New Mexico, a place called "Abiqui," for California. We met with no accidents on the journey, drove



sheep with us, which served us as food and arrived in Los Angeles, early in November, of the same year.

As far as I am able to judge, Rowland, Workman, Gordon and Knight, and most of the foreigners of our party, came here with the intention of settling. I had no such idea, my plan was to go to China, and from thence return home. But after three different journeys to San Francisco, in search of a ship to go to China, I arrived at the conclusion that there would be no chance for carrying out my original intention, and so I finally purchased a ranch in 1843, and stocked it with cattle. That place is now Riverside. In the Spring of 1842, Mr. Rowland and myself went to Monterey to see Governor Alvarado.

Mr. Rowland had obtained from the priest at San Gabriel, and from the Prefect of the second district, certificates stating that there was no objection to the granting to Messrs. Rowland and Workman, the Ranch of La Puente, which they had petitioned for, as such grant would not be prejudicial to the Neophytes. Upon the presentation of the documents to the Governor, the grant was made to the petitioners, who were entitled to the privilege under Mexican law, being married to Mexican wives, natives of New Mexico, and having made application for Mexican citizenship.

I never got any grant of land, as I would not apply for Mexican citizenship. The Jurupa Ranch, I bought from Don Juan Bandini. I am under the impression that the law did not forbid the owning of land by a foreigner, provided it was at a certain distance from the sea coast. I am not sure whether it was from twenty to twenty-five miles. This was either a law or regulation issued by the Supreme Authority of Mexico.

After many unsuccessful efforts to leave California, and receiving so much kindness from the native Californians. I arrived at the conclusion that there was no place in the world where I could enjoy more true happiness, and true friendship, than among them. There were no courts, no juries, no lawyers, nor any need for them. The people were honest and hospitable and their word was as good as their bond; indeed, bonds and notes of hand, were entirely unknown among the natives. So as I said I settled upon the Ranch, and led a ranchero's life, for some years.

In 1844 I married Ramona Yorba, a daughter of Don Bernardo Yorba, one of the owners of the Santa Ana Ranch, which had about thirty leagues of land. No event of any serious import occurred in my rancher's life, except the following: In the fall of 1844 my ranchman reported that a large bear had been close to the ranch house and killed one our best milk cows. I took an American named Evan Callaghan with me, and went to hunt for the grizzly. We separated. He went one path, and I went by the one leading from the cow's carcass; followed the track a few hundred yards, and it went under an elder bush, covered with wild vines. Thinking the bear had passed out on the other side, and going around the bush myself, I became entangled in another bush. In that condition the bear rushed from under his cover and bounded on behind me, bringing both the horse and myself to the ground. He bit me on the right shoulder into the lungs, and once in the left hip. By this time my dogs came up and the bear left me. A vaquero was coming to me when I managed to get up, and walked a few steps into an open space. I told the vaquero to take the saddle and bridle off the horse, as I supposed it was dead, but when the

vaquero approached the horse, he raised his head, looked around, sprung to his feet, and ran home at full gallop with the saddle and bridle. Upon examination, he was found entirely unharmed. His instinct had told him to feign death as long as he thought the bear was thereabouts.

It is well known that the bear is not a carrion beast. I was carried home and laid upon a blanket, where I bled so that I lost my sight and speech, though I still retained the power of my senses. A few native Californian women came to my assistance, and by their judicious nursing, I was soon on my feet again. But I still carry on my shoulder the marks of that bear's tusks, in the form of a large hole, which can hold a walnut.

The bear in question remained on the ranch, killing cattle almost every night. As soon as I felt myself able to move around, I advised my vaquero to kill a calf, and drag it through the brush near where the bear lurked, and leave it under a certain sycamore tree. I then took a servant with me, both well armed, and repaired to the tree. At the approach of dark the bear made his appearance, and commenced eating the calf. Myself and man both fired at him out of the tree, and both hit him. The bear made three attempts to climb to us, but my man's shot crippled one of his hind legs, my shot having struck him through the ribs behind the shoulder. He went away, and we returned to the house. The next morning I called all the neighbors, servants and dogs I could find, and went to hunt that bear. We trailed him to a marsh, after diligent search for him, and, almost despairing of finding him, my attention was called to a hole in the mud no larger than a black bird, when I became satisfied it was the bear's nose. I got off my horse to give him a deadly shot in the head, when he jumped out with the rapidity of lightning and made for me, who stood about twenty feet from him. He came very near catching me a second time; a general fight followed, when the beast was finally put to death. I have mentioned this part of the occurrence to corroborate what I have been told by others—that bears have the sagacity to seek the healing of their wounds with application of mud.

In 1845, about July or August, the Mojave and other Indians were constantly raiding upon the ranches in this part of the country, and at the request of the Governor, Don Pio Pico, who had promised me a force of eight well mounted men, well armed, I took command of an expedition to go in pursuit of the Indians. Organized the expedition in San Bernardino, sent the pack train and soldiers (less twenty-two which I retained with me) through the Cajon Pass. Myself and the twenty-two went up the San Bernardino River through the mountains, and crossed over to what is now Bear Lake. Before arriving at the Lake we captured a village, the people of which had all left, except two old women and some children. On the evening of the second day we arrived at the Lake, the whole Lake and swamp seemed alive with bear. The twenty-two young Californians went out in pairs, and each pair lassoed one bear, and brought the result to the camp, so that we had at one and the same time, eleven bears. This prompted me to give the Lake the name it now bears.

Pursued our course down the Mojave River, before we met the balance of the command. Then all together marched down some four days. Was in advance with one companion some two or three miles, with a view of looking for signs of Indians.



I saw ahead of us four Indians on the path coming towards us. Noticing that they had not seen us, I went down into the river bed, and continued on my course until a point was reached that I supposed was opposite to where they would be, and then went up on the bank again. My calculation was correct. The Indians were right opposite on the plain, and I rode towards them. I spoke to them and they answered in a very friendly manner. My object was not to kill them, but to take them prisoners, that they might give me information on the points I desired.

The leading man of the four happened to be the very man of all others I was seeking for, viz.—the famous marauder Joaquin, who had been raised as a page of the Church, in San Gabriel Mission, and, for his depredations and outlawing, bore on his person the mark of the Mission—that is, one of his ears cropped off, and the iron brand on his hip. This is the only instance I ever saw or heard of, of this kind. That marking had not been done at the Mission, but at one of its ranches (El Chino) by the Majordomo. In conversation with Joaquin, the command was coming on; and he then became convinced that we were on a campaign against him and his people. It was evident before that he had taken me for a traveler. Immediately that he discovered the true state of things, he whipped out from his quiver an arrow, strung it on his bow, and left nothing for me to do but to shoot him in self-defense. We both discharged our weapons at the same time. I had no chance to raise the gun to my shoulder, but fired it from my hand. His shot took effect in my right shoulder, and mine in his heart. The shock of his arrow in my shoulder caused me to involuntarily let my gun drop. My shot knocked him down disabled, but he discharged at me a tirade of abuse in the Spanish language such as I had never heard surpassed. I was on my mule back; got down to pick up my gun. By this time my command arrived at the spot. The other three Indians were making off, out over the plains. I ordered my men to capture them alive, but the Indians resisted stoutly, refused to the last to surrender, wounded several of our horses and two or three men, and had to be killed.

Those three men actually fought eighty men in open plain, till they were put to death. During the fight Joaquin laid on the ground uttering curses and abuses against the Spanish race and people. I discovered that I was shot with a poisoned arrow. Rode down some five hundred yards to the river; and some of my men, on returning and finding that Joaquin was not dead, finished him. I had to proceed immediately to the care of my wound. There was with me a Comanche Indian, a trusty man, who had accompanied me from New Mexico to California. The only remedy we knew of was the sucking of the poison with the mouth out of the wound. Indeed, there is no other remedy known, even now. I have frequently seen the Indians preparing the poison, and it is nothing more than putrid meat or liver, and blood, which they dried into thin sticks, and carry in leather sheaths.

When they went on hunting or campaigning expeditions they repeatedly wetted their arrows with the stick; when it was too dry, they softened it by holding it near the fire a little while. By the time I got to the river, my arm and shoulder were immensely swollen; at once my faithful Comanche, Lorenzo Trujillo, applied himself to sucking the wound, which was extremely painful, he soon began reducing the swelling, and in the course of three or four days it had entirely disappeared, and the wound in a fair

way of healing. It never gave me any trouble after, although there was left in the flesh a small piece of flint, which I still carry to this day. As I was unable to travel while the wound was healing, I kept with me five men of the command, and ordered the rest to proceed down the river on the campaign, till they found the Indians. They went under command of my second, Enrique Avila, a native Californian and resident of Los Angeles.

After an absence of over two days, they returned to my camp, and reported that about ten leagues below the camp they had struck a fresh trail of Indians, pursuing it up a rocky mountain, found the Indians fortified in the rocks, attacked them a whole day and finally were obliged to leave the Indians in their position, and come away with several men badly wounded.

I had to abandon the campaign, as besides the wounded men, the command had all their horses worn out. On the return by way of Bear Lake, the same twenty-two men that went with me to that Lake repeated the feat of bringing eleven bears to camp, making twenty-two killed on the trip. We all returned and had our rendezvous at my Ranch of Jurupa, to refit with new horses, provisions, etc., for another campaign. Some twenty of these men, for wounds or other causes, left and the command was reduced to about sixty. Our march this time was through the San Gorgonia Pass, where the railroad now runs, down into the Cahuilla country, our object being this time to capture two renegade San Gabriel neophytes, who had taken up their residence among the Cahuillas, and corrupted many of the young men of that tribe, with whom they carried on a constant depredation on the ranchmen of this district. Nothing of note occurred on our journey, till arriving at the head of the desert, in the place called Aqua Caliente (Hot Springs). We were there met by the Chief of the Cahuillas, whose name was Cabezón (Big Head), with about twenty of his picked followers, to remonstrate against our going upon a campaign against his people, for he had ever been good and friendly to the whites. I made known to him that I had no desire to wage war on the Cahuillas, as I knew them to be what he said of them, but that I had come with the determination of seizing the two renegade Christians, who were continually depredating on our people. He then tried to frighten me out of the notion of going into his country, alleging that it was sterile and devoid of grass and water, and then ourselves, and our horses would perish there. I replied, that I had long experience in that sort of life, and was satisfied that a white man could go wherever an Indian went. I cut the argument short by placing the Chief and his party under arrest, and taking away their arms. He became very much alarmed, cried and begged of me not to arrest him, as he had always been a good man.

I assured him that I would avoid, if possible, doing him or his people any harm, but had duties to perform, and I intended carrying them out in my own way. I then sternly remarked to him there were but two ways to settle the matter; one was for me to march forward with my command, looking upon the Indians I met as enemies, till I got hold of the two Christians; the other was for him to detach some of his trusty men, and bring the two robbers dead or alive to my camp. He again protested, but when he saw that I was on the point of marching forward, he called me to him, and said that he and his men had held counsel together, and that if I would



release his brother Adam, and some twelve more of his people whom he pointed out, himself and six or seven more remaining as hostages, Adam would bring those malefactors to me, if I would wait where we then had our camp. I at once acceded to his petition, released Adam, and the other twelve and let them have their arms.

I told them to go on their errand, first asking how many days they would require to accomplish it. They asked for two days and nights. We stayed there that night, and all the next day with the most oppressive heat I had ever experienced. It was so hot that we could not sit down, but had to stand up and fan ourselves with our hats. The ground would burn us when we attempted to sit. Late the following night, the Chief called me and asked me to put my ear to the ground, stating that he heard a noise, as if his men were coming. I did as he desired and heard a rumbling noise which at every moment became clearer. In the course of an hour we could begin to hear the voices, and the old Chief remarked to me, with much satisfaction, that it was all right, he could tell by the singing of his men that they had been successful in their errand. I ordered thirty of my men to mount their horses, and go to meet them to see if all was right, as it was possible those Indians were coming with hostile views.

In due time horsemen came back and reported that they believed all was right. I then had my men under arms, and waited the arrival of the party, which consisted of forty or fifty warriors. Adam ordered the party to halt some four hundred yards from my camp, himself and another companion advancing, each one carrying the head of one of the malefactors, which they threw at my feet, with the evident marks of pleasure at the successful results of their expedition, Adam at the same time showing me an arrow in one of his thighs, which he had received in the skirmish that took place against those two Christians and their friends. Several others had been wounded, but none killed except the two renegade Christians. By this time day was breaking, and we started on our return. The campaign being at an end, left the Indians with the two heads at Agua Caliente, after giving them all our spare rations, which were very considerable, as they had been prepared in the expectation of a long campaign.

After we reached our homes and dispersed, there arrived in my Ranch of Jarupa, some ten or twelve American trappers (it was in the same summer). I related to them how our campaign ended down the Mojave, with the defeat of my force. They manifested a strong desire to accompany me back there. The chief of that party was Van Duzen. I at once wrote to my old friend and companion, Don Enrique Avila, to ask him if he would join me with ten picked men, and renew our campaign down the River Mojave. He answered that he would do so, con mucho gusto. He came forthwith and we started for the trip, twenty-one strong. Some seven or eight days after reached the field of operations, myself and Avila being in advance, we descried an Indian village. I at once directed my men to divide into two parties, to surround and attack the village. We did it successfully, but as on the former occasion, the men in the place would not surrender, and on my endeavoring to persuade them to give up, they shot one of my men, Evan Callaghan (mentioned before) in the back.

I thought he was mortally wounded, and commanded my men to fire. The fire was kept up until every Indian man was slain. Took the women

and children prisoners. While the fighting had been going on, a sad accident occurred between the two Mexican servants that had charge of the pack train and loose animals. My servant had my double barreled gun, that I had given him to carry. He had handed it to the other man to hold, while he was righting a pack mule, but hearing our firing he demanded of the other man to hand him the gun, which the latter declined. Both men were on horseback. My man grabbed the gun and the other punched back at him with the breach. The hammer of the lock struck my man on the forehead just above the eye, the gun went off shooting the man that held it, and the two-ball charge entered his body just below the heart, and he died in a few hours. After burying the dead man we found that we had to remain encamped there all night owing to the suffering of our wounded, Evan Callaghan. Fortunately the next morning he was able to travel and we marched on our return home, bringing with us the captured Indian women and children. We found that these women could speak Spanish very well, and had also been neophytes; that the men we had killed had been the same who had defeated my command the first time and were likewise Mission Indians.

We turned the women and children over to the Mission San Gabriel where they remained. Those three short campaigns left our district wholly free from Indian depredations, till after the change of Government. I wish to revert to my second Gila expedition, in the winter of 1835-36.

Myself, and expedition, six men all told, once found ourselves absolutely without anything to eat. The only result to us was great weakness. On the evening of the sixth day, getting off our mules, we felt so weak that we became very much alarmed about our condition. So I had no other recourse but to shoot dead my faithful mule that I had ridden over a thousand miles, it being the only animal that showed any flesh. I feel sorry about that mule yet, the killing of which occurred some forty-two years ago. On our return, as before mentioned, to intercept the Mission caravan, after crossing the Del Norte, at the head of Jomacta, going eastward to the River Pecos, we had the misfortune to find no water till the fifth day at night. On the fourth day, crossing an arid sandy plain leading north to south, between two parallel mountains, we saw to the north of us in the midst of this plain a large building, which encouraged us to believe that our water trouble was at an end; we went to the building and found it to be a large Church. On the northern side of the building saw evidences that there had been on that site a very large town. The Church itself was built of stone, and stood almost in a perfect state of preservation, while all the other buildings had decayed. We spent the whole day looking for water without any success. Just at night I discovered on the eastern side what satisfied me were the remnants of a concrete aqueduct. Camped there that night, next morning endeavored to trace the aqueduct, which led easterly to a mountain range. Spent the whole day in tracing it, to ascertain which was the gorge it entered, believing we should find water there. Our hopes were gratified, and our terrific sufferings ended. I had already had the experience of six days without food, and one of five without water, and state that the suffering caused by the former bears no comparison with that of the latter. No living man, unless he has had the opportunity of feeling it, or seeing it with his own eyes, could realize how



much flesh a man may lose in five days without water. Every joint in our bodies ached, our eyes sunk in our heads as if we had been dead a week, and the bones seemed to be pushing through the skin. After my return to Santa Fe, narrated our discovery of that building, and some enthusiastic men went in search of it. They called it the Grand Quivira.

Those men dug for treasure and reported that they had discovered some five miles from the buildings, a place where extensive mining operations had been carried on, by some civilized people, yet the best informed of the Mexicans could give us no information on the matter. The whole thing was involved in mystery. I forgot to mention while speaking of my first expedition to the Gila country under Keiker, a remarkable place some twelve miles from where the Little Red River (Colorado Chiquita) leaves the mountains; there was a village built on a sugar-loaf-like mound, near the banks of the river, which left on the mind the impression that the mound was made by human hands, as it was entirely alone in a perfectly plain country, within the bounds of what had been an extensively cultivated field. The *zanja madre*, or main ditch, some ten or fifteen miles in length, was plainly visible, covering a plot of ground some one thousand acres, as near as I could judge. The *regaderos* or cross ditches were also clearly seen. In the mound several feet above the base was a row of buildings, or rather rooms, in a perfect state of preservation, and the rooms seemed to serve as the roofing. In the rooms we found a great quantity of dried corn cobs. About two miles easterly some spurs of the Sierra Madre project, and are pretty much covered with junipers and other cedars, the soil of a very red sticky clay. At the foot of these hills, our mule herders found a quantity of stone-like bullets, of about the average musket ball size. They brought them to us, saying that there were very large quantities of the same kind. Our curiosity led us to go and examine them for ourselves. We thought there must be wagon loads of such bullets, so great was the quantity strewn about the ground. We were thoroughly convinced that these bullets were the work of men, as many bore the appearance of having been moulded, with the necks still on. My impression is that they were moulded from red clay, and age had petrified them. I leave a wiser man to explain.

I will now relate the part I acted in the campaign between the Micheltorena, and California parties, in 1845. General Micheltorena's officers and men were all well known to the people of Los Angeles, for they had been here several months before they went up to Monterey. Whilst Micheltorena and a few of his officers were unobjectionable men, there were at the time a majority, much the larger number of them, who were a disgrace to any civilization. They had made themselves obnoxious by their thefts, and other outrages of a most hideous nature. Hence, when it was announced that a revolution had broken out in the north against Micheltorena and his rabble, and that they were on their way here in pursuit of the California revolutionists, all classes joined the movement with great alacrity to get the country rid of what was considered a great scourge.

I was on my ranch at Jarupa at the time, in the early part of 1845. I had been for several years, and still was acting as the *Alcalde* of the district. I had at first refused to accept the duties; not being a citizen of Mexico, I was not obliged to perform municipal duties, but at the request

of friends, and for the defense of my own interests, I had finally consented to act, and was acting as such Alcalde, when an order came to me from the Prefect of the District (I think it was Abel Stearns) to summon every man capable of bearing arms in my district, and to gather every man I could find on my way into Los Angeles, I obeyed, and arrived as early as possible with some twenty or thirty men, and found on my arrival in the town great excitement, almost every man I knew—among them John Rowland, and William Workman, of La Puente—were armed and determined to do everything in his power to prevent Micheltorena and his scum from entering Los Angeles. All provisions were made and ammunition prepared that night, for us to march out early the next morning.

Accordingly we did all leave the town for the Cahuenga Valley. Mr. Workman had some Americans under him. We joined our forces without regard to who commanded; our joint force of foreigners, then consisting of about fifty men, determined to give the enemy a regular mountaineer reception. Although Jose Castro was ostensibly the Commanding General of the forces, the brothers, Governor Pico and Andres, had the actual control of the people of this end of the country. We arrived in the Valley of Cahuenga and Pio Pico heard that Micheltorena had camped the night before at the Encino, about fifteen miles above. We took our position and awaited the enemy's arrival. This was about noon. Both parties began firing their cannon at each other as soon as they were in their sight. I think that no one was killed, or hurt. One horse I believe had his head shot off. Mr. Workman and myself, having learned that the Americans and other foreigners in the Micheltorena party were commanded by some of our old personal friends, and feeling convinced that they had engaged themselves on that side under misapprehension, or ill advice, and that nothing was wanting but a proper understanding between them and us, to make them withdraw from Micheltorena, and join our party—we sent our native Californians to reconnoiter, and ascertain in what part of the field those foreigners were. We soon obtained the desired information of their whereabouts. It was at once decided between Mr. Workman and myself that I was to approach them, if possible, under a white flag, as I had a personal acquaintance with the leaders, Captain Brendt and Major Banot, who had been an old army officer in the United States service, had chief command of the foreign force.

Mr. James McKinley, of Monterey, volunteered to accompany me with a white flag. They were stationed in the same ravine that we were in, but about a mile above us. We succeeded in getting to the point we started for, and raised our white flag, at which moment we were fired upon by cannon loaded with grape shot, but no one was hurt, and we had gained our point. The Americans on the other side had seen our flag. We dropped down immediately into the ravine, and waited awhile for the coming of some one from that side. Brandt, Hensley, John Bidwell and some two or three others, came to us. I at once addressed myself to them saying, that they were on the wrong side of this question, and made the following statement: "We in the southern portion of California are settled. Many of you are settled and others expect to be settled. This rabble that you are with of Micheltorena's are unfriendly to respectable humanity, and especially to Americans. The native Californians, whose side we have espoused,



have ever treated us kindly. If the Micheltorena rabble hold their own in this country, that will constitute an element hostile to all enterprises, and most particularly American enterprise." Captain Brandt remarked that thus far I was right; that he could see the point. But many of his young men that were with him had been induced to join Micheltorena by his promise to give them land, of which many already held deeds, and how would Don Pio Pico feel towards these young men and their land grants, if they aided to raise him to the position of Governor of California? I replied, that in the same morning I had had a talk with Don Pio on this same subject, and that he had said that the thing could be easily arranged; furthermore, that Don Pio was there, where I could have him advised of what was going on, and he would in a few minutes join us, if these gentlemen desired to see him. I was asked to send for Governor Pico, and he came in a few moments. I knew, and so did Pico, that these land questions were the point with these young Americans, before I started on my journey as embassy.

On Don Pio's arrival among us, I, in a few words, explained to him what the other party had advanced, and he said this: "Gentlemen, are any of you citizens of Mexico? They answered, No."

"Then your title deeds given you by Micheltorena are not worth the paper they are written on, and he knew it well when he gave them to you. But if you will abandon the Micheltorena cause, I will give you my word of honor as a gentleman, and Don Benito Wilson, and Don Julian Workman, to carry out what I promise you, viz: I will protect all and each one of you in the land that you hold now, in quiet and peaceful possession, and promise you further, that if you will take the necessary steps to become citizens of Mexico, I under my authority and the laws of Mexico, will issue to your people proper titles." He also added, that they need not hurry themselves to become citizens of Mexico, and he would not disturb them in the possession of their lands; but advised that they should become such citizens, for then their titles would be invulnerable. I interpreted to them what Pico had said, they bowed and said that was all they asked, and promised not to fire a gun against us; at the same time expressed the desire of not being asked to fight on our side, as they had marched down with the other party, to which we all assented. Brandt and his companions returned to their camp. McKinley, and myself went to ours, and the Governor, to his headquarters. Micheltorena had discovered (how I don't know) that his Americans had abandoned him. He at once, about an hour afterwards raised his camp, and flanked us by going further into the valley, toward San Fernando, marching as though he intended to come around the bend of the River, to the City. The Californians, and we the foreigners, at once broke up our camp, came back through the Cahuenga Pass, marched through the gap in the Felis Ranch on to the Los Angeles River, till we came in close proximity to Micheltorena's camp; it was now in the night, as it was dark when we broke up our camp. Here we waited for daylight, and some of our men commenced maneuvering for a fight with the enemy, when a white flag was discovered flying from Micheltorena's front. The whole matter then went into the hands of negotiators appointed by both parties, and the terms of surrender were agreed upon—one of which was, that Micheltorena, and his obnoxious officers and men, were to march back

up the creek to the Cahuenga Pass, down to the plains west of Los Angeles, the most direct route for San Pedro, and embark at that point on a vessel there anchored to carry them back to Mexico. After that campaign we all went home perfectly satisfied with the result.

I returned to my Ranch and devoted myself almost entirely to stock raising, till 1846, when war was declared between Mexico and the United States, and Commodore Sloat raised the white flag over Monterey. But prior to that event, the so called Bear Party seized Sonoma, making prisoners of some of the officers residing there. The news of these events caused general uneasiness in this part of the country. But the excitement here culminated in the summer, when the American forces were reported on the march to Los Angeles. I was still discharging the duties of Alcalde, or Justice of the Peace, in my district, when I received a communication from the Governor, asking my most active cooperation to raise forces, wherewith to repel the invaders.

I replied that I most respectfully declined, being an American citizen and not a military man. I was then menaced with arrest, if I did not comply. I gathered around me about one dozen Americans who had left town when it was unpleasant, and even unsafe, for them to be there at that time. I did say to some one who came to make known to me that I would either have to act, or be arrested, I believe it was Felipe Lugo, or one of his brothers—that I would not allow myself to be arrested, and sent a message to Governor Pico, not to make the attempt to arrest me, for I would resist. But if he would consider that I was not a Mexican citizen, nor a man disposed to do military duty, and to allow me to remain quietly on my Ranch, I would pledge my word to be peaceable, and do no act hostile to the country. That pledge of mine seemed to have been satisfactory, as I heard nothing more until Commodore Stockton had arrived, with his squadron, in San Pedro Bay, when I received a private friendly note from Governor Pico, requesting me to come and see him, as he was desirous of holding some conversation with me.

I came immediately to Los Angeles, and waited on the Governor, who received me as usual, in the politest and most friendly manner. After the salutations, he said! "My time here as Governor, is no doubt very short. You have always been a friend of mine, and are married to a daughter of one of my warmest friends. What can I do for you?" He asked me if there was no tract of land that I would like him to grant me whilst he had, as he thought, the power to do it. I answered laughingly, declining, as I was not a citizen, to which he remarked with a laugh that every one thought I was, even if I was not. Governor Pico went on to say that tomorrow would probably be his last day; that he was going to leave, for he gave no credence to Castro's assertions of intending to attempt repelling the American forces.

I had frequent interviews with the Governor, till the hour he left, and on my taking leave of him, he said with a smile: "You go tomorrow, meet Stockton, wherever he may be, Y dele muchas saludes demi parte, tell him of my intention to abandon the country, and that I hope he will not ill treat my people." I went the next morning accompanied by John Rowland, and others, to meet Commodore Stockton, to whom I communicated the news that Jose Castro had broken camp and left, and Governor Pico had also



departed from Los Angeles intending to make his way to Sonora. When I had given this information to the Commodore, he held in his hand Castro's bombastic proclamation of the previous morning, and requested me to read it to him. I read it, and assured the Commodore it had been issued by Castro to give time for his own leaving. On my way down, I was requested by one of the Dominquez to present to the Commodore with his compliments his favorite saddle horse, equipped for the Commodore's personal use, which had been led down by Dominquez's servant. After a short conversation I invited the Commodore to mount his steed, and come with us to the City, assuring him that there would be no danger in his doing so, and his troops might march up at their leisure. We rode into town together, and had a pleasant time. His Marines arrived late the same evening. Everything was perfectly quiet, and everybody seemed perfectly satisfied. All knew that Governor Pico, and General Castro, with a certain number of followers, were on their way out of the country. The natives had dispersed, and retired to their usual avocations.

I remained a few days about the town of Los Angeles, visiting the Commodore frequently, and rendering him such friendly services as were in my power. On my last visit to him before leaving for my ranch, I told that I had done all I could for him, and must go to look after my private affairs. He answered with some seriousness, laying his hand on my shoulder (Stockton is a politician as well as a soldier), "I don't think we ought to place too much reliance on Castro's actual leaving for Sonora. He may go to Sonora, or he may go only to the frontier, and await for a rabble of Sonorians, to come back and retake the country, and it is my duty as Commander, and for the interest of this Country, that I should have some one on the frontier watching events." He added that, upon inquiry, my friends had told him I was a proper man to perform that important service. I replied, assuring him of my willingness to do all in my power to meet his views, but that I was a civilian, and did not wish to engage in military service. He laughingly said: "That is nonsense. You have a Ranch on the frontier. There is no other person in whom I can trust, who knows the people or understands their language; therefore accept a Captaincy from me, and make up your own command, of as many men as you please." He knew there were many Americans hereabouts that I could bring into service.

I then replied to him that if he would give me his promise verbally that I should not be required to leave this district where my family and interests were, I would then accept his commission, and do the service he required to the best of my ability. He delivered me the commission, and directed me to stay over another day, and pick up as many men as I could find fit to enlist, and he would assist me. I did remain over, got some fifteen men, and reported to the Commodore. I assured him that I would be able to fill up the camp to at least twenty or thirty men. I left for my Ranch Jurupa, with my squad, and on the road increased the number to twenty-two.

I did not see the Commodore again, till he returned to Los Angeles, after the actions of the 8th and 9th of January, 1847.

On my arrival at home I reported that I had availed myself of all information, and learned positively that Jose Castro had crossed the River at Yuma, with a small squad, and had gone into Sonora. The Commodore

answered that he was going to depart, as he did not think there was any danger of disturbances, and would leave Lieutenant Gillespie with a small force in Los Angeles to whom I could communicate anything worthy of being reported. I concluded that as there was nothing for me to do around my place and having the men on my hands, I would go further up the frontier, and have friendly palavers with some Indians that I knew. I went to the mountain, after visiting those Indians, and instructed them to keep a lookout and advise me forthwith if they saw any movements of troops, and all about them. We went upon our hunt in the mountains; after a few days' hunting and shooting, a messenger arrived with a letter from Mr. David, W. Alexander, and John Rowland, advising me that they were then on my ranch, having fled from the Pueblo, and from their homes with others; that there was a general revolt of the Californians and Mexicans against Gillespie and all Americans, and that there was the devil to pay generally, and to hasten down. Received the information in the evening, and started at once. Marched all night and arrived at the Jurupa by daylight. Found there Alexander, Rowland, Rubidoux and others. They verbally detailed all occurrences to the time of their departure from Los Angeles; that Gillespie's course towards the people had been so despotic and in every way unjustifiable, that the people had risen to a man against him. I also had letters from Gillespie summoning me to come as fast as I could to his aid. He had established very obnoxious regulations to annoy the people, and upon frivolous pretexts had the most respectable men in the community arrested, and brought before him, for no other purpose than to humiliate them, as they thought. Of the truth of this I had no doubt then, and have none now.

The people had given no just cause for the conduct he pursued, which seemed to be altogether the effect of vanity, and want of judgment. When I met Alexander and Rowland, I mentioned the fact, that in the mountains we had wasted most of our ammunition. That reminded them that they had a letter for me from Cal Williams, of the Chino Ranch. On opening this letter I saw that Williams had invited me to come to his place with my men, assuring me that he had plenty of ammunition. We at once saddled up, and in great haste repaired to the Chino. On our arrival Williams advised me that an officer and some soldiers of the California Brigade had just been there and taken all the ammunition he had. I then called all my men to hold counsel, and told them that we had but little ammunition to fight or stand a siege, and in my judgment it was best that we should go to the mountains and make our way to Los Angeles, by following the edge of the mountains, when we found ourselves threatened by a superior force. But the majority of them being new in the country had a very contemptible opinion of the Californian's courage, and fighting qualities, and seemed to be of the erroneous opinion that a few shots would suffice to scare away any number of them that should come to attack us. They seemed to hint that any attempt on my part to avoid meeting the Californians face to face would be deemed by them an evidence of lack of courage in me, I remarked that I hoped they had not underrated the natives, but in obedience to their opinion I would remain with them, and, as we were all volunteers would not attempt to exercise any authority over them, and, that we would see where the real courage was. I then called Cal Williams to one side and



asked him, if he had any trusty men, in whose charge I might send a letter to Captain Gillespie. He answered in the affirmative, one Felix Gallardo whom he would have there in a few minutes. I wrote a short note to Gillespie informing him of all that had happened; the conversation I had had with my men, the scarcity of ammunition, and the almost certainty that I could not come to his assistance. I told Williams to give the Mexican a pair of new shoes, I had the outer sole ripped, put my letter inside, and the sole resewed; then directed the man to go as fast as he could to Los Angeles, and not to take off his shoes till he got to Gillespie's quarters; all of which he promised to do faithfully. After he had ridden off some hundred of yards, Williams called loudly to him and made him stop and walked towards him, Gallardo always affirmed afterwards to me that Williams in that conversation, used threats to him to report him if he did not deliver my letter to Captain Flores, the Commander of the Mexican forces, with his, William's compliments, as an evidence of his loyalty to the Mexican Government. Gallardo obeyed Williams and not me, and carried my letter to Flores. This was on the 26th day of September, 1846, in the evening. Very soon there appeared from eighty to one hundred men on horseback, some of my men among them. Isaac Callaghan volunteered to go and ascertain who these men were, and their number. Callaghan soon returned with a broken arm, stating that as soon as he approached the Californians, several shots had been fired at him, one of which struck him on the arm. He added, that among the Californians, he had seen one of the Lugo Brothers, who was apparently commanding, and I believe it was Jasddel Camun Lugo, one of the owners of San Bernardino. On Callaghan's return the night was closing on us. I suggested once more to my men, if it would not be more prudent that we should march out whilst we had the opportunity under cover of the night, they answered, "No! We can whip all they can bring against us." So we had to await the coming events, keeping guard, etc. At break of day we found ourselves almost surrounded by cavalry. We were in the house, which was an old adobe built in the usual Mexican style, with a patio inside entirely enclosed by rooms, with only one large door for entrance to the main patio or square. The house was probably over three hundred feet long, and had on the northern side only two or three windows. There was a knoll on the west side, on which the Californians were arranging their plan of attack.

As they moved from there in their divisions, we had no chance to fire but two or three shots apiece (we had no breech loaders or repeaters) before the larger portion of them were under the protection of our walls. They immediately set fire to the roof, which was made of cane covered with asphaltum, fire was applied in several places. The Californians were in position where we could not see them, neither could they see us, but awaited the result of the fire. The house burnt rapidly with a great deal of smoke and bad smell. As soon as they were satisfied that the fire would soon force us out of the building, the commander of the party, Cuibulo Varela, came to the main door, which was closed and barred, and called me by name. I went to the door where I could be near enough to converse with him through it. On asking him what he wanted, he inquired if I knew who he was, and I answered, "Yes, Cuibulo Varela." He then told me he commanded those men and wanted me to surrender to him, assuring me of his friendly disposition in these words; "You know I am your friend,

neither you or any of your friends shall be injured;" adding, that, as an old soldier he knew what were the laws of war respecting the treatment of prisoners. I informed my men at once of what Varela said, and they unhesitatingly answered that if he would send his men away, they would come out and deliver their arms. He assented, saying that he would send his men to the rear to put out the fire, whilst we marched out the forward door. We threw the broad door open and marched out, Cuibulo directed us to stack our arms against the walls, and we did so. We were then ordered to another building, distant about four hundred yards to the south, belonging to the same Ranch, and called, Casa de la Mantaza. During the fighting, Williams, the owner of the ranch, sent his three children (one boy and two girls) up a ladder, following himself, with a white flag and proclaiming his loyalty to the Mexican Government, at the same time crying out: "Don't shoot me! Don't shoot me!" One of the Californians then hallooed out: "Carajo no hablas se Cugua ane sete entienda, y porque no dieer, no me Matere?" Some of the Californians called him "Cobarde." These things we could hear from the inside. Varela ordered us all to be mounted, I being allowed to keep my own horse and saddle, and to ride by Varela, while the others were ordered to march forward in charge of the second command, Diego Sepulveda. We all started, the Californian chief saying, that they had to be in town that evening. Varela, the commander, remained back talking with some persons, I at his side. The rest went on and were about half a mile ahead. We then followed slowly along. About one mile from the house, these men who were in charge of the prisoners made a sudden halt, which attracted the attention of Varela. He put spurs to his horse, telling me that some deviltry was going on there, and to follow him. As soon as he got near enough to make himself heard, he gave the command to stop. The prisoners had all been placed on one side for the purpose of shooting them. But Varela rode up quickly and placed himself between his command and the prisoners, declaring that he would run his sword through the first man that attempted to touch a hair of the prisoners; that he had given his word as a gentlemen, and as a commander, to save the lives of the prisoners, and if they wanted to shoot anyone, they might shoot him. His voice was stentorian, his deportment very gallant, and his conduct on that occasion made him worthy of our admiration and respect; and although in later years, he became very much dissipated and really a vagabond, that conduct of his met with recognition from all Americans who knew him. On many occasions when he was arrested for breaking the peace, some American would immediately pay the fine and thereby obtain his release. He never was permitted to be in prison.

We all arrived that evening on the Mesa south of town, now known as Boyle Height, without any further occurrence, except the suffering and groans of my poor wounded men.

In Boyle Height, we were all placed in a small adobe room. The first thing after we were placed in there, a priest came in, bearing quite a large cross, and, after salutations, asked if any one amongst us wished to confess. Rubidoux, who was huddled in a corner answered, "Yes, I do;" adding, "My God, men! They are going to shoot us. The priest's coming is a sure sign." The priest understanding some English, remarked; "My mission amongst you has nothing to do with the Government's intention in regard to



you. I heard that some of you were badly wounded, and I did not know but some might be in jeopardy; for this I came to tender my services." This quieted our men, and Rubidoux sat down again. Immediately after the priest left our room, I was instructed to walk out of the room; that the commanding general (Flores) wanted to see me. As I went out I met him, and we walked to one side and sat down. He addressed me as if he felt the importance of his position, saying in a mandatory voice to me: "I desire you address an open letter to Captain Gillespie (who was then encamped on Fort Hill back of town) informing him of what you have seen, and that you and your men are prisoners. Say to him that General Flores is a Christian, as well as a soldier, and wishes to avoid the spilling of blood unnecessarily; that my men are very anxious to attack him, and one charge from them would cause the destruction of himself (Gillespie) and all his soldiers."

That was true, for many of the old Californians who had been ill treated by Gillespie, felt revengeful. Flores' proposition to Gillespie, as conveyed in my letter, was that he would allow him to march out the next morning unmolested by any Californian forces, and proceed to San Pedro, carrying their arms, and there embark. Flores demanded an immediate answer, adding that if the answer was in the negative, he would not be responsible for the consequences. I believe that if Gillespie had refused the terms he would have been attacked that night, for a large portion of the Californians were drinking deeply, and expressing themselves against Gillespie personally. His answer accepting the terms, came back early the same night, Flores had directed me to state in the same note, as coming from myself, my own impression as to the state of things. I had done so, giving Gillespie my conviction that it was for the interest of himself and all Americans in the country, whether prisoners or not, that he should accede to Flores' demands, and leave forthwith. Gillespie then left early the next morning, which must have been the 28th of September.

Myself and associates were all marched into town, and placed in a building then standing on the site now occupied by the Saint Charles Hotel, on Main Street. On my being placed there, a doctor was for the first time allowed to attend to our wounded. Doctor Richard Den was the physician, and he is still living in Los Angeles. An old Spaniard, named Doctor Eulogio Celis, whose widow and family now reside in Los Angeles, came to our prison, where we had no comforts, no beds, blankets or clothing. He saluted me whom he knew very well, and cast his eyes around as if he were counting the prisoners, saying but few words, went away and returned in a few minutes with two or three servants loaded with blankets, clothing and other articles for our comfort. I think he gave one suit of clothing, and two blankets to each man, and then broke out, looking at me: "Carajo, these fellows must all chew tobacco." He then ordered one of his servants to go and fetch him a box of tobacco, "para que la comare." Looking around and noticing that the men who guarded us seemed to consider us as so many criminals, Celis delivered a severe rebuke to them, asking if they were barbarians to treat prisoners of war as criminals; that only barbarians did so; that civilized warfare demanded that prisoners of war should be kindly treated. It is a satisfaction for me to state these facts of one who, although not of our nationality, had the courage, as well as

humanity, to stand for us, whilst several of our own countrymen who were close around us did not even come to see us.

Gillespie and his men being gone, as the Californians thought their country rid of all Americans but ourselves, who were prisoners in their hands, Flores, the commander, and many of the prominent ones came in and manifested great friendship to us personally; saying if I would sign for myself and men a parole of honor that none of us would again take up arms, or use our influence in any way during the existence of hostilities between Mexico and the United States, they would then and there give us our liberty. I replied that I would accept the offer, provided the condition was added that our obligation should not go beyond such time as we were exchanged. They would not agree to it and we remained prisoners. In the course of a few days we fully expected our release through the arrival of Captain Mervin, in the United States sloop of war, at San Pedro. Soon after our hearts were all made light by hearing the firing of cannon in the direction of San Pedro, but that was of short duration, for in the evening we learned that a force under Captain Mervin, including Gillespie and his command, had attempted to march to Los Angeles, been defeated, and forced to retreat and return on board the ships.

The deportment of General Flores towards the prisoners now changed entirely, and in a few days we heard of the hellish plot concocted by Flores and Henry Dalton (whose wives were sisters) to send us as prisoners and trophies to Mexico; having its conception in Dalton selling the remnants of an old store to Flores as commander-in-chief, for the pretended purpose of clothing the soldiers, and Flores giving to Dalton drafts for large amounts against the Mexican Treasury. Dalton was to go in charge of the prisoners and others, to present us to the Governor of Mexico as evidences of Flores' great military achievements. William Workman, of La Puente Ranch, an Englishman, having heard of the plot, at once came into town and determined to defeat the villainous plot. He at once put himself in communication with the leading Californians, among the most prominent of whom was Don Ignacio Palomares, using the line of argument that if they stood by, and allowed us and others to be sacrificed to the cupidity of Flores and Dalton, they would be held by the Americans responsible in the future; that all Flores and his accomplice would have to do, would be to flee the country when the hour of danger came, and the Californians would be left to bear the whole brunt. The Californians saw through the whole thing, and resolved to undo the plan. They at once organized a revolution against Flores, and when everything was made ready with the utmost secrecy, one night Flores' headquarters was attacked, the California side being led by Workman, Palomares, and other prominent Californians. The whole plan was known to us previously, hence, during the firing with cannon and small arms in the streets, which was kept up for many hours, we were in the greatest anxiety, as our fate hung on the result. At a late hour in the night, the firing ceased. Workman rushed into our prison bringing us the glad tidings that Flores was a prisoner and in irons, and his and Dalton's plot broken. The next day Palomares, who was now virtually commander, took us out of prison, furnished us horses, and we all went to the Mission San Gabriel, where we remained several days breathing fresh air. A compromise was made by the Californians and Flores, for the former to again



recognize the latter as commander-in-chief, upon written conditions that we were to be treated as prisoners of war, with humanity, and not to be sent out of the country. We then went back to the prison in town, but were thereafter treated with more kindness and allowed greater liberty. Indeed we were permitted to arrange for our food at the respectable house of Don Luis Arenas. Things went on smoothly for a short time. Then news arrived that Commodore Stockton was coming with a powerful force, and with determination to put a stop to all further resistance on the part of the people here. One day Don Antonio Jose Carrillo, who was temporarily in immediate command of the Mexican forces around Los Angeles, came to our prison, and made known to me a plan that he had in his mind to take us all to Temple's Ranch (Cerritos, now owned by Bixby & Company). We all marched down to said ranch. This was, I believe, early in November, 1846. After arriving there, Carrillo took me aside and said that he had now a good deal to talk to me about. He began by saying that they knew that Stockton would soon be in with his ships, and that he felt very unfriendly to many of the Californians for their revolt. Then he uncovered to me the following scheme: That when Stockton should reach San Pedro and begin to land his forces, "I have brought you down here; and will take you personally and place you on the mesa of San Pedro Landing. You will there remain alone with a sergeant, when I want you to raise a white flag. I will signify it to you by sending you the order. You will bear this message to the Commodore from me, that I hope no more blood will be shed on either side during the pendency of the War in Mexico, when the fate of this country must be decided upon. You can bear personal testimony to the Commodore that American interests in this country are safe, and that on my part I wish to make him this proposition—that I will guarantee as a gentleman and an officer, and as one who has the power to enforce it, that all Americans and their interests shall be duly protected and respected in this district; that he, the Commodore, may land and take all the supplies needed for his forces, and hold the sea and landings, unmolested. Ask him, in the name of humanity, not to march forces through the country, as this would cause the spilling of blood and engender bad feeling between two people who, in all probability, will have to live together."

I was to depart and return with the Commodore's answer, either written or verbal, under my parole, pledging myself not to give any information beyond the message I was instructed to deliver. In accordance with this arrangement, I was placed under charge of a sergeant, and carried to the place designated, near the old San Pedro Landing, on the mesa, where I was to await Carrillo's orders. On our way we passed Carrillo's command of some four or five hundred men, all mounted. They seemed to be collecting on Dominguez's Ranch, all the scattered horses they could secure; they already had a large number together. The sergeant and myself having stationed ourselves as above, I looked back in the gap where the road leads through, from the Palos Verdes to San Pedro Landing, and saw an immense dust raised by a large caballada mixed with mounted soldiers. This immense band of horses and cavalcade occupied several hours in passing through the gap, which was kept up by turning to the left as they went through the gap, down a short distance, where there was a low depression in the same

hills, and passing back through this depression or gap, going up again to the same gap and passing through again.

This gave the impression and appearance of an immense mass of mounted cavalry, as no one at a distance could distinguish through the dust, if all the horses had riders or not. At the time I took my position, I could see that the Commodore's flagship was loading boats with war materials, which boats, some four in number, left the ship's side and came ashore crowded with marines. By the time that the cavalcade stopped its maneuvers the boats were signaled, as we supposed from the ship, for they all returned to her, leaving nothing on shore.

As soon as everything was reshipped, the frigate lifted her anchors and put to sea. I have seen it stated in a book which purported to give the lives and acts of American Commodores, that Stockton landed at San Pedro, marched with his marines three miles to Palos Verdes, there met the Californians, with his well trained eye fired at them several shots, and slew a number (how many he could not tell, as their friends carried them away), but having no cavalry, he thought it imprudent to advance into the interior without it, and concluded to go to San Diego, and there improvise a cavalry force. The whole thing is a fabrication. I assert from personal observation that Stockton did not land, but that four of his boats came to the water's edge, and returned to the frigate without having effected a landing at all. The commodore did good and gallant service, and his fame needs no fictitious aid. Carrillo then sent orders to the sergeant to bring me where he was. He saluted me, saying that he had deceived himself in endeavoring to make a demonstration to Stockton of his forces, in order to secure a favorable response. In other words, he had made too great a demonstration and driven Stockton away. Therefore, there was nothing left for me to do but go back to my ranch prison. We remained there over night and the next day came to town, and went again into our prison. We had now the prospect before us of a long, monotonous imprisonment. But, excepting for the fact that we had to sleep in prison, we were allowed every other liberty and treated with uniform kindness by the natives. I omitted to mention the fact that when I arrived in Los Angeles, by order of Governor Pico, at the time of the advance of General Micheltorena in 1845, Abel Stearns was acting as Prefect of the District. The town, as I said, was in great excitement and Mr. Stearns seemed to realize fully the necessity of repelling the Micheltorena crowd, and not allow them to enter the city. He showed himself extremely active, spoke very encouraging words, intimating that on the next morning he would put himself at our head, and march us on to victory. On the next morning we saw Don Abel, at daylight, mounted on his favorite steed, still using energetic words. "Mount, boys, and go; there is no time to lose." So we all paraded before his house, ready to march, and supposed he was to command us. But he came out saying to us: "March ahead. I will soon overtake you." We saw no more of the prefect, till after the embarkation of General Micheltorena, when he returned back to his home in town, saying that he had received a message from his Ranch Almitos that demanded his immediate presence here, and he had been unable to return till now. I will here add that during the whole time of our subsequent imprisonment, Mr. Stearns never deigned to give us even a sign of recognition. Our life was now a monotonous one. The



campaign ground which had been established by both parties is San Diego County. Nothing worthy of mention happened in Los Angeles. We had reports that Colonel Fremont was marching with a battalion from the north, and Commodore Stockton would soon come up from San Diego. Then we heard that Kearney had arrived from New Mexico and been badly defeated at San Pasqual.

These events bring us down to the sixth of January, 1847; on which day, Don Andres Pico and other prominent Californians came to our prison and said: "All our troops march tomorrow to meet Commodore Stockton and General Kearney, who are near Santa Ana, on their way up. You must give your parole and leave your prison for your own safety, as we have no spare force to guard you, or to protect you from the rabble." Pico added that the next morning early he would bring the two Blancos, one for Mr. Rowland, and one for myself; those two horses were considered the fleetest in the country. We promised to make all ready for the next morning to disperse. He brought us the two horses, fully equipped, the next morning in person—the one intended for me had on his fine silver mounted saddle and bridle, silver spurs, etc., remarking as he handed me the bridle, "Take this horse, and you will be perfectly safe. There is no other horse in the country that can overtake you. If I fall in battle give it to my brother Don Pio." I expressed some sympathy for him, mentioning the hope that he would take no extraordinary risks. He replied jocosely, but with tears in his eyes: "No hay cuidado. Refiero que la portendad dirga, qui ananco Don Andres y no muno." Mr. Rowland and myself mounted our horses, the other men went and scattered themselves among the various vineyards, so as not to be seen in the streets. My family was in Santa Ana, at my wife's father, Don Bernardo Yorba, and Mr. Rowland's, at the La Puente. We joined our respective families that same day. On my way down I passed the American forces, but avoided speaking to them, or anyone, on the route. Knowing that on the 8th the contending forces would meet one another near the San Gabriel River, I came back skirting the hills of the Coyote Ranch, before I could get a view of the two armies. Remaining in view as long as the fight lasted, saw there had been nothing decisive except that the Californians rather gave way. Rode back to the rancho, where I remained all night. The day of the 8th a portion of the Californians made a charge and seemed for a time to have broken the American lines, which gave me much alarm. But as soon as the dust cleared away, I saw the Californians retreating, and, from what I learned afterwards, had the charge been simultaneous of all the California forces, the American lines would have been broken, and there is no telling what the end might have been. Our forces rallied and closed ranks. The Californians retired over a hill a short distance. I knew from the position of the two forces that the fight would be resumed the next morning. The Americans camped that night on the field of that day's fight. The ninth of January I started out to view the fight, but on my way I met some Californians, friends of mine and relations of my wife, whom I knew had been in the action of the preceding day. They told me that in the morning Flores and his Mexicans had refused to continue the fight, confining themselves to firing a few guns, and that they were running away to Mexico, by way of San Gorgonio Pass, inviting all that wished to follow them. Hearing that

news I made up my mind to spend the day in the hills back of La Puente Ranch, and wait for the night, to come into Los Angeles through La Puente, where I would obtain some definite news. But that night it rained in perfect torrents. The night was black as pitch, and I lost my way. I had no other recourse but to sit on my horse and wait for daylight. Early in the morning I went to the house of Mr. William Workman. After waking him up and having some conversation, he told me there were two very important persons in one of his outhouses, with some fellows he could not tell who, or how many. We talked a great deal in a few minutes and Mr. Workman told me that those persons were Monterey men, and I probably would know them, Workman felt in doubt about the condition of things; whether it would be safe for me to see them or not, or how far he would be compromised by harboring them. We did not as yet know the actual results of the fight, and of course were unable to foresee events. The information I had the day before was not such as I could give entire weight to, as none of the men that communicated it were officers of note, though men of character that would not knowingly deceive me. I then asked Mr. Workman (as I was still a prisoner of parole) to go and speak to them himself, learn their names, ask them if the fighting was really over, what had been the result, and where were Flores and his command. Workman did so, and returned in a few minutes, confirming what I had learned the day before from my own friends; that Flores and his Mexican forces (two or three hundred, perhaps) were by forced marches going out of the country. That the two chief men there harbored were the La Torre Brothers. I then concluded there was no impropriety in my seeing them, and asked Mr. Workman to let me go and have an interview with them. Mr. Workman went to the room where the Torres were, and told them Don Benito Wilson wished to see them. They came out remarking, that above all, I was the man they wanted to see. We met, had a very warm salutation, shaking of hands; for I had been on very intimate terms with Joaquin and Gabriel de la Torre, in Monterey. I said: "Is it possible these are my friends, Joaquin and Gabriel?" They, like myself, had been out in the rain of the night before, and we all looked like so many drowned rats. I hastened to make inquiries of them about the state of matters, as they understood it. They reported that on the morning of the ninth, after the skirmish and retreat of Flores, they accompanied him all that day, till night came on still on the march. They and a few of their friends, all Californians, fell out under cover at night, and made a hasty retreat to La Puente, adding that they would rather be shot in California than go to Mexico. They begged me to go to town in person, and intercede for them with Commodore Stockton. I said: "No. I am sick of this thing, have been in prison three months, and want to see an end to this trouble." I was clearly of the opinion that the best course to pursue was for them, the brothers Torre, to mount their horses and come with me to town. I called Mr. Workman in English, requesting him to manage that of mine, which he did. The two brothers ordered their horses immediately and had them saddled. They gave some directions to their comrades, and sent some message to their families in Monterey, in case they were shot, for they really expected such might be their fate. After a good warm breakfast, the two brothers and myself started for Los Angeles, they having left their arms with their friends. It took us the whole day to



reach Los Angeles, where we could have gone in a couple of hours, but in consequence of the constant apprehensions manifested by them at almost every half mile, and resolve not to deliver themselves up to be shot. At every stopping I had to argue the question again and again, assuring them that the course advised by Mr. Workman and myself was the safest one for them. Finally arrived in town; they were still in great fear. I succeeded in getting them dismounted, and to the foot of the stairs of the house where Commodore Stockton had his quarters. The Commodore was yet commander-in-chief. The command had been conceded to him by General Kearney, in consideration of the great services he had already rendered in California, and for other reasons. Stockton, on or about the third day of his arrival in Los Angeles, went away to rejoin his flagship, the Congress, at San Pedro, to which port he had ordered her from San Diego. Kearney then assumed the chief command. I went up and saluted Stockton, being the first time I had met him after the day when he commissioned me as a captain, told him in a few words the condition of things, and informed him there were two more unfortunate than I was, at the foot of the stairs, who were anxious to see him. He asked who they were, and I gave their names. He then tried to put on a stern countenance, but I could detect under the frown a look of satisfaction at having these two important persons again at his mercy. He replied to me: "Let them come up." I went down to the foot of the stairs, and requested them to go up. They showed considerable anxiety to know how the commodore felt towards them. I said that I thought all was right, although he had not said so. We went up together to the commodore's presence. The commodore stood up and saluted them, but showed a good deal of sternness in his demeanor, but not more than was proper for him to show. Some hasty allusion was made to the past, and the two brothers begged the commodore not to mention those particulars. They had violated the laws of war in breaking their paroles, and were there at his mercy. The commodore then said very sternly: "You have given me a great deal of trouble, but neither the Government of the United States, nor myself wish to treat harshly the native Californians. Can I rely upon you, if I again give you your liberty?" They emphatically answered: "Yes, we are tired of the war, and have paid dearly for our errors." Stockton then asked: "Will you proceed at once to Monterey, your home, if I give you passports, and allay some existing discords threatened up there?" They said: "Yes, sir, and we will neither stop to sleep or eat on the way, if you so order us." The passports were then and there issued to them, and they departed the same evening for Monterey. I never saw them again, but I understood that they fulfilled all their pledges, and were ever after during their lifetime good and loyal citizens. In the meantime, we heard that Andres Pico, and the small force under him, had met Colonel Fremont, at San Fernando, where he made capitulation and delivered up his arms. This gave rise to no little dissatisfaction to Commodore Stockton and General Kearney. On the eleventh, learning that Andres Pico was in the upper part of town, I repaired there, and on the way up met a man with a message for me from Don Andres. I was still riding his favorite "Blanco Chico." Found Pico, and in answer to his anxious inquiries gave him all the news, particularly that relating to the Torre brothers. He informed me that he had capitulated to Fremont, but still

showed himself conscious of the fact that there were men of higher rank than Fremont in town and insisted, after the good fortune the Torres had met with, I should accompany him to the commodore, which I did. On arriving at the commodore's quarters, the commodore did not hesitate to give Don Andres to understand, and very positively, that neither his (Pico's) nor Fremont's course was in order, as he (Pico), after the fight of the eighth and ninth, and being enough of a military man to know his duties and be aware to whom he should surrender, had gone out of his way to surrender to a subordinate officer, and not to the commander-in-chief. It was generally known that Fremont had designedly delayed on his way from Santa Barbara, by taking circuitous routes on the mountains, so as to keep himself out of danger from the Californians. Commodore Stockton had sent dispatches to him by one Daniel Sexton and others, at great risk to the carriers, through the mountains, urging him to hurry his march and meet him south of Los Angeles with his command. The commodore did not expect with his few marines and sailors, and a handful of volunteers, he would withstand the whole force of the Californians, who were probably the best horsemen in the world and all mounted on fine horses—probably the finest cavalry horses in the world at that time; for their fleetness, endurance and easy management by the rider. Daniel Sexton, whom I have mentioned above, went from San Diego, on foot, with a knapsack on his back to near San Buenaventura, where he met Fremont. To fulfill his mission he had to travel on foot, through the mountains, some two hundred miles, occupying about ten days. All this trouble and suffering, as well as those of others, went for nothing, as Fremont made no effort to comply with the commodore's wishes. Commodore Stockton was exceedingly angry with Fremont's conduct, from beginning to end, and did not hesitate to express it in the strongest terms to all, particularly to Don Andres, who had unfortunately got himself into the false position of ignoring his undoubted authority. Don Andres felt humiliated and tried to apologize. The commodore, who was generous as he was gallant, said to him, "Whilst I do not recognize any authority, or even justification in Fremont, for making to you the pledges appearing in his agreement at San Fernando, I, as commander-in-chief, say to you that we do not wish to have any ill feeling shown to anyone, and much less to the natives of California, who in all probability will have to be citizens of our common country, and in that spirit I will make known, that if you have to come in real earnest, and in good faith to yield and surrender yourself and comrades, there will be no punishment for past acts." I may not have given above the very words used by the commodore, but I am certain that I have given the substance of what he uttered.

I should have mentioned before, that almost before the salutations had been gotten through, between the Commodore, and Don Andres Pico, the latter manifested his good faith, by telling the commodore where the cannons were concealed, with which he had fought at the action of the eighth and ninth. The commodore asked me what kind of cannons they were, I told him they were common short heavy cast-iron guns; to which he answered that they were not worth looking after, and would not send for them. I told him then that if he would give them to me I would make them posts to keep the carretas off the entrance to my store. He gave them to me, and



being told by Don Andres where they were, I hired a man with a carreta to bring them in and placed them at the head of Commercial Street, in the City of Los Angeles, where they may be seen to this day. At that interview, Commodore Stockton told Pico to go among his people and keep them orderly, assuring them that they would receive no harm at the hands of the Americans if they conducted themselves peaceably and minded their business. "What I have already done to you, and to your brother officers, should be received as sufficient evidence that we mean well by you," or words to that effect. He directed me to mount my horse, go among the people; ascertain what was going on and if everything was quiet. I did so, and returning in the evening reported that all was quiet, and that it was reported that Fremont was marching with his force towards the Mission of San Gabriel, where he purposed to encamp. Up to this time Fremont had not reported to Stockton. The streets were full of rumors that Fremont did not intend to recognize the superiority of Stockton or Kearney. When I reported these things to the commodore, he broke out; "What does the damned fool mean?" He then had a few words of conversation with me, and said; "I must go away I am in an unpleasant position, and only by courtesy of General Kearney, the commander-in-chief." He felt that he was the head officer as long as he remained, because Kearney had told him: "As long as you are here, you are commander-in-chief. After you are gone, I will be." He gave me to understand that if he was to remain he would bring Fremont to terms, but as he was to leave the next day, he would let Kearney settle the matter with Fremont. The latter was still claiming to be Military Governor of California, under the appointment given him by Stockton himself, in the previous year, 1846. After Stockton's departure (which I think was on the next day), with all his officers and men, General Kearney had with him a mere bodyguard of dragoons, some fifteen to twenty men, and one officer, Major Emory (now General). Kearney had seen me several times with the commodore; sent for me to come to his rooms. I obeyed his summons. He asked me what was going on, and was informed that nothing of importance was occurring. He asked me if I was in no haste to leave town, as he desired me to stay with him. He had then no one with him that he could trust, and who knew the people. He followed up his conversation saying: "Fremont's course towards me is very extraordinary. He declined to recognize me as commander-in-chief. I have no power to enforce my authority. Fremont has a large force with him of undisciplined men, and I hear all kinds of rumors of his intentions and acts. I only now propose to remain here a few days to give Mr. Fremont full time to deliberate. Perhaps he will then acknowledge my authority, if not I will leave." He repeated several times some of the words and requested me to communicate with my friends; and we all kept him posted of what was going on. These conversations lasted about two days. In the evening of the second or third day, he sent for me, and said he was going to leave in the morning, prefacing the information with the remark that he had heard no word from Fremont. He wanted me and some of my friends to ride with him. Next morning I waited on the general with two or three reliable native Californians. I think that among them were Don Jose Sepulveda, father of Judge Ignacio Sepulveda, and one of the Lugos. I was much surprised to find the general after we were out of

town, on the road bound to San Diego, under some apprehension of foul play to his person by some of the Fremont party. This produced in me a most disagreeable impression, though I then as now believe his apprehensions unfounded. I was anxious to leave in the evening for the first day's camping time for my ranch; but he asked me particularly to camp with him that night, saying that we are not out far enough from those fellows, meaning Fremont, and his party. I accompanied the general, as far as the Santa Ana River. There I bade him goodbye. He expressed himself very thankful. I left for my ranch, and never saw him afterwards. In that same fall of 1847, I moved up all my stock, about two thousand head of cattle; passed through the Tulare Valley by way of Cajon de las Uvas. There was not a white man living on that route, from San Fernando Mission to Sutter's Fort. Passing by what is now Stockton, I learned from some friendly Indians that Charles Weber was coming there to settle on his ranch, which he got from Mr. Gulnac. I swam all my stock, without losing any, across the Sacramento River at the place now called Knight's Landing, and drove up the foothills north of Cash Creek, at the place known as Lone Trees, and then left them in charge of my companion in arms, Nat Harbin. Returned to Los Angeles City where I was engaged in merchandising.

Nothing worthy of mention happened till 1849, when a convention was called by General Riley to form a Constitution for California. At this time, this part of the country was much depopulated by the rush to the gold placers that had been discovered in the spring of 1849. We held a public meeting and selected the best men we could find—Abel Stearns, Manuel Dominguez, Stephen C. Foster, etc. We had no directions to give our representatives, except that we wished not to be a State as yet, but if we had to be a State, we, although most of us Southern men, were very positive that we wanted no slavery. We had enough of a variety of races, and the character of the country was not favorable to any but free labor. The following year California, having been voted in the Constitution a State, we held a convention of the Southern country in Santa Barbara, at which I was a member, for the purpose of sending a protest to Congress, that in the case California was admitted as a State of the Union, the Southern portion would be allowed to form a Territorial Government, and allowed to remain as a Territory of the United States. Our efforts proved unavailing. After the State was organized, I was elected the first Clerk of the County of Los Angeles, making the condition with my friends that I should not serve personally, but would appoint Doctor Wilson Jones, now of Arizona, my deputy, to run the office and have all the emoluments. When the town of Los Angeles was incorporated as a City the people elected me its first mayor. I only served a few months, and then resigned.

My wife, Ramona Yorba Wilson, died on March 21, 1849.

In 1852, I was appointed by President Fillmore, Indian Agent for the Southern District, accompanied with a letter particularly requesting my acceptance, to help arrange Indian affairs in California, in conjunction with General Beale (then lieutenant), who had been appointed General Superintendent for the State. I did accept and accompanied Beale, and assisted to lay the Reservation at the Tejon, passing through the Tulare Valley and holding council with different Indians, and then returned home by way of



Santa Barbara. During that trip and subsequent events, I became thoroughly convinced that I could not continue in the office, in harmony with the superintendent and others, especially in regard to the moneys appropriated by the government; so I resigned. My commission bears date September 1, 1852; is signed by Millard Fillmore, president of the United States, and by Daniel Webster, secretary of State, and bears the seal of the United States; term of office, four years from date.

In February, 1853, I married Margarate S. Hereford, widow of Dr. Thomas Hereford.

In 1855 I was elected State Senator, and served out my term; again served, in 1869-70. Since then I have spent my time as a horticulturist, in Los Angeles County, at Lake Vineyard. My family consists of a wife, and three daughters—one by my first wife and two by my second wife—all living, and four grandchildren. Hope to pass the remainder of my days in peace with God and man, as well as myself.

(Signed) B. D. WILSON.  
Lake Vineyard, Cal.  
December 6th, 1877.

NOTE:—Mr. Wilson died March 11, 1878, leaving his widow and three daughters—the eldest, a daughter by his first wife, being Mrs. J. DeBorth Shorb, and the other two, Annie Wilson and Ruth Wilson, by the second marriage. Ruth Wilson married George S. Patton, on December 11, 1884, by which union two children were born—George S. Patton and Annie Wilson Patton.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### SAN GABRIEL

San Gabriel is the oldest settlement in Los Angeles County, its site being where one of first Catholic Missions of California was established, in 1771. The old Mission church buildings are among the ever sought-out attractions of the place, by visitors in this part of California. The Mexican population of the town clusters around the old Mission, while the American residences are usually found a mile or more distant and to the south. It is ten miles from Los Angeles City, on the Southern Pacific steam railway line. For decades that section of California has been noted for its healthful climate and long-lived people. For an account of the Old Mission the reader is referred to the chapter on the Missions of the county in this volume. One mile from San Gabriel was the once famous Sunny Slope Vineyard, which was sold to an English company for more than \$750,000.

The altitude of this place is 410 feet above sea-level; its present population is not far from 2,000. Here one finds stores, shops, hotels, banking facilities, churches, two grammar schools and a Catholic parochial school; also a Chamber of Commerce to look after the business interests of the town. The surrounding country furnishes a large amount of fruits, grain and choice vegetables. But what has really put San Gabriel on the map to a greater extent than any other, is the fact that it is the home of the "Mission Play," an account of which has been given in the section treating of the City of Los Angeles. It has been enjoyed by many thousands who have come far for the sole purpose of witnessing this superior, impressive drama, which so graphically depicts early times in California.

The Mission of San Gabriel was founded in 1771; the city of San Gabriel was incorporated April 28, 1913.\*

Among the attractions of this quaint old place may be named the Mission Church; the "Mission Play;" and the largest grape vine in the world, the same having been planted there in October, 1775, one year prior to the beginning of our National Independence. This immense grape vine is now enclosed by a high brick wall and is trained to run neatly over a strong trellis roof which covers about a quarter of a city block. Within this beautiful bower is a retreat—a resting place where travelers by the payment of ten cents, may sit at leisure. There are tables and seats planned for and much used by visitors in eating their lunches, etc. In connection with the grape-vine arbor there is also a fine eating house known as the "Grape Vine Inn," where thousands get their meals on visiting the Mission. Various estimates have been placed on the square surface covered by this grape vine, which is in reality three vines after it reaches a few feet from the ground. Each vine is from ten to fourteen inches in diameter which

---

\*See Municipal affairs later in this chapter.



is certainly a great vine growth. It is usually thought the vine and its thousands of branches and heavy leaves shade, in round numbers, about ten thousand square feet. The many grapes here grown annually are excellent for eating, for jelly-making, and for the production of wine. Originally, this property belonged to the Catholic Church, but now it is owned by Mrs. Kate C. Bayly McCormick. Not far distant on the same street, one will see another old and immense grape vine which is not far behind in size, beauty and age.

The old Mission Church buildings stand about as when first constructed more than one hundred and fifty years ago, and more. The priest's house, located between the parochial school and the Old Mission itself, is now being moved north through the Mission grounds to Santa Anita Street, where it will be converted into an apartment house. On the site of the old structure, built in 1903, will arise a beautiful \$50,000 brick structure to be used as a padres seminary. Other improvements are being planned for the increase in students at the parochial school.

It goes without saying that for the last dozen or more years the most attractive place in the city is the building used in presenting the popular "Mission Play." This fronts on the main street of the place and has served its day and a new brick and steel structure is now under construction, not far distant, on another thoroughfare, and ere long it is intended to present this impressive and truly historic drama, which has now been played 1,977 times, in the new structure.

The churches of this little city are the Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Mexican Presbyterian and Union Church.

The place has a public library and a frame city hall building, situated on Mission Drive. The following are the present officers of the city corporation: Trustees, George D. Dake (president) J. E. Brownrigg, George Lettler and B. A. Lugo; city attorney, H. S. Farrell; city clerk, Ira H. Stauffer; engineer, George A. Wright; health officer, Gottfried Dakens; building inspector, Ira H. Stauffer; marshal, L. D. Rogers; recorder, S. Sherman Hotchkiss; treasurer, Frank R. Forgey. San Gabriel is a city of the sixth class. Its present bonded indebtedness is \$23,500, the same being incurred for the construction of bridges.

In what is styled East San Gabriel the First National Bank has recently been organized and chartered.

#### A GREAT WATER SUPPLY SYSTEM

No more comprehensive account of the newly organized Water District can be given than to copy the editorial in the San Gabriel Sun of a few days ago which reads as follows: "Now that the San Gabriel County Water District has been formed, the bonds voted and ready for the sale with which to put a splendid water system in operation for this, the richest section of San Gabriel Valley, people outside and adjoining the district are beginning to realize that one of the biggest things in the history of Southern California has been accomplished, and a thing for which those most active in its accomplishment, will go down in the history of San Gabriel Valley as among our greatest benefactors—men with a vision who looked into the

future and wisely provided for the happiness and prosperity of future generations, as well as for the people of the present time.

“As a result of the forming of this district, which holds and impounds for future generations the water supply above and underlying this territory, there is already great clamor among property owners with large holdings, especially to the South, East and West, to come into the district, in order to share in the blessings of plenty of water such as the present district is bound to have for many years to come.

“In addition to the two thousand acres in San Gabriel County Water District there are, at least five hundred acres more that are knocking vigorously to be admitted.”

When this system is finished, San Gabriel will have a modern system of water works.



## CHAPTER XXXIV

### THE CITY OF PASADENA

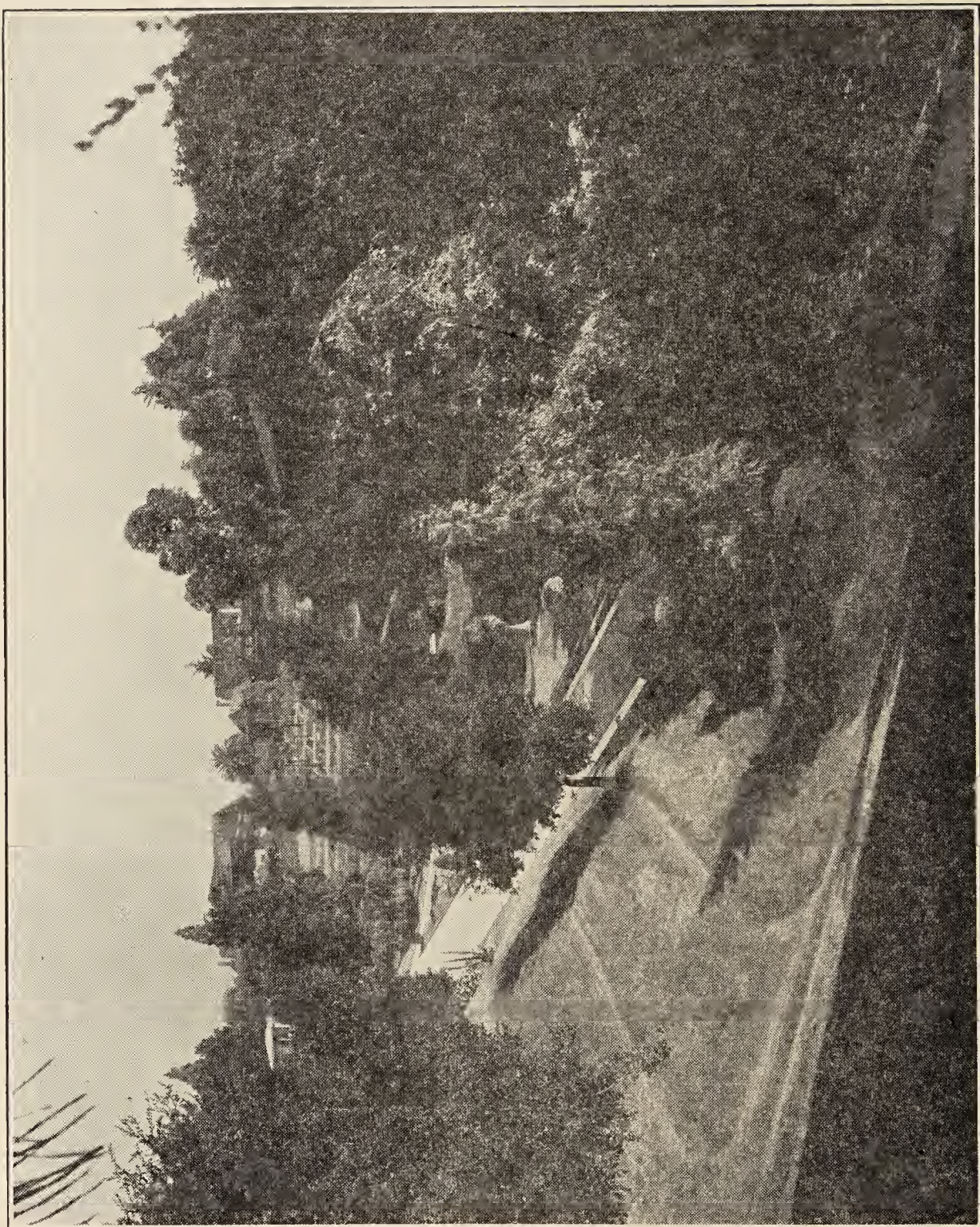
Pasadena, signifying the Crown of the Valley, is in many respects the handsomest, finest improved of any of the many beautiful California cities. Without going into the tedious, perplexing task of describing what was or what might have been the condition of nature or perhaps civilized life in this section hundreds and thousands of years ago, as some writers have been in the habit of doing, the writer of this chapter on one of the beauty spots of Los Angeles County will start closer at home, as the saying is, and undertake to give the more practical and important facts concerning the settlement since the white race has been in evidence hereabouts.

The first visit of white men to this territory occurred January 17, 1770, one year before the establishing of San Gabriel Mission. It was when Governor Gaspar de Portoloa, returning southward from the first land expedition sent from Loreto in search of Monterey, and having missed the trail along the coast, entered the San Fernando Valley through the Simi Pass and, moving on, having crossed the Verdugo Hills, mistook the Arroyo Seco, then a full stream, swollen by winter rains, for the stream now known as the Los Angeles River. The hungry, travel-worn soldiers there found the hospitable natives ready to aid and comfort them as best they could. It was not long before a well beaten trail was made by the travel between San Diego and Monterey and was known as Camino del Rey, over which all dispatches were transmitted northward from Mexico and Guatemala.

Manual Garfias, a popular soldier, received from his friend, the governor, the title of the Rancho San Pasqual, which had been deserted by one Eulalia Perez, the famous nurse and midwife of San Gabriel Mission, to whom it was originally given by authority of the Mexicans. What was in those days termed a good dwelling was erected by Garfias, among the broad and spreading oaks on the banks of the Arroyo Seco. For a number of years this was quite a fashionable resort to both soldier and civilian. But suddenly its owner and his family left for Mexico and never returned. The improvements soon fell into decay and ruin. Nature had effaced nearly all of the early trace of human occupancy and civilized life by 1873, when the "California Colony of Indiana" sent out from Indianapolis a committee to select the most favorable spot for locating a settlement, and especially for the culture of oranges and other fruits of the clime.

After a careful survey of numerous locations in several counties in the state, the association purchased the interest of Dr. J. S. Griffin, consisting of about 4,000 acres of the Rancho San Pasqual. One of the incorporators, B. S. Eaton, was already residing in the vicinity and materially aided the newcomers from Indiana, especially in the construction of the water system, by which pure mountain water was conducted from the near-by mountains





BUSCH GARDENS, PASADENA



and distributed over every homestead that was to be occupied. It was to Dr. Elliott that the colony from the Hoosier State was indebted for the pleasing name—Pasadena, an Algonquin word brought to our language. The local historian, in writing on this subject, states that Thomas Croft, at a critical moment in the negotiations for the purchase laid down the required amount, and was for a brief period owner and monarch of all he surveyed of that fair domain destined to soon become a great and highly attractive city. John H. Baker and D. M. Berry, the "Caleb and Joshua" of the California Colony of Indiana, were present on the bright winter morning on January 27, 1874, when the twenty-seven incorporators met for the selection of the individual homesteads. Each of the twenty-seven stockholders in the colony fortunately received just the kind of a tract of land he desired, as to soil and location, so diversified was the topography of the country. The 1,000 feet of elevation above Los Angeles made drainage perfect, while the distance of eight to ten miles of Los Angeles city was about the proper distance to live from the bustle and noise of commercial life. The original purchase also included mountain lands upon the slopes of the Sierra Madre, and fine timber, including mammoth live oaks in a 400 acre grove, made a natural park exactly suited for picnics, camp-meetings and general holiday gatherings.

#### FIRST AND EARLY EVENTS

The first settlement was made in 1877 by the Indiana Colony including twenty-seven stock-holders.

The first marriage in Pasadena was that uniting Charles H. Watts and Miss Millie, daughter of Major Erie Locke, one of the pioneers.

The first male child born there was Harvey Watts.

The first church edifice was erected by the Presbyterian denomination in 1875-76, at a cost of \$2,300.

The first Methodist society was formed there in 1875 and its first chapel was erected in 1886. By 1890 the churches of Pasadena were valued at \$400,000.

The first school in Pasadena was taught in a private house, with only two pupils. The first schoolhouse was completed in 1878. Ten years later, official reports show that Pasadena had "the best ventilated, best lighted, and handsomest school buildings in the United States." At that date it had 1,354 pupils.

The first citrus fair in Pasadena was held in March, 1880.

The first time the name "Indiana Colony" was dropped and that of Pasadena officially adopted April 22, 1875.

The San Gabriel Valley Railroad was opened for travel September 16, 1885, between Los Angeles and Pasadena.

The first car ascended the great incline railroad to Mt. Lowe, July 4, 1893.

The Lowe Observatory was built in 1894 and the Pasadena & Los Angeles Electric (now Pacific Electric) line was incorporated.

#### POPULATION FIGURES

Twenty-five years growth in Pasadena is given by the following table taken from census reports. In 1880, the population was 301; 1890, 4,882;

1900, 9,117; 1901, 11,500; 1902, 12,467; 1903, 15,950; 1904, 17,280; 1905, 21,250; 1910, 30,291; 1922 (including township), 57,613.

Let it be fully understood that the original idea of an Indiana Colony fell through, largely as a result of the financial panic; failure of banker, broker and projector of the Northern Pacific Railroad, in 1873, soon after the colony had been partly organized. Most of the men connected with the scheme lost about all they possessed in that great country-wide panic. D. M. Berry, on invitation of Judge B. S. Eaton, visited the locality and being delighted with the valley and San Pasqual rancho, after his return to the city of Los Angeles, with J. H. Baker and Calvin Fletcher (all that were left of the projected California Colony of Indiana) he went to work



SLAVIN BUILDING, COLORADO STREET AND FAIR OAKS AVENUE, PASADENA

to organize an association to buy the above mentioned property. At a meeting held in the real estate office of Berry & Elliott (site of Baker Block, Los Angeles) the following persons were present, or represented by proxy: B. S. Eaton, T. F. Croft, D. M. Berry, A. O. Bristol, Jabez Banbury, H. G. Bennett, Calvin Fletcher, E. J. Vawter, H. J. Holmes, J. M. Mathews, Nathan Kimball, Jesse Yarnell, Mrs. C. A. Vawter, N. R. Gibson, T. B. Elliott, P. M. Green, A. O. Porter, W. T. Clapp and John H. Baker.

The incorporate name chosen for this company was "The San Gabriel Orange Grove Association." The capital was fixed at \$25,000, divided into shares of \$250 each. In the month of December, 1873, the association purchased Dr. J. S. Griffin's interest in the San Pasqual rancho, which embraced four thousand acres. On April 22, 1875, the settlement ceased to be the Indiana Colony, and officially has ever since been known as Pasadena. The city now contains a fraction over eleven square miles of territory, which, in the year 1915, contained 1,700 acres of bearing oranges and lemons, and about 800 acres of other fruit. The four fruit packing houses were at that time caring for the shipment of 850 cars of lemons and oranges



yearly. The water supply is abundant and is usually furnished at \$21 per acre per annum to the fruit grower, whose land is worth, and when sold at all, readily brings \$2,000 per acre. It is worthy of historic mention that the silver anniversary of the Rose Carnival and Battle of Flowers held in Pasadena January 1, 1914, was witnessed by fully 150,000 people.

It may be recorded that as the city grew it was found more profitable to cut down the orange and lemon trees and plant in their stead white town-lot stakes, for the rush was very great! The entire valley, with its foothills, seemed destined to be covered by one great city. At the highest stage of "boom" in August, 1887, a single acre in the business center of the city was valued at more than the whole ranch of 13,000 acres was worth fifteen years before. But with all other cities in the growing, progressive West, Pasadena met a great financial loss by the panic. The depression from the boom did not last long, however. In March, 1890, the Los Angeles Terminal Railroad ("Cross Road") was opened for travel, which greatly increased travel between the two cities. The United States census reported that year a population of 4,882 for Pasadena.

The Board of Trade has been a potent factor in the development of the city. Its more than seven hundred active members have worked in an intelligent manner for the general uplift of the place, socially and commercially. The Public Library established in 1882 was made a "Free Library" in the full sense of that term, in 1890; its income from taxation is \$11,000 per annum. The Pasadena Chronicle was the first publication of the place, its first issue being dated August 8, 1883.

Within the memory of many now living in the city the only means of getting mail from the outside world was by stagecoach from Los Angeles—and that was in 1880—only forty-two years ago. Now mail is left at every residence within the city several times daily.

As has been said concerning an Eastern city, "Of all things good Pasadena affords the best." Her schools are one example proving this statement. Going back to the school records of 1914 one will discover that she had a group of high school buildings worth \$500,000, housing 1,500 bright pupils and ninety teachers; eighteen elementary schools, with an enrollment of 4,700 pupils and 253 instructors. Also fifteen kindergarten buildings costing \$100,000, with 600 pupils and forty teachers. At the same date the city boasted of its nine private schools and colleges. Since the date last named thousands of dollars have been expended in Pasadena for the enlargement of educational facilities.

#### MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

Pasadena was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in 1886 and the first page of Record Book No. 1 states: "Monday, June 14th, 1886, present, full membership of the Board and the clerk. The Board then proceeded to canvass the vote cast at the election held in the Town of Pasadena on the 1st day of June, 1886, under the provisions of sections 2 and 3 of the Act to Provide for the Organization of Incorporations and Municipal Incorporations, approved March 3, 1883, with the following results: For Incorporation, 179; against Incorporation, 50."

The first officers and trustees elected were: E. Turner, R. M. Furlong

(president), E. C. Webster, H. J. Holmes, and M. M. Parker; treasurer, Jabez Banbury; clerk, Charles Sawtelle; marshal, I. N. Mundell. It was by act of incorporation, styled from the first, "The City of Pasadena." The date of filing the incorporate papers with the secretary of state was June 22, 1886. The city officers started off right with a fine set of regular leather-bound, superior paper and well-ruled books and blanks, and the policy of the various administrations has ever since been to keep such things fully up to the highest standard of public records. The earliest licenses issued by ordinance of the new city included these: For retailing liquors by the quart, \$100 a year; for running a saloon, \$300 per year; for circus grounds, \$50 per day and \$10 per day for each side-show with a circus; dance houses, per day \$25; for operating each street car running into the city, \$5.00.

There were one hundred and two ordinances issued the first eighteen months of the history of the city. This original city government continued in Pasadena until 1901, when it was changed to a "commission form of government," which existed until May 2, 1921, when it passed into the "Board of Directors and City Manager" style of municipality.

The following is a list of the various presidents of the Trustees Board, from 1887 to the time the office of mayor obtained, by reason of a change in the form of city government: 1887, H. J. Holmes; 1888, M. M. Parker; 1889, A. G. Throop; 1890, T. P. Lukins, 1891, T. P. Lukins; 1892-93, O. F. Weed; 1893, T. P. Lukins; also a part of the year 1893, O. F. Weed; 1894, T. P. Lukins; 1895 to 1897, John F. Cox; 1896-97, Calvin Hartwell; 1898-1901, G. D. Patten, who was succeeded by Horace M. Dobbins. Mr. Dobbins was president of the Board of Trustees until the form of government changed, since which the mayors have been as follows: 1901, M. H. Weight; 1903, William H. Vedder; 1905, William Waterhouse; 1907, Thomas Early; 1909, Thomas Early; 1911, William Thum. Then came the change to that of "Commissioners," who have been: 1913, A. L. Hamilton, W. B. Loughry, R. L. Metcalf, M. H. Salisbury; 1915, T. D. Allen, W. F. Cheller, S. L. Hamilton, W. B. Loughry, M. R. Salisbury; 1917, T. D. Allen, W. F. Celler, A. L. Hamilton, H. F. Newell, M. H. Salisbury; 1919, H. G. Cattell, J. J. Hamilton, William H. Reeves, W. T. Root, M. H. Salisbury; 1921 (from July, 1920, to May 2, 1921), A. L. Hamilton, chairman; William H. Reeves, H. F. Newell, M. H. Salisbury and John J. Hamilton. Then came the present form of government—the "Board of City Directors and Manager"—in which since May 2, 1921, the officers have been as follows: Board of Directors—Hiram W. Wadsworth, chairman; Franklin Thomas, vice-chairman; Carl C. Thomas, Frank May, Charles N. Post, John J. Simpson, MacDougall Snowball, with C. W. Koiner, as city manager. The city clerk is Bessie Chamberlain. Other officers include these: Chief of police, Charles H. Kelly; chief of the fire department, E. F. Coop; Anna M. McGrew, recorder and manager; W. C. Yale, treasurer; controller of accounts, assessor and tax collector, George H. Wood; attorney, James H. Howard; chief engineer of water department, S. B. Morris; superintendent of parks, Jacob Albrecht; street superintendent, John Beyer; health officer, Dr. J. S. Hibben; police court judge, F. C. Dunham.

J. W. Wood is president of the library board and Jeannette M. Drake is librarian. The public library of this city was established in 1882 and



became a free library in 1890. The library building cost over \$50,000. It now has a delightful and large, highly improved park surrounding it, and is one of the finest institutions in California. There are now over 74,000 volumes and 532 magazines and newspaper volumes. The boys and girls department occupies an outside building on the same park grounds.

The parks and playgrounds are numerous and spacious. The list is as follows: Central Park, 9.53 acres; Library Park, 5.32 acres; La Pintoresca Park, 2.93 acres; Tournament Park, 22.46 acres; Defender's Parkway, .86 hundredths acre; Brookside Park, 68 acres; Lower Arroyo Park, 64.50 acres; Upper Arroyo Park, 631.25 acres; McDonald Park, 1.25 acres; Washington Park, 3.10 acres. The total acreage in all parks of the city is 809.47. The Brookside Outdoor Swimming Pool, open from April to October, had an attendance last year of about 77,000



HUNTINGTON HOTEL, PASADENA

persons. Careful estimates placed the number of persons who enjoyed the bathing and playgrounds in Brookside park alone last season as 1,500,000. One also finds a municipal nursery here of seven acres stocked with plants valued at many thousands of dollars.

As to the finances of Pasadena, it may be said that the late report of the city auditor and clerk shows a bonded indebtedness of \$3,648,550, of which the Municipal Lighting department comes in for \$750,000, while the Water works system is bonded at \$1,134,000. The remainder of the bonds were issued for parks, city hall, jail, sewer farm, fire department, garbage, etc.

The assessed valuation of the city, in 1921, was \$86,729,165, which was supposed to be based on fifty per cent of the actual value, and the tax rate that year was \$2.86. In 1886 (when first incorporated) the valuation of the embryo city was \$1,001,737.

Of the banks of Pasadena the special chapter on Banks and Banking, found elsewhere in this work, will treat in detail, with other similar institutions in the county. However, it may be well at this juncture to state that four of the Pasadena Banks are National; two are State Banks, doing a savings and commercial banking business. On September 6, 1921, their

deposits aggregated \$27,769,776, and the clearings for that year reached \$161,701,122.

In transportation facilities, Pasadena is highly favored. The city's street railway system is a part of the far-reaching Pacific Electric Railway, which connects Los Angeles with Pasadena and all Southern California points of interests, as well as of commercial importance. There are also several motor-bus lines operating to and from the mountains, and between the beautiful Pacific ocean beaches. Then last, though not least, Pasadena has three transcontinental steam railroads—the Santa Fe, Southern Pacific and Union Pacific (formerly Salt Lake Route).

To correct a mistaken notion concerning the rainfall at Pasadena, the following general figures from government sources are here inserted: The annual rainfall in 1915 was 21.67 inches; in 1916, it was 28.93; in 1919, it was 15.39 inches; and in 1921, it was 30.01 inches.

#### INTERESTING STATISTICS

Pasadena has an altitude of from 850 to 1,100 feet; area of city, in 1921 was as follows: Original City, incorporated in 1886, 5.336 square miles; North Pasadena, annexed October, 1904, 3.464 square miles; East Pasadena, annexed July 12, 1906, 2.4 miles; Linda Vista and San Rafael, annexed August 19, 1914, 2.02 miles; Pasadena Heights, annexed August 30, 1916, .46; Annandale, annexed September 4, 1917, .78 of a square mile; Arroyo Addition, annexed April 19, 1919, .65 of a square mile; Lamanda Park, annexed December 27, 1920, .77 of a square mile. Total area of the city of Pasadena, 15.88 square miles.

The city has 7,500 automobiles within its limits. In 1921 there were issued building permits amounting to \$4,499,973.

The city has within its limits seventy-seven churches.

Colorado Street Bridge: Built of reinforced concrete; length, 1,468 feet; height, 144 feet; greatest span, 230 feet; cost, \$230,000, of which Los Angeles County paid \$100,000.

Pasadena is within the First and Fifth Supervisor districts; Sixty-first and Sixty-seventh Assembly districts; Thirty-sixth Senatorial district and the Ninth Congressional district.

Electric and water utilities systems, municipally owned; pay their own bond interest and redemption out of the earnings.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE FOR PASADENA includes the civic associations of the city and is thoroughly modern in all respects. Its quarters near the Green Hotel are the most elegant in the West. It has its public and private rooms, its dining halls, foyer, and assembly hall. A visit to these rooms to meet the up-to-date clerks and officials, together with hundreds of the membership, is but to better appreciate and prize the city of Pasadena. The organization has accomplished much for this section of the state.

THE DEVIL'S GATE DAM—This wonderful structure of cement and iron reinforcement, in which the city of Pasadena takes great and just pride, is a dam opened up for service for the first time, on December 21, 1921. The gage height of water behind the dam is eighty-nine feet. The dam receives



the surplus waters from the mountains in certain seasons of the year and protects much property that would otherwise be destroyed by floods.

THE TOURNAMENT OF ROSES—Perhaps this is one of the most widely heralded events in the country. It is an annual fete held every New Year's Day, and is one of the chief attractions of Pasadena, beautiful beyond comparison. When one remembers that the civic enterprise has been an annual affair for the last thirty years it is small wonder that all the wide world thinks of it as a "Mile of a Million Flowers." On New Year's morning the extraordinary parade winds its way slowly and triumphantly through the city before the admiring eyes of more than one hundred thousand spec-



COLORADO STREET BRIDGE, PASADENA

tators in recent times. In the pageant are hundreds of choice floral floats entered by various communities and business organizations of Southern California. The event terminates at Tournament Park, where the afternoon is given over to the "East and the West" football teams. Here one finds a seating capacity for fifty thousand persons.

THE CHURCHES OF THE CITY number more than seventy and include these and some other denominations: Two Episcopal; one Free Methodist; twelve (including colored) Methodist Episcopal churches; five Baptist; five Roman Catholic; two Christian; one Church of Christ; Church of Brethren; two First Advent Christian; First Church of Christian Scientists and two more of the same faith; one Nazarene church society; four strong Congregational churches; three Friends; one Evangelical Lutheran; one Evangelical and one German Evangelical Lutheran Church; three Spiritualist churches; one United Presbyterian; one Universalist; three Presbyterian



churches; one Seventh Day Adventist Church and a Holiness Society. Also there is a Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church and missions galore. Then the Young Men's Christian Association, with a membership of two thousand and upward; this is the third largest in California. The twin society, the Young Women's Christian Association, has a membership of 1,200.

LODGES—"Legion" is the only word that will quickly tell the reader of the many lodge organizations in Pasadena. But the standard old-time secret orders—Masons, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias—all have fine homes and large membership in this city, where refinement, enterprise and wealth abide for the good of all. The Masonic bodies are all well represented—the F. & A. M., the Eastern Star, Commandery, Shriners and Royal Arch Masons. The colored men also have their Masonic lodge and the women an Eastern Star Chapter. The Odd Fellows, order, Subordinate, Encampment, Canton and Rebekah degrees, are all well represented in Pasadena.

The Knights of Pythias, both white and colored men's lodges, are here found. There are Pasadena No. 38 and Pythian Sisters; Regina Court of Calantha (colored), and Uniform Rank No. 32.

Three hospitals, one of which is unsurpassed in modern equipment and facilities, and several private sanatoriums, meet the local requirement.

Besides the excellent public school system, with its magnificent buildings, Pasadena also has its Boys' Military Academy, the Orton School, Pasadena Military Academy, Pasadena University and Potts Business College.

The press is finely represented by the Lamanda Park Herald, the Pasadena Evening Post and the Pasadena Star-News.

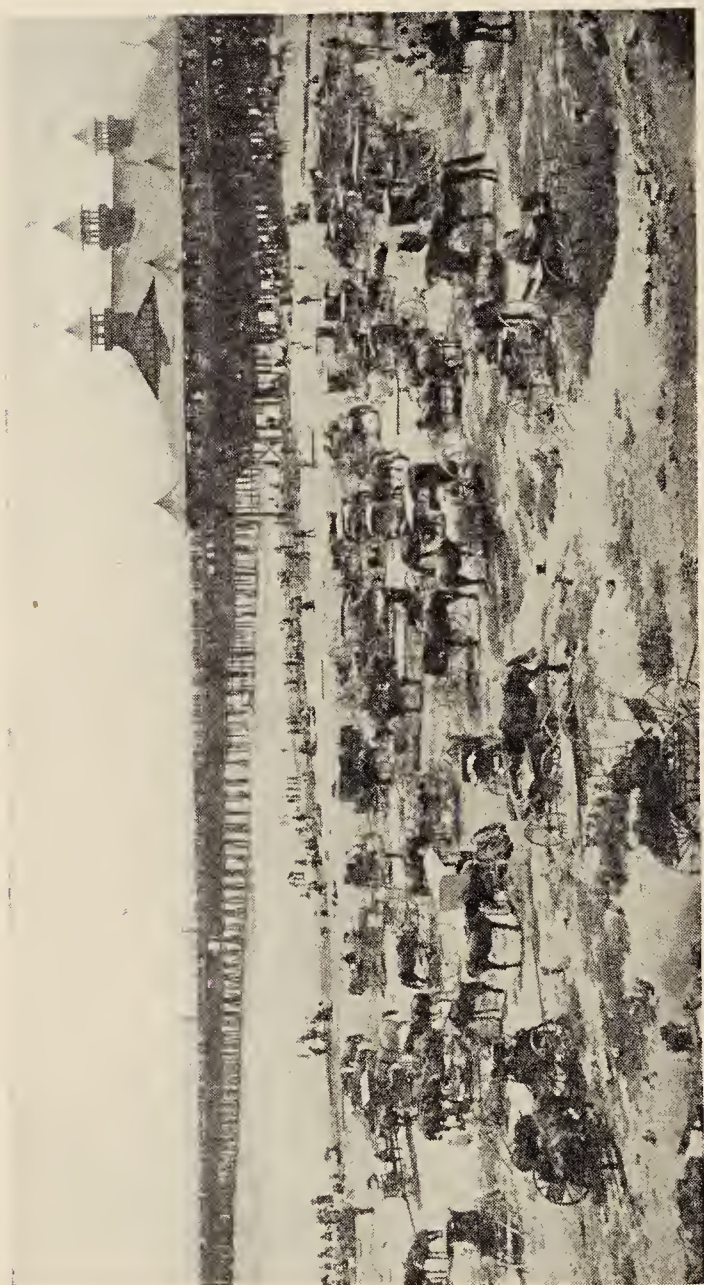
The territory included in the limits of the present city of South Pasadena is a part of the old San Pasqual rancho. The original house built on that ranch was within what is now South Pasadena City. It may also be stated that nearly all of the interesting, thrilling events transpiring during the Spanish and Mexican occupancy, of which this rancho was the scene, occurred within the beautiful South Pasadena corporation. The modern place began with the great boom days, its first building being a real estate office. O. R. Dougherty subdivided the first lots in 1885. The City of Pasadena was incorporated in the month of February, 1888. Its limits extended from Columbia Street south to the north line of Los Angeles City, and from the Arroyo Seco east to the west line of the Stoneman ranch. In 1889, the city limits were reduced by a vote of the people—the object being to get rid of a number of saloons in the city's outskirts. During the first real boom a number of fine business blocks were erected.

In 1905, South Pasadena was organized as a city of the sixth class, and bonds were then voted for the erection of a new high school. The value of buildings erected in South Pasadena, in 1905, was \$300,000. At that date it was estimated that the population of the city was 2,400, while the assessed valuation was known to be \$2,400,000, equal to about \$1,000 per capita. A free public library was provided, in 1895, which now has far in excess of 5,000 volumes of choice books.

The present population of South Pasadena is about 9,000; including the township in which it is situated, it is estimated at 10,000. Its present indebtedness is \$221,000 and bonds are now to be floated for \$325,000 more to provide needed waterworks and water supply, either by purchase



or construction. During the last twelve months there has been \$1,000,000 expended in South Pasadena buildings. The present municipal officers are: Philip F. Dodson, chairman of board of trustees; Walter A. Gillette, E. J. Greuttner, Horace E. Vedder and Harold S. Ryerson, other trustees; R. V. Orbison, city manager; Edith H. Lowry, city treasurer; Nettie A. Hewitt, city clerk; L. S. Whidden, deputy engineer; Frank B. Higgins, city marshal; J. F. Smith, fire marshal.



LONG BEACH BEFORE CARS  
(Courtesy of Albertson Motor Company)



## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE CITY OF LONG BEACH

Long Beach now one of the most popular and fast growing cities along the California coast, is situated twenty-two miles south of the city of Los Angeles and has a population of about 75,000. It is an important station on both the Southern Pacific and Union Pacific (Salt Lake) railways, as well as having most excellent electric car line service over the Pacific Electric system. Two modern macadam boulevards enter the city and over these roadways thousands upon thousands of swift rolling automobiles may be seen daily. The average temperature in winter is 55 degrees and in summertime it is 65 degrees.

In introducing the reader to this modern sea-side resort and busy commercial mart, the writer will here insert what was published in the Long Beach Journal in 1889, concerning the then new "town:" Long Beach is becoming a noted resort and at present especially advertised by the Methodists as a camping ground. The village is located on the smooth plateau which slopes gently down to the water. From any portion of the town a charming view greets the eye. At low tide the beach is hard, smooth and level for seven or eight miles, constituting a perfect boulevard upon which twenty teams can be driven abreast and their hoofs heard to clatter as if on a solid turnpike. Long Beach has an intelligent and refined class of citizens, excellent public schools, four church societies, no saloons, enterprising business men, and a live newspaper, the Long Beach Journal."

The territory included in Long Beach originally belonged to the old time Cerretos (Little Hills) rancho and a portion of the rancho Los Alamitos (Little Cottonwoods). In 1846, Stockton's sailors and marines marched over this ground hauling their cannon on ox-carts to capture the capital city, Los Angeles. In 1864, the Los Alamitos ranch containing 28,000 acres was advertised for sale for the amount of taxes then unpaid—\$152—but not a person could be found bold enough in speculation to bid the tract in for the taxes. Later it passed to Michael Reese, a broker of San Francisco. The thousands of cattle on the ranch died during the famine years of 1863-64, after which it was stocked with sheep by Jotham Bixby & Company and in 1880 the firm sold four thousand acres to a colony and the land was divided into five, ten and twenty-acre lots. A town was platted by a school teacher of Fresno named Willmore, who formed a colony of teachers there. He lost all he had invested in the project and died in poverty. He called his place Willmore City, in which the founder succeeded in erecting a dozen cheap houses. In the spring of 1884, the Long Beach Land & Water Company purchased the unsold portions of the colony lands above noted, and changed the name to Long Beach, and nothing more was ever heard of "Willmore City." Under the new management a hotel was built and a horse car line was constructed to the Los Angeles & San Pedro railroad

track, two miles distant. Later, the Southern Pacific railway built a spur or "Y" into the city and a dummy engine switched the rear car (Long Beach car) into the town by the sea. Of course there, as well as in Los Angeles, the great boom was in 1887, but it was followed by disaster. In the United States census report the population was given as 564. In 1888 the town was incorporated as a city of the sixth class, but so heavy were its burdens that it disbanded, or rather disincorporated. But with the building of the terminal railroad from Los Angeles to East San Pedro, Long Beach and Rattlesnake Island, which was completed in 1891, new life was granted to Long



ON THE BEACH AND ALONG THE PIKE AT LONG BEACH

Beach. The Huntington Electric road from Los Angeles to Long Beach was completed in 1902, and this gave the place another substantial growth. Millions of dollars have been expended on the improvement of the harbor, much new territory has from time to time been annexed to the city, the Bixby hotel was erected in 1906 and before being completed, without warning of any kind, it collapsed, killing ten workmen. It was a reinforced concrete building, costing \$500,000. It was rebuilt and its total cost was \$750,000.

Of the banking interests of Long Beach, the reader is referred to the special chapter on Banks and Banking in this volume. The city had an assessed valuation in 1914 of \$30,369,838. The average deposits in the seven banks at that date totaled \$7,483,855.00.

The city owns its own wharves, one of which cost \$245,000 and has a frontage of 2,241 feet. There is also an 1,800-foot pleasure pier and bath house.

The increase in population in this city is indeed remarkable. In 1900,



the figures were 2,252; in 1910, it had grown to 17,809; in 1920, it had reached 55,553 according to the United States census returns and the recent city directory, and the school census shows that in June, 1922, its population was not far from the 75,000 mark.

No better public schools exist in any California city. The enrollment, in 1913, was over 8,000, and in 1920 it had reached over 15,000. The school buildings are all modern, expensive and beautiful structures. Three new projected school buildings are to cost \$1,500,000. Educationally, this city affords the best of all that is considered good. The schools of the city include the popular Polytechnic High School, the building of which cost \$280,000. The Carnegie Public Library, in the park in the center of the older portion of the city, is a fine institution which resident and visitor alike highly prize.

The Chamber of Commerce—one of the best on the Pacific coast—is made up of hundreds of live wire business men who never fail to advance every interest of their city. In the last fourteen months they have located more than thirty industries in Long Beach, with a total investment of \$1,600,000 and employing 620 people. Without such effective work as has been executed by this Chamber of Commerce, Long Beach would not be the city it is today.

But with all of the bustle of business affairs the people of the city forget not the spiritual side of life. There are nearly three-score religious organizations and churches in Long Beach. The denominations include: Eight Methodist societies; one Free Methodist church; one African Methodist church; three Presbyterian churches; one United Presbyterian church; three Baptist churches; one colored Baptist church; one Congregational church; two Christian churches; three Christian Science churches; one Evangelical Lutheran church; one Zion Lutheran church; one Scandinavian Lutheran; one Swedish Lutheran and two Friends churches; one Episcopal church; two Roman Catholic churches; two Brethren churches; one Unitarian church; one Seventh Day Advent church; Church of Christ; Church of the Nazarene; Church of God; Pentecostal and Mexican Missions; Reorganized Church of Latter Day Saints have two congregations; and there are smaller missions not here enumerated.

The Lodges include the various degrees of Masonry, Odd Fellowship and Knights of Pythias, as well as the Order of Elks, all doing splendid as beneficiary orders.

There are also Young Men's Christian Association, Young Women's Christian Association, Salvation Army and Jewish Community Associations in the city. The first named has a \$350,000 home of its own; the Salvation Army has a \$55,000 home, and the Young Women's Christian Association is about to occupy its new \$78,000 building.

#### RECENT OIL DISCOVERY

In March, 1921, was discovered the first real signs of this portion of the Pacific coast being within a profitable oil field. Today (in less than two years) may be seen over a hundred and twenty-five oil derricks, where then stood some of the finest houses ever built in Long Beach city. The industry is employing hundreds of men and lands are rapidly changing hands as a

result of the oil find. In connection with other oil wells in this county, these gushers will be mentioned.

#### INDUSTRIAL PLANTS

Besides being a celebrated ocean beach resort, Long Beach is also rapidly coming to be foremost among California cities in various industrial lines. In 1909 it had fifty-one factories, employing 364 men; in 1914, ninety-four factories employing 1,000 men; in 1920, 150 factories employing 5,576 men and women. In 1921, the Chamber of Commerce gave out the total number of factories to be 165 and number persons employed, 4,250. The annual production was in the year named \$22,000,000.00. The amount invested in all factories, in 1920, was \$16,462,500.00. The various articles of production include: Automobile bodies, timers, radio meters, oil cups, auto-springs, forgings and wheels, auto-top dressings, pneumatic clutches, woolen blankets, cloth and suitings, men's and women's hats, shoes, sweaters, furs, bathing shoes, rugs, draperies, chocolates and other fine candies, olive oil, ripe olives, soap, ice, syrup, beverages, dairy products and bottled health waters, with cigar and sugar factories near by. Also office and house furniture, bank, store and office fixtures, sash and doors, cabinets, ornamental iron and sheet metal work, paints and varnishes, furnaces, electric fixtures, signs, plating, sewer pipe, tents and awnings and camp equipment. Again, among the smaller useful factories are those making swivel casters, lawn edgers, toys, washing machines, umbrellas, lathe attachments, can openers, glass beads, rose beads, baskets, dyes, glass bottles, books, pictures, well-drilling outfits, etc. The very important industry of ship-building has for a number of years been one of immense proportions, and includes the Craig Ship Building plant with its floating dry-dock; the Star Drilling Machinery Company, the Southern California Edison Company, two Tuna factories, the California Woolen Mills and the American Potash Company, the last named being the only plant in the world making potash from kelp.

#### MUNICIPAL HISTORY

In a city which, in 1921, had an assessed valuation of \$73,992,335.00, the municipal business must needs be very great and require much ability on the part of those at the head of the government. In 1888 Long Beach was first incorporated as a city of the sixth class, but was forced to let the incorporation lapse for a time. In 1897 it was re-incorporated and is now a chartered city. When first incorporated the officers were: John Roberts, president; Judge Hussey, recorder; W. H. Nash, clerk; trustees, Thomas Stovell, M. H. La Fetrae, I. K. Fetterman and G. H. Bixby. Succeeding presidents, or mayors, were: C. I. Goucher, 1891; Mr. Minstzer, 1895 and E. C. Denio, 1896. Then the city was disincorporated by a vote of 252 to 129, and not until the summer of the following year, was there any city government, in a legal sense. The first mayor, under the second incorporation, was C. F. A. Johnson, who was sworn into office in December, 1897, and followed by: C. J. Walker, in 1900; S. Townsend, 1903; R. A. Eno, 1904; F. H. Downs, 1906; C. H. Windham, 1908; I. S. Hatch, 1912;





EAST FIRST STREET, LOOKING WEST FROM LOCUST AVENUE, LONG BEACH



EAST OCEAN BOULEVARD, LOOKING EAST FROM AMERICAN AVENUE  
SHOWING CITY PARK PROPERTY, LONG BEACH



Louis N. Whealton, 1914 and William T. Lisenby, 1915, C. A. Buffum has been the mayor since July, 1921.

The present style of incorporation is indeed unique and has officers including the following, with numerous appointed assistants under the various heads and departments: Councilmen Fillmore Condit, Alexander Beck, C. A. Buffum (mayor), George B. Workman, C. A. Cover, H. L. Pillsbury and Frank H. Downs; assessor, B. H. Bridge; attorney, George L. Hoodenpyl; auditor, Myrtelle L. Gunsul; city clerk, H. C. Waughop; health officer, Dr. G. F. McDonald; city librarian, Zaidee Brown; manager, Charles E. Hewes; police judge, Carl V. Hawkins; treasurer, H. C. Moore; superintendent of waterworks, Clark H. Shaw; chief of police, Benj. W. McLendon; chief of fire department, G. C. Craw.

A beautiful City Hall is about being completed, for which nearly \$500,000 worth of bonds were floated. Everything undertaken in this structure tends to make safe the many invaluable records to be stored therein. The growth of the city has made the various officers very much cramped for room to attend to the business of the municipality.

#### THE CITY OF POTENTIALITIES\*

Long Beach is just entering upon its era of metropolitanism, its history during the past few decades having been primarily that of preparation for the rapid development of its commerce and industry, which may be anticipated during the next decade. Originally founded as a small pleasure resort and Methodist camp meeting center, the city underwent a comparatively small development until the beginning of the twentieth century, its population in 1900 being 2,252.

During the first decade of this century, as one of the most rapidly growing cities in the United States, Long Beach developed primarily as a residential community and tourist center. It was during that period that under the organization and leadership of Colonel Chas. R. Drake the Hotel Virginia, the leading hostelry of the community, was built and much of the present day trend toward metropolitanism can be attributed to the foresight of the leaders who constructed it. Through providing Long Beach with a first-class hotel, these people furnished the incentive which brought many people of means to visit the city and eventually to become residents, thereby providing important supplies of capital for use in future Long Beach development.

It was during this period that the Los Angeles Dock & Terminal Company was formed and a group of citizens inaugurated the development of the harbor, realizing that Long Beach's position made it a potential industrial and commercial center of Southern California. During the second decade of the Twentieth Century rapid strides were made toward the development of an industrial and commercial district and the movement was materially enhanced by the war-time activities in the harbor district. Unfortunately, due to flood waters, the harbor silted up and has not yet

---

\*The facts for this article were furnished by B. F. Tucker, vice president of the Pacific-Southwest Trust and Savings Bank and managing director of its Long Beach branch. Substantially, also, Mr. Tucker's phraseology has been retained.



been dredged, although the building of a huge flood channel now insures it against further silting. It is only a question of time, however, until the Long Beach end of the harbor, which is connected with Los Angeles harbor by channel, is fully developed as a leading part of one of the most important assets of the Pacific-Southwest; and with this development must come still further rapid industrial and commercial expansion.

The extent to which this tendency toward industrialization and commercialization has already proceeded is well illustrated by the fact that between the census periods of 1909 and 1919 the number of industrial establishments in the community increased from 51 to 120; the number of persons engaged in industry from 413 to 4,246; the capital invested in industrial plants from \$1,326,000 to \$5,377,000; and the value of the products turned out by these plants from \$927,000 to \$4,617,000.

Between January 1, 1919, and January 1, 1922, the connected electric load of the Southern California Edison Company in the Long Beach district increased from 19,380 horsepower to 31,449 horsepower, an increase of approximately two-thirds in a period of three years; and this does not reflect the additional horsepower required for the major portion of the operations in the Long Beach oil fields, which have been developed during 1922.

The most cursory analysis of the building permits of Long Beach and of the changing sky-line of the commercial district will furnish an excellent example of the development which is taking place in the commercial life of the city.

During the first decade of the Twentieth Century the First National Bank and the National Bank of Long Beach buildings were the only business blocks of any size in the community, they being five and six stories in height. During the second decade the Marine Bank and the Markwell buildings of approximately similar height were the only important commercial structures to be erected in the community.

As a result of the very rapid growth of its commercial and industrial life, Long Beach entered the third decade of the century with a very decided shortage in store and office space.

This, combined with the facts that there was a certain hesitancy toward development of the business district because of the problem of harbor development and high costs of material, etc., and that this shortage in business space was turning away very important accretions to the commercial life of the community, determined the erection of a twelve story building at the corner of Broadway and American, the logical center of the business district of the community; this structure to be known as the Pacific-Southwest Building, inasmuch as the Pacific-Southwest Bank was to occupy the ground floor. Incidentally, as an index of the development of the community, when plans were laid for the building, in 1921, it was anticipated that the bank would occupy only one-half of the first floor and a portion of the basement and the mezzanine floor. The development of the banking business of the community has been so rapid that within a year it has been realized that it will be necessary for the bank to occupy exclusively the entire ground floor, basement and mezzanine floor of the first metropolitan office building of Long Beach.

Not only is this building important as being the first Long Beach sky

scraper, but also as furnishing the impetus of the rapid expansion in the housing facilities available in the business district of the city, numerous other buildings having been started when the success of the Pacific-Southwest Building was assured. Among these may be mentioned the new building to be erected by the Long Beach Press, one of the two first-class daily evening papers in the city, each with a circulation materially in excess of 10,000; the new Farmers & Merchants Bank Building; and the new First National Bank Building, which should materially relieve the shortage in office space now existent in the city.

But, important as this city is today, it can best be described as the city of potentialities. Because of its natural position and the vision and foresight of its citizens, Long Beach is rapidly taking advantage of the opportunities for development resulting from the unification and coordination of the economic activities of the Pacific-Southwest and is becoming increasingly important as an industrial and commercial center of this great western empire (including as it does California from Fresno south, the Imperial Valley in Mexico, Arizona, Nevada, Utah, Southern Idaho and parts of Colorado, New Mexico and Texas).

This industrial and commercial development is in no way detracting from the importance of Long Beach as a residential and pleasure city, for the community is naturally divided within itself into component parts, each of which assists the other but none of which overlaps the other. To the west in the harbor district and to the northeast, around the oil fields, lie the important industrial districts of Long Beach; to the north and east are found the home and residential districts, with their fine schools, churches, homes and apartments; to the south is the beach, one of the finest beaches on the Pacific and the home of one of the most important playgrounds of the Pacific-Southwest.

In the center of all of this activity, as its natural hub, lies the rapidly expanding commercial district of the city, which is now building on metropolitan lines. In the center of this district, definitely anchored at Broadway and American, the new twelve story Pacific-Southwest Building, the first sky-scraper and metropolitan office building in Long Beach, is being erected. This building will house the Long Beach Branch of the Pacific-Southwest Trust & Savings Bank, formerly the City National Bank, and the leading professional men of the city.

There are several factors contributing to the industrialization and commercialization of the city of Long Beach. In the first place the geographical position of the city is such as to give it preeminence along these lines. The natural routes of travel in the Pacific-Southwest all center into the metropolitan area of Long Beach and Los Angeles and the three great railroad systems which serve this western empire—the Southern Pacific, the Union Pacific and the Santa Fe—all have built their railroad lines to conform with the natural topography of the country, thereby strengthening the natural tendency of trade to flow into this area.

In addition, the twin harbors of Long Beach and Los Angeles are located directly on the border of the city of Long Beach. Temporarily, the Long Beach end of the harbor is not being developed, but this is but a temporary situation. Obviously, the point where rail and water meet is the point for the natural industrial center of this great western empire,



particularly now that all the railroads have or will shortly have access to the harbor; and that the business world is realizing that the harbor is the front door of the Pacific-Southwest.

It has already been proven that the harbor makes it possible for the industrial plant located in the metropolitan area of Long Beach and Los Angeles to compete in Atlantic seaboard cities with manufacturers located two hundred miles inland from the Atlantic Coast, such as Buffalo and



PACIFIC-SOUTHWEST BANK BUILDING, LONG BEACH

Pittsburgh. It is also a proven fact that Long Beach and Los Angeles harbors are closer to the Orient, for vessels using the great circle route from the Panama Canal, than any other harbor of the Pacific Coast of the United States. In addition, because of the shorter turn-around in the twin harbor it is naturally preferred by ships, so that this is the logical point for the industries desiring to enter the Oriental markets.

The existence of plentiful supplies of cheap hydro-electric power, together with the oil and fuel available from the Long Beach oil fields provide the fuel and power needed by industries. Also, it is a proven fact that, irrespective of money wages in this district, there is more efficiency

than in most other portions of the United States and the per-unit wage cost is less, due to the amount of work that can be done out of doors and the less rigorous though vigorous climate.

Further, because of climatic conditions, the original capital outlay in the organization of industrial plants is remarkably small. For reasons such as these it is obvious that the increasing industry of Long Beach is on many ways the result of natural factors and that its industrial life will continue to grow rapidly in the future as a result of the constructive work that is being done in the co-ordination of the economic activities of the Pacific-Southwest, so that those districts which are naturally suited to the raising of raw materials can do this work most efficiently, while those, such as Long Beach, that are natural industrial and commercial centers, will perform the major functions in connection with the fabrication of the raw materials produced in the Pacific-Southwest.

As an example of this tendency, the recent consolidation of twenty banks operating in twenty-four cities in that portion of California from Fresno south with the Pacific-Southwest Trust & Savings Bank and their affiliation with The First National Bank of Los Angeles and the First Securities Company is evidence of the fact that the financial machinery of this territory is being so organized that it will be easy for trade and industry to follow its natural channels, which means that it is being organized in such a manner as to permit still further development of Long Beach.

This city has developed on a solid foundation, largely as the result of the progressive spirit of its citizens, its natural position, and of the important supplies of capital which are available for legitimate developments. The fact that it has become a city of 100,000 people today as compared with only a little more than 2,000 people in 1900 is evidence of the extent of that growth in the past. The fact that its building permits are now regularly exceeding a million dollars a month and that its bank clearings place it as the second commercial city of Southern California, being exceeded only by Los Angeles, are evidences of its present important position.

Eventually Long Beach harbor will be developed as a part of the twin harbors of Long Beach and Los Angeles and, with this development, Long Beach will definitely assume its place as a leading part of the industrial and commercial center of the Pacific-Southwest centering in the metropolitan area of Long Beach and Los Angeles and around the harbors of these two cities.

These are a few of the facts which indicate that the phenomenal development of Long Beach during the first two decades of the Twentieth Century have been but the preparation for the industrialization and commercialization of Long Beach as an integral part of the commercial and industrial center of the Pacific-Southwest. They are probably sufficient to show why Long Beach is today considered the Pacific-Southwest "city of potentialities."



## CHAPTER XXXVI

### THE PACIFIC PALISADES

This beauty spot is destined ere many years have rolled by to be a real rival of the much sought Mediterranean coast. The geographical location is hard by the charming crescent coast line of the already famed Santa Monica Bay District. Startling as it sounds, yet it is true that nearly a \$75,000,000 project has been launched just to the north of the sprightly city of Santa Monica, known as the Pacific Palisades, consisting of a tract of land containing eleven hundred acres, lying to the west and north of the city, as well as west of the Santa Monica Canyon. The enterprise was established in 1921, and on December 1st of that year the Chamber of Commerce were enough interested in it to pass the following resolutions:

"By reason of the manifest and manifold advantages that will result to the city of Santa Monica on account of the proximity to the city of the Pacific Palisades.

"Be it resolved by the Santa Monica-Ocean Park Chamber of Commerce through its directors.

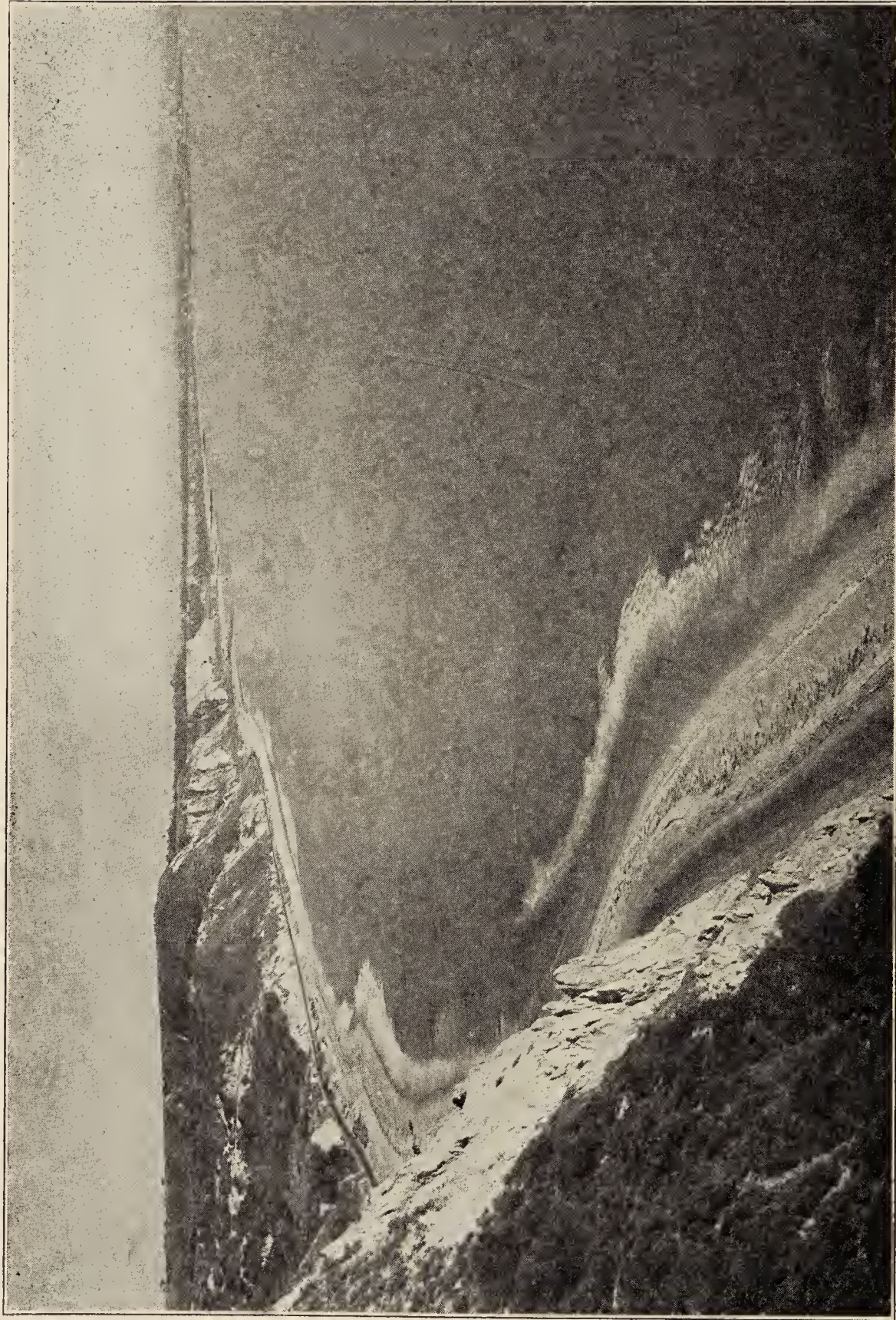
"First:—That the Santa Monica-Ocean Park Chamber of Commerce gives it unqualified endorsement and hearty co-operation, in the effort to establish an all-year-round religious, educational and residential section on the tract of land comprising 1100 acres situated to the west of the Santa Monica Canyon.

"Second:—That this Chamber, in recognition of the nation-wide scope of advertising which will result from the development of this property through the activities of the Pacific Palisades and its kindred organizations, asks the public, the city officials and the press to foster, support and assist where possible in the success of this great enterprise."

The Association is inter-denominational, but under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Ten denominations are represented among its founders and five in its board of directors. The Board of Trustees of the Association is composed of George I. Cochran, C. C. Chapman, Clarence Matson, Andrew Chaffee (treasurer), R. C. Gillis, A. J. Romberger, of Pasadena; Walter Armacost, of Santa Monica and A. N. Dike, of Redlands. A. J. Wallace, former lieutenant governor of California is chairman of the Board.

Local newspapers had the following to say in January, 1922, of this great undertaking: "It is organized for the purpose of building here on the Pacific Coast, the largest Chautauqua and Convention center in the world. The 1100 acres of land afford an opportunity for about three thousand home sites. The half mile of beach will be the only Christian beach resort on the Pacific coast, being entirely restricted to the use of the community and the many thousands gathering here for the Chautauqua and Conventions.





PACIFIC PALISADES BEACH FRONT



"The President, Rev. Charles H. Scott, expects the institution to be world-wide in its influence, and says, with reason, that it will be the means of drawing many thousands to the Pacific Coast of Southern California who would not otherwise come to our midst. He calls attention to the high class of people who will come, thus making it the most desirable resort on the coast. He points to the fact that it has been successfully financed without one appeal to the public, or to any advertising features or methods as worthy of note by those who will consider investing here. Clarence P. Day, engineer in charge, says this is to be the crowning work of his life. He is laying out the whole tract as one great and beautiful garden, enhancing the beauty of nature in the sea, hills and canyon. In one of the deep ravines hidden entirely from the view of the outside world, will be built an Alpine village. Other sites will include church homes, still others in commanding view of portions of the near-by, ever roaring ocean and mountains, hotels and apartment houses. One home will harmonize with another, and all be protected from the objectionable features, yet all within reach of those of limited means, and high ideals. Abundant recreational features will be a part of the great system."

Another attractive feature is the building of a dam across a pretty canyon, so turning its waters as to make a handsome lake. Upon a high hill commanding a sublime view of the entire Santa Monica Bay District, will be erected a beautiful building dedicated to the promotion of Peace throughout the great Pacific basin, as the strategic world center of the immediate future, upon a Christian basis rather than commercial or political. A large auditorium is to be built as soon as possible; also other buildings to take care of the various departments connected with the summer schools of the Chautauqua.

Already streets have been partly graded and improved. Water is obtained through a fifteen inch pipe, high pressure, for the system of water mains. Both electric and gas will be added as fast as required. The Association will construct the necessary streets, side-walks, curbs and other improvements except the sewers.

One of the founders in January, 1922, said: "As an indication of the faith the institution has inspired, two hundred and seventy-five people put into it \$1,000 each while it was still in process of experiment. These are our founders. These persons will be given first choice of lots during the week ending January 14, 1922, which has been styled as Founders' Day. While the grounds were being laid out, still another three hundred people invested in convertible notes which can be applied on lots after the founders have made their choice. As there are more than three thousand lots in the tract, and the number each may secure is very limited, there will be an abundance left when the grounds are thrown open to the public early in February this year. It can truthfully be said that every lot on this tract is desirable, as a glorious view of sea and mountain is to be had from all over the grounds, and proximity to the Chautauqua center, the sea or the hills, makes it hard to choose, yet affords abundant opportunity for choice. The price of lots has persistently been kept down in order to enable those who invest who will throw their influence toward building up the kind of Christian community it is desired to build here.

"Two beautiful boulevards run through the property: One the State Highway from Santa Barbara to San Diego, through the Beach Tract, and the Beverly Boulevard coming through the Second Street Tunnel from the heart of the business center of Los Angeles, sixteen miles from the Palisades running over the plateau for two miles.

"Truly no more beautiful or advantageous sight could have been found for such an institution and no greater asset to Southern California could be found.

"The first portion of this tract to be thrown open was that situated between the beach and the county road which is later to become a part of Beverly Boulevard. The entire 110 acres, of which mention has just been made, is sub-divided into between three and four thousand lots. Among the earliest improvements in way of buildings was the construction of a spacious auditorium and public meeting place, a hotel, and bungalows for visitors.

"In the execution of these plans the best architectural talent of the country will be employed, and it is planned to make the property an attraction to visitors from all parts of this and foreign countries.

"While this Association is supported by the Methodist Episcopal Church of America, it is designed to become entirely non-sectarian and its policy will be to administer impartially to all orthodox Protestant denominations."

So let it be known that the Pacific Palisades is adjoining the city of Santa Monica-Ocean Park, "where the Mountains meet the Sea." Others may know the spot as Palisade Park, on the brink of the world-famous Santa Monica palisades, the delight of the landscape painter as well as a treat to the painter of marine pictures. There one may be delighted by mountain climbing and, within an hour, descend to the beach for a plunge in the roaring surf anywhere along a stretch of more than six miles.

The Northwestern Christian Advocate of Chicago—the great Methodist Church organ—in a recent issue (summer of 1922) had this relating to the proposed great religio-educational center: "The day is near when famous Ocean Grove on the Atlantic will be one of twins. The Pacific Palisades fronting the world's real ocean is already kicking in its cradle. A thousand acres of land, great bluffs hundreds of feet high, quaint and curious canyons, with two million people at the very gateway and twenty million in the yard. The Orient over the horizon, older than old Europe. The last lap in the course of empire. One wishes the fountain of eternal youth was not a dream, but that he might see the vision of a hundred years. What is there mightier under the sun than Christian culture? And the Pacific Palisades has no excuse for being but Christian culture. Come and see."

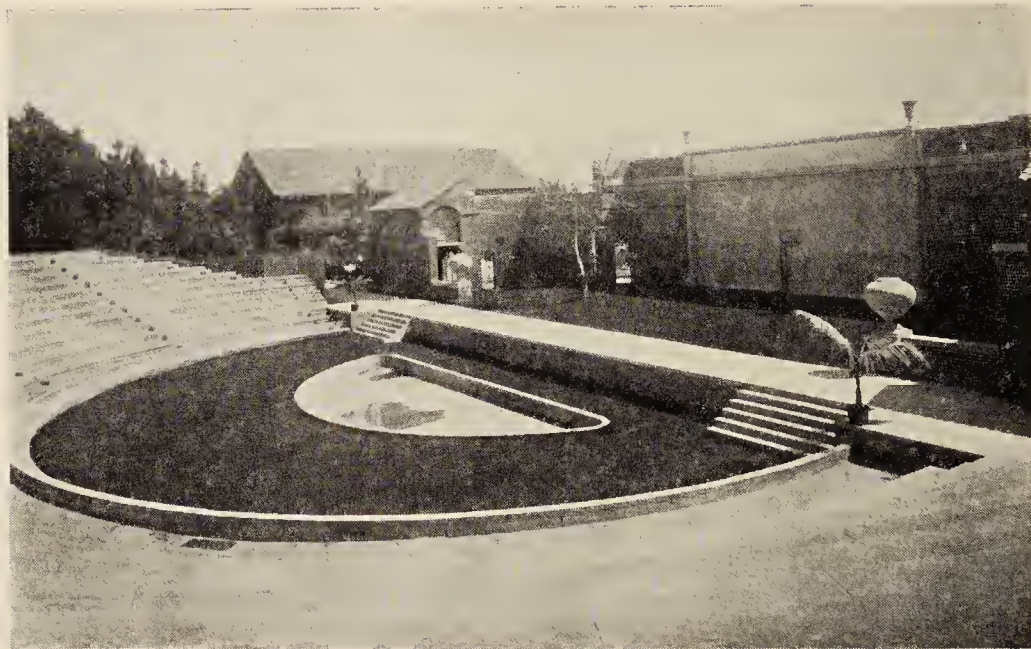
Below are given a few of the names of the two hundred and seventy-five Founders whose investments of a thousand dollars each have guaranteed the success of the enterprise; founders' subscriptions came from seven different States and ten different religious denominations: F. E. Eckhart, R. C. Gillis, C. H. Barker, M. H. Sherman, J. W. Oakley, A. M. Chaffey, E. P. Clark, of Los Angeles; Hon. A. J. Wallace, N. J. Morehouse, E. F. Davison, G. W. Welsh, B. N. Moss, of Hollywood; F. S. Wallace, H. A. Romberger, C. P. Wilcox, J. L. Simeral, of Pasadena; C. W. Indledue,



T. A. Wright, A. G. Lindley, of Glendale; P. A. Lord, of South Pasadena; J. C. Storment, of Pomona; H. H. Ham, of San Bernardino; J. W. Covert, of Riverside; W. C. Johnson, of Denver; Chestine Smith, of Decatur, Illinois; George H. Uhrstadt, of Detroit; Robert E. Harned, of Madison, New Jersey.



SANTA MONICA HIGH SCHOOL



MEMORIAL OPEN AIR THEATRE, IN FOREGROUND OF SANTA MONICA HIGH  
SCHOOL

Dedicated to Soldiers, Sailors and Marines of World War, May 30, 1921



## CHAPTER XXXVII

### SANTA MONICA

Among the combination home and resort beach cities of Los Angeles County, none are, for obvious reasons, more favorably situated than Santa Monica. It is a most charming seaside resort. The location is on a level plateau, between which and the ocean there is a perpendicular descent of about one hundred feet. A long line of beach is exactly what is needed for surf bathing. From almost any viewpoint in the city one may behold, with delight, the near-by mountains, the foot-hills, the plain and the ocean's bosom. The town of Santa Monica was founded, in 1875, by United States Senator John P. Jones and Colonel R. S. Baker. It is only three miles up the coast to the famous Santa Monica Cañon, a romantic spot enjoyed by thousands upon thousands annually. The above mentioned gentlemen purchased and subdivided a portion of the old San Vincente rancho, adjoining the beautiful bay of Santa Monica for which the city was named. On July 16, 1875, occurred a great town lot sale for the newly platted townsite. An excursion steamer, bringing capitalists from San Francisco and other coast points, augmented the throng and lots were sold at good, but not unreasonable prices. The founders spent much money in making needed improvements, including a wharf. At first all went well, but not long afterward a financial cloud went over the affairs of the founders. The railroad that was contemplated reached Los Angeles and there stopped indefinitely. Later the railroad fell into the hands of the Southern Pacific Company and that corporation condemned the wharf, removed the large warehouse and transferred all possible shipping back to Wilmington. In 1880 the main town and South Santa Monica only had a population left of 350 souls. But its attractions as a seaside resort soon began to be prized and new life was given every effort of its citizens. A large hotel was erected known as the Arcadia, the date being 1887, the Soldiers' Home three miles to the east was commenced, and another boom of a substantial character set in. In 1888, the Los Angeles County Railroad was built along the foothills from Los Angeles to Santa Monica. While this enterprise failed and went into a receiver's hands, it was subsequently taken up by the present Pacific Electric system; and this gave Santa Monica another advantage. It was completed and first used by the public in 1896. In 1892 the Santa Fe Railroad built a branch to the place and, by 1900, the city had a population of 3,057. In 1905 the city trustees ordered a census taken. The population was found to be 7,208, which entitled the place to be governed under a freeholders' charter. A committee was appointed to draft a charter which was presented at the following legislature with the result that in April, 1907, it was given a Freeholder's Charter form of city government, about the same as it operates under today. The successive incorporations were: first incorporated as city of the sixth class in

December, 1886; reorganized as a fifth class city, April 20, 1903, and operated under that system until the present form of government was adopted in 1914. The men who have served as mayors and presidents from the beginning of municipal incorporation have been: John Steere, 1886; W. A. Vawter and E. L. Folsom, 1888; J. J. Carvilla, 1890-92; Robert F. Jones, mayor, 1896-97; T. H. Dudley, 1900-07; Alfred Morris, 1907-09; R. H. Dow, 1909-11; S. L. Berkley, president of council, 1911; F. D. Butzer, 1914; S. L. Berkley, 1916, commissioner of public safety and ex-officio mayor. Mr. Berkley is still serving faithfully and well as the head of the Santa Monica city government. The following is a list of the other city officials (1922): F. A. Helton, commissioner of finance; S. L. Berkley, commissioner of public safety (fire, police and health); W. H. Carter, commissioner of public works (streets, parks, sewer, lighting, cemetery, etc.); M. R. King, police judge; Arthur A. Weber, city attorney; H. Ivor Thomas, auditor; J. T. Peasgood, building superintendent.

Santa Monica and Ocean Park are now one municipality. The present bonded indebtedness of the city is (June, 1922) \$1,348,750. The city has two public libraries—Santa Monica Free Library and the Ocean Park Branch. The public parks include: Central Park of Santa Monica; City Park of Sawtelle; Crescent Bay Park, Linda Vista Park, Santa Monica and Palisades Park, Santa Monica; Recreation Park and the Santa Monica Camping municipal auto grounds.

The churches are inclusive of these: Baptist, Latter Day Saints, Colored Methodist Episcopal, Congregational, Episcopal, Evangelical Lutheran, Christian Science, Methodist Episcopal, Spiritualist, Free Methodist, Hebrew Congregation, Nazarene, Roman Catholic, Seventh Day Adventists and Spanish-American Methodist.

Of the various secret and benevolent societies the standard lodges—Masonic, Odd Fellow, Elks and Knights of Pythias—are quite prominent.

The Chamber of Commerce of Santa Monica is a strong, practical, hard-working institution, which is ever watchful over the thriving city's best interests. The present officers include: G. B. Dickinson, president; I. N. Berkley, vice president, and other business factors of the city.

The newspaper press is well represented by the Ocean Park Bulletin (evening), Santa Monica Evening Outlook, Sawtelle Tribune, Santa Monica-Venice Evening Herald; Veteran Enterprise, Sawtelle; The Churchman, and Church Messenger, Santa Monica and the Bay District News, Ocean Park.

Concerning the population of the district it may be stated that Santa Monica-Ocean Park had in 1910, 7,847; 1920, 15,252, and 1921, 25,000. The population of Venice, in 1910, was 3,119; 1920, 10,385, and 1921, 20,000. Sawtelle had a population of 10,000 in 1921.

A classified city directory, published recently, gives in a nut-shell the following facts:

Noted as a deep sea fishing point.

Famed for beauty of situation and environment.

Finest bathing beaches in the world.

Venice, "The Atlantic City" of the Pacific.

Coming industrial district.



Lowest death rate in the country.

Ideal camping grounds at beach and in mountains.

Aptly called "Wonder of California."

Noted for the high standard of its schools.

A notable flour and fruit district.

Truly "The Playground of the World."

Average summer temperature 68 degrees; winter, 60 degrees.

Every day of the year an out-doors day.

Pure municipal water for household use.

Starting point of dozens of scenic trails.

A wealth of clubs and golf links near.

A religious city, with all denominations represented.

Unexcelled gas and electric light service.

Sawtelle, location of the National Soldiers' Home.

While not noted as a manufacturing center, among the industries are four large airplane manufactories; a casket factory and large cornice and metal works.

In Southern California, published in 1914 in connection with the Panama Exposition, there appeared important up-to-date facts about Santa Monica which may well be incorporated as a portion of this chapter: "Santa Monica and Ocean Park, with a permanent population of 30,000 people, are combination home and resort beach cities, fourteen miles west from Los Angeles. They have excellent transportation facilities, fine business blocks, banks, hotels, public library, hospital, two sanatoriums, ample club rooms, newspapers and a chamber of commerce.

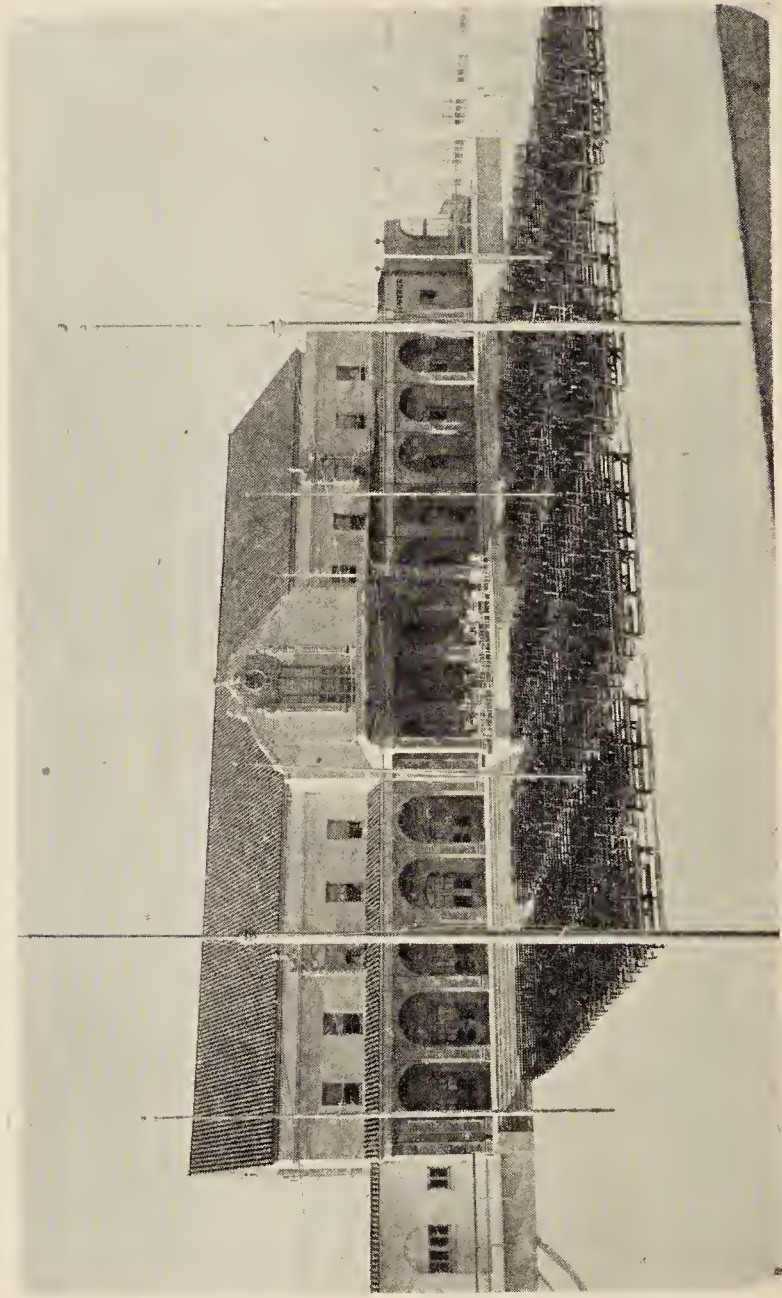
"There are a \$250,000 high school building, fine grammar school buildings and two private schools.

"In the way of amusements these cities offer the Million Dollar Pier, with scenic railway, theatre and ball room, and a score of other theatres and amusement devices. There are boating, bathing and fishing every day in the year, and in addition many fine boulevards, oceanside and country driveways."

Among the church histories furnished the author for this work is a brief history of the First Presbyterian Church of Santa Monica, organized September 28, 1875. Its original membership was composed of these: H. S. Bassett, Mrs. C. A. Vawter, Miss May Vawter, Miss Jennie Vawter, J. H. Clarke, Mrs. E. Mountain, Mrs. F. Bassett, Miss R. S. Bassett, Miss Mattie A. Mountain, L. M. Perkins and Mrs. S. P. Perkins. From 1875 to 1880, the interest and responsibility of the church were in the hands of a limited few, a portion of which period the membership was composed of ladies only.

Rev. James White was pastor-supply in 1875. Since the formation of the church there has been four pastors: Rev. Richmond Logan from November, 1886, to April 30, 1889; Rev. O. F. Wisner from May 20, 1896, to November 6, 1898; Rev. H. P. Wilber, 1902-07; Rev. W. H. Cornett since April 26, 1911. He was a supply four years before he became regular pastor. Besides the foregoing, there have been fifteen supplies.

The two lots on Third Street and Arizona Avenue, where the first church was built, were gifts from Senator John P. Jones and Colonel R.



AUDITORIUM, SANTA MONICA



S. Baker. The church building was dedicated March 12, 1876, by Rev. Dr. White of Los Angeles. The size of the first building was 22 by 36 feet and its cost was about \$2,000; \$500 was received from the Board of Church Erection. On February 17, 1888, the society took action to provide a larger house of worship to cost not less than \$5,000, and on Sunday, September 4, 1892, the new church was dedicated.

During the past fifteen years, with Rev. Cornett as pastor, the church has greatly increased in membership and efficiency. The present membership is 397. There are nine elders.

At the annual meeting on April 1, 1921, the trustees were instructed to sell the church property at Third and Arizona streets, and plans were presented for a much larger and better equipped church, Sunday School, Social Hall, and all other conveniences that go to make a complete up-to-date church home. The edifice is to be built at Second and Arizona, the church having previously purchased a lot 133 by 150 feet. A new edifice is now in course of construction on this site, and will be completed about September 1, 1922, at a cost of \$135,000, which, with the lot valued at \$15,000, makes the total \$150,000.

#### SANTA MONICA BAY WOMAN'S CLUB

Mrs. D. G. Stephens, founder of this Club, at the "Mortgage burning" exercises in June, this year, gave the subjoined account of the organization: "In 1903, Miss Elizabeth E. McLaughlin asked a friend to organize a woman's club in Santa Monica, but in a few days she returned sadly disappointed. The women did not want a club, one saying she never had and 'never would join a woman's club, play a game of cards or wear a shirt waist.' The class was organized and did good work one year, and all except one woman voted to have a club and supported it. December 8, 1904, the Woman's Club of Santa Monica was formally organized with twenty-nine members. It had sixty dollars in the treasury, a gift from the lecture class. All persons joining on or before February 5, 1905, were voted charter members, eighty-nine in number. The club was first an itinerant, moving from a cottage to Accanem Hall, City Hall and Odd Fellows' Hall, with special meetings in Columbia Hall and the Elks' Clubhouse. Later, the Crescent Bay Club of Venice came into the Club, the name being changed to Santa Monica Bay Woman's Club; then, as now, many distinguished artists, musicians and others appearing before the club. On those early programs we find Prof. Baumgart, Charlotte Perkins Gillman, Estelle Hart Dreyfus, Thilo Becker, Ellen Beach Yay and others of equal prominence, with reciprocity days, children's parties, lectures, parliamentary drills, etc. As today, the club did its work through committees. The Civic committee finding the Sixth Street School in a deplorable condition, and failing to interest the Board of Education, circulated petitions securing signatures necessary to call an election to vote school bonds. Jefferson and Westgate schools, and one story of the Roosevelt building, were the result. Later, the club did excellent service in helping to elect two women on the School Board, and to secure the site and vote bonds for the Santa Monica High School building. Election day being cold and rainy, the club served luncheon at the City Hall and hot coffee all day.



THE BEACH AT OCEAN PARK



"In 1906 a Rosa Bonheur picture was presented to the Lincoln School. In 1907 two scholarships were given. The philanthropy committee was active at the time of the San Francisco disaster, food, money, clothing and bedding being collected and sent without delay. In time of need, \$400 was sent the Los Angeles Orphans Home. The true spirit of Christmas giving has always been observed. Later, during the war time, the Club did nobly. The Red Cross, starving people and any worthy cause have always found a ready response from this club. Each year the club has taken charge of two municipal Christmas trees. One member without authority has promised the same service this year. Not only has the District Federation Convention been entertained twice, but in 1907 the Women's Parliament of Southern California was entertained, its session lasting two days and one evening with nearly one hundred delegates.

"Early in 1910 the Club decided it could be of greater service to the community, as well as to itself, if it had its own home. A building committee was appointed, special meetings were held and the enthusiasm spread. After much looking about and discussion, the present site was chosen. Mr. Hobnadel generously offered his services as architect and superintendent of building. Fourteen women were appointed chairmen of as many committees, each to select her committee, earn the money and purchase her share of furnishings. It makes the head swim to think of those days—subscriptions, pledges, entertainments, cooked food sales, etc.; so much work, so much joy, and friendships formed that will last with life.

"In December, 1913, through the kindness of Joseph H. Clark, the club borrowed \$12,000 at six per cent and mortgaged this property for security. Stakes were first driven January 9, 1914, and in March, 1914, the cornerstone was laid. The first meeting in the new home was held October 5, 1914. During the war the club was content if only the interest was paid, leaving little or no surplus in the treasury. In 1919-20 the financial condition was brought back to normal, through wise administration and hard work.

"The building site cost \$2,600; the building, \$21,845.05; furnishings, \$3,874.76; gifts of furnishings, \$270.43; adjoining lot, \$1,900. Total amount, \$30,490.24.

"Nineteen years ago a woman's club was not wanted in Santa Monica. Eighteen years ago the club organized with \$60 in the treasury. Nine years ago it decided to build. Two years ago there was a mortgage on the property of \$8,150; the adjoining lot was bought for \$1,900; making a total of \$10,050, paid in two years, besides money spent for programs, taxes, and other expenses—a wonderful financial record for a club of this size. But best of all are the harmony and spirit of good will toward all.

"'Girls, I am proud of you! Mrs. Cornett, have you the mortgage? Mrs. Wagner, come forward!' And a match was touched to the cancelled mortgage by Mrs. Wagner and the paper burned amidst the applause of the assembled members and their guests."

#### OCEAN PARK

It was in 1892 that Abbot Kinney and F. G. Ryan purchased a long, narrow strip of land known as the "sand dunes" along the shore line of the



CANAL SCENE. "VENICE OF AMERICA"



(Courtesy J. C. Milligan)

BEACH AT VENICE



Pacific, a part of which was comprised within the municipality of Santa Monica, the remainder of its territory being to the south of it. Those far-seeing founders lost no time in securing the entry of the Santa Fe railroad to Ocean Park, as they named the place. They also constructed two piers and induced the Young Men's Christian Association to establish a branch at Ocean Park and there erected an auditorium and bathhouse. Many changes have been made in ownership, occasioned largely by death. The most noteworthy improvements were effected, or rather begun, in 1904, when an immense bathhouse was in course of construction. It was finished in 1905 and cost \$185,000; a double-decked recreation pier was built and a \$25,000 toboggan railway was constructed. In 1905 the horseshoe pier was built. Two new banking houses were opened that year—see Banking chapter.

In 1904 that portion of the sand strip not included in Santa Monica, with other lands, was incorporated as the City of Ocean Park. It has had a wonderful growth, as in 1914 it contained property valued at \$6,000,000.



VENICE CANAL

In 1904, the southern end of this tract was sold to Abbot Kinney for the purpose of building the Venice of America, with its canals, arcades and handsome bridges. Hence it will be seen that Ocean Park is bounded on the north by Santa Monica, on the south by Del Rey and on the west by the boundless Pacific Ocean.

The first city officers in Ocean Park were: Dana Burks, G. M. Jones, W. R. Robinson, Force Parker and W. T. Gibbon. Nearly all held over in 1906. At this date the government of Santa Monica and Ocean Park are one. The city is to California what Atlantic City is to New Jersey. It must be visited in order to be appreciated.

Venice, with a population of nearly 10,000 people, lies just south of and adjoining Ocean Park. It is a wonder for a resort place along the famous beach, the coast line of which takes in Santa Monica, as well as Ocean Park and Venice. Here one finds himself midst the canals, fine piers, great surf line and bath houses, excellent hotels and fine restaurants, in one of the most popular beaches on the Southern California coast line. It has near a score of first-class hotels, theatres, banks, good stores and many

small shops, club-rooms, public library, excellent churches, a \$250,000 high school building, a daily paper and a Chamber of Commerce. Its business center has arcaded streets, while the entire city is circled by a miniature railroad operated daily. There is a fine bath house, dance halls, capacious pavilions, and one of the finest of aquariums, with its collection of Pacific coast marine life. Venice is also headquarters for the Marine Biological station of the University of Southern California.

The libraries are the Venice Branch of the Los Angeles County Library and Villa City Library and Reading Room. The churches include the Congregational, Baptist and Methodist Episcopal denominations. The present officers of the Chamber of Commerce are: C. H. Bouman, president; John Stein, vice president; Herbert Keel, secretary.

Venice was first incorporated on February 17, 1904, as a sixth class city. There are no town or city records extant to tell who the various officers have been. The present, or 1922 officials, are: Trustees, E. A. Gerty (president or mayor), J. G. Harrah, A. E. Coles, W. G. Lutz, and C. W. Holbrook; auditor, J. T. Peasgood, Jr.; attorney, C. W. Lyon; building superintendent, W. G. Ball; city clerk, T. H. Hanna; city treasurer, J. T. Peasgood; health officer, Dr. I. L. Magee; chief of police, W. A. Loomis; recorder, A. K. Hancock; street superintendent, W. F. Crawford; police judge, A. K. Hancock.



## CHAPTER XXXVIII

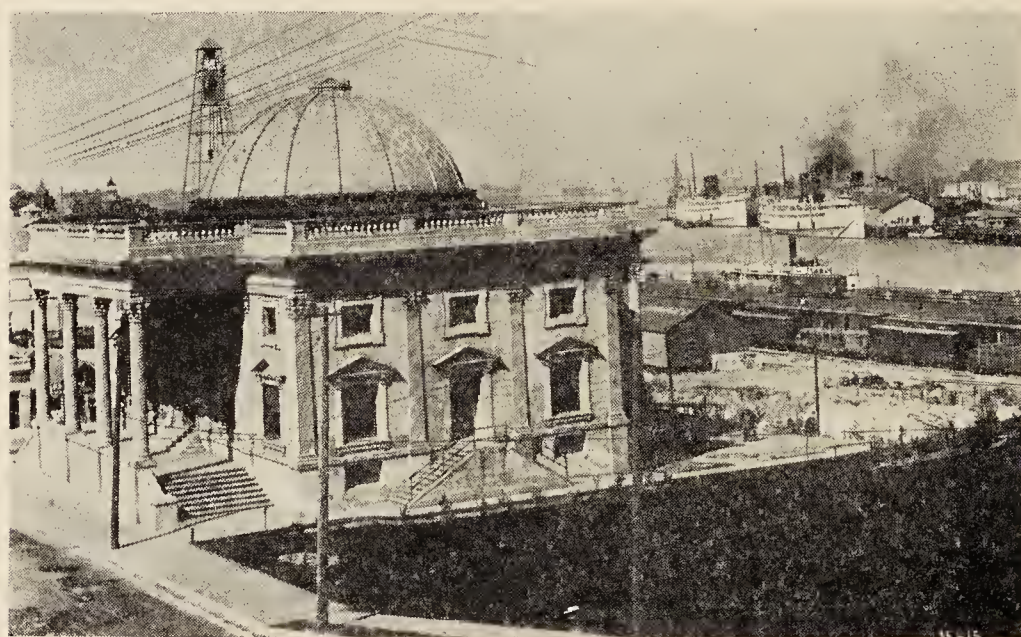
### SAN PEDRO AND WILMINGTON

San Pedro is the chief harbor of Los Angeles County, and in many ways the greatest of any along the California coast. While San Pedro has for a number of years been within the corporate limits of Los Angeles, it should be treated separately in this connection because of its age and early, as well as later importance, as a seaport. Outside of its municipal government (annexed to Los Angeles in 1909) it is a city by itself. It is situated between 33 and 34 degrees of latitude north, and longitude between 116 and 118 degrees west of Greenwich. It is twenty-three miles south of the city of Los Angeles, proper. It now has a population of 15,028, and has five large banking institutions, of which mention is made in detail in the Banking chapter of this volume. The newspapers of today are the Daily News and Daily Pilot. The altitude above sea level is fifty feet.

What was, prior to annexation, known as San Pedro is now the "Port of Los Angeles." In order to properly improve this port Los Angeles City found it necessary to include in its municipal limits both Wilmington and San Pedro, which was effected in 1909. As much concerning this wonderful harbor has already been treated in the section of this history relating to the City of Los Angeles, it will not be necessary to expand on the topic at this point. In passing, it may be stated, however, that the port contains a total of more than six miles of wharves. The water front measured by the government harbor lines aggregates more than twenty miles. Los Angeles is now easily the greatest importing port for lumber in the world, its lumber trade in 1912 amounted to 720,000,000 feet and has nearly doubled since that date.

The first steamer that ever visited the port was the Goldhunter in 1849—a side-wheel, which made the voyage from San Francisco, touching at two ports only. The next was the boat styled the Ohio. At San Pedro, from 1844 to 1849, the only store of merchandise kept was by Temple & Alexander. The first four wheeled vehicle in Los Angeles County was the old-fashioned Spanish carriage belonging to the Mission priests, and the next was a Rockaway carriage which the firm of Temple & Alexander purchased of Captain Kane, in January, 1849, paying \$1,000 for the rig, including two fine American horses. Goods were forwarded to Los Angeles twenty-four miles, in carts, each with two yoke of oxen, yoked by the horns. The regular train was ten carts. Freight was one dollar per hundred weight. This continued to be the freight facilities until after 1850. The first stage line was started by Alexander & Banning in 1852. In 1851 D. W. Alexander bought in Sacramento, ten heavy freight wagons that had been sent from Salt Lake, and in 1853 a whole train, fourteen wagons and 168 mules, that had come through from Chihuahua, paying therefor \$23,000. Thus the ox-cart was superseded.

In 1858 Old San Pedro was abandoned. Wilmington then became the port of entry for Los Angeles commerce. In 1871 the United States Government commenced its survey of work looking toward the improvement of the harbor at Wilmington. Until 1873, this port was known as San Pedro, but in that year Congress decided that it should be called Wilmington, as the place at the head of the bay was where nearly all of the business was transacted. In 1882, an act of Congress established the Customs district of Wilmington, with that town as the port of entry. Until the extension of the railroad to San Pedro all the business of the port had to be transacted by means of lighters, for the conveyance of merchandise between vessels and landing places. The construction of the railway from Los Angeles, in 1869, gave a fresh impetus to agriculture in the county, as



- CITY HALL AT SAN PEDRO AND LOS ANGELES HARBOR

well as business in the city. But changes came again and in 1870 the anchorage of vessels touching this harbor was nearly five miles from Wilmington, in San Pedro Bay, and only one mile from Dead Man's Island. After the advent of the steam railways and the many changes by Congress concerning the two points—Wilmington and San Pedro—Los Angeles awoke to the situation and the result was that the San Pedro Harbor was greatly improved by the government, so that the largest ocean boats might land safely. There arose a bitter fight between the Southern Pacific Railroad Company and the people of Los Angeles and San Pedro. This story is told in many publications, including a concise account in the section of this work covering the City of Los Angeles.

Coming down to the present (1922), the compiler of this chapter, through the kindness of the Chamber of Commerce at San Pedro and other official sources, has gleaned the following facts: There are about 100 square miles adjacent to San Pedro suited for farming purposes, in which area grow vegetables, grain, hay and fruits (little of the citrus growths)



and general farming and stock raising are there conducted. The number of men employed in the various industries of the place is 20,000. The present pay-roll is \$2,000,000 per month. Raw materials come from South America and European countries, and lumber, coal and fish are all important articles of commerce. There are now eighteen fish canneries, valued at \$5,000,000; packed in 1919, 1,000,000 cans valued at \$10,000. It is the largest lumber-importing city in the world. Thirty-six ship lines are found here; two ship-yards and a 12,000 ton dry dock. Lumber is distributed to points in the United States as far as New York and to European cities, as well. San Pedro has five hundred retail stores, but mostly all are small concerns. The industries of the place in June, 1922, include these: Automobile top building, two bottling works, two creameries, crushed rock works, galvanizing works, radio manufacturing plant, ship-building, bean cleaning machinery, boat building, chemical manufactures and numerous other industries, mostly located on the Island.

The city has Federal offices as follows: United States Customs office, United States Immigration service, United States Public Health service, United States Shipping Board, and United States Steamboat Inspection service.

The clubs include: Automobile Club of Southern California, Bachelor's Club, Elks Club, Moose Club, Soldiers and Sailors Club and Woman's Club. Other organizations are: American Bureau of Shipping, Business Men's Association, Girls Hospitality Center, Japanese Association of San Pedro, Lumber Surveyors Association, Chamber of Commerce and Schools of Art.

The library system includes the Christian Science Reading Room, Point Fermin sub-branch, San Pedro Public Library and the Terminal sub-branch. •

The public schools of San Pedro are the Barton Hill, East San Pedro, Fifteenth Street, Parental, Point Fermin and Terminal.

The lodges are numerous and well sustained, connected with the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders, with their ladies' auxiliaries. The Knights of Pythias also have a good representation. The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks are strong here and own a fine, large building; also the Young Men's Christian Association.

The number of churches is great and are represented by the following: The Baptist, Methodist, Gospel Mission, Japanese Baptist Mission, Mary, Star of the Sea (Catholic), Norwegian Methodist, Norwegian Lutheran, Soldier's Rest Mission, St. Andrews Presbyterian, St. Peter's Episcopal, Seaman's Institute of Los Angeles Harbor, Seventh Day Adventist, Swedish Christian Mission, Swedish Evangelical Church and Union Congregational.

At the City Building are found the bureau of power and light, water-works, city clerk and licenses, collector city department of buildings, engineers department and health department.

#### WILMINGTON

The former incorporation (now a portion of the city of Los Angeles), known as Wilmington, was platted as a village in 1858. Its founder was

General Phineas Banning, who named the place after his old eastern city, Wilmington, Delaware. It flourished as a village until the Southern Pacific Railroad was completed to San Pedro, and then lost its place among the enterprising centers of the county. In 1920 it had a population of 2,488. Its churches include the Calvary Presbyterian, First Methodist Episcopal, and St. Peters and St. Pauls Catholic churches. It has Masonic and Knights of Pythias lodges and a good public library. Its local newspaper is the Wilmington Journal.

At first, Wilmington was generally called San Pedro New Town. Then it assumed the name New San Pedro, but after a few years was changed, by common community consent, to Wilmington. The Los Angeles Star of October 2, 1858, had this paragraph: "Wilmington is an extensive city located at the head of the slough in a pleasant neighborhood of sand banks and marshes. There are not a great many houses in it as yet, but there is a great deal of room for houses when the population gets ready to build them."

During the Civil war the United States government expended more than \$1,000,000 on Camp Drum at this point. Many soldiers were stationed there watching the immense amount of war supplies stored. In 1873, the government buildings were all sold at public auction and what had cost \$1,000,000 only brought the government \$10,000. The hospital buildings and the officers' quarters were donated to the Methodist Church (South) for educational purposes. About 1880, when the railroad was extended down to San Pedro, wharves were built, then it was that commerce left Wilmington and drifted back to its old moorings at San Pedro. Again, when the government took up the work of improving the harbor at San Pedro, and eventually designed to make such improvement in the great harbor to extend up to Wilmington Bay, the place took on new life and continues to be a good business point. In 1905, a good bank and a large planing mill were among the improvements of the place.



## CHAPTER XXXIX

### GLENDALE AND ENVIRONS

The history of sprightly Glendale dates back as a town to 1886, when it was platted. In 1887, when the boom was on in this county, it had a good growth. A hotel costing \$68,000 was erected, but later was sold to the Battle Creek Sanitarium Company, after which it served as a health resort. A narrow gauge railway was first built to the place, but subsequently this was changed to a broad gauge and absorbed by the old Salt Lake Railroad (now Union Pacific) system. The Pacific Electric Railway was finished to the place in 1904. The place now has banks, churches, schools and a fine public library and reading room, established in 1906.

Glendale is 600 feet above sea-level, has excellent transportation facilities, is healthful, pretty and progressive; hence has drawn to its midst many good citizens of the city of Los Angeles, who make their home here in preference to the congested city. All lines of trade are represented here. It had a population in 1914 of 8,000; also at that date had its Chamber of Commerce, daily and two weekly papers, banks, and paved and graded streets. Its chief industry has ever been fruit. Near the place there are numerous poultry farms and truck gardens. The water supply is from Verdugo Canyon. The above is the true account of the city of Glendale in 1912-14, but its commercial and social interests are greater in 1922.

To give its municipal setting an incorporation, it may be stated that it first became a city of the sixth class on February 21, 1906, with a board of trustees as follows: Asa Fanset, J. C. Jennings, George N. Moyse, Wilmot Parcher and T. W. Watson. Its first president was J. C. Jennings and first city clerk G. B. Woodbury. Then came, successively, the following board presidents: 1908, Wilmot Parcher; 1909, T. W. Watson; 1911, J. R. White, Jr.; 1912, T. W. Watson; 1915, A. W. Tower; 1916, O. A. Lane; 1917, T. W. Martin, who was the first "city manager;" 1918, G. B. Woodbury; 1919, F. L. Muhleman; 1920, Hartley Shaw; 1921, Dwight W. Stephenson. On June 29, 1921, Glendale was incorporated as a city under the freeholder's charter, and at present (1922) the officers in charge of the administration of its affairs are these: Mayor, Spencer Robinson; clerk, A. J. Van Wie; treasurer, J. C. Sherer. The trustees, besides Mayor Robinson, are S. A. Davis, A. N. Lapham, C. E. Kinslin and Dwight W. Stephenson; city manager, W. H. Reeves. The City Hall was built in 1912 for which the municipality was bonded. The 1922 assessment shows a valuation of \$20,000,000. The bonded indebtedness is general, \$116,000; utility bonds, \$673,500. The city has two good public parks—one of 104 acres and another of ten acres, neither of which is much improved, but will be very soon. The water supply for the city is obtained from driven wells in part. One third of the supply is obtained by gravity pressure and the

remainder is pumped from wells direct. There are two public libraries—either being a credit to the municipality.

The population at various dates has been: In 1910, 2,742; 1915, 7,556; 1920, 13,536; present (July, 1922, estimated), 35,500. In eleven years the population has doubled nearly ten times. No city on the continent has made the actual proportionate increase in population in so short a time. Compared with the progress of the average American community, Glendale is a city of multiplied marvels. The pioneers of the Verdugo foothills recall a rambling and verdured hamlet. For more than a generation there had been a straggling group of rose-embowered homes; but the Greater Glendale—the Glendale which has aroused the attention of all Americans when seen—is the remarkable accomplishments of the past decade.



STREET SCENE, GLENDALE

The light and water systems of Glendale are among the most valuable assets. Officially, they are valued at \$1,021,225.34, and are self-sustaining. There are ninety miles of mains and 300 fire hydrants. So pleasing were these assets to the outside world, that during the last year or two, more than fifty industries have opened plants in the city. Among these may be noted the nationally known soft drinks, washing machines, motion picture producers, potteries, hammered steel and sheet metal works, factories for sundry building materials, planing mills, etc. It should be stated that the manufacturing plants of any considerable importance now number about twenty-five.

The Glendale Sanitarium—after the Battle Creek, Michigan, plan—is an old institution of the place and one of the most completely equipped in the country. More room is needed and a larger institution is already planned.

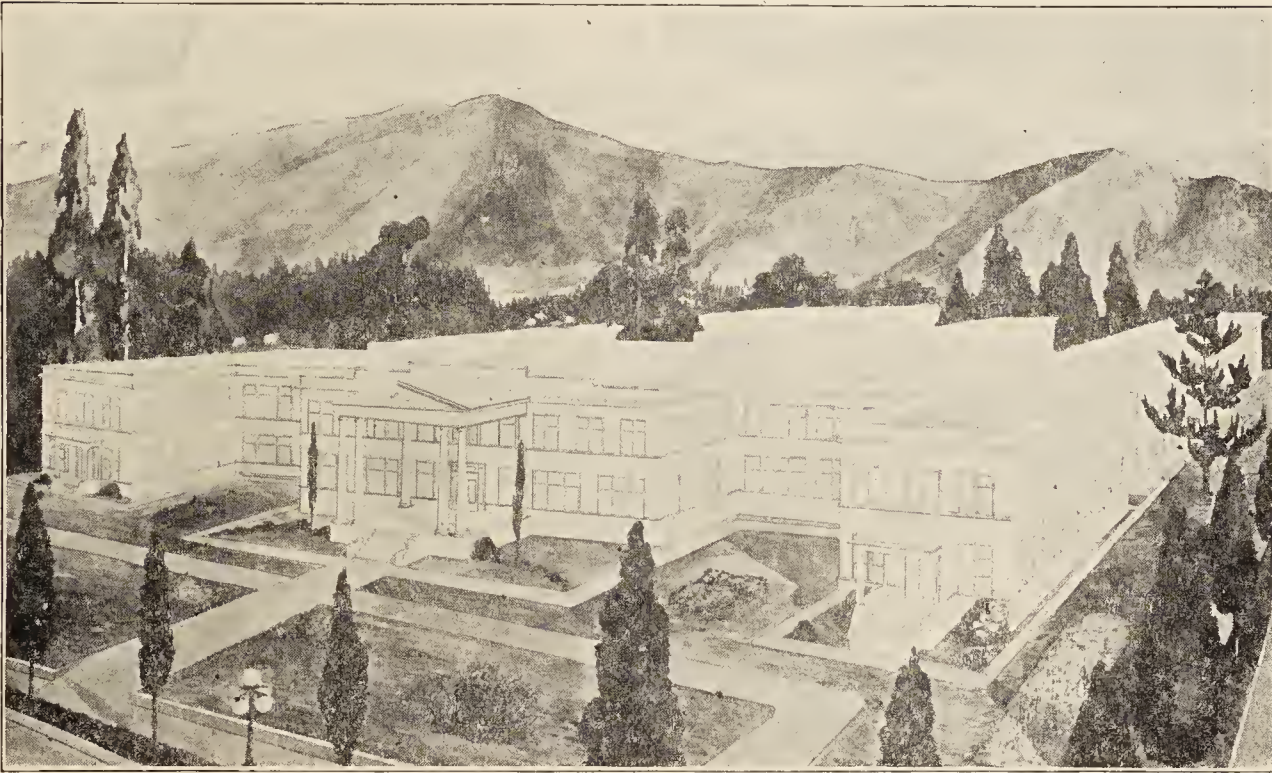
In its churches, lodges, clubs and schools, the city is richly endowed. The churches include the Episcopal, Baptist, Congregational, Evangelical Lutheran, Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Seventh Day Adventists and



Christian Scientists. The Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Elks are well organized. The newspapers include the Daily Press and Evening Daily News. For banking facilities, the reader is referred to the special chapter on Banks and Banking. However, in passing, it might be added that this city has six banks with a total amount in capital resources of \$79,083,967. In deposits it has \$70,119,681.

The Glendale tax rate is now: County, \$2.71; city, \$1.30.

The schools fully reach California's high standard and the 5,000 pupils are housed within beautiful, practical and modern buildings, the cost of



GLENDALÉ SANITARIUM

which, when all are completed, will reach \$750,000. The teachers now employed reach nearly 140 of the best. Good street railways obtain here, there being now 295 steam and interurban trains daily in and out of the growing city.

Glendale has been styled the "Playground of the World." The summer temperature is sixty-eight degrees, and in winter months it is sixty degrees. It was among the earliest to adopt the "manager plan" for city government. The city officials, as well as the Chamber of Commerce, of Glendale, are men and women of the greatest fitness for the special duties they are expected to perform.

## CHAPTER XL

### CLAREMONT, LA VERNE AND AZUSA

One of the children of the town boom of 1888-90 in this county was Claremont, where a large tourist hotel was erected, but, not paying, it was converted into a college. This is the seat of the Pomona College—a Congregational school. The greater part of the people in the place, for years, have been identified with education, either as teachers or pupils, with the customary business factors of a "school town." Claremont is thirty-six miles east of Los Angeles, on the line of the Santa Fe road. The Claremont Citrus Union built one of the most thoroughly equipped fruit packing houses in the State. Nearly, if not quite, a hundred persons find employment in this warehouse in the fruit season. As early as 1906 new buildings were being erected at a cost of \$120,000. These structures included the Claremont Inn and the Carnegie Library. Claremont is 1,200 feet above the sea-level; has about 2,500 inhabitants; is the home of Pomona College, attended by 450 students as early as 1914. Further up the foothills is located a preparatory school for boys. (For Claremont's banking facilities see Banking chapter in this work.) Churches and lodges abound in goodly number and are all of the up-to-date type.

#### LA VERNE (ORIGINALLY LORDSBURG)

Lordsburg was laid out by I. W. Lord in the boom days of this part of the State—in the late '80s—and did not meet the sanguine expectations of its founders. The original expensive hotel erected was soon sold to the German Baptists (Dunkards) for college purposes. Hence a Dunker settlement grew up around the place. In 1917 the name was changed to La Verne. It is a station on the Santa Fe Railroad, thirty-three miles from Los Angeles. It is in San Jose township and, with Pomona and Claremont, the population is 20,000. Orange and lemon growing is the principal resource of the place.

#### AZUSA MUNICIPALITY

Azusa is situated twenty-three miles to the east of the city of Los Angeles, on the Santa Fe and Pacific Electric roads, with numerous excellent country roads to and from the place. The elevation above the sea is 620 feet and its population is about 2,000. Here one finds the usual number of good mercantile places for towns of its size, and churches, banks, hotels, etc. The sidewalks are owned by the municipality, as are the water and lighting plants. The water supply is derived from wells and from the San Gabriel River, municipally and community owned and supplied at actual cost. Nearly a decade ago there were three fruit packing houses



from which were being shipped annually about 1,500 cars of oranges and lemons. Surrounding the town is a tract of fertile fruit lands containing more than 3,500 acres, suitable for both oranges and lemons. The place is thirty miles from the ocean and near the end of the beautiful San Gabriel Valley, and the base of the Sierra Madre Range.

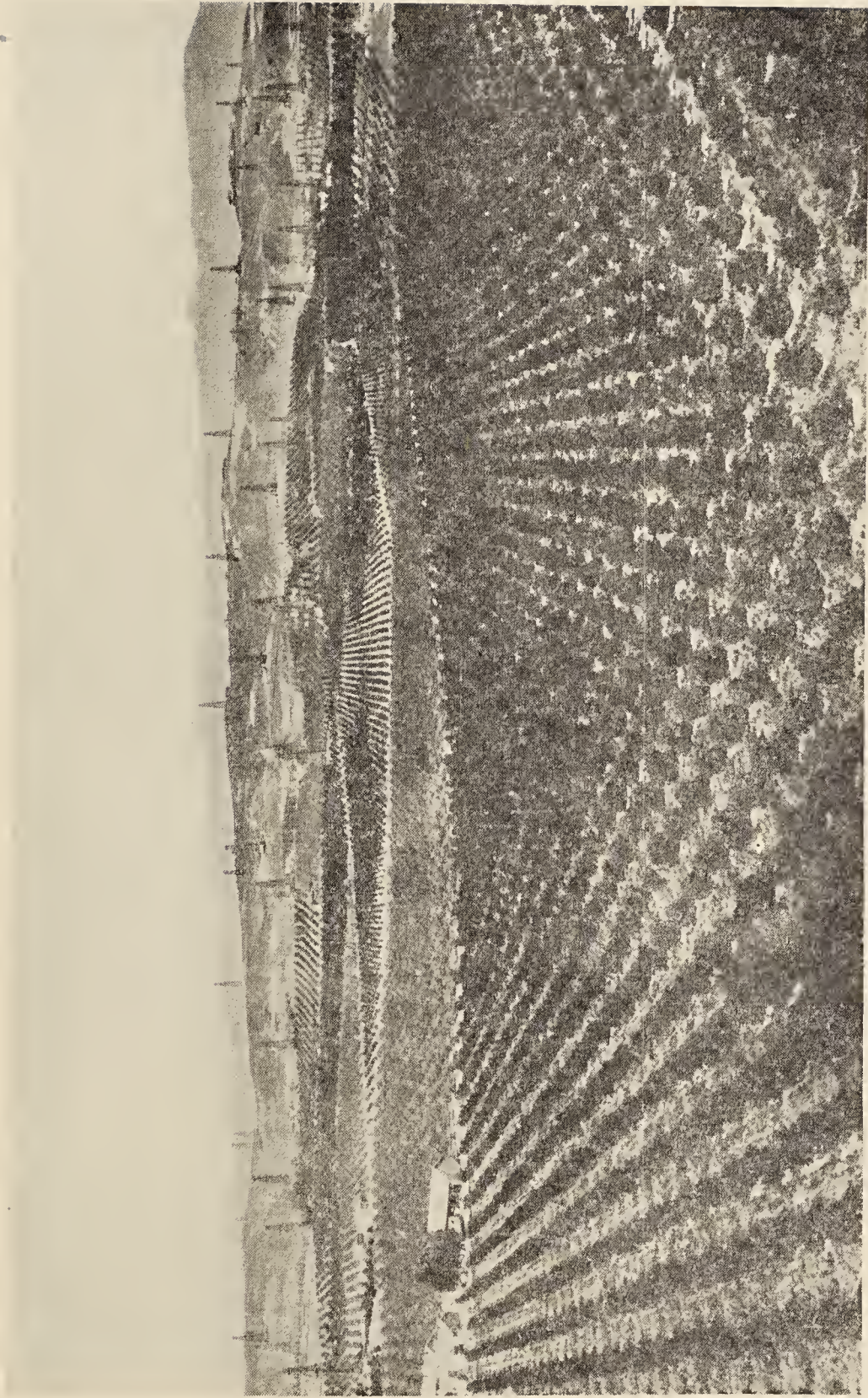
Azusa was founded by a company of Los Angeles capitalists, with J. S. Slauson as president, who purchased the town site, consisting of eighty blocks, on April 1, 1887. Prior to 1890 the town had constructed 1,600 feet of cement sidewalks, costing \$15,000. The first newspaper started there was the News. Among the first good school houses of the place was a four room building costing \$10,000. Fruit and Irish potatoes are raised in great abundance in and around Azusa. The locality was known a quarter of a century ago for its large shipments of strawberries and its citrus fruits. Among its public buildings is the City Hall, erected in 1904 at a cost of \$10,000. The town is the chief stopping place for thousands of tourists visiting the near-by San Gabriel cañon, a real pleasure and beauty spot.

## CHAPTER XLI

### THE CITY OF MONTEBELLO

This is among one of the youngest corporations in Los Angeles County. It was still designated as the Montebello Tract in 1900, and was soon thereafter subdivided into town lots, or patches containing five acres each. The business portion is only about twenty years old, when things started in a small way. It is situated eight miles from First and Main streets, Los Angeles City. Sentiment probably named the place, for Montebello means "beautiful hills." It is on either side of the great State Highway leading from Los Angeles to Whittier and other points. The highway is excellent and is well traveled by thousands of automobiles daily. A line of 'busses now runs from Los Angeles to Montebello. Near the place is the Roy F. Wilcox Company's nursery—two acres of roses under glass and forty acres of palms and ornamentals. The Standard Oil "Tank Farm" looks like a public park; capacity thousands of barrels daily. Another nursery is near the new city—the Howard & Smith thirty-five acre home of the international prize-winning rose, "Los Angeles." In and surrounding this place for many years there have been fine gardens for the richest of flowers and shrubs and, in fact, it has been noted as the place "where beautiful flowers grow." But besides these features it has within a few years come to be the center of one of the most wonderful oil fields in the world. It was in January, 1916, that the first oil well in the Montebello field was brought in by the Standard Oil Company. The well was finished and put on the pump at a depth of 2,350 feet. After the oil sand had no more than been tapped, it produced at the start, and continues to produce, between five and six hundred barrels daily of the twenty-three gravity grade of oil. This well was put down on land owned by Mrs. Anita Baldwin, who leased to the company her mineral rights. Others immediately followed. Among the more important pioneer well companies were: The Union Oil Company, the Red Star Petroleum Company, the Midway Company, the Mrs. Clara Baldwin Stocker Company, the Pan-American, the Amalgamated Oil Company, the San Gabriel Petroleum, the California Star Oil Company, the McGinley Oil Company, and the Interstate Oil Company. Within fifteen months after oil was struck, seventy-five wells had been drilled, many miles of pipes were laid to refineries at El Segundo, and oil storage tanks of several hundred thousand barrels capacity were constructed and kept filled. Two years after the first well was "shot," 20,000 barrels of oil were being produced daily. Now it is hard to get accurate figures, but the annual output is vast. The first well known as a "gusher" in this tract, was Baldwin No. 3, and it belonged to the Standard Oil Company. It began to spout in October, 1917, at a depth of 3,700 feet, a good grade of oil amounting in round numbers to 5,000 barrels per day. Since then many others equally as strong have shot up, and it became a question





MONTEBELLO OIL FIELD AND ORANGE GROVE



of how to control the oil when once it came spouting to the surface and higher. Strange to say, former geologists gave no promise of this being an oil field; but the thing that "could not happen" did occur—in this instance, at least.

To give a better idea of the results locally of this great oil discovery the following is extracted, by permission of the editor of the Montebello News, from his paper of May 24, 1918: "Prior to the discovery of oil in the Montebello field the ambition of this locality was to become a community of fruitful and beautiful suburban homes. The location is practically frostless and for the growing of oranges, lemons and the rarer semi-tropical fruits, and for commercial flower growing and plant propagation probably no other section of Southern California is so favorable. Owing to these conditions, the owners of two to ten acre farms and groves here placed a high value on their holdings—as much as \$1,000 to \$2,000 per acre. Such values, less than two years ago, were considered high enough, and sales at such figures for cash were few and far between.

"It is different now, especially in and near about the proven oil district, where it is difficult if not impossible to find land for sale at any price. Every owner of land so located seems to be imbued with the spirit of the sport, and would rather gamble on the chance of becoming part owner of a well—or two or three wells—than to accept a sure thing in the way of a comparatively small amount of money in hand as a purchase price.

"In one instance the owner of a fifteen-acre citrus grove—Mrs. S. W. Burrows—priced her place before oil was discovered here at \$30,000—because she was "not anxious to sell." Her place was leased to the Union Oil Company on the terms of \$10,000 bonus and one-sixth of all oil produced on the property. And now, on the line between her place and an adjoining tract there is a well which is producing 800 barrels high-gravity oil daily, and another 'line well' which is almost ready to be put on the pump and which promises at least to equal the first in production. These two wells will yield her an income of fully \$60,000 a year—and this is but a starter. Additional wells will follow, and it is very probable that by the end of 1918 Mrs. Burrows' one-sixth royalty will be yielding her an income of \$100,000 per year."

Nothing is more indicative of the condition of a town or community than its postal receipts. Montebello was made a postoffice in 1913. In 1916, it was still doing a moderate business, the same being so small that the postmaster, Fred H. Darcy, had plenty of time to attend to a mercantile business besides being postmaster. One year later—1917—a material increase was shown, and only a few months later the business had so increased that the office became a higher class postoffice and the postmaster has since been paid a regular salary. It is still a third class office. The parcel post business is very large at present, on account of the home grown seeds, the mail order system of selling them being indeed very great.

#### MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT

In 1916, Montebello united with Ramona Acres and the two communities, together with intervening territory, became incorporated as a city of the sixth class, under the name of Monterey Park, and the extent of terri-



tory covered was equal to twelve square miles. But on October 16, 1920, a new city organization was effected, known as Montebello, which today has a population of not far from 3,000 souls. The first board of trustees was as follows: John M. Dutcher (president), Truman Cole, C. Y. James, B. E. Coffman and William D. Stephens. The first set of officers were: Fred T. Beaty, clerk; Charles W. Schaack, treasurer; Thomas A. Berkbile, attorney; L. G. Herr, marshal; Dr. N. J. Brown, Jr., health officer; F. J. Rice, recorder; W. L. Taylor, street superintendent.

The present (1922) officers and Board of Trustees are as follows: Trustees, Fred T. Beaty (president), William D. Stephens, George H. Wilber, Truman Cole and F. H. Olds; George S. Dodge, clerk; J. I. Caneer, treasurer; Frederick Baker, attorney; L. H. Herr, marshal; Dr. N. J. Brown, Jr., health officer, and W. L. Taylor, street superintendent.

The last schoolhouse erected at Montebello in 1921, cost \$140,000. Its schools are always up to the State standard. The only indebtedness the corporation has now is that voted in bonds for school purposes. The water supply is obtained through a mutual water company by the use of deep wells, affording a standard quality of pure water. The local Chamber of Commerce is an active force in the development of the industrial city. That organization, with the aid of the Montebello News, keeps the people thoroughly posted as to all that is transpiring. The two banks, mentioned in chapter on Banks and Banking, include the origin and development of the First National Bank and the Montebello Savings Bank.

The churches of Montebello are the Roman Catholic, Friends, Methodist Episcopal, Christs Church, and Christian Science churches; also a Nazarene society that rents a building for meeting purposes. The secret societies include the Masons and Odd Fellows.

Concerning the Chamber of Commerce, already noted, it should be said that the present officers are: E. T. Cochrum, president; Fred T. Beaty, secretary; George S. Dodge, treasurer; Ernest Beech, vice president; J. H. Prescott, second vice president. The board of directors are: G. A. Buchanan, Frank J. Dore, Charles A. Graham, Alfred S. Roach, Rev. George Steed, C. E. Stivers, H. M. Stanfield, A. H. Southworth, J. W. Steele and George H. Wilber. The motto carried by the Chamber of Commerce is "The city of flowers, with an oil-field pay-roll."

Recently the city has entered into another great business boom which bids fair to build up the place as nothing else could do—the obtaining of extensive railway shops, round house and division, for the Union Pacific railroad lines entering the Los Angeles district. More than five hundred acres of land of the old Gates estate have just been purchased by the company. Work is soon to begin, and it is believed it will not stop until at least \$500,000 have been expended for these improvements, after which all Union Pacific trains in this section of the state will be made up and depart from the Montebello division shops and round-house. This naturally brings to the city a large force of wage-earners of the better type. Indeed, the future of this sprightly new city seems bright and we now leave the interests of the place in the hands of some future-day historian, after pausing long enough to give a few reminiscences concerning the first settlers, the first discovery of oil and gas in this section, etc., the facts having been furnished by other writers.

## HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES

The story of how oil and natural gas were first discovered and by whom, is best told by a special correspondent of the Montebello News and the author of this work is given permission to take such extracts as here follow: Inseparably woven into the story of the discovery and development of oil in the Montebello field is the name of Walter P. Temple, a descendant of one of the old pioneer families of California, among whom were empire builders and community-makers. The discovery just mentioned was made one day, in the spring of 1912, by a boy then nine years of age, Thomas Workman Temple, son of Walter P. and wife Laura G. Temple.

Just after a gentle rain, the boy went to the hill, the farthest east of the La Merced ranch, to gather flowers. While stooping to pluck a bunch of golden poppies he espied a tiny pool of rain water, basined in the rocks. Its surface was bubbling and he smelled gas. He hurried home to his father, told him what he had seen and guided him to the spot. Mr. Temple struck a match and lit the gas which burned brightly until extinguished. Frequently thereafter, Mr. Temple lighted the gas and in one instance Mrs. Temple fried an egg upon the blaze, and he showed the phenomenon to friends and visitors. Mr. Temple was convinced that the oil-sands were underneath, and this conviction haunted him until he took steps which led to a thorough testing of the field; which opened the enviable way to early wealth for himself, for a goodly increase in the oil resources of the United States in the hour of its sorest need, and gave steady employment to seven hundred unusually well paid workmen.

The great discovery was on a sixty-acre tract of land on the La Merced hills, purchased some five or six years before by Walter P. Temple from the late H. A. Unruh, executor of the "Lucky" Baldwin estate, the price being \$100 per acre. Now this property has a value beyond estimate. In acquiring this sixty-acre tract of land there seemed a providence, for it brought affluence to the son of a man who once owned a vast acreage around this newly discovered oil region, which he lost through a stroke of adversity more than forty years ago. This land, with fifty acres more, was all that had been kept in the family out of the tens of thousands of acres once held by the senior Temple. This included the old Temple homestead tract on the banks of the Rio Hondo, almost within a stone's throw of the nearest oil well of today. On this place stands the oldest and tallest palm tree in all California—150 feet high—one of the most famous landmarks in the San Gabriel Valley. In 1910 the ranch, then enriched by a valuable walnut grove, was sold by Walter P. Temple for the sum of \$25,000, and, with a part of the proceeds, he bought the sixty acres on the La Merced hills and put in a pumping plant and other improvements. Oil has enabled W. P. Temple to buy back the old homestead from strangers, at La Puente, thus restoring to the family that sacred spot once the home of his grandfather, William Workman—a seventy-five acre walnut ranch, with a commodious dwelling thereon, the purchase price of which was \$40,000. It became the permanent homestead of W. P. Temple and family.

Mr. Temple also restored the old Catholic Chapel, which William Workman erected within the walls of the cemetery, established on his rancho, and which he had dedicated to Bishop Amat, of Monterey, in 1858. The



chapel was accidentally destroyed by fire in 1903. To go back a little earlier in the genealogy of the Temple family, it may be said that John Temple, the uncle of Walter P., erected the old historic Temple Block in Los Angeles. He was a man of marked prominence, and by birth was a Bostonian. He came to California in 1827, embarked in the cattle business and became immensely wealthy. He invested largely in the City of Mexico where he had great influence and was among the richest of its citizens. He was a brother of the late F. P. F. Temple, father of W. P. Temple. At one time he owned the land where the present city of Long Beach is situated. He it was who sold eighty thousand acres of land in this county for eighty-five cents per acre.

Of F. P. F. Temple it may be said that he was one of the famous groups of American pioneers who settled in the San Gabriel Valley, years prior to the American conquest. He came to Los Angeles County in 1841, via Cape Horn, when but a youth of nineteen years of age. Joining with his brother in the mercantile business at Los Angeles, later he became interested in six large ranches, becoming half owner of the Rancho Tajon which contained twenty-two leagues of land. He married Señorita Antonia Margarrita Workman, only daughter of the pioneer, William Workman. After being highly successful in the stock-breeding business for many years, Mr. Temple engaged with Workman in banking at Los Angeles. Finally, they failed in the latter and lost all save their honor, which none ever questioned. F. P. F. Temple died on the La Merced ranch, in 1880.

#### THE STORY OF THE FIRST SETTLER

The first permanent settler in these parts was A. Germain, who, with his family, settled between Whittier and the town of El Monte, in 1895. The 135 acres purchased by Mr. Germain was then in a perfect wilderness of willows, but, by hard work upon the part of his wife and sons, he managed to clear twenty-five acres annually. They grubbed out the willow grubs and snags, planting a large amount of the land thus cleared to alfalfa. The price paid for this land was \$26 per acre, and in 1918 it was worth at least \$400 per acre for agricultural and horticulture purposes; but the discovery of oil has increased the land to a price unbelievable to any but actual residents. Mr. Germain was born in Canada, is a French-Canadian, and made this country his home by choice. For a number of years he lived in Minnesota, of which four of his children are natives, while the fifth son was born at the old homestead in Los Angeles County.

## CHAPTER XLII

### ALHAMBRA CORPORATION

The Town of Alhambra was founded in 1885. It is between eight and nine miles from the city of Los Angeles and has an elevation of a little less than five hundred feet. The population is now about 14,000. It has fifty or sixty miles of excellent paving, all illuminated by ornamental street lamps. The three factories of the town, in 1915, were working four hundred men. At that date there were daily and weekly newspapers and a Chamber of Commerce. As a city of the sixth class, Alhambra was incorporated in 1903. The general appearance of the business and residence portions of the place reflects well the character and refinement of the people who call it their home. It is connected with Los Angeles and San Gabriel by both steam and electric roads, and has in its immediate vicinity some of the finest groves of oranges in the entire county. About 2,000 car loads of citrus fruits are shipped from Alhambra yearly. The banking business is treated in the Banking chapter of this work. The schools are the pride of the neighborhood. Near Alhambra was located the celebrated San Gabriel Wine Company's winery, which was the largest in the world. The rural scenes hereabouts are indeed charming and ever a feast to the eye.

There is perhaps no other city in America which has grown so rapidly and which has so greatly increased in population in the past few years. Originally, the spot was simply a part of the vast estates of the Mission. Later, when the secularization of the Franciscan establishments occurred, Alhambra was a big rancho. Later, a few clustered their homes together and the semblance of a village began to appear. Finally the village leaped into the proportions of a town, then became classed as a city. It is the history of Southern California that the sites that possessed the greatest beauty, the best soil and the most prolific natural water supply, were the ones the longest to resist invasion of newcomers. Those who owned such spots in the form of ranches were loth to see their priceless lands cut up into town lots. Long after Los Angeles had become a large city, Alhambra, lying only a few miles away, maintained its broad acres of uninhabited ranch lands, defying the eager grasp of the onward rushing settlers from the East. But, of course, the invasion could not be kept out forever. For instance, the population of Alhambra, in 1900, was 808. In 1910 it was 5,027, a gain of over five hundred per cent for the decade.

It was not so many years ago that the only way to reach Alhambra was by horseback or wagon road, unless one should desire to walk. Today three steam railroads and three trolley lines have placed Alhambra in close touch with Los Angeles, the distance between the two cities being covered in a few minutes.

The following appeared in one of the Chamber of Commerce folders of





MAIN STREET, ALHAMBRA



ALHAMBRA CITY HALL



the place recently, and shows some important features of this gem of San Gabriel Valley: "Throughout the year the orange groves of Alhambra are either resplendent with sweet scented orange blossoms, or are veritable gold-mints of luxurious sun-kissed oranges. Figs, grapes, grape fruit, strawberries—in fact, every and all kinds of fruits and vegetables—are found in the garden plots and adjacent to almost every home in Alhambra."

Concerning the municipality of Alhambra—it was incorporated on July 11, 1903, and had for its first board of trustees: N. W. Thompson (president), Elmer E. Bailey, R. F. Bishop, A. C. Weeks and S. T. Wuest. The presiding officers, or presidents, since organization, have been: A. C. Weeks,



PUBLIC LIBRARY, ALHAMBRA

1908; R. M. Wallace, 1910; G. W. Cameron, 1912; J. B. Sexton, 1914. The new charter for the city was approved January 29, 1915, and the first president of the Commission was James Stuart. In 1919, E. A. Neiger was president and the present head of the Commission is N. W. Thompson. The 1922 commissioners are: N. W. Thompson (president), P. E. Gibboney, C. C. Garrison, W. P. Battelle and Elmer E. Bailey. The city treasurer is Adele L. Burnham, who is also tax collector; R. B. Wallace, clerk and auditor; T. C. Gould, city attorney; Dr. F. E. Corey, health officer. The city manager is Grant M. Lorraine. Since 1914, the corporation has been governed under what is termed "Commissioner-Manager" form of municipal rule. It has five commissioners and a manager—all paid officials.

Alhambra has a beautiful public park of twenty acres which has been improved to the amount of \$49,000. The present city indebtedness is \$899,750 in bonds, of which \$403,000 was issued for water works and supply, the same coming from the mountains and from wells. The magnifi-



cent city hall building was completed in 1914 and cost \$43,000, and the land on which it was built cost \$10,000. The last reliable figures on the population gives the city (July 1, 1922) 14,769.

The city is well cared for in a business sense by a live Chamber of Commerce, whose fine offices are in the corner rooms of the first floor of the City Hall. Its present officers are: W. M. Northrup, president; H. J. Boudge, W. L. Moulder, H. M. Pease, J. W. Sharpless and Mrs. M. Gillenwater, vice presidents; and Frederic J. McIntosh, secretary. The membership is 400.

The public library is of an excellent character—a feature of the city. It is between Fourth and Fifth streets on West Main Street. The present librarian is Arlena M. Chapin. The total number of books is 80,281.

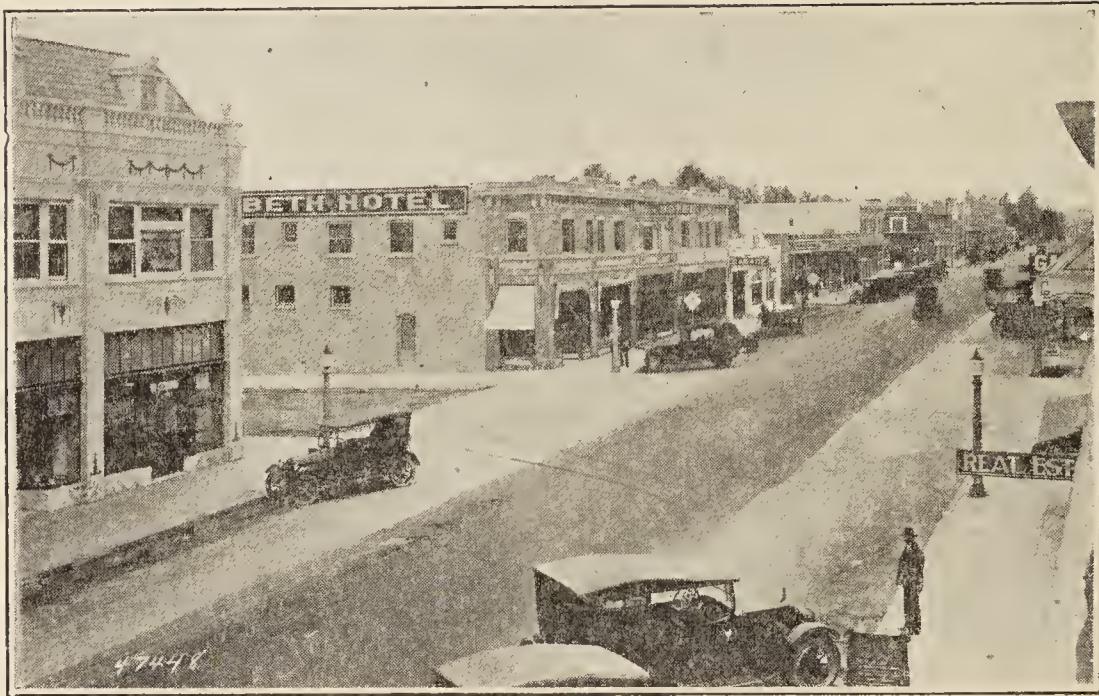
Alhambra has ever been a church-going city and its denominations now include the Baptist, Christian, Christian Science, Congregational, Episcopal, Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, Nazarene and Roman Catholic churches.

The lodges are numerous, but the standard secret orders will here only be referred to—the Elks, Knights of Pythias and “Sisters”; the Odd Fellows and Rebekah degree lodges and all bodies of Free Masonry.

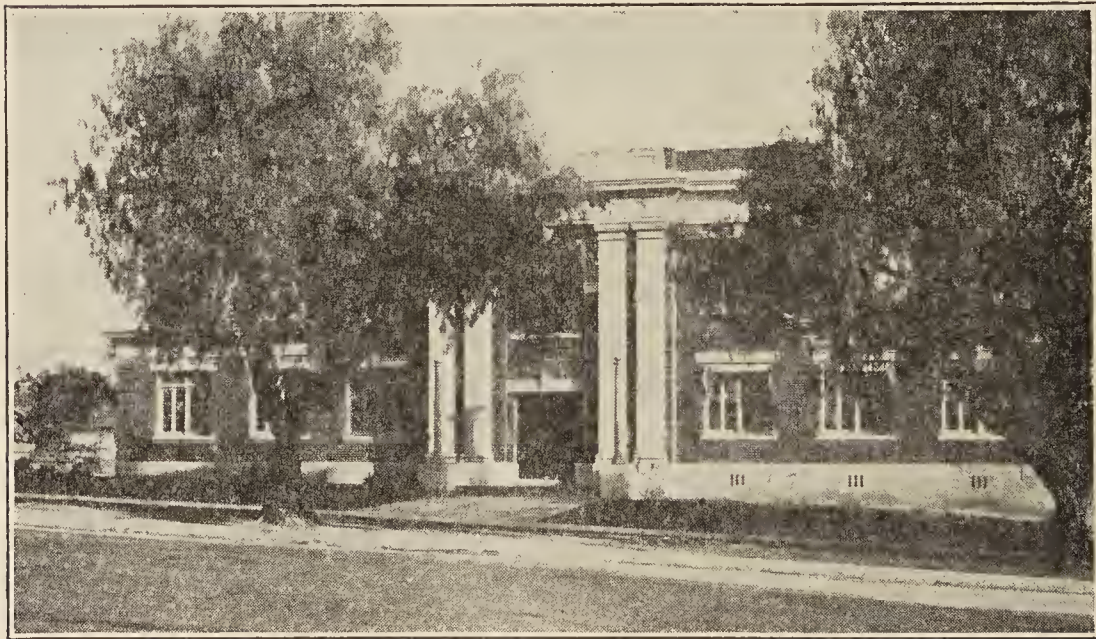
The Industrial District, as it is properly called, has within its limits three hundred and one acres of land, entirely separate from the residential section of the city. The City Government has established a boundary line which gives industries a chance and still the beauty of the city is in no sense injured. No other city in Southern California has had the wisdom to carry out this innovation.

Much of the water used in the city comes in pipes from the Keweenaw Canyon, and it has proven free from any poisonous minerals; and no surface pollution can possibly get to the water, the crystal-like fluid flowing clear and sparkling from the faucet after leaving the deep drilled wells. The streets are well paved and over their fine, even surface travel hundreds of thousands annually, between Los Angeles and San Gabriel, to see the impressive Mission Play—a pageant and drama. It beautifully tells the story of the white man's struggles and final triumphs on the Western shores of America. It goes without saying that no one visits San Gabriel unless they admire Alhambra and on the other hand no one goes to Alhambra without running on to San Gabriel and including the Mission Play.

The schools of Alhambra are among her prides. No means has ever been spared to bring the public school system up to the high State standard. Her buildings are the best and her instructors as good and efficient as money will procure from the best institutions of learning. One group of the city's school buildings has cost \$250,000 for a period covering a number of years. At the high school there are seven distinct buildings. Three 'buses transport children and youth from remote districts and a fine cafeteria serves well cooked meals and lunches to pupils. The total school enrollment, in 1920, was 3,017.



SAN FERNANDO BOULEVARD, BURBANK



CITY HALL, BURBANK



## CHAPTER XLIII

### BURBANK, LANKERSHIM, VAN NUYS AND OWENSMOUTH

Burbank is nestled up close to the foothills north of Los Angeles, at an elevation of from six to twelve hundred feet. It has a population of about 2,500. The good residences and fine business blocks are seen on every hand as indexes to the enterprise of her people. It is nine miles by rail—the Southern Pacific—from Los Angeles, the seat of justice, and was platted in 1887. At first it had the promise of becoming a much larger place than it has come to be. In 1888, an extensive furniture factory was established there, but has long since been defunct, although other enterprises have come to take its place. There was a free public library in Burbank before 1913, and Mrs. Elizabeth Harriet Baldwin, in 1914, completed a handsome home for aged ministers and their wives. It is conducted on the endowment plan.

In excess of two thousand acres in peaches, apricots, berries, melons, garden truck, etc., look after the wants of the citizens of the place. More than a dozen years ago it boasted of its poultry industry, with its 12,000 laying hens; the egg output was then 36,000 dozen per year and they were valued at almost \$100,000. Also there were then fifteen dairies with one thousand cows. Again the records of 1913 credited Burbank as having 2,000 acres in wine and table grapes. The keeping of honey bees has also come to be one of the paying industries, especially along the foothills. Alfalfa and vegetables were early produced in the district by irrigating from private wells, from 65 to 150 feet deep, the water costing about \$5 per acre per year. In 1913 there were growing more than 3,000 acres of alfalfa, yielding about nine tons an acre per year. Such lands were then worth from \$700 to \$800 per acre.

But within a few years the place has been materially transformed, in both size and appearance. The best estimates now give the population at nearly 6,500 souls, even a greater percentage of increase than is found in its sister city (Glendale), although the actual increase in persons is not so great, of course.

The municipal incorporation took place here, on September 11, 1911, when it became a city of the sixth class. The first board of trustees were: Thomas Story (president), Martin Pupka, J. A. Swall (clerk), C. J. Forbes, F. A. Halburg and J. T. Shelton. In 1912 C. J. Forbes was president and F. E. Craig, clerk. In 1913 the president was Charles H. Kline and clerk, J. E. Kendall. In 1914 the president was W. A. Blanchard, who served until 1922, and the city clerk was Emily Peyton, who served until 1920, when F. S. Webster, present incumbent, was elected. The present (1922) president is James C. Crawford, with trustees as follows: I. S. Watson, John Neilsen, E. J. Jackson, C. E. Hams. The present treasurer is Charles H. Fischer; engineer, F. Curt Miller; health officer, Dr.

Van Meter; recorder, A. A. Crawford, who is also police judge of the city; marshal, George R. Cole. The city owns its own water works which are self-sustaining; also the same is true of the electric lights which are provided by the city for the people at actual cost. The water found in the deep well system is as fine and pure as the county affords.

The churches of Burbank include these: Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Episcopal, Roman Catholic, Seventh Day Adventists, Holiness, Church of Christ and Baptist (still without a building). The Masonic and Odd Fellows Lodges are strong and wide-awake.

The city supports two weekly newspapers—Pathfinder and the Review. For banking history see special chapter on Banks and Banking.

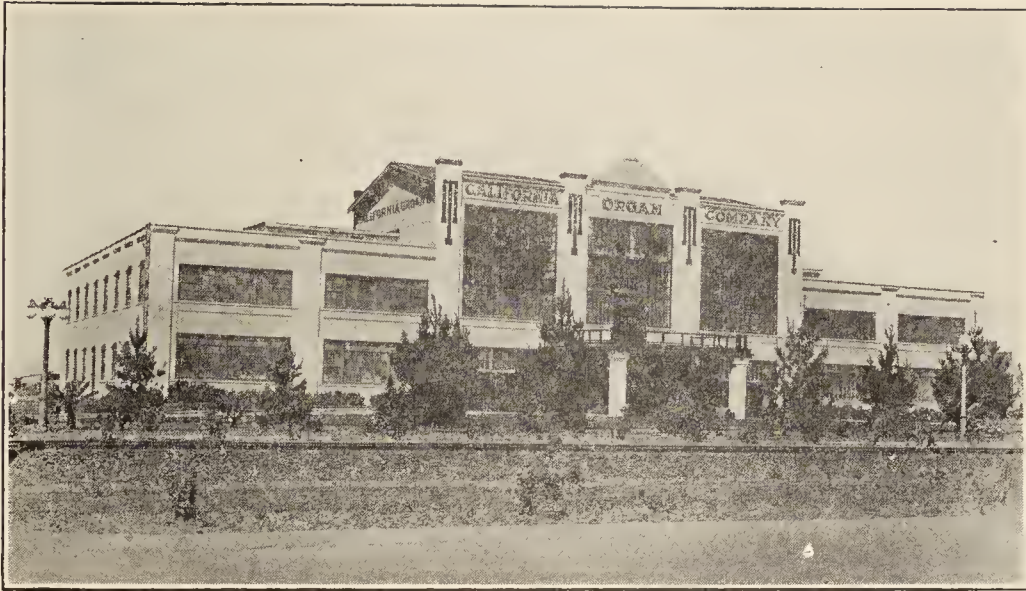
Burbank was named in honor of the pioneer, Dr. Burbank, who lived in the section now platted as a city, but later moved to Los Angeles, where he died a few years since. The city owns a park of 108 acres in the edge of the near-by mountains, but no improvements have been made there. A city hall and Library, as well as a hall for the Commercial organization styled the Chamber of Commerce, was erected in 1916 at a cost of \$20,000.

The industries were mentioned in the commencement of this chapter on Burbank, but it should be continued, bringing this topic down to the present date—July, 1922. A list of the industrial plants found at Burbank are inclusive of these: American Aluminum-Metal Products Company, Burbank Planing Mill, door and window screen factory, Empire China Company, Jaeger-Nickerl Candy Company; Health Foods Institution, toilet preparations, Libby, McNeil & Libby Company, canned fruits and vegetables; Moreland Truck Company, poultry founts, the Mayo Company, surgical specialties.

Lankershim and vicinity are to the northwest of Los Angeles, the two places being thirteen miles apart. The altitude of this little city is 680 feet above the ocean's level. As early as 1910 the census reports gave the population as 1,500. The place is well built on modern plans. Its streets are fine and shady; cement walks obtain everywhere. Lodges, churches, schools, a good hotel, a bank and theatre have long since been adjuncts of the place. The local newspaper has ever been a staunch supporter for the upbuilding of the town, which is situated in a real garden spot of the county. The peach and apricot are the favorite fruits produced in the locality. All kinds of grains, grasses and vegetables are easily grown, with profit to the husbandman. More than a dozen years ago the district surrounding Lankershim had, of its 12,000 acres, 9,000 under cultivation; 5,000 acres were in fruits and nuts, 700 acres in alfalfa, 500 acres in melons and vegetables, 200 acres in Irish potatoes, 400 acres in vineyards, and the balance in grain and hay. The near-by great city of Los Angeles demands all the choice fruits and vegetables the community can spare. A local canning plant employs 300 persons in season, while the immense drying yards give work to 600 employees, turning out \$100,000 worth of dried fruits annually. Local markets handle much of the crops of apples, pears, alfalfa, melons and vegetables. In 1912, one of the several wineries produced 60,000 gallons of fine wine. During the same year there were 12,000 laying hens in the township.

Lankershim and Chatsworth Park townships were organized from a part of San Fernando Township in 1902 and 1905, respectively.





PIPE ORGAN FACTORY, VAN NUYS



GRAMMAR SCHOOL, VAN NUYS



Van Nuys is located nineteen miles northwest of Los Angeles City, at an elevation of nearly 700 feet. It is one of the later settlements of the county, has the true ring of enterprise and is rapidly advancing. The soil in and near the place is very rich and free from alkali and hard-pan. In 1913 Van Nuys boasted of a lighting system covering forty miles of beautiful boulevards costing \$100,000. The system embraced three-light posts placed near enough together to illuminate the entire driveway. Among the well established institutions of the place is the Chamber of Commerce and most excellent public schools. An early and important industry found here is the large piano and pipe organ factory, producing and selling \$500,000 worth of instruments annually and giving employment to more than one hundred persons. Other industries operating for



LANKERSHIM BOULEVARD

many years are the cement pipe plant and sheet metal works. In a work called "Southern California," published in 1915, the following appears concerning Van Nuys: "Hereabouts are 5,000 acres of young orchards just commencing to bear. The principal fruits grown are peaches and apricots. There are 5,000 acres of alfalfa, 500 acres of melons and vegetables, 500 acres of potatoes, 300 acres of corn, 1,000 acres of lima beans, 3,000 acres of sugar beets and 10,000 acres of hay and grain. The alfalfa and vegetables are grown by irrigation from private wells, but all other crops are raised without irrigation. The average season's rain fall is seventeen inches. One hen ranch keeps 20,000 laying hens. Bearing orchards here bring from \$700 to \$1,000 per acre, but there is now available unimproved lands amounting to 15,000 acres that can be had at from \$250 to \$500 per acre." Another important industry is that of growing the famous Baby Lima Beans, the thousands of acres thus cultivated yielding to the owners a net annual income of over \$3,000,000. In the same locality eight cuttings of alfalfa are made every twelve-month.



The twice-a-week newspaper, published at Van Nuys, is a reliable local publication, giving the news and assisting materially in upbuilding the community. The paper was established as a weekly, in 1911.

Van Nuys has churches as follows—Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, the Missionary, Catholic, Church of Christ, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Christian Science.

The lodges include the Masonic bodies, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Knights of Columbus and American Legion.

While the hum of mechanical industry is heard, much of the wealth realized comes from the soil of the surrounding country. There are in successful operation at Van Nuys the Robert Morton Pipe Organ factory, the Van Nuys Canning plant, Golden State cannery, sash and door factory, the Holly hatchery, with a capacity of 200,000 chicks each three weeks, and the Van Nuys Nursery Company. The poultry business is the second largest in California. Well may this little city be known, as it is, "The Hub of the Los Angeles Valley."

The Chamber of Commerce is a live, practical body of business men with Mark Grimes, president; A. E. Streeter and Stanley W. Williams, vice presidents; Lewis E. Bliss, treasurer; U. E. McClary, secretary, with fifteen well-known business men and orchardists as a Board of Directors. Van Nuys was annexed to Los Angeles in the spring of 1915, and the present beautiful city building—an enameled pressed brick structure—was finished in 1916.

Owensmouth is ten miles west of Van Nuys and has existed as a community and town since about 1908-10. All that has been said about the soil and products naturally produced in Van Nuys holds good in the Owensmouth locality.





VIEWS ON VERDUGO ROAD



## CHAPTER XLIV

### EAGLE ROCK AND MONTEREY PARK

Eagle Rock is situated at the northern door of Los Angeles. Just to the east of her limits we find beautiful, progressive Pasadena, and on the west is Glendale. This place has had a most wonderful growth. In 1920, the United States census gave it 2,250 souls, while present careful official estimates by the water company, etc., show that it is close to the 5,000 mark. Again it may be said that when it was incorporated, in March, 1911, it only had 600 population. Five years later it was 1,800, an increase of 300 per cent. The material growth has been great. Official records show the "doubting Thomases" that the assessed valuation increased from \$900,000 to \$2,410,000. The building permits have totaled not less than \$100,000 in every year since incorporation. For the year 1920, they totaled \$629,000; and the first six months in 1921 they were \$388,633—all for residences.

It was originally designed, and still is a city of home-builders, who do not cater to the rush and pellmell of a factory town, desiring rather a quiet city of homes, superior schools and churches of the various denominations, believing in the Christian religion. No inducements are offered to manufacturers, for they bring, as a rule, an undesirable class of citizens.

Eagle Rock is coming to be an exceptional place as an educational center. Few places of its size in the country, can show better school facilities. Here we find the Occidental College, a Presbyterian school of importance, owning a campus of ninety acres, with fine new buildings costing \$500,000 and a field for athletic sports, with a \$25,000 stadium.

The Woman's Twentieth Century Club has a \$10,000 Club House; the Masonic fraternity, with its Eastern Star Chapter, has a good membership. The religious denominations here represented by good organizations are: Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, Congregational, Christian Science, Episcopal and a large Roman Catholic congregation.

A beautiful postoffice building was opened for use October 1, 1921, with a postmaster, an assistant and six carriers.

Of the municipal history of Eagle Rock, let it be stated that in March, 1911, it became a city and had for its first board of trustees: John T. Bailey (chairman or president), W. K. Cowan, C. W. Young and James Knichelor; city clerk, J. S. Pitman. The presiding officers since, have been as follows: 1912, George E. Cox; 1913, Henry E. Needham; 1914-15, Crowell Galpin; 1916, James S. France; 1920, Robert Abbott; 1922, Sherrill B. Osborne. The present (1922) trustees are Elmer M. Bergsvik, H. B. Curtis, George C. Mattison, B. Sherrill Osborne and Jesse Taylor. The highly efficient city clerk is Benjamin B. Martsolf. The bonded indebtedness is now (outside of school bonds), \$220,000. The city water is derived from numerous deep wells—from 160 to 200 feet deep—and is classed as good, pure and soft water as California affords.

The business affairs of the growing city are looked after by the Eagle Rock Chamber of Commerce, and to this organization the writer is indebted for many of the material facts contained in this article.

#### MONTEREY PARK

This is an incorporated city, having been organized as a city of the sixth class in December, 1921, and now has a population of approximately 5,000 people, composed largely of the laboring class and business men. It is a part of one of the old-time ranchos and is situated among the hills, a few miles from Belvedere, the site being far beyond the end of the First Street



"THE ROCK BIRD SHADOW," EAGLE ROCK

car line from Los Angeles. A system of auto-busses takes passengers from the car line every half hour of the day. The chief industry is a large tile factory, while just toward the city of Los Angeles is an immense brick yard, employing hundreds of workmen. A newspaper has been published in the vicinity for a number of years. It is known as the Monterey Progress and is in its eighth volume. The churches are represented by the Roman Catholic, Methodist Episcopal (a community church under control of the Methodists), Christian Science (worshiping in a private building), and the Seventh Day Adventists. The civic societies in this newly organized city include the Masonic, Eastern Star, the Odd Fellows and Rebekahs. There is also a lively Chamber of Commerce, with M. G. Watkins as its president; John E. Ackley, secretary and J. R. Jones, treasurer; among its vice-presidents, W. J. Stewart and Thomas Berry. The bonded indebtedness was contracted solely for school purposes and is in amount \$225,000. The

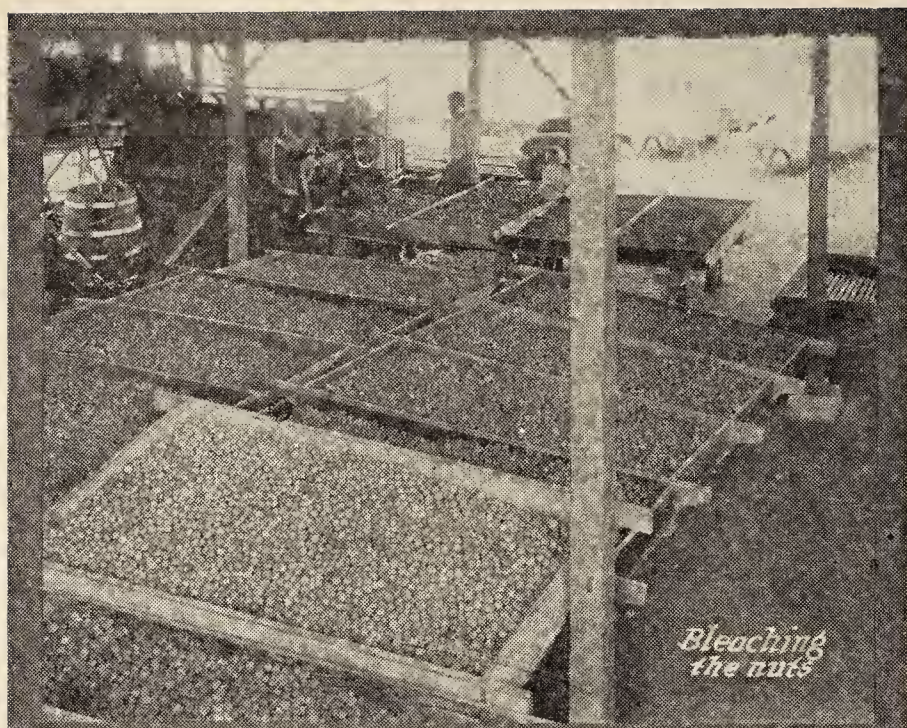


First National Bank which opened April 20, 1922, cares for the necessary banking interests of the thriving new place.

The 1922 city officials are as follows: Trustees, F. H. Vercoe (president), Theodore Fulton, W. J. Stewart, G. L. Smalley, and H. W. Sherwood; city attorney, T. A. Berkbile; city clerk, A. W. Langley; health officer, J. A. Maronde; marshal, B. W. Bascom; recorder, James H. Amis; treasurer, F. C. Merriam.

The public library of the city is a branch of the Los Angeles County library system; its present efficient librarian is Mrs. Charles Thomas.





*Bleaching  
the nuts*



*This load worth \$1365.*



*Under a spreading walnut tree*



## CHAPTER XLV

### THE CITY OF WHITTIER

The first account in history of "Whittier, California" was in a county history issued by the Lewis Publishing Company of Chicago, in 1889—two years after the platting of the village—in which appears the following paragraph: "Whittier is a village founded by a body of Quakers from Indiana, Illinois and Iowa, who own around the town a large tract of land. It is about twelve miles east of Los Angeles, and has an elevation of 400 feet. All kinds of fruit and grain known to Southern California can be raised here. There is a commodious Friends meeting-house, a public school, and a prospective college that is to be under the control of the Friends."

This settlement was effected in 1887, and soon after many others (not of the Friends' religious faith) came in to aid in building up the handsome city of today. Indeed this has come to be one of the real substantial, enterprising business centers of California's fair domain. Today it stands amidst the orange groves at the foot of Whittier Hills, an attractive city of more than 8,000 souls. Don Pio Pico, the last Spanish governor of California, made his home near Whittier. There, too, is Whittier College, recently enlarged by a large endowment fund. This section of Los Angeles was first to develop the great oil industry in California. The output, in 1907, was placed at 2,500 barrels daily or about 1,000,000 barrels a year—an immense amount of crude oil coming from the bowels of the earth, to enrich the entire community. Hundreds of oil derricks may now be seen as indicative of a large, productive petroleum oil field, now one of Whittier's chief resources of wealth.

The city is located on a spur of the Southern Pacific railway and also on the Pacific Electric line, which gives rapid and frequent transit between the city and Los Angeles. The State Reform, or Industrial School for Boys, is located at Whittier and draws from the State about \$4,000 monthly for its support. There are many strong banking concerns in the place, an account of which is given in the chapter on Banks and Banking. There are more than a score of fraternal societies, representing the Masonic, Odd Fellows, Elks and Knights of Pythias orders. Within the city limits, and near by, are 11,500 acres of highly developed fruit and nut orchards. In the Whittier district there were, ten years ago, more than 4,497 acres of bearing citrus groves, 6,300 acres of walnut groves with one walnut and three fruit packing plants. The Whittier Citrus Fruit Growers' Association has a well equipped lemon curing and packing house, with a capacity of a dozen cars of fruit at one curing. The normal season's shipment is in excess of nine hundred cars. The Whittier Vegetable Growers Association has for years handled the products of more than four hundred acres of gardening articles. The packing house was erected at Evergreen. In 1913, six hundred tons of tomatoes alone were canned and shipped. Then there

are hundreds of acres of lima and black-eye beans, grown on the foothills, while alfalfa waves like an ocean of green in many a beautiful valley hard by the little city, whose every industry has always been of a legitimate character.

The water supply of Whittier comes from the San Gabriel River, and from the community-owned wells, some as deep as one thousand feet.

The Pathological Laboratory of the University of California, was located there, in 1905, and has proven of much benefit in the scientific study of plant life and fruit diseases. The educational advantages found in Whittier are exceptionally good. Besides its College, its public schools are excellent. Its buildings are the pride of the people, who never begrudge what is paid for educational training such as is usually received at Whittier.



WHITTIER IN 1894

It almost goes without saying that this sprightly city derived its name from the beloved "Quaker Poet," John Greenleaf Whittier.

As to other industries found here, it should be stated that the Quaker Colony Canning Company is one of the largest fruit canneries in California. It is capitalized at \$500,000. From recent data furnished the writer, Whittier now has industries not before named as follows: Six oil-well companies; ten packing house plants and many lesser enterprises. The newspaper press is represented by excellent publications—the Pacific Friend, the Quaker Campus and Whittier News. The churches include these: The Church of God, Two Friends churches, one Evangelical Lutheran, a Baptist, United Brethren, Christian, Christian Scientist, Methodist Episcopal, Free Methodist, Mexican Mission, Mission Tabernacle, Nazarene, Congregational, Roman Catholic, Episcopal, Seventh Day Adventist, Dunkards, and United Presbyterian. The lodges are numerous and highly prosperous. Of these the Masonic bodies, the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Elks are among the foremost.



## MUNICIPAL HISTORY

Whittier, the namesake of John Greenleaf Whittier, the beloved American poet who owned property here and wrote a poem for the town named for him, was incorporated a city of the sixth class on March 5, 1898. Its first board of trustees and officers were: Willis Reider, president; B. F. Arnold, clerk; William Hiatt, attorney; and trustees, Lewis Butman, William V. Coffin, Lewis Landreth and Benjamin F. Arnold. By years the following have served as presidents of the Board: 1898, Willis Reider; 1900, J. H. Seales; 1902, C. W. Clayton; 1904, C. Trueblood; 1906, J. H. Wilkins; 1907, C. C. Buffington; 1908, J. S. Todd; 1910, F. E. Frantz and D. Reid; 1912-15, O. W. Maulsby; 1916-20, F. W. Wright; 1920 to present date, C. L. Cliff.

The 1922 Board of Trustees is C. L. Cliff (president), O. S. Coppock, W. B. Green, L. Hoyt Denney and J. T. Thornburgh; Clarence O. Trueblood, clerk; Richard W. Pearson, treasurer.

The recent city reports show the following concerning the valuations, tax-rate and finances of the corporation: Estimated value of property, in 1922, \$15,000,000; assessed valuation (fifty per cent of actual value), \$7,043,890; bonded indebtedness (July, 1922), \$728,500. The United States Census for 1920 gave Whittier a population of 7,997, and the city clerk's estimate in July, 1922, was 10,500. The tax-rate is \$2.10 in the country and \$2.24, per \$100, in the city. The water supply is owned by the city and costs to the average household for domestic use and yard irrigation, \$3.45 per quarter. The Southern Counties Gas Company furnished natural gas at \$1.00 per thousand cubic feet. The city has in excess of thirty miles of paved street and more in course of construction.

One of the first acts of the founders of the city was to obtain good water. The first supply was furnished by the Pickering Land and Water Company, in 1887, it being obtained by tunneling in Turnbull canyon. Twelve years later (1899), the city voted bonds for the erection of a pumping station two miles to the west of the city, near the San Gabriel River. In 1906, additional bonds were floated to extend the system, and again in 1919 an election was called to vote on a \$360,000 bond proposition, to rebuild and extend the water system. The vote carried, and bonds were sold in December of the same year. A new reservoir at the end of Greenleaf Avenue, and other wells, were among the improvements. The reservoir holds almost 7,000,000 gallons of water. There are now six wells in operation. The ten miles of pipe ranges from four to twenty-four inches in diameter.

The present park system includes Central, Alta and Broadway parks, which are small, but well improved, \$30,000 having been appropriated last year for such work. But the Chamber of Commerce will never rest until larger parks are secured for the growing city.

The Murphy-Memorial Hospital is due to the generosity of Col. Simon J. Murphy, Jr., who, having been confined in a local hotel while very ill, determined, when he recovered, to build a hospital in memory of his father, Colonel Simon J. Murphy, Sr. He erected it in Alta Park, overlooking the city and in plain view of a great scope of handsome landscape scenery, including the snow-capped mountains rising in the background. It is

claimed to be among the most modern of such institutions for its size, it being equipped with fifty-five beds. Since it opened in May, 1921, the average daily number of inmates has been twenty-three. The hospital stands as a monument to the Murphy family and should teach others of wealth that money thus expended is the best investment which can be made. The Murphy-Memorial Hospital has recently been donated to the city.

The Public Library of the city was established in 1900, stands at the corner of Greenleaf Avenue and Bailey Street, and is a handsome, compact and fully up-to-date institution. It now has about 17,000 books on its shelves. The present building was erected in 1906. The Board consists of M. C. Owens, J. C. Roberts, Mrs. Reba Smith, Miss M. E. Grippen and Mrs. A. D. Clark.



STREET SCENE, WHITTIER

The Chamber of Commerce of Whittier is one of great strength and harmony and is doing much toward the advancement of the city and country adjacent. It had its origin about 1914. The membership is upwards of five hundred, having a total income of \$20,000. The present head of the Chamber is Jefferson Walbridge; secretary, M. J. Haig.

The postoffice at Whittier dates back to the early '80s. It was located in Alva Starbuck's drug store, and Mr. Starbuck was postmaster, but today it requires many persons to attend to its business, which in 1920, amounted to \$33,480.00.

The chapter on Banks and Banking will give the facts about Whittier's financial institutions:

The building permits for the year 1920 amounted to \$953,109. This was quite a contrast with the amount of \$147,779, in 1906. The value of oil products in the Whittier District is \$50,000,000 per year. The operating companies are: Standard Oil Company, Union Oil Company, Home Oil Company, Colorado Oil Company, Whitley Oil Company, Shell Oil Company, General Petroleum Company and others.

The value of agricultural products in this district, in 1920, was: Valen-



cia oranges, \$2,000,000; navel oranges, \$368,000; lemons, \$1,250,000; English walnuts, \$1,500,000; avocados, \$100,000; tomatoes, \$236,000; oats and barley hay, \$120,000; alfalfa, \$150,000; other products, \$175,000.

The just pride of all the citizens of Whittier is her educational institutions, including colleges and public schools. The High School was established in 1900. It is now within Union districts—three in number—and the assessed valuation of property is about \$14,000,000. The discovery of new oil wells has increased the valuation in these combined districts to about \$25,000,000. The beauty of the Whittier schools is the spacious grounds on which the school buildings are located. There are now four good school houses within the city and others soon to be added.

The Whittier State School—formerly known as the Boys Reformatory School—has undergone great changes for the better. The State Legislature of 1921 brought these radical changes about. Still working with delinquent boys and the general problem of delinquency, this State school is more and more recognized as an educational institution. The new law provides that any boy though not a delinquent, but needing an education and a moral training, can be admitted to the school, although not sent by the courts. This feature will naturally call many boys to it who formerly were not admitted. It is really a great school, handled well by competent men and women.

The fruit industry, so near to the mind and pocket-book of the people of Whittier, is best expressed in term of boxes shipped from the place yearly. For the year ending October 31, 1921, the shipments amounted to 3,000 carloads of citrus fruits. This vicinity also furnishes the great Murphy packing plant's supply of fruit from the Murphy citrus orchards. A very modest estimate of the actual moneys distributed to the growers of citrus fruits in the Whittier District places the annual amount at \$5,000,000. Thousands of men and women find employment in this branch of industry; hence the thousands of happy contented people and pretty improved homes among the honest toilers.

#### THE WHITTIER DISTRICT

What is known as the Whittier District is inclusive of Rivera, with a population of about 1,000. It is the heart of the Valencia orange production and the pioneer English walnut section.

Los Nietos—Population, 500; has an immense plant of the Pacific Sewer Pipe Company.

El Ranchito—Population of 300; choice orange and nut lands round about.

Santa Fe Springs—Population, in 1921, 200; dairy and citrus fruits until recently, but now the great oil well industry takes the lead over all undertakings. It is destined to become a very large and wealthy point in this section of California.

Norwalk—Population, 2,000; dairying, hay, citrus; factory for manufacture of airless tires.

La Harba—Population, 1,000; heart of the choice lemon district; also oranges and English walnuts. This locality is called "frostless." Here is located the famous Murphy-Emery oil lease of the Standard Oil Company.

## CHAPTER XLVI

### COVINA, SAN DIMAS, ARTESIA AND NORWALK

These sprightly cities are to the east and southeast of the city of Los Angeles.

Covina is twenty-one miles distant and is a station point on the Southern Pacific system and also on the Pacific Electric line, with trains running every half hour through the day. It has, by honest count, 2,000 people. Its elevation above sea-level is 560 feet. Up-to-date business blocks and beautiful residences, with modern churches and schoolhouses, make handsome the little city which, as a matter of fact, is within the great citrus territory known as the Covina Citrus District. It ships more of such fruit products than any other district in the country. In and around this place are thousands of acres of orange, lemon and other fruit orchards. As long ago as 1913, the annual car load shipments amounted to 1,840 cars. Bearing orchards sell as high as \$3,600 per acre. They are money-makers, even at that figure. The place now has three solid banks, mentioned at length in the chapter on Banks and Banking in this work. These financial institutions are the First National, Covina National and Valley Savings Bank, with combined resources amounting to \$3,000,000. Unfortunately, the city records have been misplaced so that a list of the first officers and exact date of incorporation are not at hand. It is certain that the "city" is a score or more years of age, at least, and that its presidents (sometimes called mayors) from 1910 to the present, have been these gentlemen: 1910, L. L. Ratekin; 1912, C. S. Beardsley, who served till 1916 and was succeeded in that year by J. N. Wilson; 1916-18, J. N. Wilson; 1919, R. A. Welch; 1920, John M. Stanton; since 1922, J. P. Overholtzer. The other city officers at this date include: Daley S. Stofford, clerk; M. Leonhart, treasurer; Robert Crenshaw, superintendent of streets, marshal, tax-collector and superintendent of the city farm; J. J. Sanders, chairman of the Board of Health; Thomas B. Reed, attorney; Mr. Douglas, engineer; Howard Harris, water superintendent. The five trustees are President Overholtzer, George Maxfield, Smith Budd, H. Longworth and Glen Harnish.

This incorporated city of the sixth class occupies less territory perhaps than any other city in the United States—it being somewhat less than one mile square. Yet it owns its own water plant, has a Carnegie public library, a fire department and all that is usually found in cities of its class. The local secret orders include the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias, with their ladies' auxiliaries. The Masonic order owns its Temple—an honor to the community. The Knights of Pythias are unusually strong in Covina.

The religious denominations represented are as follows: Free Methodist, Methodist Episcopal, Episcopal, Baptist, Christian, Presbyterian, Roman Catholic, Christian Science, Luthern and Brethren. A local Min-



isters Association is supported and a men's Bible School, said to be the largest in the United States in a city of 2,000 population.

The Covina Chamber of Commerce is a live organization of intelligent business men who ever seek to further the interests of their city. The present officers and directors are: President, Dr. J. D. Reed; vice president, G. F. Rinehart; J. E. Calkins, secretary; directors, Dr. J. D. Reed, G. F. Rinehart, Gordon Douglas, J. D. Field, J. D. Coles, M. Leonhart, Irvn G. Reynolds, W. A. Viney, J. L. Matthews, Henry Damerel, George Aschenbrenner and Harry Webber.

Among the old-timers of this community, men well posted and reliable as to statements they make concerning their city and county, are J. M. Stanton, Dr. J. D. Reed, J. R. Hodges, J. R. Elliott, William Bowring and William B. Thorne.

The public schools of the place are second to none in the county. The group of beautiful buildings they occupy bespeak much for the citizens. The fine new grammar school building cost \$165,000 and, together with the high school building, make two handsome monuments to the intelligence and liberality of the community.

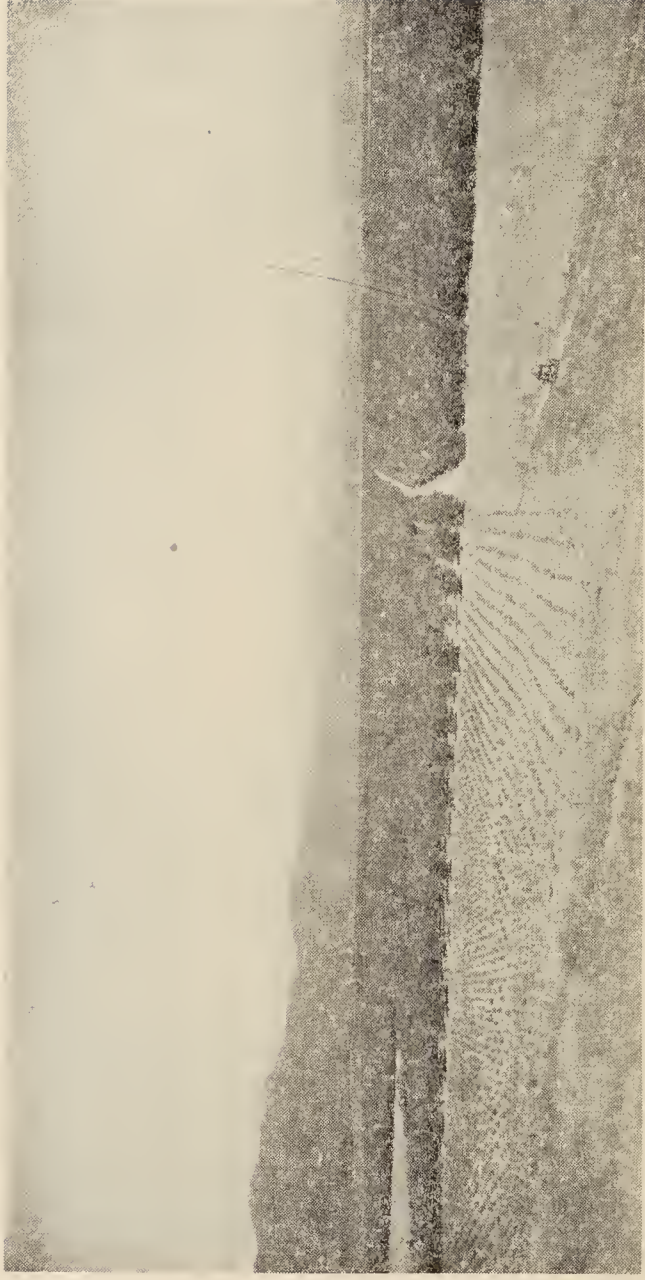
The industrial interests of Covina are limited largely to the fruit growing, buying and shipping business of the district. Within, and near by, are fully two dozen large packing concerns which handle a large amount of oranges and lemons annually. With the cash received by the growers and shippers of citrus fruits, no wonder the little city grows rapidly, for be it remembered that in California men and women do not hoard money but keep it in free circulation—letting all branches of trade get a chance to handle a part of the income.

San Dimas, thirty miles east of Los Angeles, at an elevation of 987 feet, with a population of near 3,000, is among the county's excellent places where, early in this century, there were 5,000 acres of orange and lemon groves in bearing, with an annual shipment amounting to 1,600 cars. Fruit journals state that the locality has the best equipped and largest curing and packing plants in the State, and that therein 265 carloads of citrus fruits may be stored at one time. Water rates are from \$15 to \$25 per year per acre.

The town is a bustling, enterprising mart, where all ordinary lines of business are transacted. There are banks, hotels, stores, theatres, churches, lodges and weekly newspapers.

Artesia is nineteen miles southeast of Los Angeles City and is within 61 feet of sea-level. Its present population is about 700. The chief products hereabouts are alfalfa, grapes, sugar beets, vegetables, fruits and dairy products, with a large industry in chickens; one hatchery, in 1914, had as many as 60,000 chicks.

Norwalk lies about ten miles southeast of Los Angeles city, and has an elevation of 92 feet. Its population is about 500. Walnuts, alfalfa, sugar beets, vegetables, dairy and poultry products bring wealth to the people generally.



THE SYLMAR OLIVE RANCH IN THE SAN FERNANDO VALLEY  
Largest Olive Ranch in the World. Originally 140,000 trees in this ranch.



## CHAPTER XLVII

### SAN FERNANDO AND VICINITY

Twenty-one miles to the north of the city of Los Angeles, along the Southern Pacific and Pacific Electric railroads, on the state highway at an elevation of 1,200 feet, is found the beautiful little city of San Fernando, which, with the surrounding township, has a population of 3,300 souls. There are many miles of handsomely paved streets, natural gas for domestic purposes, electric light and power, cheap fuel oil, and the historic old Mission mentioned at length among other Missions of the county. The best improved orange and lemon tracts hereabouts bring as high as \$5,000 per acre, but usually lands are to be had at from \$600 to \$1,000. In the incorporated city of San Fernando one sees the best of educational and religious tendencies, good schoolhouses and beautiful churches in which to worship. In an article prepared for the 1915 Exposition the following paragraphs appeared, and they are reliable and make good history today: "There are fine educational facilities; a \$65,000 high school building with 125 pupils and twelve teachers, and two grammar school buildings costing \$110,000, with 350 pupils and twelve teachers. The greatest industry of the place is fruit growing. There are four packing houses that ship 380 cars of oranges and 90 cars of lemons per year. The Sylmar olive grove of 2,000 acres, the largest in the world, has a normal season's output of 50,000 gallons of oil and 200,000 gallons of ripe olives. More than seven hundred acres of land in the vicinity are devoted to melon and vegetable growing for the winter market, the tomato bringing large returns. There are one dairy farm, several poultry farms and a number of large apiaries, while 15,000 acres of grain that yield 35,000 sacks of barley and 15,000 tons of hay, constitute an average yearly crop. The source of water supply for San Fernando is Pacoima Canyon and wells."

To acquaint the reader, in brief, with the beginnings of this part of Los Angeles County, let it be stated that Hon. Charles Maclay laid out the town of San Fernando in 1874-77, when the long railroad tunnel was completed. Maclay founded the "Maclay College of Theology," in 1885, at this point. In 1894, the institution was moved to West Los Angeles. The Methodist, Presbyterian and Catholic denominations have well organized churches here. What is left of the old Mission buildings, two miles from the city, is an attraction to visitors. In 1905, a high school building was erected at a cost of \$20,000.

This city is the oldest in the San Fernando Valley—the gateway to the north on the main line of the Southern Pacific railroad—and is also well served by the Pacific Electric with its many daily trains; besides an electric bus or "Stage Line," as it is called in memory of the original stages that ran over that route in early days. It is also a focal point for three great

highways—the San Fernando road, the Chatsworth Boulevard and the Pasadena-San Fernando highways.

The municipality covers two and three-quarters square miles and is within the central portion of a large olive producing district. It is noted for its many fine school buildings. As to churches there are five Protestant and one Roman Catholic. There are Episcopal, Holiness, Methodist Episcopal (Mexican), Presbyterian, San Fernando Old Mission, Catholic, and the Seventh Day Adventist organizations. The clubs in the place include the Elective Study and the San Fernando Ebell. The secret societies represent the Masonic and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with their ladies auxiliaries, the Eastern Star Chapter and Rebekah Degree lodge. San Fernando Mission was established in 1797, is one mile from the modern city of San Fernando, is a part of the Park system and is about to be restored, as was San Gabriel. Thousands of tourists visit this mission yearly.

The Banking and Newspaper interests are mentioned in special chapters on these two topics, found elsewhere in this work. The Southern Pacific railroad has its roundhouse at this point and there are eight fruit and vegetable packing-houses located in the city, showing that a vast amount of fruit and vegetables are grown and sold in San Fernando. The business interests are looked after, in part, by the Chamber of Commerce, whose president is now R. G. Miller and secretary, I. Q. Brunson. The city has a population of not far from 4,500. Nearly all products find their market in Chicago, to which city car lots only are sent.

San Fernando as a city of its present (sixth) class, was incorporated in August, 1911. It now has a bonded indebtedness of \$155,000, mostly incurred for the splendid water works system recently installed. Water comes from deep wells and from the mountains and is especially clear and pure. The Board of Trustees in the summer of 1922 was: J. C. Maclay (president), J. M. Jenifer, M. D. Olney, Frank Fairfield and F. D. Parker. The city offices are maintained in the rooms of the First National Bank Building. Recent city officials have been: H. C. Caldwell, clerk; Mina J. Wilkinson, treasurer; H. A. Decker, attorney; E. H. Schwinger, recorder; J. W. Thompson, marshal; S. G. Chamberlain, engineer; H. C. Caldwell, street superintendent; J. M. Griffiths, health officer; E. L. De Remer, inspector and superintendent water department.

Free transportation of school children from remote settled districts of the county gives all an even chance in the race for a good education. Pupils attending the elementary and high schools of San Fernando are transported in automobiles and the system employed has been maintained at a minimum of expense. Pupils are either transported by private parties, under contract with the School Board, or in school auto-busses, owned and operated by the school districts. The larger schools require a fleet of high-powered trucks.

It is often asked "How much does irrigation cost in this beautiful agricultural and horticultural valley?" This table will inform the reader as to what it cost about a year ago: Alfalfa, \$2.93 per acre; apricots, \$1.34; asparagus, \$1.72; barley hay, \$2.13; beans, \$1.40; beets, \$2.66; cabbages, \$1.35; citrus fruits, \$1.41; corn, \$1.75; flooding, \$2.94; lettuce, \$1.24; melons, \$1.02; nursery stock, 99 cents; peaches, \$1.59; potatoes, \$1.46;



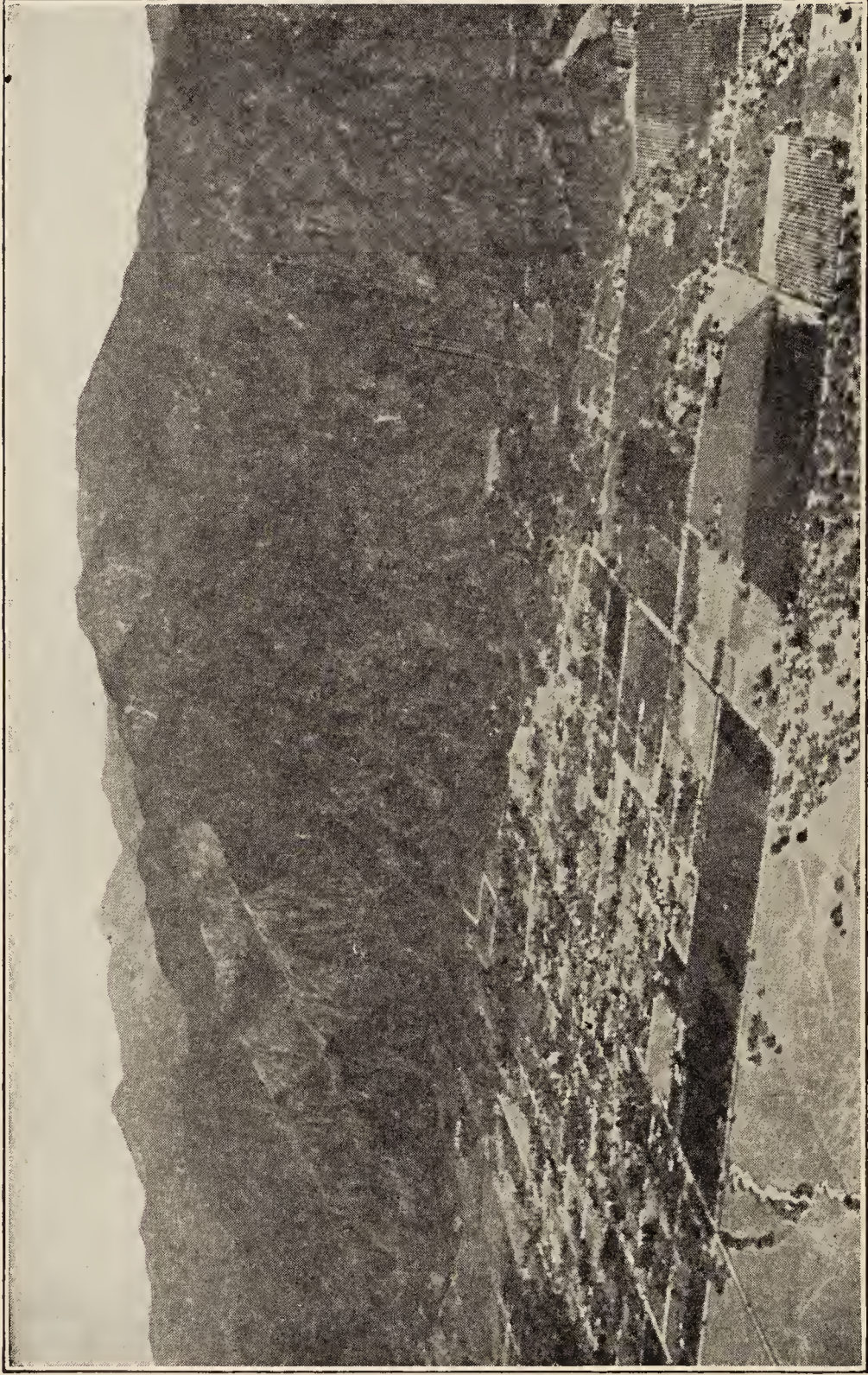
pumpkins, \$1.33; squash, 94 cents; tomatoes, \$1.59; truck, \$2.34, and walnuts, \$1.01.

Statistics are on file with the San Fernando Chamber of Commerce showing that in 1921, 204 new buildings and thirty-six business houses were erected, and that so far this year the building is even greater. The seven packing houses and one large cannery care for the products of the territory immediately adjacent to the city. The last mentioned plant packed in 1921 thousands of cases of spinach, asparagus and deciduous fruits. Sixty new business houses were licensed in 1921. Think of eighty-two carloads of lettuce being shipped monthly, by rail to eastern markets from San Fernando alone. Again the shippers books of the place show that during the year there are being exported from San Fernando Valley over 1,500,000 boxes of oranges, lemons, and grape fruit, 1,000 tons of ripe olives, 1,500 tons of olive oil, 150 cars of vegetables, and 2,000,000 jars of citrus marmalade. During the packing season there are employed in that locality over 3,000 people, while the annual pay-roll is in excess of \$1,500,000. Among the large concerns engaged in packing and shipping in this city "so full of good things" should not be overlooked the McGaffey Canning Company, San Fernando Lemon Association, Fruit Growers Association, Sylmar Packing Corporation, San Fernando Heights Lemon Association, the Stewart Fruit Company, L. K. Small Company, the A. J. Wilson plant, H. H. Schwinger, a preserver of fruits; Salisbury Brothers, Fowler & Myers, and a score of lesser firms doing a prosperous business in their special lines of industry.

Again in the dairy business this section has the largest Guernsey herd in the world today, as well as one of the finest modern dairies. These statements refer to the "Adohr Stock Farm's Dairy."

All, in all, San Fernando, the gem set in the famous Valley, surpasses most other sections of the country in her fruit, vegetable and dairy products.





AIRPLANE VIEW OF SIERRA MADRE AND SIERRA MADRE MOUNTAINS, LOOKING WEST OF NORTH



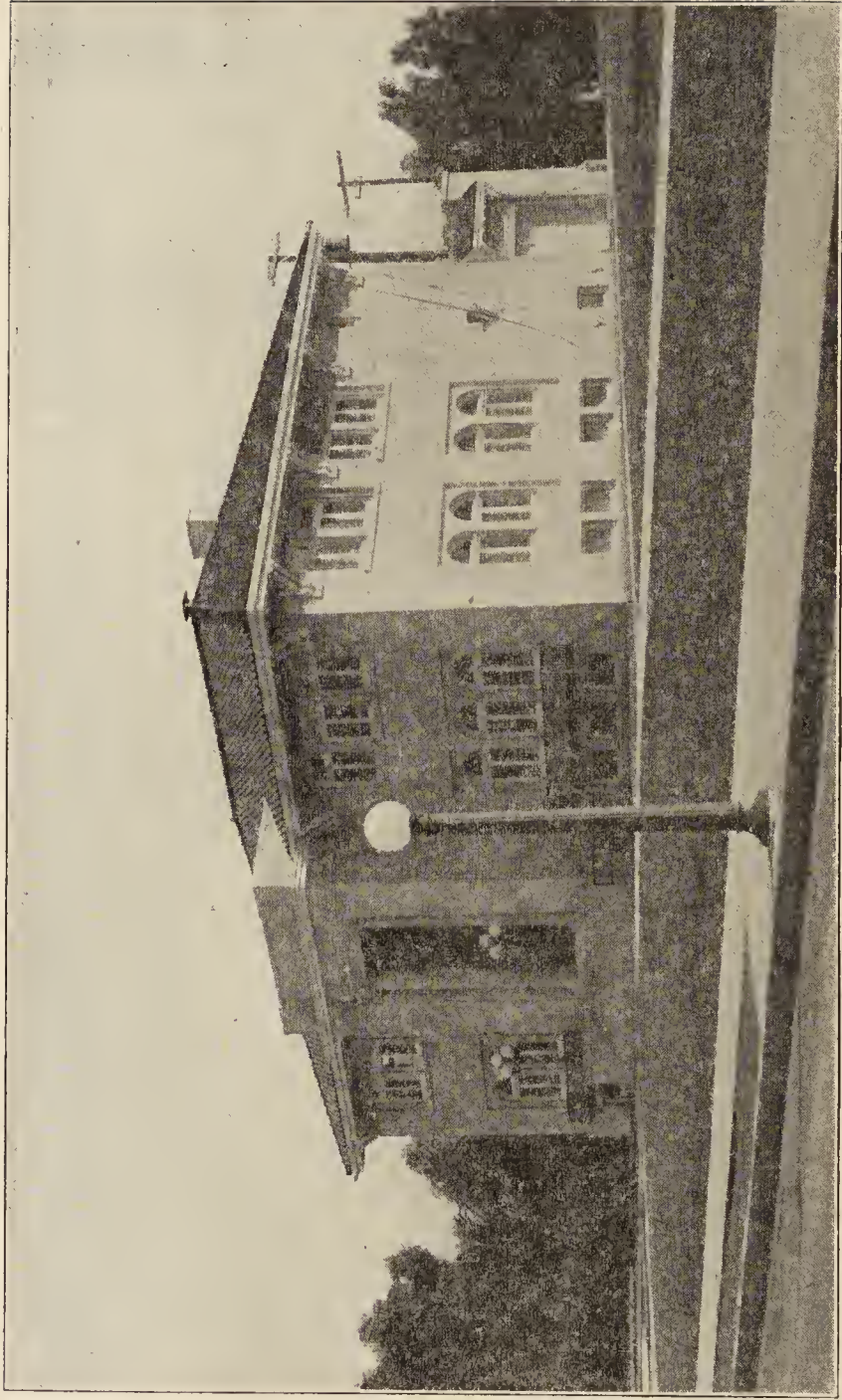
## CHAPTER XLVIII

### SIERRA MADRE, GLENDORA AND ARCADIA

These are among the handsome towns of the county, and each bears poetic names, with much of interesting history woven into their several communities.

Sierra Madre, a charming city of Pasadena Township, has about 2,000 population. It is nestled among the foot-hills twelve miles northeast of Los Angeles City. Its level above the sea is from 800 to 1,400 feet, and its neighborhood has an annual rainfall of twenty-five inches. Sierra Madre is a scion of the world-famed Santa Anita Rancho, belonged to the no less famous E. J. Baldwin ("Lucky"), one of the numerous multi-millionaires of the Golden State. N. C. Carter was the god-father and important factor in the original settlement of the locality. It was he who in February, 1881, purchased 1,100 acres of the choicest portion of the beautiful Santa Anita Rancho, then in its original wild state. It was as if just coming from the hand of the Creator, covered by gigantic oak trees and backed by numerous springs and running streams of the purest water pouring from the near-by mountains. It was at once surveyed into twenty, forty and eighty-acre tracts and disposed of to those who come to be styled the "model colony." The purest of soft snowwater was brought in pipes from the mountains and conveyed to the highest portions of every lot on the entire survey. At that early period in the history of the place, land sold at from \$50 to \$75 per acre and the water rights went with the title perpetually. The first purchases of land were made by A. D. Trussell, A. Gregory, Miss Fannie H. Hawks, and Messrs. Murlingame, Cook, Hosmer, Pierce, White, Rowland, Clements, Seaman and Spalding. In 1882, Mr. Carter, the founder, erected the public schoolhouse and donated it to the new town. The Valley View Hotel was built and opened the same year by J. E. Richardson. The postoffice was established that year, with E. T. Pierce as postmaster. In 1885 a fine public library was donated to the place by Mrs. R. E. Ross. A Town Hall was erected and in 1886 the Santa Fe Railroad was completed to Sierra Madre. From time to time there have been numerous beautiful and costly residences erected in the city. Today one finds the ordinary stocks of goods, the shops, excellent schools, well attended churches, lodges, clubs, and a grand panoramic scenic view "ever a feast to the eye."

Glendora is located twenty-five miles east of Los Angeles, on the line of the Santa Fe and Pacific Electric railroads and Foothill boulevard, at an elevation of 900 feet. It has a population of about 2,000. The locality has upon an average of twenty-three inches of rainfall yearly. Among the several towns which skirt the foot-hills of the San Gabriel Valley, "the gem of Los Angeles County," Glendora is certainly one of the most beautifully situated. It lies on a gentle slope of the Sierra Madre range,



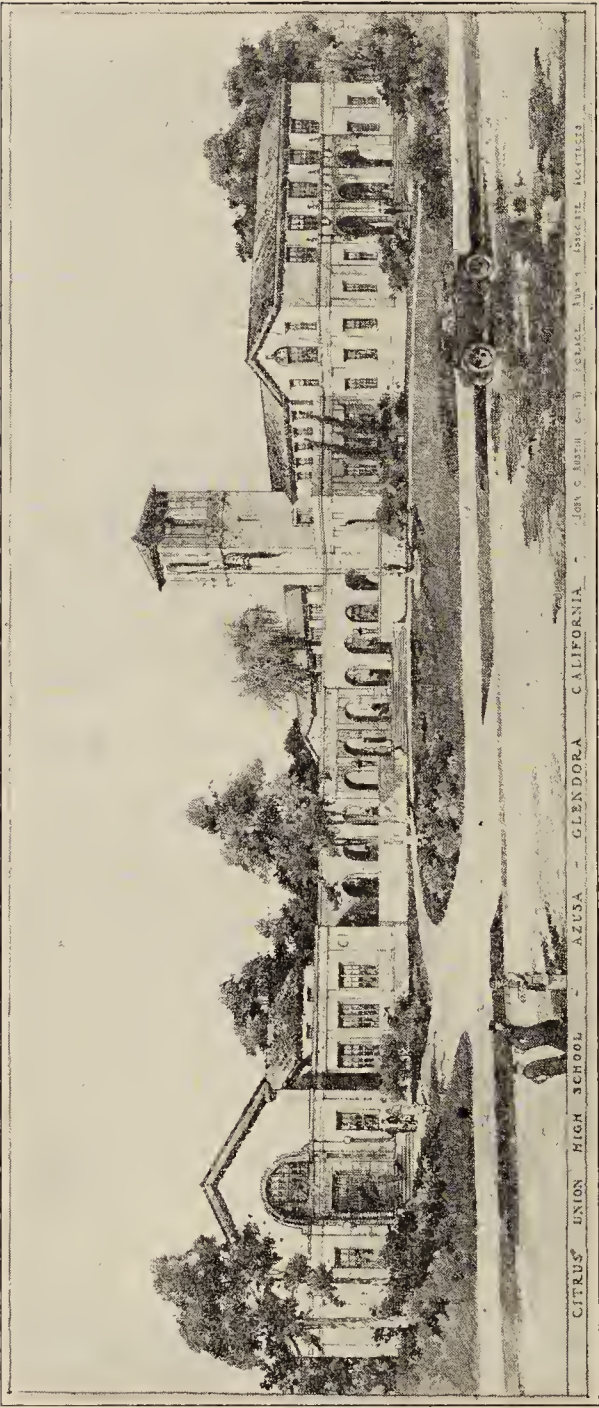
NEW CITY HALL, GLENDORA



and near the head of the wonderful valley. It was founded by George Whitcomb, of Chicago, a manufacturer of unlimited means who was pleased with the climate, as well as the beauty of the picturesque Valley. He bought 200 acres of land and associated with himself Merrick Reynolds, John W. Cook, and his two sons, Carroll S. and William C. Whitcomb, as the Glendora Land Company, and they soon added much more acreage to their possession. There they laid out the town of Glendora, which derived its pretty name from a happy combination of the word glen and the last part of Mrs. Whitcomb's name—Ledora. Three hundred acres were platted into town lots, some two hundred of which were sold on the first day of the sale, March 31, 1887, the deeds being given April 1st of that year. Water was brought from the Big Dalton Canyon and the project was developed into the Glendora Water Company, whose operations were immense with the passage of a few years. In 1890 Glendora had its good public school buildings, its fine churches of the Christian and Methodist Episcopal denominations, and a storage capacity of 2,000,000 gallons of pure water which was conveyed from the mountains two and a half miles distant. Within more recent years every modern improvement has been made in the place, including the establishment of banks, newspapers, club-houses, a board of trade, a \$50,000 school building for the higher grades and one costing \$6,000 for the 400 pupils of the elementary department.

Tributary to Glendora there are more than four thousand acres of bearing orange and lemon groves that furnished shipment, as long ago as 1914, of 2,200 cars. These orchards, a dozen years ago, were selling at from \$2,000 to \$3,000 per acre. Practically every religious faith finds its own denomination represented in Glendora by a good church organization. The principal industry is founded on the culture of citrus fruits; four large packing houses are devoted to it. During 1921 the industry returned to the growers over \$2,500,000 for over 800,000 boxes of fruit shipped in 2,000 freight cars. No one will wonder at the people calling the place "The Pride of the Foothills" when once its beauties and wealth have been witnessed.

Glendora was incorporated on November 16, 1911, and had for its first officers: Trustees, R. W. Hamlin, W. R. McNair, L. W. Spalding, C. H. Wood and J. S. Brubaker\* (president); T. E. Wallace, clerk. The subjoined is a list of the presidents of the board to date: A. E. Englehardt, 1912-15; J. J. West, 1916; J. D. Dyer, 1918; Charles Ragan, 1919-22. The present city clerk is Fred C. Neet. In 1921-22 the municipality constructed its present City Hall at a cost of \$69,500, including park and furniture of the buildings. The city's indebtedness is now \$184,000. It has two fine public parks and numerous school buildings, the last of which cost \$365,000 and a grammar school valued at \$28,000. The city is now adding a 2,000,000 gallon water reservoir costing \$28,000. The wells are in the Dalton Canyon district and are never failing in supply. In Glendora one finds a lively Chamber of Commerce. There are Christian, Methodist Episcopal, Episcopal, Brethren, Nazarene, Seventh Day Adventists, Baptist and Christian Science churches. The newspaper, mentioned elsewhere, is the Gleaner. The lodges include the Masonic bodies and Odd Fellows order, with their ladies auxiliaries. The present season (1922) the Chris-



NEW AZUSA-GLENDORA CITRUS UNION HIGH SCHOOL

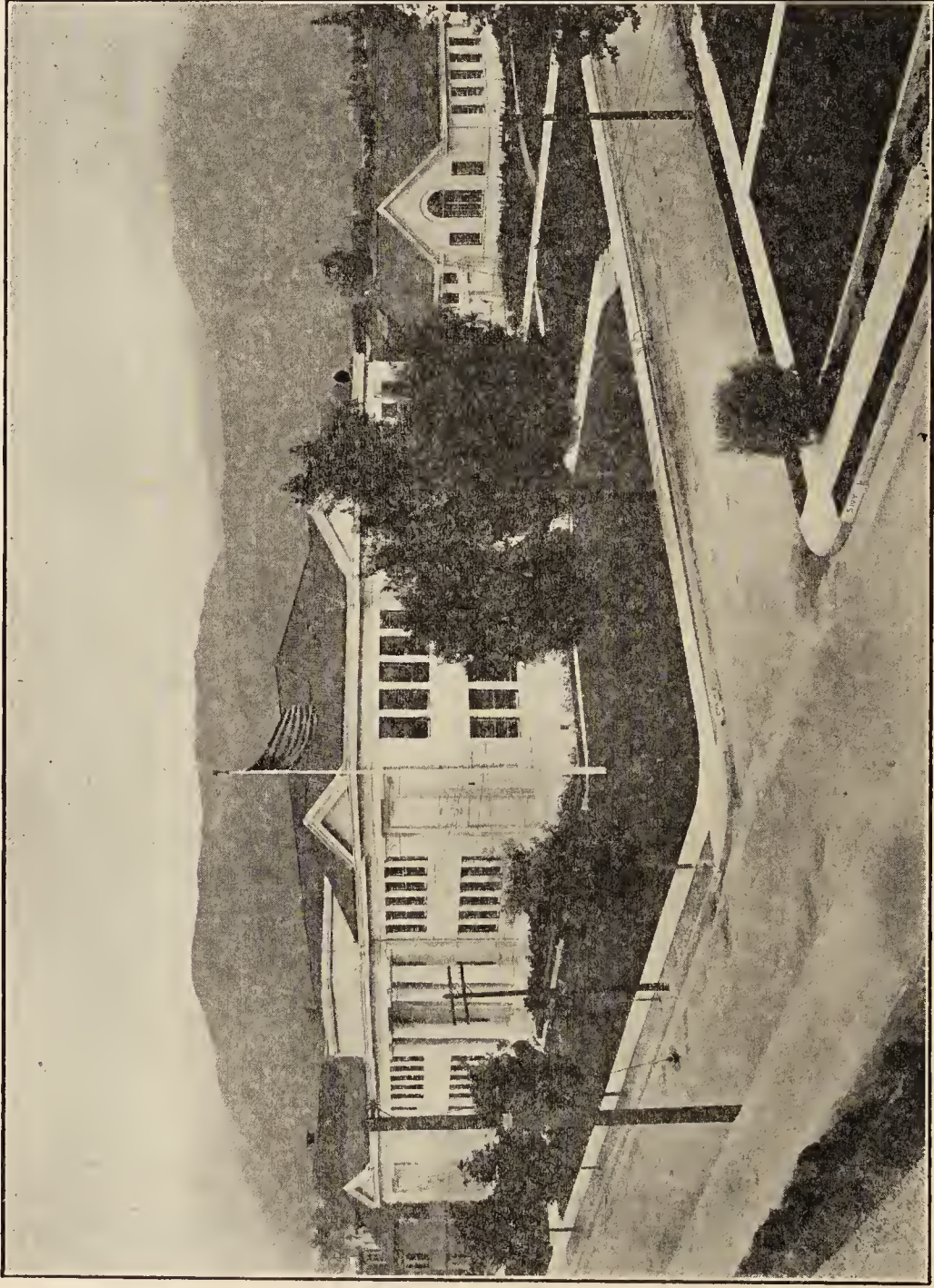


tian Church is building a fine edifice costing \$60,000, and the Christian Science Society has commenced the erection of an \$18,000 church building. The American Legion has been donated the old City Hall building and the city also gave the Boy Scouts another building; so both are well provided for.

The latest building improvement of great magnitude is the Union High School being now finished. This is the joint property of Glendora and Azusa and is among the largest and best schools within the county.

The first mention of Arcadia, in the histories of this county, was made in 1889 in these words: "Arcadia is a new town that was platted and sold by Mr. Unruh. It is in the center of Mr. Baldwin's possessions, and is already the scene of considerable activity. Much of the land contiguous to the village has been sold for small fruit farms. Santa Anita is two miles west."

It lies four miles east of Alhambra, is at an elevation of 488 feet above sea-level and has a population of about 1,000 people. There are modern business houses, good stocks of certain goods, churches and excellent schools, and the town is largely backed by the alfalfa and fruits grown near by.



HIGH SCHOOL, MONROVIA



## CHAPTER XLIX

### MONROVIA AND DUARTE

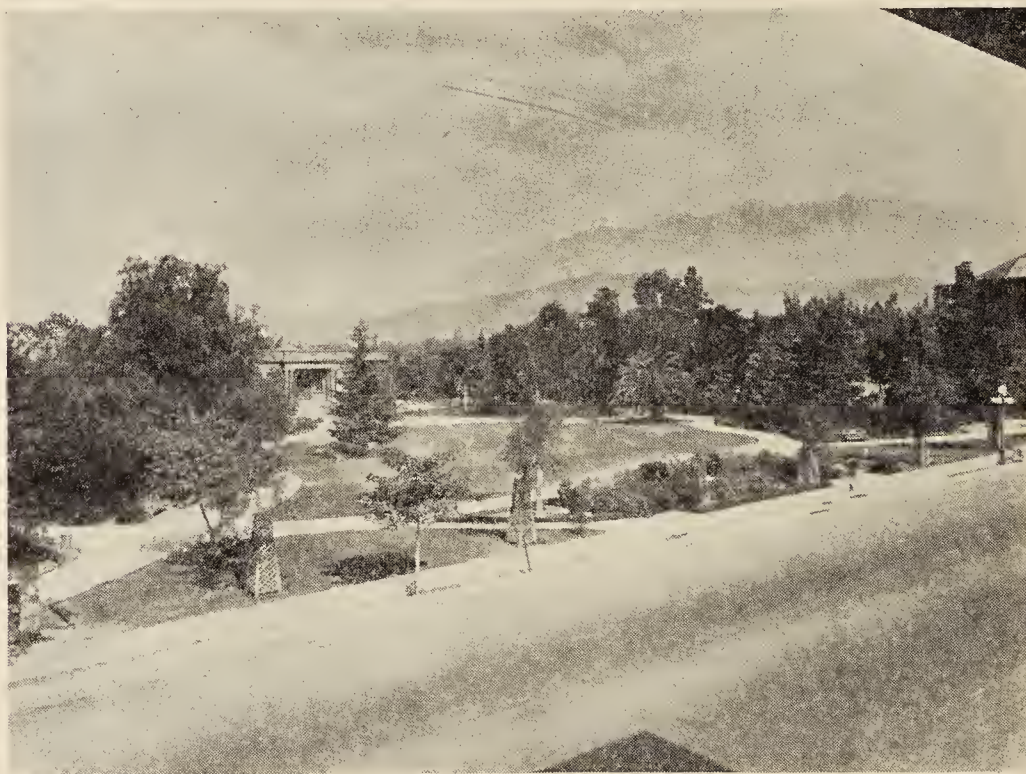
At an elevation of between 700 and 1,000 feet above sea-level, and twenty miles east of the city of Los Angeles, stands the enterprising and well built little city of Monrovia with its more than 5,000 population. It is situated two miles east of Arcadia, and was founded by W. N. Monroe. It is close to the base of the Sierra Madre mountains. As early as the late '80s it had its two lines of street cars connecting it with Los Angeles City. The first town lots were sold in Monrovia during the month of May, 1886, and within less than one year town lots were being sold freely at \$100 a front foot in the business sections. In fact this city was overbuilt and sustained a financial loss by its early booming days. It is now looked upon as among the desirable places on account of its altitude and health-giving atmosphere. It has good business houses, including four banking institutions, and a full line of general retail stores. The name "Monrovia" was made from the letters in the founder's name. The railways of the place are the Santa Fe and Southern Pacific. At Monrovia, as elsewhere in San Gabriel Valley, oranges and lemons afford the chief sources of wealth. The electric line was finished through the town in March, 1903, since which time it has come to be noted as a residential section for many doing business in Los Angeles. In 1905, bonds were issued for public improvements to the extent of \$35,000, \$18,000 of which went for the purchase of site for a public park; \$8,000 for a city hall; \$2,000 for a Carnegie Library; \$5,000 for enlarging the water system, and \$2,000 for fire apparatus. The city is also noted for its Pottenger Sanatorium, a tuberculosis institution.

Monrovia's banking institutions are presented in the special chapter on Banks and Banking. Lodges, churches, clubs and theatres are all well represented in this city of homes and contented people. Its directories, in 1915, showed that it had a \$1,000,000 municipal water plant, parks, one daily and two weekly newspapers, an active Board of Trade and a well stocked public library. Its educational affairs are fully up to the California standard. A decade ago it had its \$50,000 high school building, with 350 pupils and seventeen teachers, and five grammar school buildings, with 800 pupils and twenty-five instructors. About a dozen years ago, the place had a large acreage of fancy fruits, two packing plants and shipped 2,200 cars of oranges and lemons.

The Santa Fe railroad was completed through to the city in the autumn of 1886. In the '90s the Pacific Electric Railway line was pushed through to Monrovia and now sixty trains run daily to Los Angeles. A number of these trains run seventeen miles in forty-five minutes, including stops. In 1921 the road carried 1,054,277 passengers on its Monrovia-Glendora line.

The Chamber of Commerce at Monrovia is a "live wire" in the upbuilding of the community. It was formed more than thirty years ago as the Board of Trade. The present officers are: Charles J. O'Connor, president; Thomas R. Hayes, vice president; H. J. Evans, treasurer, and Mrs. Harriet H. Barry, secretary of the Board of Trustees.

The recent directory gives the churches of the city as the Christian, Baptist, Presbyterian, St. Luke's Episcopal and the Christian Science society; also the Adventist, Methodist Episcopal and Roman Catholic. In all, there are fourteen congregations. Of newspapers there are three—the Messenger, a weekly, the Monrovia Daily News, and the Pacific Poultry-



CARNEGIE LIBRARY AND CENTRAL PARK, MONROVIA

craft, a monthly magazine. (See Banking Chapter for banks.) The public school system includes the high school group, and the four grade schools, with more than \$500,000 invested in their buildings. Then there is the Catholic institution, the Immaculate Conception Parish School, and the Markham School for Boys. Concerning the parks of this beautiful little city it can be said there are three of unusual character—Sawpit Canyon Park, a mile from the city; City Park, a full block in the city's center, and the Recreation Center, of thirty-two acres. The Government park near by covers 2,000 acres of rough mountain land. The present estimate of population is 8,500. The number of homes erected in 1921 was 410. The average rainfall is fifteen inches, but during the last year the record shows thirty inches. The thermometer seldom falls lower than fifty degrees. Flowers, including roses, bloom throughout the year.

The fraternal organizations include the various branches of Masonry, Odd Fellowship, Knights of Pythias, etc.



The Public Utilities obtain here to a large extent—water is plentiful and pure. The city owns its modern sewage system. As to fruit packing, it should be said that no less than eight packing houses are found at Monrovia, handling lemons, oranges and grapes.

Monrovia was incorporated in December, 1887, but there is no record of the first officers elected. It was then, as now, a city of the sixth class. Since 1890 the presidents of the Board of Trustees have been: J. F. Banning, 1890; C. O. Monroe, 1894; U. Zimmerman, 1897; Charles G. Rogers, 1898; John H. Bartle, 1900; A. H. Johnson, 1903; W. A. Walker, 1904; J. B. Holloway, 1907; W. B. Scarborough, 1909; C. P. Dorland, 1912; Herbert J. Evans, 1914; F. H. Sandefur, 1916; Walter Dunn, since 1918. The city officials (elective and appointive) at the present date are: City clerk, Lewis P. Black; city treasurer, W. H. Evans; city marshal, E. A. Bovee; city attorney, John P. Dunn; health officer, Charles D. Gaylord, M. D.; city engineer, H. S. Gierlich; water superintendent, C. W. Given; street superintendent, C. A. Sargeant; purchasing agent, R. L. Wathey; building inspector, M. L. Hutchinson; city recorder, Clyde R. Burr; fire chief, H. A. Stevens; Board of Trustees, W. F. Dunn (chairman); A. J. Everest, finance; J. P. Daniel, police and ordinance; C. O. Banks, streets; E. F. Spence, water.

Duarte, two miles to the east of Monrovia, is one of the small but enterprising and quite wealthy places within the noted San Gabriel valley, where rural values and charming scenery obtain to a large extent. It stands at an elevation of about 600 feet and thrives perforce of the excellent fruits produced in such great abundance in and surrounding it. Both Monrovia and Duarte obtain a water supply from the mountain streams and from wells. The community owns these water sources and each user only pays actual cost for the amount used on his land. Bearing orchards sell from \$1,200 to \$3,500 per acre. One visiting this place in 1914 might have seen nearly 1,000 acres in a bearing orange orchard grove, and 150 acres in lemons, the products of which after passing through the near-by packing plant, filled 550 cars of luscious oranges and lemons.

The population is less than 1,000, but great wealth is possessed in the town and neighboring country. The place takes its name from Andres Duarte, a Mexican military officer, who received as a grant from Mexico 4,000 acres of land upon which he settled sometime in the '40s. There in the green glad solitude he built him a good adobe house, planted a small vineyard and some fruit trees, dug a well and later excavated a water ditch to the mouth of the San Gabriel River and canyon. It was not long before it became known that in that region could be grown the finest of fruits and that the water supply was never failing. The property changed hands many times. With the passing years many orchards were set out and the name "Duarte" attached to boxes gave one the assurance of good quality. About 1888 reports of shipments show that over one hundred carloads of oranges were shipped to far-away markets of the world, besides the large amount held for local use. The first general mercantile store of the place was opened, in 1877, by A. Bronson, who with others, in 1888-89, made much money out of the 7,500 tons of apricots marketed from this point.

## CHAPTER L

### DOWNEY, COMPTON, WATTS, AND EL MONTE

Downey is situated thirteen miles south of Los Angeles, elevation 111 feet above sea-level, and population about 2,000. It is a progressive community, with retail business well represented, and has a Board of Trade and local newspaper. There are also excellent public schools and library, with several churches. The place is supported largely by the citrus and deciduous fruits, nuts, berries, vegetables and poultry yards. Thirty years ago the neighborhood was known emphatically as "the corn country." It is a part of a 30,000 acre ranch owned by Don Antonio Maria Lugo, to whom it was granted in 1838. In 1860 it was subdivided into smaller tracts. The first deed of public record was dated 1865 and was to David Ward. But as early as 1836 there was a settlement there of over 200 people; later it was disturbed and many left for other parts. Downey Township was divided in 1907 and from its territory a part of Norwalk Township was created. Downey Township now has about 5,700 population.

Compton is ten miles to the south of the city of Los Angeles. It is only 66 feet above the level of the Pacific ocean. Its population is about 4,300. It is situated in Compton Township, which was taken from Gardena Township in 1905. Compton was platted into town lots in 1869 and derived its name from G. D. Compton, then sole resident. It is on the Wilmington branch of the Southern Pacific railroad. Of this locality it was written a third of century ago: "The distinctive industry is butter and cheese making. Deciduous fruits and berries of all kinds are also successfully raised, though it is not considered a first-class region for the culture of citrus fruits." Today Compton has come to be a lively, well ordered little corporation, its business interests are looked after by an active Chamber of Commerce, and, as a rule, the citizens "pull together" in harmony for the betterment of the community. Compton became a city of the sixth class in the month of May, 1888. The early records are misplaced; hence the names of the first board cannot here be given. The list of presidents of the board since 1911 have been: 1911, E. E. Elliott; 1913, W. B. McKee; 1917, C. E. Wood; since 1921, W. L. Peck. The 1922 (present) city officials are: Trustees, W. L. Peck (president), T. W. Swank, H. F. Hann, J. O. Burris and J. E. Dyer; city clerk, A. C. Cooney; treasurer, J. O. McDonald; recorder, Nelson Ward; attorney, A. C. Cooney; marshal, B. A. Presley; engineer, Ed. M. Lynch; street superintendent, B. A. Presley. The city is bonded for \$77,500, the same being issued for sewers, parks and roads. The city park contains four acres which have only been partly improved. Water is furnished Compton by a private company. There is a Chamber of Commerce here having 150 members. There are two local weekly newspapers, the Enterprise and the Tribune. The churches are represented by the following denominations: Methodist Episcopal, Baptist,



Roman Catholic, Christian Science and Congregational. Masonic lodges include the Eastern Star auxiliary, and the Odd Fellows and Rebekah degree of that order, as well as the various beneficiary insurance orders. The principal industries of Compton are: The Sampson Tire & Rubber Company; Midway Glass Company, makers of large quantities of milk and prescription bottles; the Heintz Packing Company and other packers, who ship 450 carloads of vegetables annually.

A singular geographical coincident is that Compton is exactly ten miles from Los Angeles, Long Beach, San Pedro and Redondo Beach.

Watts is an incorporated city of the sixth class, located seven miles south of Los Angeles on the Pacific Electric railroad. At that point the track system diverges into three separate lines—one to Long Beach and the Los Angeles Harbor at San Pedro, another to Santa Ana and the third to Redondo Beach. Watts is styled the Midland City. Over five hundred suburban trains stop or pass through it daily. Nineteen minutes lands passengers to and from the Sixth and Main street depot in the city of Los Angeles. In Watts one finds excellent schools, being taught by fifty-two instructors. As to the banking business, reference is made to the separate chapter on Banks and Banking. The churches include the Methodist Episcopal, Free Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian, Christian, Roman Catholic and Christian Scientist. The secret fraternities are inclusive of the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Knights of Pythias. The press is represented by the Advertiser and Suburban Home.

The date of the incorporation of Watts was May 21, 1907, when it became a city of the sixth class. Its population, in 1910, was 1,922; in 1920, had grown to 4,529, and at present it is safely estimated at 6,000. The Board of Trustees have had the following presidents: 1907, J. F. Donohue; 1908-12, W. H. Turner; 1912-13, Charles H. Dodd; 1914, C. W. Sanders; 1916, John S. Lange; 1918, Z. A. Towne; 1920, M. T. Manus; Hugh Gove is the present incumbent.

The total amount of city improvements since the place was incorporated has been \$418,869.48. A city hall was erected about 1909, at a cost of \$10,000; now valued at \$16,000. A \$10,000 public library building was the gift of Andrew Carnegie. The bonded indebtedness of Watts is \$33,750. The present city officials are: Hugh Gove, president of board; Charles E. Wagniere, Walter B. Weiss, M. T. Manus and Kate C. Prentice, trustees; city clerk, Sarah A. Smith; city treasurer, T. J. Neal; attorney, George A. Hart; street superintendent, David L. Coat; city marshal, L. G. Ramie.

It appears from a memorandum in the clerk's office that the first president of the Board under the first incorporation was R. Sherer, and the first city clerk, L. C. Walter.

El Monte, at an elevation of 294 feet and situated about nine miles south of Los Angeles, has an approximate population of 1,000. In and around the place are hundreds of acres of land devoted to fruits, nuts, berries, vegetables, corn, melons, alfalfa and sugar beets and lots exclusively devoted to the poultry industry. The water supply comes from the San Gabriel River and also from wells, community owned. At El Monte one finds all of the smaller business lines well represented. Schools, churches, Board of Trade and weekly newspapers, have all been important

factors in the development of the place. Many years since, for convenience sake, the County Horticultural Commissioner linked the fruit acreage with that of Alhambra. As early as 1912, there were three canneries employing nearly 300 persons in putting out over \$100,000 worth of canned goods annually. Ample facilities are provided for handling 800 carloads of citrus fruits and walnuts.

Historians tell us that it was here that the first efforts were made to successfully make Los Angeles a county of agricultural and horticultural importance. With the arrival of the first sturdy immigrants there was at once set in motion an influence to make the soil bring forth that for which the Creator ordained it. Generally speaking this soil does not especially need regular irrigation. The band of settlers in 1851 were principally these: Ira W. Thompson, Samuel M. Heath, Dr. Obed Macy and son, Oscar Macy, F. W. Gibson, Nicholas Smith, J. Coburn, J. Sheldon and Mrs. John Rowland. Fifty and more families came in 1852-53. A large number of the first to locate at what is now El Monte came from the Southern states, and generally engaged in raising corn, hogs and cattle.



## CHAPTER LI

### THE CITY OF POMONA

"One star differeth from another in glory" as also do the cities of Southern California, including those within Los Angeles County. This chapter will treat especially of Pomona, one of the larger and more flourishing municipalities. The city is situated thirty-three miles east of Los Angeles, near the county line. In altitude, above sea-level, it is 860 feet. The great mountain chains on the east and north combine to protect this section of the county from the harsh winds and desert sands. The valley at that point is about twenty-seven miles wide. The two great railway systems, the Southern Pacific and Santa Fe routes, pass through Pomona near the shadows of the mountains. Without exaggeration, it may be stated that for richness and productiveness this soil is unequalled.

The origin of the city is credited to certain operations of the defunct corporation, known in 1874 as the Los Angeles Immigration Land Co-operative Association. It had a capital of \$250,000, divided into 2,500 shares and its directors were: Thomas A. Garey, president; C. E. White, vice president; L. M. Holt, secretary; Milton Thomas, manager; R. M. Town, assistant manager, and H. G. Crow, treasurer. About 2,700 acres of a tract, known as the Rancho San Jose, was obtained by this association, the Pomona tract being included. At that time this tract was largely a sheep ranch with some herds of cattle upon it. There was not a dwelling house upon the land where now stands the sprightly city. The first sale made on the new town site was in June, 1875, to J. H. Hamilton, who purchased a ten-acre tract near the railroad depot. By 1890, Pomona had a population of 6,000, and in 1915 it was placed at 15,000. Its present (1923) population is 16,500.

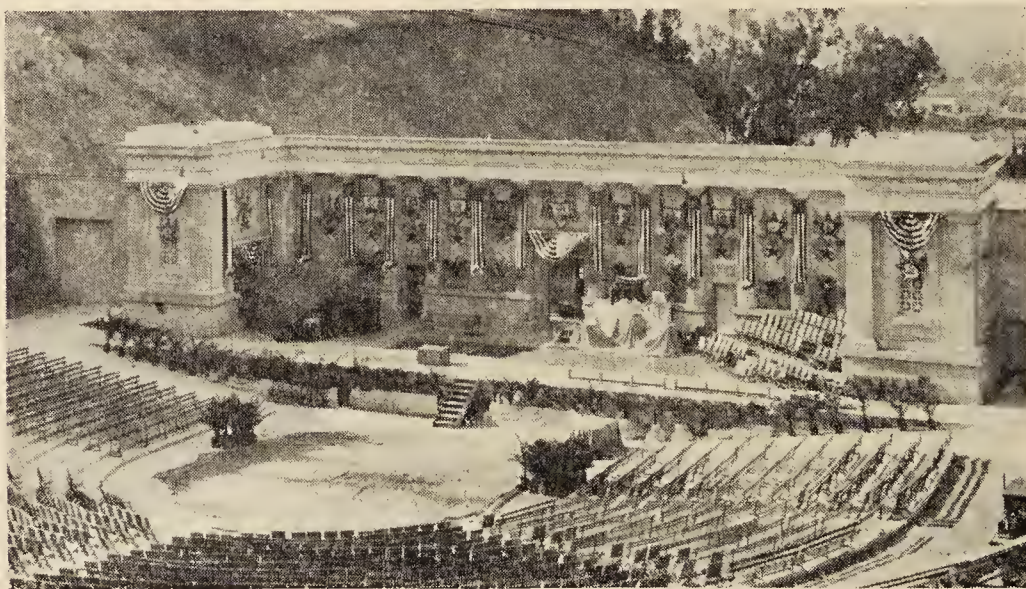
The city was incorporated on December 31, 1887. The first Board of Trustees consisted of Charles French (chairman), C. E. White, James Harvey, Robert Cuzner and John Johnson. The marshal was T. N. Short; city attorney, W. A. Bell; city clerk, Arza Crabb; recorder, C. E. Sumner; assessor, W. W. Soper; superintendent of roads, J. L. Stewart; treasurer, Stoddard Jess. After the election of that board all the saloons of the place were closed by ordinances passed by the body named.

The Pomona Land and Water Company was the pioneer in furnishing the place with pure water from both the mountains and from deep artesian wells. In 1889, it was reported to the state authorities that there were, near Pomona, seventy artesian wells, with an average flow of 200,000 gallons in twenty-four hours. Half of the water supply was diverted to the region of Ontario, it not being needed in Pomona.

The Pomona Library Association was organized in 1887. The history of Pomona banking is treated in the special chapter on Banks and Banking in this work. The Peoples Bank commenced business in 1887. The

Pomona Register was established in March, 1889, John Symes being editor. (See Press chapter, elsewhere.)

One industry which may have about passed forever, if the Prohibition Amendment to the United States Constitution remains in force, is that of wine making. Thirty years ago—1892—it was written of this industry in Pomona as follows: "The Pomona Wine Company—This is the largest and most extensive industry in Pomona, located on the corner of Ellen and Libbie streets. The principal building is a large brick structure, with double walls, and was erected in the spring and summer of 1887 at a cost of \$50,000. The engine is of eighteen horse-power and the boiler forty. The number of gallons of wine manufactured since this company began



GREEK THEATRE, POMONA

operations is over 3,000,000, and at present they have 100,000 gallons stored in warehouses. The different qualities made are the sweet, dry claret and white wines, and they are now making preparations to manufacture the sherry wine. It is one of the most interesting sights in Pomona to watch during the wine-making season, the great loads of grapes waiting to be delivered at the elevator. As many as fifty wagons have been counted at one time, standing in line. The wine interest of this section is very great. The Pomona Wine Company is incorporated and the list of its officers include the following well known citizens: G. W. McClary, president; Fred J. Smith, secretary; C. Seaver, treasurer, and directors as follows: J. A. Packard, Stoddard Jess, C. Seaver, Fred J. Smith and W. G. McClary."

Pomona is made attractive and comfortable by its half dozen parks, all well developed and improved. There are daily and weekly newspapers, churches, schools, theaters, as well as lodges, and a very active Chamber of Commerce. The present water supply comes from San Antonio Canyon and from pumping plants and wells. \*As far back as 1915, there were tributary to Pomona 5,000 acres of citrus groves and twenty-five fruit



packing houses which employed a thousand persons in season. The normal annual output was, at that period, 4,500 cars of oranges and 750 cars of lemons. One cannery employing machinery and giving work to three hundred persons, turned out 2,000,000 cans of fruit per season. The English walnut and dried fruit packing houses in the vicinity also have large pay-rolls.

#### POMONA OF TODAY

Pomona was incorporated thirty-five years ago and during all these years a good city government has been usually obtained. "Build for the future as well as for the day" has been the motto of the men in charge of public affairs. The present (1922) officials are these: T. R. Ovington, mayor; councilmen, Lloyd R. Clark, Holmes G. Brown and C. B. Affler-



YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING, POMONA

baugh; attorney, J. A. Allard; treasurer and collector, Joseph Mullen; auditor and clerk, T. R. Trotter; police judge, H. H. Mason; engineer and street superintendent, F. C. Froehde; chief of police, A. W. Lyter; building inspector, L. W. Cowles.

The property now owned by the city includes: Public library and lands, \$31,000; old City Hall and site, \$21,000; new City Hall property, \$55,000; sewer farm, \$32,000; high school and grounds, \$180,000; grade schools and lands, \$246,750; parks and improvements, \$163,500; fire hall and jail sites, \$8,500; city stables and land, \$9,000. The total holdings of the city in 1922 amounted to \$764,850. The total receipts of the city, in 1922, equaled \$235,019.89. The new City Hall cost \$30,000; it was built in 1911. The present bonded indebtedness is \$442,925. The library was established in 1887 and made a "Free Library" in 1902. The serving librarian is S. M. Jacobus. The cost of the library was \$25,000, the building being a gift from Andrew Carnegie. The present number of books is 4,600. The total valuation of all property in Pomona is \$11,320,188. The tax rate is \$1.75, and the amount of taxes collected last year, \$196,750.22. The present form of charter government was adopted on March 10, 1911.

The city now contains a fraction over twelve square miles. Its population in 1888 was 2,500; in 1910, 10,207, and in 1920 the United States census placed it at 13,505, while the Chamber of Commerce and city officials estimate it between 16,000 and 17,000.

Beginning in 1887, when first incorporated, the presidents and mayors of Pomona have been as follows: Charles French, 1887; John Johnson, C. E. White and W. M. Woody, 1889; S. J. Rolph, 1891; G. A. Gallup, 1893; E. H. Hutchinson, 1895-97; C. P. Patterson, 1897-99; E. Hinman, 1899-1900; W. H. Poston, 1901-05; Mel Campbell, 1905; Lee R. Matthews, 1907; Frank P. Firey, 1908; Lee R. Matthews, 1911; Lee R. Matthews, 1912; W. A. Vandegrift, 1913-15. The place was incorporated as a city of the fifth class in 1888, but chartered under its present form of government on May 1, 1911. W. A. Vandegrift was the first mayor under the new system and held the position until the close of 1920.

With all the business bustle and enterprise, "with brains and muscle all in tune," the people of Pomona do not forget the higher things of life such as their church duties. Denominationally, their religious organizations are thus represented: Presbyterian, Christian Science, Congregational, Church of God, Methodist Episcopal, English Lutheran, Calvary Baptist, Church of the Nazarene, Episcopal, Trinity Methodist and St. Paul's Lutheran. To be the possessor of a home within the limits of so goodly a city as Pomona, is to be highly favored.

#### INDUSTRIAL

Pomona has for its chief industries the growing of grapes, oranges, lemons, peaches, plums, apricots, sugar beets, walnuts, small fruit, grain and alfalfa (which yields eight cuttings a year). The manufacturing plants include these: The largest deep well pump factory in the world; Golden State and Sunset Fruit Canneries, shipping 10,000,000 cans of fruit annually; Pomona Brick Company; two planing mills, Pomona Valley Ice Company, Pomona Sheet Metal Company, B. F. Caldwell Visible Gas Furnace, Baker Shirt Works, A. M. Fowkes Sweater Factory, Millner Bottling Works and the Vortex Manufacturing Company. The products within a ten mile radius amount annually to about \$35,000,000. Four strong banks and two building and loan companies have assets of \$12,000,000. In 1922 the improvements within Pomona proper will exceed \$2,000,000.



## CHAPTER LII

### MISCELLANEOUS CORPORATIONS

Huntington Park is another one of the fine, well built and rapidly growing incorporated cities within Los Angeles County. It has an elevation of 170 feet and in July, 1922, had an estimated population of 6,500. It has fine business blocks, churches, lodges, schools and excellent street paving, with a creditable city hall which was built in 1914, and cost about \$20,000. The city is now liquidating, as fast as due, a bonded indebtedness of \$280,000. About two years previous to August, 1906, the Board of Trade (now Chamber of Commerce) took decisive action in the matter of securing an incorporation. This was finally effected in August, 1906, and the first men who had to do with this comprised a committee of the Board of Trade just named, which consisted of A. A. Weber, Professor George Garlan and Frank H. Tate. An election was called which resulted: For incorporation, 77 votes, and against, 17. The first meeting of the board was held at the residence of Dr. Louis Weber. The first city officers were: Trustees, Messrs. Weber, Glass, Salisbury and Johnson. The treasurer was Mr. North, the secretary or clerk, E. R. Allen; marshal, Mr. Cramer. The subjoined is a list of the several presidents of the Board of Trustees since the date of the city's organization: 1906 to 1910, Louis Weber; 1910, W. H. Clarke; 1911, S. F. Campbell; 1912, G. W. Dudderar; 1914, O. W. Leonard; 1916-20, William T. Salvin; 1920, J. E. Scott; 1920-22, N. O. Fleming; 1922, William T. Salvin, present incumbent.

The 1922 city officials include: President, William T. Salvin; trustees, O. Fleming, Jerome V. Scofield, Frank T. Thomas and F. A. McClung; Harry H. Hunter, city clerk; W. H. Boss, treasurer.

The city enjoys municipal water, secured from three deep driven wells, which furnish a superior supply. The city has its own public library and a beautiful two-story red brick city building. The churches of Huntington Park include: Friends, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Roman Catholic, Christian Science and Christian. The lodges embrace the Masonic, with the Chapter of the Eastern Star; the Odd Fellows and their Rebekahs; the Knights of Pythias, with their auxiliary, the Pythian Sisters, and the Elks.

Huntington Park is five miles from the heart of Los Angeles; had, in 1921, an assessed valuation of \$2,595,805, with building permits issued that year amounting to more than \$1,000,000. To show the rapid growth of the place it may be stated that in 1910 it only had 1,299; in 1916, it had 3,150; in 1920, 5,500, and now claims close to the 6,500 mark. The industrial districts to the north and east of the city employ 6,500 men, with a weekly pay-roll of \$200,000. Here one finds three banking houses; common and high schools, the last named having as its campus twenty-three acres of

beautiful land and many large appropriate buildings erected thereon. This city is also the home of the Jewish Orphan's Home, a \$150,000 institution. The Society of Friends has a Training School for Christian workers. There is a handsome motion picture theatre costing \$100,000, which seats a thousand persons and has a \$15,000 pipe organ.

As a desirable home location, there is no finer in the vicinity of Los Angeles, among the inland places, than Huntington Park.

Inglewood is situated in Inglewood Township to the southwest of Los Angeles city. In 1910, the United States census report gave it 1,536, but it has grown rapidly within the last few years and now has several thousand people. It is reached by electric lines from both Los Angeles and Ocean Park, the latter being the nearest ocean beach. It was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in February, 1908, having for its original city officials: Trustees, W. H. Kelso (president), John Aerick, L. O. Calkins, H. L. Martin, J. D. Cronk; treasurer, W. G. Brown; marshal, J. N. Brooke; clerk, E. D. Morrison. The following have served as presidents of the Board of Trustees since date of organization: 1908, W. H. Kelso; 1909, John Aerick; 1910-14, W. H. Kelso; 1914-15, L. B. Hardin; 1916, W. S. Hudson; 1918-20, John Aerick; 1920-22, S. H. Spafford, present incumbent. The 1922 officers are as follows: Trustees, S. H. Spafford (president), John W. Glasgow, Earl T. Stoops, Charles M. Miller and Robert Haenggi; city clerk, Otto H. Duelke; city treasurer, Frank S. Friend; city recorder, A. F. Monroe; city attorney, Clyde Woodworth; city engineer, Arthur W. Cory; street and water superintendent, John Aerick; city marshal, C. H. White; health officer, Dr. Frank Rainie.

On July 1, 1922, the bonded indebtedness of the city was \$250,200. The city owns its own water supply, which is drawn from deep drivewells, and which has been ample in quantity for all reasonable demands.

The public school buildings, placed in a handsome group of one-story modern structures, are centrally located and across the street is a good public library, all owned by the tax-paying citizens of Inglewood. The religious denominations are represented by church organizations as follows: The Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, Baptist, Christian, Christian Science, Brethren and Roman Catholic. The newspaper press has representation in the weekly papers—the News and the Telephone. The Masonic, Odd Fellows and other secret orders are quite strong in Inglewood. The banking interests, also mentioned in the chapter on Banks and Banking, consist of the First National, the Citizens Savings and the Inglewood Savings Bank.

A Chamber of Commerce has recently reorganized for active work. All of the best business men in the city have united as members and will this season carry on a lively campaign in the interests of their growing city.

The most northerly town in the county is Newhall, thirty miles from Los Angeles, which stands at an elevation of 1,265 feet above the Pacific ocean. The winters are much cooler and the summers much hotter and drier than in the extreme southern portion of the county. So dry is the atmosphere in the locality that quantities of fruit are brought thither by rail to be sun-dried. It was written a third of a century ago: "Grapes are successfully grown throughout this section, and there is little doubt that it will ultimately become a raisin-grape producing country."



It was also to this immediate vicinity that the great railway king of his day came—Tom Scott of the Pennsylvania system—and commenced the first development of oil wells in 1862. Just over the line in Ventura County a well was sunk eight hundred feet and a flow of black oil was reached. This was the first attempt in California to bring forth kerosene from the depths of the earth. In 1876 operations were begun again and since that date the business of producing and refining petroleum has been conducted in this vicinity. Newhall has never grown to any great extent, but has always had sufficient business places to accommodate the surrounding communities.

Lancaster is a station on the Southern Pacific Railway, is a flourishing small place, and is supported by a thrifty farming section, where horticulture and poultry afford good profits to the men and women who are thus engaged. A newspaper was established at Lancaster by M. L. Wicks in 1884-85, after which the community grew rapidly and was well advertised through the medium of the local paper.

Saugus is another small hamlet near Newhall, from which is obtained a pleasing view of the famous and rich valley in which it lies. Within twenty years that portion of the county has made rapid strides toward developing its resources. Both steam and electric railroads, and the best of public highways, accommodate this section of the county.

While the Soldiers' Home cannot be called a county institution, yet it has a connection therewith which entitles it to more than passing mention. It is a National institution and its population has long been an important commercial factor at Sawtelle. This soil has furnished fruits, grain and vegetables for the Civil war soldiers ever since 1889, when the Home was first opened. The committee from United States headquarters visited California to locate a National Soldiers' Home in 1887. The board was met by a committee from the Board of Trade in Los Angeles. It was understood that a Home was to be built at some suitable point on the Pacific coast and of course any community would naturally desire such an honorable institution. The Grand Army of the Republic also had a member on the local committee in the person of J. M. Guinn, A. M. Finally a tract of land containing 600 acres was selected four miles eastwardly from Santa Monica. There barracks were built to accommodate 2,000 men and a chapel, hospital and other buildings were erected. Fifty acres were planted to oranges, lemons and walnuts; also some fig, peach, pear and apple trees were set. With the passage of years many changes and additions have been made about the premises until now the government owns 738 acres, much of which is devoted to pasture and hay raising for the dairy cows of the establishment. The number of veterans is not far from 3,000. The families of many of the inmates of the home reside in the little city surrounding it, known as Sawtelle, which has many business houses and residences. The Home is situated on the Pacific Electric road which carries both freight and passengers.

Sawtelle has a population of about 10,000, and is now a part of the City of Los Angeles, having been so absorbed by an election a few months ago. It was previously within Los Angeles, but contested the case, as the election in 1917 resulted in only a majority of three for annexation, and the matter went into the courts. It had its books taken by force by the

county authorities, but after much agitation the matter has finally been settled to the good of all interested, and July 17, 1922, there was a ratification meeting. A long bitter fight has come to an end and Sawtelle is now within Los Angeles, and is not what it once was called, "the place where passengers get off the cars to go to the Soldier's Home." The last vote stood: "For annexation," 1,287, and "Against annexation," 210.

Avalon, Hermosa, Culver City, Manhattan Beach, Playa del Rey, etc., are all places of note situated within Los Angeles County.

Avalon is situated in Catalina Township, on the beautiful Island of Catalina, off the coast from Long Beach and San Pedro Harbor, twenty-five miles from either point named. Excursion boats ply between the Island and mainland. The island, correctly speaking, is "Santa Catalina Island" and contains 50,000 acres of land largely devoted to the entertainment and pleasure of the public. The gamest fish of the seas inhabit these waters. Trails and mountain drives, golf links, tennis courts, etc., are provided the visitor, and the climate is all that one can desire. Here one finds water sports and a fine bathing beach, and most interesting hours are spent in the glass-bottomed boats floating over the submarine gardens.

Avalon, the only hamlet of the Santa Catalina Island, affords ample hotel accommodations and the shops, stores and resorts furnish all one requires in a seaside place. Boats, including a steamer, ply the waters of the Pacific all along the coast, making complete trips around the Island. While it is a civil township of Los Angeles County, the property mostly belongs to a few individuals, including the Wrigleys, who now have entire control of the enterprises on the island. Not to exceed a thousand people live on it the year 'round, but in the busy season, as a summer resort, there are thousands of visitors every week.

Culver City, known as the White Home City, is midway between Los Angeles and the beach resorts. It is the home of many moving picture studios and factories for making films. It has schools, churches, banks, stores and all that tends to fill the demand of the people who are rapidly settling there, because of its withdrawal from the din and noise of the congested city.

On the coast is Playa del Rey, on the way down the coast from Venice. It has its own pier and pavilion.

El Segundo and the Standard Oil Pipe Line have piers and some little general business.

Manhattan Beach is a small seaside resort, just above Redondo. It has many neat summer cottages, stores, shops and other business factors demanded at a quiet oceanside resort. The place is materially aided in its business efforts by a well organized Chamber of Commerce. Its president is at this date, C. Stockwell, and its secretary, C. E. Jenkins. Manhattan Beach is an incorporated place with present elective officers as follows: E. B. Pentz, president of the Board of Trustees; G. E. Conkling, Charles Ashton and C. W. Bull, trustees; assessor and clerk, Llewellyn Price; attorney, Frank L. Perry; engineer and street commissioner, V. H. Stoheli; treasurer and collector, A. C. Conner; water superintendent, R. J. Kuhl. The local paper is the Manhattan Beach News. The place has a population of 1,197.

Hermosa Beach has a population of about 3,000. It has come to be



a noted sea-beach, with its hotels, a bank, many stores, shops, theatres, churches, schools, a pavilion, fishing pier, bath houses, a newspaper (the Review), a free library and an active Chamber of Commerce. Its churches include the Brethren, Baptist, Christian Science, Seventh Day Adventist and St. Cross. Hermosa is an incorporated municipality with officers in June, 1922, as follows: Assessor, B. F. Brown; attorney, George R. Wickham; clerk, B. F. Brown; marshal, W. W. Gipson; recorder, B. F. Brown; treasurer, R. E. Mead. The Chamber of Commerce has these officers: Don Follis, president; W. J. Snyder, secretary; G. S. Thatcher, treasurer.

Redondo is a very popular beach, just southeast of Hermosa, and has a population of 5,834. A pleasant tent city is located one hundred feet from the beach in a beautiful park of cypress, eucalyptus and pine. Within the place are bath houses, pavilions, places of innocent amusement, many well built business blocks of brick and cement, banks (see chapter on Banks and Banking), public library and churches of the following denominations: Episcopal, Baptist, Christian, Christian Scientist, Congregational, Free Gospel Mission, Methodist Episcopal and St. James Roman Catholic.

The lodges of Redondo Beach are the Elks, Masonic bodies, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias; each order having an organization of lady auxiliaries. There are two well conducted newspapers published—the Redondo Breeze and the Redondo Reflex. The Chamber of Commerce now has for its president, George F. Orgibet; F. L. Kern, secretary, and J. J. Hinds, treasurer. The place was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in April, 1892, and had for its original officers: S. P. Reese (president), H. H. Venable, A. V. Trundel, Louis Wagner and J. M. Bracewell, trustees; E. C. Baker, clerk, and George Cate, treasurer. Then followed presidents as follows: T. B. Whiteside and Isaac Cohen, 1894; F. D. English, 1895-98; Will J. Hess, 1898-99; M. Thomas, 1899-1900; H. B. Ainsworth, 1900-03; L. J. Quint, 1904; J. I. Lechner, 1908; H. B. Ainsworth, 1910-11; Will J. Hess, 1911; J. H. Cavanaugh, 1912; O. M. Tomlinson, 1914-16; Louis Molnar, 1916-18; A. T. Hembree, Harry Brolaski and J. R. Richardson, 1918; George Cate from 1920 to present time. The bonded indebtedness July 1, 1921, was \$149,850.

The present (1922) city officials include these: George Cate, president; Louis Field, T. J. Hoyt, C. J. McCormick, W. N. Redmon, trustees; Harry Polglase, city clerk; May B. Hopkins, city treasurer; Frank L. Perry, city attorney; George W. Reed, street superintendent; Edwin H. Miller, city recorder; John V. Henry, city marshal; Dr. A. T. Hembree, health officer; Victor H. Stoheli, city engineer; Nellie Thomas, city stenographer. The present deputy city clerk is Mary M. Eich.









